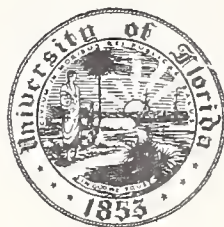


UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla 31
Gainesville
Fla

VOL. XXXIX

JANUARY, 1931

No. 1

MARCHING THROUGH GEORGIA AND THE CAROLINAS.



ARRIVAL OF A FORAGING PARTY.

A FORAGING PARTY IN NORTH CAROLINA IN THE SIXTIES.

This picture, showing the foraging party of Federals, decked out in their spoils of women's apparel, etc., was copied by Mrs. John H. Anderson, from a newspaper illustration drawn by one of Sherman's artists.

See page 20.

173.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
Thirty-Eight Years Old	3
History Through an Organ. By Mrs. J. A. Lazonby	4
Historic and Literary Treasures of the South	5
Highway Beautification	6
A Passenger on the Robert E. Lee	7
Sam Davis (Poem). By Virginia Frazer Boyle	7
The First Thanksgiving Proclamation	8
One of the John Brown Myths. By Bishop Winchester	9
The War Between the States. By Miss Ida F. Powell	11
Opportunity (Two Poems)	12
The Liberty Hall Volunteers. By J. L. Sherrard	13
Robert Edward Lee. By Jefferson Davis	14
Gary's Fight at Riddle's Shop. By W. E. Doyle	19
Last Days of the Confederacy in North Carolina. By Mrs. John H. Anderson	20
Patrick Ronayne Cleburne (Poem). By Arthur Louis Peticolas	25
Departments: Last Roll	26
U. D. C.	30
C. S. M. A.	34
S. C. V.	36

Mrs. Belle Cole, 822 Pennsylvania Avenue, N. E., Atlanta, Ga., wishes to know if there is anyone living who can give any information of the war record of R. S. Cole, who enlisted at Jackson, Tenn., on April 15, 1861, with the Consolidated Regiment Tennessee Infantry, which was paroled at Greensboro, N. C., May 1, 1865. This information will help her to secure a pension.

J. M. Tucker, of Terrell, Tex., Route 3, seeks information on the war service of John A. Walker, who went into the Confederate army at Tyler, Tex., and there guarded prisoners of war. His widow is seeking a pension.

Mrs. Doyle Anderson, of Oklahoma City, Okla., General Delivery, wishes to get in communication with some one who served with her husband, John Benjamin Anderson, or can give her some information of his service; thinks he enlisted at or near Carthage, Panola County, Tex., and that he served in the infantry. Any information will be appreciated.

H. C. Skinner, 106 E. Woodson, El Reno, Okla., would like to hear from some one who served in Blockner's Battalion and who remembers James Franklin Alford, of Camden, Ark., who served under Capt. C. C. Scott and 2nd Lieut. R. N. Cotton; was released at Marshall, Tex., in May, 1865. He is in need of a pension.

The widow of James Bluford Milligan is trying to get a pension, and needs the testimony of some comrades or friends as to his service in the Confederate army. Thinks he enlisted in Cannon County, Tenn., and that he served under General Bragg. Any one who knew him will please communicate with R. D. Colombe, 329 Beacon Life Building, Tulsa, Okla., who is trying to help her.

W. L. Sheffield, Springdale, Ark., Route 4, is trying to get his father's record as a Confederate soldier, and will appreciate hearing from any one who knew him in that service. Thomas E. Sheffield served under Kirby Smith in Texas and was paroled at Shreveport, La., at the close of the war.

Nearly 300,000 veterans of the World War have applied for pensions—and this is but a beginning.

A MERRY CHRISTMAS.

December winds blow cold and chill,
The snow is white upon the hill,
But in the seaside valleys warm
We're sheltered safe from mountain storm.

In Vales of Peace may life be yours,
So long as Christ's Good Will endures.

SEATTLE, WASH. F. R. McLaren.

Fashion decrees broader shoulders for men this year. Necessity also demands stiffer backbones.—*Philadelphia Inquirer*.

SAYINGS OF NOTED BRITONS.

It is significant and tremendously reassuring to realize that consumption need no longer be considered as the "white scourge" of civilization.—*Lord Wakefield*.

Pure air, pure food, pure water and a cleaner atmosphere are perhaps more important than the whole medical profession.—*Minister of Health*.

Nothing can be more beneficial to the community than the limiting of crippledom in children and the development of a finer general physique.—*Sir W. R. Morris*.

Near and dear ones who die are not far away.—*Lord Derby*.

No great quest in this world is without danger.—*Lord Cecil*.

Steering a Bill through Parliament is like tacking into harbor against a head wind.—*Miss Susan Lawrence, M.P.*

The British Empire is one of the greatest influences for good in the history of the world.—*Sir Gerald Hurst, K.C., M.P.*

The true foundation of self-government is the fusion of divergent claims.—*His Majesty*.

Printers' ink, judiciously used, can be one of the biggest powers in the world.—*H. Gordon Selfridge*.

Modern parents are so queer. Nowadays they look at their children and say, "Whatever can we do with the?"—*Lady Astor, M.P.*

Unless the whole scheme of things is meaningless or irrational, human personality at its best must have eternal significance and value.—*The Bishop of Birmingham*.

—*Canadian American*.

Old Stamps, Letters, Papers



Will be bought for Cash. Confederate material especially, but want old stamps and postmarked envelopes of any period. Leave stamps on letters. Accumulations of money, wartime

books, papers, war records, slave receipts; souvenir postcards in quantity. Write fully. Prompt payment. Building collections to keep in the South.

J. HUGH CONLEY, Box 97, Albany, Georgia (SCV since 1894. Treasurer, GSW&G Railroad Co.)

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.

Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.

Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR.
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS.

VOL. XXXVII.

NASHVILLE, TENN., JANUARY, 1931

No. 1.

{ S. A. CUNNINGHAM
FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La. *Commander in Chief*
GEN. H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn. *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, New Orleans, La. *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn. *Army of Tennessee*
GEN. R. D. Chapman, Houston, Tex. *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Little Rock Gen. J. W. Dykes
FLORIDA—Ocala Gen. Alfred Ayer
GEORGIA— Gen. Peter Meldrim
KENTUCKY—Richmond Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—New Roads Gen. L. B. Claiborne
MARYLAND—Washington, D. C., 3431, 14th St., N. W. Gen. N. D. Hawkins
MISSISSIPPI—Liberty Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—Frankford Gen. John W. Barton
NORTH CAROLINA, Ansonville Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City Gen. R. A. Sneed
SOUTH CAROLINA—Chesterfield Gen. W. D. Craig
TENNESSEE—Union City Gen. Rice A. Pierce
TEXAS—Nacogdoches Gen. J. H. Summers
VIRGINIA—Richmond Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. M. D. Vance, Little Rock, Ark. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. A. T. Goodwyn, Elmore, Ala. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. R. A. Sneed, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Honorary Commander for Life*
REV. GILES B. COOKE, Mathews, Va. *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

IN THE HALL OF FAME.

Matthew Fontaine Maury, the great scientist, as been named by the electors of the Hall of Fame, University of New York, as one of four whose busts are to be added next to that collection,

THIRTY-EIGHT YEARS OLD.

The VETERAN is thirty-eight years old.

This little publication, founded on hope, has survived the vicissitudes of thirty-eight years, and is starting on the thirty-ninth year still sustained by hope and the determination to carry on as long as there is need of its contribution to our Southern life and history. Not all who read the VETERAN are familiar with its life story, so it seems appropriate here to touch on that briefly.

The VETERAN was founded by the late S. A. Cunningham, a soldier of the 41st Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A., and the first issue was for January, 1893. "Published in the interest of Confederate associations and kindred topics," the aim of the VETERAN has been to put on record the truth of our Confederate history, and much of that history has been secured from unofficial sources, largely through the reminiscences of the Confederate private—truly, a rich mine of information which never might have been recorded but for this little journal, which offered a field for expression.

Through twenty-one years Mr. Cunningham was the Editor and sole owner of the VETERAN, and at his death, in December, 1913, it was found that he had bequeathed the publication to the four Confederate organizations of the South—the United Confederate Veterans, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, and the Sons of Confederate Veterans—that it might be continued through further years of usefulness. Naming some close personal friends as a Board of Trust, with the heads of the four Confederate organizations as members ex-officio, he left to these representatives the task of carrying on the work

which had been nearest his heart as a son of the South and a survivor of that incomparable army in gray. Since his death the work has been carried on under this Board of Trust, and in these seventeen years the VETERAN has not deviated from the policies of its founder nor left the field which was held to be its work.

"Not for fame nor reward" was this little journal established, but to set before the world the principles for which the South contended in the sixties, the courage and gallantry of the soldiers who fought the battles of the South, the sacrifice and devotion of the women of the South, who formed that invincible army back of the line in gray—and to refute the false testimony of historians on the other side. This has been its inspiring motive through past years, and which will animate its being until the South needs no further defense.

Sons and Daughters of the South, your support of this publication means its continued existence.

HISTORY THROUGH AN ORGAN.

BY MRS. J. A. LAZONBY, KANSAS CITY, MO.

In this period of the world's progress, it is very unusual to come in contact with one who even dares to confess he prefers organ music. It belonged to the days of rag carpets, candles, two-horse wagons for conveyance to and from Church in country places. Parlors were most fashionable for special company (sealed tight until that festive occasion, when fresh air was gingerly let in by the spoonfuls.)

Yes, latter day inventions—pianos, piano players, victrolas, radios—these have superseded our old friend, the organ, except where a very religious atmosphere prevails. Then it is not "passe;" but we of the U. D. C. boast of an organ which for beauty and fullness of tone and expression defies criticism.

This organ of ours is fitted with a full set of stops from the deep bass to the finer tones of the treble, and the case, being gone over each month, consequently is up-to-date and in good condition. I refer to our CONFEDERATE VETERAN. We'll just take the stool and try it out and see what we find. First act, of course, is to test the bellows (always in good shape). Now the stops, representing different voices. One by one we can manipulate these, but in cases of oral discussions, it is generally *two by two*—more especially if it's a group of sisters.

First, we'll hear from the bass stop. Notice

the grand deeds of men of to-day. Yes, the bass and the forte—the men keeping abreast of the times. No, our organ is not complete without *these* two stops. Now here are two more that by their very faces look as though they, too, could recall brave deeds if only they could have an outlet. Here they come! The dulcet tremolo, and flute. These, the sweet sisters of the Southland; they too would like to tell us ("not in a militant way, no, no, not that") just how much has been done for child-labor and work of Parent Teachers' Association, Y. W. C. A., etc. Now they modestly adjust their hoop-skirts and listen to the others.

We must not forget the distant stop called "echo." Ah! Now let us together, for just a few moments, close our eyes in imagination. Fancy seated in a dimly lighted room, father, mother, grandfather, and grandmother, before an open fireplace—one of the old fashioned kind. The children gather around to hear the story, often repeated, always interesting: "Grandpa, tell us about the time you were wounded and left on the field for dead; then some kind-hearted enemy found you. You got well, then married—You know who, Grandpa." As we draw the stop called "echo," we can hear the story given in the low, far-away voice as of one who is dreaming of the past. By the time it is finished, the child is in dreamland. We push back this stop. It is so far satisfactory.

Now the tremolo. Yes, dear sisters, your work to help prove the righteousness of our cause through the medium of this organ will result in one grand symphony of historical research and our souls will respond to the musical truths.

Yet some day, the bass, the flute, the tremolo, the treble, all will be silenced—only "echo" will remain; but until then, let us appreciate these voices wafted to us through this organ of speech knowing that it, too, is making history. Ay, making it truthful; then, when the tones soften down to a pianissimo here on earth, we all are saying, "So long!"—that St. Peter awaits us at the gate with a welcome "How d'ye do!"

The robin laughed in the orange tree:

"Ho, windy North, a fig for thee!

While breasts are red and wings are bold

And green trees wave us globes of gold,

Time's scythe shall reap but bliss for me—

Sunlight, song, and the orange-tree."

—Sidney Lanier.

HISTORIC AND LITERARY TREASURES OF THE SOUTH."

Those who heard the address by Dr. Hamilton, of the University of North Carolina, given on Historical Evening during the convention in Asheville, could not fail to be impressed with the importance of conserving source material for the benefit of the South first of all, for its history is yet to be written. Such material has been slipping away all these years, and now and then we hear of the acquisition of much valuable material by some Northern university or library. An instance of this kind was reported recently in the story of a trunkful of material, some of it dating back to the Revolution, found in the attic of a home in Abingdon, Va., and which passed into the possession of the University of Chicago. It is a satisfaction to know that this valuable collection of letters, papers, etc., is now in a place where it will be preserved and be of access to those seeking light on the motives and actions of the people of this section in those years before and during the War between the States. But what a loss to the South in the passing of this material into other hands. The United Daughters of the Confederacy are awake to the importance of securing and preserving all source material connected with those years, for the history of the South that is yet to be written should tell the story of those years of fighting for a principle from the inception of that principle, and how better could that be done than from the correspondence of its leading men and other papers which reveal their motives?

It is an interesting story which is brought out in the account of the Chicago University's acquirement of the private papers and correspondence of Wyndham Robertson, Governor of Virginia in 1837-1838, and one of the leading political figures of the Old Dominion up to and during the War between the States. In this collection there are letters to Governor Robertson from Andrew Jackson, Samuel Tilden, Gen. Winfield Scott, Robert Lee, J. E. B. Stuart, Justice Curtis, of Massachusetts, James Hammond, Levi Jones, of Texas, Edward Bates, of Lincoln's cabinet; Jefferson Davis, Col. Taylor Littell, President Millard Fillmore, and many other leaders of antebellum days. Among the papers in this collection are land grants signed by Presidents Tyler, Jackson, Van Buren, and John Quincy Adams; a diary of the Revolutionary War; two full diaries of travels in Europe in the early nineteenth century, and the original manuscript of the protest drafted by the

Virginia legislature concerning the Chesapeake affair. Of special importance is a series of daily letters written to Governor Robertson by a Virginia representative in Congress, giving an inside picture of events over a period of several years leading up to secession.

In fact, such a collection of source material "representative of the conservative attitude of the South prior to the outbreak of the war" would be difficult to find again, and that all this material, and much more, has been drained from the South is something on which we can ponder regretfully. Not that it is lost, but that the South is so much the loser by its withdrawal from this section. No more important work is before the United Daughters of the Confederacy now than to begin the collection of all such material and to place it where it will be safe and accessible to those seeking information of the kind. The Jefferson Davis Foundation is to provide the funds for this work, and the completion of that fund quickly means that the work can be started no sooner than it should be. In the meantime, be on the lookout for such collections that are possibly yet being held in attics and other insecure places, and at least try to have them placed in fireproof buildings, such as the Confederate Museum at Richmond, Va.

CONFEDERATE HOMES AND PENSIONS.

Favorable comment has been general on the editorial appearing in the VETERAN for October, concerning Confederate veterans living outside of the South who are eligible for pensions, but are barred by the rules governing the bestowal of pensions in each Southern State, and an effort will doubtless be made to have those rules so modified that pensions may be allowed to the few veterans remaining in that class. Daughters of the Confederacy are urged to take this up with the assembling of legislatures in their States, and try to bring about the change which will provide a little comfort for the old age and need of such veterans. It is now too late to consider their taking up residence in the States from which they seek pensions, for they would all have passed away before the two to five years of residence could be completed. If anything is to be done, it must be done for them as residents of States outside of the South.

It has also been brought out that there is a restriction which bars a veteran's admittance to a Confederate Home unless he is a resident of the State where such Home is located—and that re-

striction is residence of two to five years. Surely that law could now be set aside in favor of the very few who would seek the shelter of Confederate Homes at this late day. The injustice of such law is evident in a case which has lately been reported to the VETERAN, where a resident of Kansas, in such reduced circumstances that he and his wife are dependent upon county aid, finds it impossible to get admittance to the Confederate Home of Oklahoma, although he lived in that state for many years; and application to other Confederate Homes reveals the same restriction on admittance. As pension laws in all these States have become less stringent in late years, whereby many who were previously barred are now enjoying that addition to incomes, so should the condition of admittance to Confederate Homes be now modified so that residents of States outside of the South be now allowed to enjoy in their last days the comforts that are provided in these Homes.

This may be the last thing that can be done for our Confederate veterans, and all Confederate organizations should join in this effort to modify such laws.

HIGHWAY BEAUTIFICATION.

The great work that has been done by the North Carolina Division, U. D. C., in the beautification of the Jefferson Davis Highway in that State, under the capable direction of Mrs. John H. Anderson, should be an inspiration to other State Divisions of our great organizations. The model of that Highway in miniature, as shown during the Jefferson Davis Highway dinner, made a fine impression upon all who saw it, with Mrs. Anderson's description of the plantings and the old towns through which the Highway runs or passes near. All of this meant hard work not only in the accomplishment, but in preparation of the model, which was thought out and prepared during a late illness. The work on the Highway entailed an expenditure of over \$1,500, by the Division. All honor to the Old North State for this example of State pride! May many other States have as much to report in this work!

The decorations for the Jefferson Davis dinner were natural pro-

ducts of the State and souvenir cards showed views of the Highway or lovely scenes about the State. To the song adapted for this highway work, and sung to the air of "There's a long, long trail a-winding," another stanza has been added by Mrs. Anderson, in the following:

"There's a beautiful trail a-winding through the State of old N. C.—
It's the Jefferson Davis Highway, memorial of the U. D. C.,
With its markers and Crepe Myrtles, its lovely scenery,
Its forests, hills and rivers, 'tis a wonderful sight to see;
'Tis the South's Road of Remembrance—and it calls to you and me."

ANOTHER SWORD FOUND.

From Baton Rouge, La., comes the story of the finding of another sword connected with the war period, this latest find being a cavalry sword bearing the name of Lieutenant James M. Goulden, a Confederate soldier of Louisiana.

It seems that this sabre was found by some treasure hunters "on the perennial quest for Lafitte's fabled doubloons," who were digging on the banks of the Amite River, at Baton Rouge, to the east of the State capitol. With it was found a treasure of some \$575 in United States gold coins bearing dates from 1844 to 1857. Lieutenant Goulden was taken prisoner on the Amite River in May 4, 1864, by Federal forces, and it is evident that he buried sword and treasure when



MRS. ANDERSON STANDING BY ONE OF THE HANDSOME STATE BOUNDARY MARKERS ON THE JEFFERSON DAVIS HIGHWAY.

capture was imminent. The heavy brass hilt of the sword bears the clear engraving of Lieutenant Goulden's name, beneath which are the letters, "C. S. A.," and in an obscure corner is given the name of the makers of the sword, "Nashville Plow Works." It is not stated that any relatives of Lieutenant Goulden have been found.

A PASSENGER ON THE ROBERT E. LEE.

Since the appearance of the article (in the November VETERAN) on that famous race of the two Mississippi River steamers, the Robert E. Lee and the Natchez, it has come to light that one of the passengers of the Lee in that race is still living in the person of Mrs. Z. E. M. Tomlinson, of Baton Rouge, La., now in her ninety-first year, who distinctly remembers that memorable race of 1870.

As to how she happened to be on the boat, Mrs. Tomlinson tells that she and her sister were going from New Orleans to Baton Rouge, and as the trip by water was faster than by rail, they decided to take the boat; but after going aboard the Robert E. Lee, they learned that no stops would be made and they would have to go on to St. Louis, and as the race progressed, she was very glad to have stayed on the boat. Of this, she says:

"All along the shores and in every town that we passed, people were on the levees waving handkerchiefs and hats at us. But Captain John W. Cannon, unmindful of all these cheers and ovations, repeated to himself aloud: 'The Natchez will not pass us! The Natchez will not pass us.' And she never did. We arrived in St. Louis exactly 11:25 A.M. on the Fourth of July."

She also tells of her experiences during the war, how she was left at home with two small children and no source of revenue. But she found a way to make some money. "The first money I made," and she tells you this with a mischievous smile, "I made off of the Yankees. A Yankee soldier asked one of the slaves if she knew of anyone who would sew the buttons on his jacket for him. She sent him to me and he gave me the jacket with the loose buttons. After I had finished sewing the buttons on, I shined the brass ones that served as decorations. He was so pleased with the work that he continued to bring me more jackets to either patch or enlarge. He naturally showed them around, and soon I had a nice little sewing room."

And she added, in a much louder voice and with a touch of fire, "But I was a rebel then, I'm a rebel now, and I'll be a rebel until I die."

Although her once black hair is now frosted considerably, no one would guess that Mrs. Tomlinson has passed into the nineties. She still has her pretty rosy complexion, due perhaps to her outdoor life and exercise, having been a lover of dancing, riding, and other outdoor sports. She has ridden in almost everything except an airplane, and possibly will try that at some convenient time. She lives alone and does her own housekeeping, in a small way. She was born and reared in Baton Rouge, and while she has outlived many of her family and friends, she has made new friends as the years passed by, and, with her eager interest in life, she does not lack companionship. It is a real treat to visit with her.

SAM DAVIS.

(Executed as a Confederate spy, November 27, 1863).

Graybeards pass and repass, born long since,
But you are still a boy,
As young as on that still November day
You rode upon your coffin,
When all bribes failed to move you—
When they denied you a soldier's burial
And hanged you as a spy.

We stand upon the rocky, rolling earth
Where, years ago, they laid you—
Laid your splendid, lithe young body.
We read the legend on the modest stone above you,
Now greening in the drip of growing trees,
Yet you did not die.

Glory was there, and folded her arms around you;
Fame was there, and wrote with her finger on
the ground when you fell;
Immortality was there on that quiet November
day,
When you would not betray your cause;
America gave another—Nathan Hale.
On the ramparts of eternity you walk,
You two, hand in hand;
And the record of this great country is purer and
better
That you were born in it.

—Virginia Frazer Boyle.

THE FIRST THANKSGIVING PROCLAMATION.

(FROM A WEEKLY EXCHANGE)

Few Americans know that the original Presidential Proclamation was lost for over a hundred years; that it was found at an auction sale in 1921; that it was bought by the Library of Congress for \$300.00, and that it now reposes in the archives of that institution—one of the most valuable documents in the world. The Division of Information and Publication of the George Washington Bicentennial Commission relates the story of the lost proclamation.

On September 25, 1789, Elias Boudinot introduced the following resolution in the House of Representatives:

"Resolved, that a joint committee of both Houses be directed to wait upon the President of the United States, to request that he would recommend to the people of the United States a day of public Thanksgiving and prayer, to be observed by acknowledging, with grateful hearts, the many signal favors of Almighty God, especially by affording them an opportunity to establish a Constitution of government for their safety and happiness."

Harmless as this resolution seems, there were objections to it. In reading the Annals of Congress of that period, we find that Representative Ædanus Burke, of South Carolina thought we should not mimic Europe, "where they made a mere mockery of thanksgiving."

Representative Thomas Tudor Tucker, of South Carolina, argued that it was not the business of Congress to ask for a national day of thanksgiving.

"They (the people) may not be inclined to return thanks for a Constitution until they have experienced that it promotes their safety and happiness."

These objections, however, were overruled; the resolution was passed and sent to the Senate for concurrence. The Senate approved and appointed its committee to wait on the President. The joint committee was made up of Ralph Izard of South Carolina, and William S. Johnson, of Connecticut, from the Senate; Elias Boudinto, of New Jersey, Roger Sherman, of Connecticut, and Peter Sylvester, of New York, from the House.

Washington complied with the request, and on October 3, 1789, issued his proclamation, calling for a National day of Thanksgiving on Thursday, November 26.

And then the document dropped out of sight. It apparently was misplaced or attached to some private papers in the process of moving official records from one city to another when the Capital was changed. However, it happened, the original manuscript was not in the official archives until 1921, when Dr. J. C. Fitzpatrick, then Assistant Chief of the Manuscripts Division of the Library of Congress, and now Editor of the forthcoming George Washington Bicentennial Commission series of Washington's Writings, "found" the proclamation. It was at an auction sale being held in the American Art Galleries of New York City. Dr. Fitzpatrick, an expert in Washington, examined the document and found it to be authentic. It was written in long hand by William Jackson, Secretary to President Washington at the time and was signed in Washington's bold hand. Dr. Fitzpatrick purchased the document for \$300.00 for the Library of Congress, where it is now kept as a treasure. And no amount of money could remove it.

The original Proclamation of Thanksgiving, and, indeed, the first Presidential proclamation ever issued in the United States, reads as follows:

"By the President of the United States of America.

"Whereas, it is the duty of all nations to acknowledge the providence of Almighty God, to obey his will, to be grateful of his benefits, and humbly to implore his protection and favor—and Whereas, both Houses of Congress have by their joint committee requested me 'to recommend to the People of the United States a day of public thanksgiving and prayer, to be observed by acknowledging with grateful hearts the many signal favors of Almighty God, especially by affording them an opportunity to establish a form of government for their safety and happiness,'

"Now, therefore, I do recommend and assign Thursday, the 26th day of November next, to be devoted by the People of these States to the service of that great and glorious Being who is the beneficent Author of all the good that was, that is, or that will be—That we may then all unite in rendering unto him our sincere and humble thanks—for his kind care and protection of the People of this country previous to their becoming a Nation—for the signal and manifold mercies and favorable interpositions of his providence which we experienced in the course and conclusion of the late war—for the great degree of tranquility, union, and plenty, which we have since enjoyed—for the peaceable and rational manner

which we have been enabled to establish constitutions of government for our safety and happiness, and particularly the national One now lately instituted—for the civil and religious liberty with which we are blessed and the means we have of acquiring and diffusing useful knowledge; and, in general, for all the great and various favors which he hath been pleased to confer upon us.

"And also that we may then unite in most humbly offering our prayers and supplications to the great Lord and Ruler of Nations, and beseech him to pardon our national and other transgressions—to enable us all, whether in public or private stations, to perform our several and relative duties properly and punctually—to render our national government a blessing to all the People by constantly being a Government of wise, just, and constitutional laws, discretely and faithfully executed and obeyed—to protect and guide all Sovereigns and Nations (especially such as have shown kindness to us), and to bless them with good Government, peace, and concord. To promote the knowledge and practice of true religion and virtue, and the increase of science among them and us—and generally to grant unto all mankind such a degree of temporal prosperity as he alone knows to be best.

"Given under my hand at the City of New York the third day of October in the year of our Lord 1789.

(Signed)

GEORGE WASHINGTON."

ONE OF THE JOHN BROWN MYTHS.

[The following article comes to the VETERAN from E. R. Wiles, of Little Rock, Ark., as a contribution of "Facts Versus Fiction" from Bishop Winchester, of Arkansas, throwing the cold light of fact upon the mythical representation of John Brown at his execution.]

The oft-repeated canard about John Brown, abolitionist-raider of Harper's Ferry fame, dying like a heroic martyr and kissing a negro baby on the way to the scaffold, has been shown in its true light by an affidavit made by the deputy sheriff and jailer who executed Brown, in which affidavit appears an accurate account in detail of the raider's last hours.

This affidavit, now in the possession of Bishop Winchester, of Arkansas, corrects the lurid traditional story of John Brown's death which has found lodgment in so-called history and is still believed by a great many people residing north of

the Mason and Dixon line. The affidavit was made in 1882, and came into possession of the Bishop through Col. Richard Henry Lee, of the Stonewall Brigade. Colonel Lee took part in the trial of John Brown, and was a very close friend of Rev. Abner C. Hopkins, D. D., Pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Charlestown during John Brown's incarceration and trial there. Dr. Hopkins later was Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A.. He made the investigation of the incidents surrounding the Brown execution—written about the popularized by novelists and romantic "historians" with strong prejudices—in order to arrive at the facts, believing that the stories, in effect, greatly maligned the little community of Charlestown. Dr. Hopkins interviewed survivors of the trial and carefully studied and weighed the evidence. He was particularly influenced to make the investigation by a book entitled the "Manliness of Christ," written by an Englishman, one Thomas Hughes, who, it appears based his historical facts upon narratives appearing about Brown in Ridpath's history. This author undertook to compare the death of John Brown favorably with that of Jesus Christ, making the statement that John Brown was permitted to lie in his bloody clothes till the day of his execution.

According to the affidavit, which Bishop Winchester makes public nearly seventy-three years after the execution, in the interest of truth in history, John Brown, during his incarceration and trial, was not only treated humanely, but was shown the utmost kindness and consideration by the officers having him in charge. The statements and acts attributed to Brown in an effort to picture him as a heroic martyr are shown to be fiction of the purest form.

Bishop Winchester, a native of Maryland, has a distinct childhood recollection of a visit made by John Brown, or one of his henchmen, to the Winchester plantation about a month before the arrest of Brown at Harper's Ferry. This visit was made for the purpose, as was later learned by the members of the Winchester family, of fomenting an insurrection among the slaves on the Winchester plantation. The Bishop's recollection and surmise were confirmed by an ex-slave, Jim Little, now dead, who told the Bishop, in 1910, that the strange man, whom he believed to be John Brown, talked to the Winchester slaves in the field and accurately forecast the Harper's Ferry raid and at the same time made the attempt to persuade the negro slaves to rise up in arms against their

masters. The Bishop's older brother always maintained that the stranger who visited the home and was invited to dine was none other than John Brown.

Naturally, then, the Bishop has always been keenly interested in John Brown lore and he has carefully preserved the affidavit, which, in its portrayal of facts concerning the incarceration and execution of Brown, is in striking contrast to the carefully planned and romantic legend presented in "history." The affidavit follows in full:

"I, John Avis, a justice of the peace of the county of Jefferson, State of West Virginia, under oath, do solemnly declare that I was deputy sheriff and jailer of Jefferson County, Virginia, in 1859, during the whole time that Capt. John Brown was in prison and on trial for his conduct in what is familiarly known as the Harper's Ferry Raid; that I was with him daily during this whole period; that the personal relations between him and me were of the most pleasant character; that Sheriff James W. Campbell and I escorted him from his cell the morning of his execution, one on either side of him; that Sheriff Campbell and I rode with Captain Brown in a wagon from the jail door to the scaffold, one on either side; that I heard every word that Captain Brown spoke from the time he left the jail till his death; that Sheriff Campbell (now deceased) and I were the only persons with him on the scaffold.

"I have this day read, in the early part of Chapter VIII, of a book styled the "Manliness of Christ," by Thomas Hughes, I. C., New York; American Book Exchange, Tribune Building, 1880, the following paragraph, to-wit: 'Now, I freely admit that there is no recorded end of a life that I know of more entirely brave and manly than this one of Capt. John Brown, of which we know every minutest detail as it happened in the full glare of our modern life not twenty years ago. About that, I think, there would scarcely be disagreement anywhere.

"The very men who allowed him to lie in his bloody clothes till the day of his execution, and then hanged him, recognized this. "You are a game man, Captain Brown," the Southern sheriff said, in the wagon. "Yes," he answered, "I was so brought up. It was one of my mother's lessons. From infancy I have not suffered from physical fear. I have suffered a thousand times more from bashfulness;" and then he kissed a negro child in its mother's arms and walked cheerfully on to the scaffold, thankful that he was "allowed to die

for a cause, and not merely to pay the debt of nature as all must."

"Respecting the statements contained in the above paragraph, quoted from the book above mentioned, I solemnly declare:

"1. That Capt. John Brown was not 'allowed to lie in his bloody clothes till the day of his execution,' but that he was furnished with a change of clothing as promptly as prisoners in such condition usually are; that he was allowed all the clothing he desired; and that his washing was done at his will, without cost to himself. As an officer, charged with his custody, I saw that he was at all times, and by all persons treated kindly, properly, and respectfully. I have no recollection that there ever was any attempt made to humiliate or maltreat him. Captain Brown took many occasions to thank me for my kindness to him, and spoke of it to many persons, including his wife. In further proof of the kindness he received at my hands, I will state that Captain Brown, in his last written will and testament, bequeathed to me his Sharpe's rifle and pistol. Furthermore, on the night before his execution, Captain Brown and his wife, upon my invitation, took supper with me and my family at our table in our residence, which was a part of the jail building.

"2. I have no recollection that the Sheriff said to Captain Brown, 'You are a brave man,' and received the reply in the above paragraph, or that any similar remarks were made by either of the parties. I am sure that neither these remarks or any like them were made at the time. The only remarks made by Captain Brown between his cell and the scaffold were common-place remarks about the beauty of the country and the weather.

"3. The statement that 'he kissed a negro child in its mother's arms' is wholly incorrect. Nothing of this sort occurred. Nothing of the sort could have occurred, for his hands, as usual in such cases, were confined behind him before he left the jail. He was between Sheriff Campbell and me, and a guard of soldiers surrounded him and allowed no person to come between them and the prisoner, from the jail to the scaffold, except his escorts.

"4. Respecting the statement that he 'walked cheerfully to the scaffold,' I will say that I did not think his bearing on the scaffold was conspicuous for its heroism—yet not cowardly.

"5. Whether he was 'thankful that he was allowed to die for a cause and not merely to pay the debt of nature as all must,' or not, I cannot say

what was in his heart; but if this clause means, as the quotation marks would seem to indicate, that Captain Brown used any such language or said anything on this subject, it is entirely incorrect. Captain Brown said nothing like it. The only thing that he did say at or on the scaffold was to take leave of us, and then, just about the time the noose was adjusted, he said: 'Be quick.' "

This affidavit was signed by John Avis on April 25, 1882, and attested before Notary Public, Cleon Moore.

THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES.

[Argument presented by Miss Ida F. Powell, Chairman U. D. C. Committee for promoting the use of the term, "War between the States," this being a part of her report to the Convention in Asheville, N. C., November, 1930.]

To understand the basic principles of our government, as that government existed in 1861, we must remember that prior to that date the United States was a confederation of sovereign States banded together for convenience and granting to the central government strictly limited and delegated powers. The right of secession, the right of one or more States to peaceably withdraw from the Union, had never been questioned. Frequent threats of secession had come from varying sections of our country, notably five from Massachusetts itself—in 1803, when the Louisiana Purchase was made; in 1811, when it was proposed to admit Louisiana as a State into the Union; in 1812, as a protest against the war with England; in 1820, when Missouri wished to come into the Union; and again in 1845, when Texas asked to be admitted as a State.

Thomas Jefferson said: "States may wholly withdraw their delegated powers. . . . If the States west of the Alleghany declare themselves a separate people, we are incapable of a single effort to retain them." President Madison expressed the same conviction in many of his utterances; and Ex-President John Quincy Adams, in 1833, speaking of secession, said that whenever that time arrived "it would be better for the people of these disunited States to part in friendship from each other rather than to be held together by restraint." In 1850, Mr. S. P. Chase, later Chief Justice, in a speech in the United States Senate, declared that in the case of a State resuming her powers, he knew of no remedy to prevent it.

Eminent historians taught this right of secession. Judge William Rawle, of Pennsylvania, one

of the ablest constitutional lawyers of his day, whose "Views of the United States Constitution" was studied at West Point when Lee and Davis were students there, wrote: "It will depend upon the State itself whether it will continue a member of the Union. . . . If the States are interfered with, they may wholly withdraw from the Union. . . . The secession of a State from the Union depends upon the will of the people of such a State. . . . The Union was formed by the voluntary agreement of the States, and in uniting together they have not forfeited their nationality, nor have they been reduced to one and the same people. If one of the States chooses to withdraw its name from the contract, it would be difficult to disprove its right of doing so, and the Federal Government would have no means of maintaining its claim, either by force or right."

Numerous other authorities could be given to show that, prior to the outbreak of hostilities in 1861, the belief was almost universal in the inherent right of a State to decide its own destiny, that the just powers of government were derived from the consent of the governed, and that a numerous people—some nine million souls or more, occupying a territory of many thousand square miles—had the right to form a constitutional government of its own. Those principles had been too definitely declared in the Constitution Convention that framed the United States Constitution, had been too clearly set forth in the Articles of Confederation of Virginia and of Kentucky—documents admired by every close student of government.

Therefore, when eleven States seceded from the Union and set up an independent Government of their own, seceded peaceably with no declaration of war or of hostile feeling, the war that followed, the war that was forced upon the South, was not a war between citizens of the same country, but it was a war between two organized constitutional governments. The States seceded, not as disgruntled, rebellious factions of a community, a military group here, a military group there, but they seceded as States, with all the dignity and weight of their State governments back of them, after mature deliberation by conventions representing their entire population. And almost every decree made by the Confederate Government, almost every public statement made by Davis, accentuated the rights of the States.

The South did not fight to overturn the Federal Government. It did not wish to destroy that government and set up a rival administration in its

place. The Southern States simply desired to withdraw peaceably from what had hitherto been a voluntary Union of States, to leave the Northern States intact, with their recognized government untrammelled, and to form an independent government of its own. The South fought to repel invasion, to protect its homes and its inalienable rights as free men, and it was between two constitutionally organized governments that the war was waged.

A name given to a struggle and accepted as correct by both sides to that struggle, defines its nature and often determines the opinion of the world concerning it. Our Committee is organized to bring before the thinking public a true statement of facts, and to emphasize that the struggle from 1861 to 1865 was not a Civil War, as that term signifies strife between two parties in one State, one side fighting for the State, the other side fighting against the authority of that State. Neither was it a War of Rebellion, for sovereign States, co-equal organizations, cannot rebel against each other. But it was a "War between the States," between twenty-two densely populated Federal States and eleven agricultural Southern States. Later in the conflict, three additional States were admitted into the Union and rendered material aid thereto, while the Confederacy was heartened by the loyal service and divided allegiance of two of the border States.

But the disparity in numbers of fighting men and of material resources was overwhelmingly against the South, and Appomattox decided that thereafter the United States Government was not a voluntary union of sovereign, independent States, banded together for mutual protection and interests, but was an indissoluble Union of States irrevocably joined together in one great country stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and from the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico—an agreement that has ever since been loyally adhered to by the South, whose people are foremost in the hour of stress and of trial in defending our Government of to-day.

We cannot better close this argument than to quote a few lines from our beloved Miss Rutherford, the champion and defender of the South, who, for many years, was the honored Historian of our United Daughters of the Confederacy: "To-day we stand, and desire to stand, a reunited people, all sections prosperous, happy, at peace

and united. Our friends from the North do not object to the truth of history provided we are fair and just. Whatever is done, let it be done in the spirit of truth and peace and love and good will."

OPPORTUNITY.

Copies of these two striking poems on "Opportunity" were sent to the VETERAN by Capt. W. W. Carnes, of Bradenton, Fla., as contributions worthy of preservation not only for their literary merit, but for the contrast in thought. The first of these poems was written by the late Senator John J. Ingalls, of Kansas, and is as follows:

Master of human destiny am I.
Fame, love and fortune on my footsteps wait.
Cities and fields I walk; I penetrate
Deserts and seas remote, and passing by
Hovel and mart and palace, soon or late,
I knock unbidden once at every gate.
If sleeping, wake; if feasting, rise before
I turn away. It is the hour of fate,
And they who follow me reach every state
Mortals desire, and conquer every foe
Save death; but those who doubt or hesitate,
Condemned to failure, penury and woe,
Seek me in vain and uselessly implore;
I answer not, and I return no more.

The second poem was written by the late Judge Walter S. Malone, of Memphis, Tenn., who had achieved distinction as a writer of verse when his career was cut short by his early death. His poem was predicated on that by Senator Ingalls, and is more acceptable in the thought of that other chance to retrieve the golden hour, "and its application is better suited to fallible humanity."

They do me wrong who say I come no more
When once I knock and fail to find you in;
For every day I stand outside your door
And bid you wake and rise to fight and win.

Wail not for precious chances passed away,
Weep not for golden ages on the wane;
Each night I burn the records of the day—
At sunrise every soul is born again.

Laugh like a boy at splendors that have sped,
To vanished joys be blind and deaf and dumb;
My judgments seal the dead past with its dead,
But never bind a moment yet to come.

Though deep in mire, wring not your hands and weep;

I lend my arm to all who say "I can."
No shame-faced outcast ever sank so deep
But he might rise and be again a man.

Dost thou behold thy lost youth all aghast?
Dost reel from righteous retribution's blow?
Then turn from blotted archives of the past
And find the future's pages white as snow.

Art thou a mourner? rouse thee from thy spell.
Art thou a sinner? sins may be forgiven.
Each morning gives thee wings to flee from hell,
Each night a star to guide thy feet to heaven.

THE LIBERTY HALL VOLUNTEERS.

BY J. L. SHERRARD, CROZET, VA.

Liberty Hall Volunteers was the name of a company composed mainly of students and alumni of Washington College, Lexington, Va., (now Washington and Lee University), which went out in 1861 and served through the war, surrendering with the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomattox.

Its name was taken from old Liberty Hall Academy, in Rockbridge County, Va., which, in the Revolution, sent out its students under its teacher, William Graham, to aid in the struggle for American independence. The spirit of the institution in 1861 was the same as that in 1777.

The company was organized in April, 1861, and was drilled by cadets of the Virginia Military Institute, a neighboring institution. There were sixty-eight privates and non-commissioned officers, with its captain, James J. White, Professor of Greek, and two lieutenants. The roster of the original company is on a bronze tablet in the Lee Memorial Chapel on the University grounds at Lexington, Va. At different times during the war, one hundred and ten names were added to it, some alumni, mostly from Rockbridge County, a total enrollment of one hundred and eighty-one.

On June 10, 1861, the company was mustered into service at Staunton, Va., and proceeded by way of Gordonsville, Va., and Manassas, to Winchester, where it became Company I, 4th Virginia Infantry, Col. J. F. Preston, forming with the 2nd, 5th, 27th, and 33rd Virginia, Col. T. J. Jackson's Brigade, of Gen. J. E. Johnston's army. After First Manassas, the brigade became known as "The Stonewall Brigade," so named by General Bee a few moments before his death.

On June 18 the company marched with the army of General Johnston to the aid of General Beauregard at Manassas, where fighting had already begun. Sunday, June 21, was a fateful day for them. While lying down in support of the artillery, three of them were mangled and killed by solid shot from a battery, on the Henry farm, and in the charge a little later, four more lost their lives and five were wounded, a very heavy loss out of about forty-two in ranks. A short time after, another died from fever brought on by the excitement of the battle. And all this within two weeks from the time these boys left their college halls and their books.

The company participated in all the large battles fought by the Army of Northern Virginia, with heavy loss in several of them. At Kernstown, one killed, their captain, and a lieutenant, with six privates captured.

Second Manassas, Captain White, their third captain, and two privates killed and seven wounded; Chancellorsville, three killed and sixteen wounded; Gettysburg, one killed, five wounded, sixteen captured; Mine Run, one killed, four wounded; Wilderness, seven wounded; Spotsylvania C. H., two killed, three wounded, ten captured; besides several minor engagements, all attended with some loss, in all thirty-two.

In the attack on Fort Stedman, in Grant's lines before Petersburg, four were killed, four wounded, and five captured; Petersburg and Hatcher's Run, three killed, four wounded; at Appomattox, only five of the company were left, three of whom were members of it in its first battle. The total casualties in the whole company were twenty-six killed, seventy-six wounded, forty-three captured and sixteen died, making one hundred and sixty-one in all out of a total of one hundred and eighty-one, the loss of life by disease, most directly attributable to service, being forty-two.

Most all of these were the flower of Virginia's young manhood, just equipped for useful life, and the rest were citizens of one of the finest counties in the old State. No wonder the cry on all sides is "Peace as long as it can be had with honor!"

O band in the pinewood, cease!
Or the heart will melt in tears,
For the gallant eyes and the smiling lips
And the voices of old years!

—John Esten Cooke.

ROBERT EDWARD LEE.

BY JEFFERSON DAVIS.

(From the North American Review.)

Robert Edward Lee, gentleman, scholar, gallant soldier, great general, and true Christian, was born in Westmoreland County, Va., on January 19, 1807. He was the youngest son of General Henry Lee, who was familiarly known as "Light-Horse Harry" in the traditions of the war of the Revolution, and who possessed the marked confidence and personal regard of General Washington.

Robert E. Lee entered the United States Military Academy in the summer of 1825, after which my acquaintance with him commenced. He was, as I remember him, larger and looked more mature than the average "pleb," but less so than Mason, who was destined to be the head of his class. His soldierly bearing and excellent conduct caused him in due succession to rise through the several grades and to be the adjutant of the corps of cadets when he graduated. It is stated that he had not then a "demerit" mark standing against him, which is quite creditable if all "reports" against him had been cancelled because they were not for wanton or intentional delinquency. Though numerically rated second in his class, his proficiency was such that he was assigned to the engineer corps, which for many years he adorned both as a military and civil engineer.

He was of the highest type of manly beauty, yet seemingly unconscious of it, and so respectful and unassuming as to make him a general favorite before his great powers had an opportunity for manifestation. His mind led him to analytic, rather than perceptive, methods of obtaining results.

From the date of his graduation in 1829 until 1846, he was engaged in various professional duties, and had by regular promotion attained to the grade of captain of engineers. As such he was assigned to duty with the command of Brigadier-General Wool in the campaign to Chihuahua. Thence the command proceeded to make a junction with General Zachary Taylor in front of Buena Vista. Here Captain Lee was employed in the construction of the defensive work, when General Scott came, armed with discretionary orders, and took Lee for service in the column which Scott was to command, with much else that General Taylor could ill afford to spare. Subsequent events proved that the loss to General Taylor's army was more than compensated by the gain to the general cause.

Avoiding any encroachment upon the domain of history in entering upon a description of campaigns and battles, I cannot forbear from referring to a particular instance of Lee's gallantry and devotion to duty. Before the battle of Contreras, General Scott's troops had become separated by the field of Pedregal, and it was necessary to communicate instructions to those on the other side of this barrier of rocks and lava. General Scott says in his report that he had sent seven officers since about sundown to communicate instructions; they had all returned without getting through, "but the gallant and indefatigable Captain Lee, of the engineers, who has been constantly with the operating forces, is just in from Shields, Smith, Cadwallader," etc. Subsequently, General Scott, while giving testimony before a court of inquiry, said: "Captain Lee, engineers, came to me from Contreras with a message from Brigadier-General Smith, I think, about the same time (midnight). He, having passed over the difficult ground by daylight, found it just possible to return to St. Augustine in the dark—the greatest feat of physical and moral courage performed by any individual, in my knowledge, in the pending campaign."

This field of Pedregal as described was impassable on horseback, and crossed with much difficulty by infantry in daylight. After consultation with the generals near to Contreras, it being decided that an attack must be made at daylight, Captain Lee, through storm and darkness, undertook—on foot and alone—to recross the Pedregal, so as to give General Scott the notice which would insure the coöperation of his divided forces in the morning attack. This feat was well entitled to the commendation that General Scott bestowed upon it; but the highest praise belongs to Lee's inciting and sustaining motive—duty. To bear to the commanding general the needful information he dared and suffered for that which is the crowning glory of man—he offered himself for the welfare of others.

He went to Mexico with the rank of captain of engineers, and by gallantry and meritorious conduct rose to the rank of colonel in the army, commission by brevet. After his return he resumed his duties as an officer of the engineer corps. While employed in the construction of Fort Carroll, near Baltimore, an event occurred which illustrates his nice sentiment of honor. Some members of the Cuban Junta called upon him and offered him the command of an expedition to overthrow the Spanish control of the island. A very

large sum of money was to be paid immediately upon his acceptance of their proposition, and a large sum thenceforward was to be paid monthly. Lee came to Washington to converse with me upon the subject. After a brief discussion of the military problem, he said it was not that he had come to consult me about the question he was considering was whether while an officer in the United States army, and because of any reputation he might have acquired as such, he could accept a proposition for foreign service against a government with which the United States were at peace. The conclusion was his decision to decline any further correspondence with the Junta.

In 1852, Colonel Lee was made superintendent of the United States Military Academy—a position for which he seemed to be peculiarly fitted as well by his attainments as by his fondness for young people, his fine personal appearance, and impressive manners. When a year or two thereafter I visited the academy, and was surprised to see so many gray hairs on his head, he confessed that the cadets did exceedingly worry him, and then it was perceptible that his sympathy with young people was rather an impediment than a qualification for the superintendency.

In 1855, four new regiments were added to the army—two of cavalry and two of infantry. Captain Lee, of the engineers, brevet-colonel of the army, was offered the position of lieutenant-colonel of the Second Regiment of Cavalry, which he accepted. He was a bold, graceful horseman, and the son of “Light-Horse Harry” now seemed to be in his proper element; but the chief of engineers endeavored to persuade him that it was a descent to go from the engineer corps into the cavalry. Soon after the regiment was organized and assigned to duty in Texas, the colonel, Albert Sidney Johnston, was selected to command an expedition to Utah, and the command of the regiment and the protection of the frontier of Texas against Indian marauders devolved upon Colonel Lee. There, as in every position he had occupied diligence, sound judgment, and soldierly endowment made his service successful. In 1859, being on leave of absence in Virginia, he was made available for the suppression of the John Brown raid. As soon as relieved from that special assignment, he returned to his command in Texas, and, on April 25, 1861, resigned from the United States army.

Then was his devotion to principle subjected to a crucial test, the severity of which can only be fully realized by a “West-Pointer” whose life has

been spent in the army. That it was to sever the friendships of youth, to break up the habits of intercourse, of manners, and of thought, others may comprehend and estimate; but the sentiment most profound in the heart of the war-worn cadet, and which made the change most painful to Lee, he has partially expressed in the letters he wrote at the time to his beloved sister and to his venerated friend and commander, General Winfield Scott.

Partisan malignants have not failed to misrepresent the conduct of Lee, even to the extent of charging him with treason and desertion; and, unable to appreciate his sacrifice to the allegiance due to Virginia, they have blindly ascribed his action to selfish ambition. It has been erroneously asserted that he was educated at the expense of the general government, and an attempt has been made then to deduce a special obligation to adhere to it.

The cadets of the United States Military Academy are apportioned among the States in proportion to the number of representatives they severally have in the Congress; that is, one for each congressional district, with ten additional for the country at large. The annual appropriations for the support of the army and navy includes the commissioned, warrant, and non-commissioned officers, private, seamen, etc. The cadets and midshipmen are warrant officers, and while at the academies are receiving elementary instruction in and for the public service. At whose expense are they taught and supported? Surely, at that of the people, they who pay the taxes and imposts to supply the Treasury with means to meet appropriations as well as to pay generals and admirals as cadets and midshipmen. The cadet's obligation for his place and support was to the State, by virtue of whose distributive share he was appointed, and whose contributions supplied the United States Treasury; through the State, as a member of the Union, allegiance was due to it, and most usefully and nobly did Lee pay the debt both at home and abroad.

No proposition could be more absurd than that he was prompted by selfish ambition to join the Confederacy. With a small part of his knowledge of the relative amount of material of war possessed by the North and South, anyone must have seen that the chances of war were against us; but if thrice-armed Justice should enable the South to maintain her independence, as our fathers had done, notwithstanding the unequal contest, what selfish advantage could it bring Lee? If, as some

among us yet expected, many hoped, and all wished, there should be a peaceful separation, he would have left behind him all he had gained by long and brilliant service, and could not leave in our small army greater rank than was proffered to him in the larger one he had left. If active hostilities were prosecuted, his large property would be so exposed as to incur serious injury, if not destruction. His mother, Virginia, had revoked the grants she had voluntarily made to the Federal Government, and asserted the State sovereignty and independence she had won from the mother-country by the war of the Revolution; and thus, it was regarded, the allegiance of her sons became wholly her own. Above the voice of his friends at Washington, advising and entreating him to stay with them, rose the cry of Virginia calling her sons to defend her against threatened invasion. Lee heeded this cry only—alone he rode forth, as he had crossed the Pedregal, his guiding star being duty, and offered his sword to Virginia. His offer was accepted, and he was appointed to chief command of the forces of the State. Though his reception was most flattering, and the confidence manifested in him unlimited, his conduct was conspicuous for the modesty and moderation which had always been characteristic of him. The South had been involved in war without having made due preparation for it. She was without a navy, without even a merchant marine commensurate with her wants during peace; without arsenals, armories, foundries, manufactories, or stores on hand to supply those wants. Lee exerted himself to the utmost to raise and organize troops in Virginia, and when the State joined the Confederacy he was invited to come to Montgomery and explain the condition of his command; but his engagements were so pressing that he sent his second officer, General J. E. Johnston, to furnish the desired information.

When the capital of the Confederacy was removed from Montgomery to Richmond, Lee, under the orders of the President, was charged with the general direction of army affairs. In this position the same pleasant relations which had always existed between them continued, and Lee's indefatigable attention to the details of the various commands was of much benefit to the public service. In the meantime disasters, confusion, and disagreement among the commands in Western Virginia made it necessary to send there an officer of higher rank than any then on duty in that section. The service was disagreeable, toilsome, and in no wise promising to give distinction

to a commander. Passing by all reference to others, suffice it to say that at last Lee was asked to go, and, not counting the cost, he unhesitatingly prepared to start. By concentrating the troops, and by a judicious selection of the position, he compelled the enemy finally to retreat.

There is an incident in this campaign which has never been reported, save as it was given orally to me by General Lee, with a request that I should take no official notice of it. A strong division of the enemy was reported to be encamped in a valley, which one of the colonels said he had found by reconnoissance could readily be approached on one side, and he proposed with his regiment to surprise and attack. General Lee accepted his proposition, but told him that he himself would, in the meantime, with several regiments, ascend the mountain that overlooked the valley on the other side, and at dawn of day, on a morning fixed, the colonel was to make his assault. His firing was to be the signal for a joint attack from three directions. During the night Lee made a toilsome ascent of the mountain and was in position at the time agreed upon. The valley was covered by a dense fog. Not hearing the signal, he went by a winding path down the side of the mountain and saw the enemy preparing breakfast and otherwise so engaged as to indicate that they were entirely ignorant of any danger. Lee returned to his own command, told them what he had seen, and, though the expected signal had not been given by which the attacking regiment and another detachment were to engage in the assault, he proposed that the regiments then with him should surprise the camp, which he believed, under the circumstances, might successfully be done. The colonels went to consult their men, and returned to inform that they were so cold, wet, and hungry as to be unfit for the enterprise. The fog was then lifting, and it was necessary to attack immediately or to withdraw before being discovered by the much larger force in the valley. Lee, therefore, withdrew his small command and safely conducted them to his encampment.

The colonel who was to give the signal for the joint attack, misapprehending the purpose, reported that when he arrived upon the ground he found the encampment protected by a heavy abatis, which prevented him from making a sudden charge, as he had expected, not understanding that if he had fired his guns at any distance, he would have secured the joint attack of the other detachments, and probably brought about an entire victory. Lee generously forbore to exoner-

ate himself when the newspapers in Richmond criticized him severely, one denying him any other consideration except that which he enjoyed at "the President's pet."

It was an embarrassment to the executive to be deprived of the advice of General Lee, but it was deemed necessary again to detach him to look after affairs on the coast of Carolina and Georgia, and so violent had been the unmerited attack upon him by the Richmond press that it was thought proper to give him a letter to the Governor of South Carolina, stating what manner of man had been sent to him. There his skill as an engineer was manifested in the defenses he constructed and devised. On his return to Richmond he resumed his functions of general supervisor of military affairs.

In the spring of 1862, Bishop Meade lay dangerously ill. This venerable ecclesiastic had taught General Lee his catechism when a boy, and when he was announced to the bishop, the latter asked to have him shown in immediately. He answered Lee's inquiry as to how he felt, by saying, "Nearly gone, but I wished to see you once more," and then, in a feeble voice, added: "God bless you, Robert, and fit you for your high and responsible duties! "The great soldier stood reverently by the bed of his early preceptor in Christianity, but the saintly patriot saw beyond the hero the pious boy to whom he had taught the catechism; first, he gave his dying blessing to Robert, and then, struggling against exhaustion, invoked Heaven's guidance for the general.

After the battle of Seven Pines, Lee was assigned to the command of the Army of Virginia. Thus far his duties had been of a kind to confer a great benefit, but to be unseen and unappreciated by the public. Now he had an opportunity for the employment of his remarkable power of generalization while attending to the minutest details. The public saw manifestations of the first, but could not estimate the extent to which the great results achieved were due to the exact order, systematic economy, and regularity begotten of his personal attention to the proper adjustment of even the smallest part of that mighty machine, a well-organized, disciplined army. His early instructor, in a published letter, seemed to regard the boy's labor of finishing a drawing on a slate as an excess of care. Was it so? No doubt, so far as the particular task was concerned; but this seedling is to be judged by the fruit the tree bore. That little drawing on the slate was the prototype of the exact investigations which crowned with

success his labors as a civil and military engineer as well as a commander of armies. May it not have been, not only by endowment but also from the early efforts, that his mind became so rounded, systematic, and complete that his notes written on the battlefield and in the saddle had the precision of form and lucidity of expression found in those written in the quiet of his tent? These incidents are related, not because of their intrinsic importance, but as presenting an example for the emulation of youths whose admiration of Lee may induce them to follow the toilsome methods by which he attained to true greatness and enduring fame.

In the early days of June, 1862, General McClellan threatened the capital, Richmond, with an army numerically much superior to that of the command which Lee had been assigned. A day or two after he had joined the army, I was riding to the front, and saw a number of horses hitched in front of a house, and among them recognized General Lee's. Upon dismounting and going in, I found some general officers engaged in consultation with him as to how McClellan's advance could be checked, and one of them commenced to explain the disparity of force and, with pencil and paper, to show how the enemy could throw out his boyaus and by successive parallels make his approach irresistible. "Stop, stop," said Lee, "if you go to ciphering, we are whipped beforehand." He ordered the construction of earthworks, put guns in position for a defensive line on the south side of the Chickahominy, and then commenced the strategic movement which was the inception of the seven days' battles, ending in uncovering the capital and driving the enemy to the cover of his gunboats in the James River. There was never a greater mistake than that which was attributed to General Lee what General Charles Lee, in his reply to General Washington, called the "rascally virtue." I have had occasion to remonstrate with General Lee for exposing himself, as I thought, unnecessarily in reconnoissance, but he justified himself by saying he "could not understand things so well unless he saw them." In the excitement of battle, his natural combativeness would sometimes overcome his habitual self-control; thus it twice occurred in the campaign against Grant that the men seized his bridle to restrain him from his purpose to lead them in a charge.

He was always careful not to wound the sensibilities of anyone, and sometimes, with an exterior jest or complaint, would give what, if properly

appreciated, was instruction for the better performance of some duty: for example, if he thought a general officer was not visiting his command as early and as often as was desirable, he might admire his horse and suggest that the animal would be improved by more exercise.

He was not of the grave, formal nature that he seemed to some who only knew him when sad realities cast dark shadows upon him; but even then the humor natural to him would occasionally break out. For instance, General Lee called at my office for a ride to the defenses of Richmond, then under construction. He was mounted on a stallion which some kind friend had recently sent him. As I mounted my horse, his was restive and kicked at mine. We rode on quietly together, though Lee was watchful to keep his horse in order. Passing by an encampment, we saw near a tent two stallions tied at a safe distance from one another. "There," said he, "is a man worse off than I am." When asked to explain, he said: "Don't you see, he has two stallions? I have but one."

His habits had always been rigidly temperate, and his fare in camp was of the simplest. I remember on one battlefield riding past where he and his staff were taking their luncheon. He invited me to share it, and when I dismounted for the purpose, it proved to have consisted only of bacon and cornbread. The bacon had all been eaten, and there were only some crusts of cornbread left, which, however, having been saturated with the bacon gravy, were in those hard times altogether acceptable, as General Lee was assured, in order to silence his regrets.

While he was on duty in South Carolina and Georgia, Lee's youngest son, Robert, then a mere boy, left school and came down to Richmond, announcing his purpose to go into the army. His older brother, Custis, was a member of my staff, and after a conference we agreed that it was useless to send the boy back to school, and that he probably would not wait in Richmond for the return of his father, so we selected a battery which had been organized in Richmond, and sent Robert to join it. General Lee told me that at the battle of Sharpsburg this battery suffered so much that it had to be withdrawn for repairs and some fresh horses, but as he had no troops even to form a reserve, as soon as the battery could be made useful, it was ordered forward. He said that as it passed him, a boy, mounted as a driver of one of the guns much stained with powder, said: "Are you going to put us in again, General?" After replying to him in the affirmative, he was

struck by the voice of the boy, and asked him, "Whose son are you?" To which he answered, "I am Robbie," whereupon his father said, "God bless you, my son; you must go in."

When General Lee was in camp near Richmond his friends frequently sent him something to improve his mess-table. A lady, noted for the very good bread she made, had frequently favored him with some. One day, as we were riding through the street, she was standing in her front door and bowed to us. The salutation was, of course, returned. After we had passed, he asked me who she was. I told him she was the lady who sent him such good bread. He was very sorry he had not known it, but to go back would prove that he had not recognized her as he should have done. His habitual avoidance of any seeming harshness, which caused him sometimes, instead of giving a command, to make a suggestion, was probably a defect. I believe that he had in this manner indicated that supplies were to be deposited for him at Amelia Courthouse, but the testimony of General Breckinridge, Secretary of War, of General St. John, Commissary General, and Lewis Harvie, President of the Richmond and Danville Railroad, conclusively proves that no such requisition was made upon either of the persons who should have received it; and, further, that there were supplies both at Danville and Richmond which could have been sent to Amelia Courthouse if information had been received that they were wanted there.

Much has been written in regard to the failure to occupy the Round Top at Gettysburg early in the morning of the second day's battle, to which failure the best judgment attributes our want of entire success in that battle. Whether this was due to the order not being sufficiently positive or not, I will leave to the historians who are discussing that important event. I have said that Lee's natural temper was combative, and to this may be ascribed his attack on the third day at Gettysburg, when the opportunity had not been seized which his genius saw was the gate to victory. It was this last attack to which I have thought he referred when he said it was all his fault, thereby sparing others from whatever blame was due for what had previously occurred.

After the close of the war, while I was in prison and Lee was on parole, we were both indicted on a charge of treason; but, in hot haste to get in their work, the indictment was drawn with the fatal omission of an overt act. General Grant interposed in the case of General Lee, on the ground that he had taken his parole and that he was, there-

fore, not subject to arrest. Another grand jury was summoned and a bill was presented against me alone and amended by inserting specifications of overt acts. General Lee was summoned as a witness before that grand jury, the object being to prove by him that I was responsible for certain things done by him during the war. I was in Richmond, having been released by virtue of the writ of habeas corpus. General Lee met me very soon after having given his testimony before the grand jury, and told me that to the inquiry whether he had not, in the specified cases, acted under my orders, he said that he had always consulted me when he had the opportunity, both on the field and elsewhere; that after discussion, if not before, we had always agreed, and therefore he had done with my consent and approval only what he might have done if he had not consulted me, and that he accepted the full responsibility for his acts. He said he had endeavored to present the matter as distinctly as he could, and looked up to see what effect he was producing upon the grand jury. Immediately before him sat a big black negro, head fallen back on the rail of the bench, his mouth wide open, fast asleep. General Lee added that if he had had any vanity as an orator, it would have received a rude check.

The evident purpose was to offer to Lee a chance to escape by transferring to me the responsibility for overt acts. Not only to repel the suggestion, but unequivocally to avow his individual responsibility, with all that, under existing circumstances, was implied in this, was the highest reach of moral courage and gentlemanly pride. Those circumstances were exceptionally perilous to him. He had been indicted for treason; the United States President had vindictively threatened to make treason odious; the dregs of society had been thrown to the surface; judicial seats were held by political adventurers; the United States Judge of the Virginia District had answered to a committee of Congress that he could pack a jury so as to convict Davis or Lee—and it was under such surroundings that he met the grand jury and testified as stated above. Arbitrary power might pervert justice and trample on right, but could not turn the knightly Lee from the path of honor and truth.

Descending from a long line of illustrious warriors and statesmen, Robert Edward Lee added new glory to the name he bore, and, whether measured by a martial or an intellectual standard, will compare favorably with those whose reputation it devolved upon him to sustain and emulate.

GARY'S FIGHT AT RIDDLE'S SHOP.

BY W. E. DOYLE, TEAGUE, TEX.

The battalion of sharpshooters of McGowan's Brigade was organized about March 1, 1864, and was composed of three companies of sixty men each, who were chosen for their courage and endurance. Maj. W. S. Dunlop was placed in command. He wrote a history of what the battalion did from the Wilderness to Appomattox, and I conclude he gave his men their just dues. In recounting the battle of Riddle's Shop, Maj. Dunlop says:

"The battalion was promptly formed and moved off, followed by the brigade, and after a march of some twelve miles through the woods and along bypaths, the sharpshooters reached the Charles City road at or near Riddle's Shop, where they met Gary's Brigade of cavalry in full retreat before a heavy line of Federal infantry."

Gary's Brigade was composed of the 7th South Carolina, the Hampton Legion, and the 24th Virginia, and was in camp near Malvern Hill on the 13th of June, 1864. On the 12th of June, Warren's Corps crossed the Chickahominy at Long Bridge, and moved up the Charles City road towards Richmond. It seems no one knew of Warren's advance, and there were no Confederate soldiers outside the works in front of Richmond on or near the Charles City road. Riddle's Shop was about nine miles East of Richmond, and about ten miles nearly north from Malvern Hill, or our camp. Soon after sunup of the 13th of June, "Boots and Saddles" was sounded in our camp, and in a few minutes we went west to Haymarket as fast as our horses could carry us, thence north to Charles City road, and thence east to Riddle's Shop. On our arrival there, the road running east and west, the brigade was dismounted (except the horseholders), formed in line of battle, and marched about three hundred yards north, where the road was running north and south, when we were halted and skirmishers thrown out.

I belonged to Company G of the 7th South Carolina and that company formed the extreme right extending to the road, and the line of battle stood east and west. The skirmishers were soon driven in and the fight began and lasted about half an hour, when General Gary ordered the brigade to fall back. We did not go in full retreat, but walked back to our horses, as the enemy did not follow us. We remounted, counted off, dismounted again, and formed line of battle there,

the horses being taken a short distance west just across White Oak swamp. This time I was a horseholder for the only time during my service and I sat my horse by the side of the road and saw Hill's Corps pass, coming from the direction of Richmond. It was fully two hours after the fight before Hill relieved Gary, and the enemy must have had enough, for they remained inactive during the interval.

Evidently Gary was sent there to try to check Warren's advance till Hill could come up, and if so he succeeded quite well. General Gary made no report of this fight so far as I know, and I know not the loss the brigade suffered. But I do know Company G lost five boys killed outright and two mortally wounded who died before noon next day. Lieutenant Hinson was the only man of the company struck by a ball who was not killed.

LAST DAYS OF THE CONFEDERACY IN NORTH CAROLINA

BY MRS. JOHN H. ANDERSON, RALEIGH, N. C.

The last days in the Confederacy in North Carolina were especially gloomy to our people. The hopes that had so long delusively buoyed up the Southern States in their desperate struggle against overwhelming odds were beginning to flag very perceptibly. In North Carolina, situated so near the seat of war, there was only a gloomy outlook for the year 1865, as it dawned.

At the beginning of 1865, Gen. J. G. Martin had been recalled from the Virginia Army and placed in command of the western department of North Carolina with headquarters at Asheville. Under his command was a total force of 2,910. The regiments of hardy mountaineers were mainly employed in repelling the numerous raids through the mountains by Federal mixed forces, and in meeting detachments from Col. George W. Kirk's notorious regiment of North Carolina Unionists. This regiment was a constant menace to that section, and was restlessly energetic.

To meet the raiders, and, in many cases, marauders, of that section, General Martin directed Maj. A. C. Avery, of Hood's staff, to organize a new battalion to operate against them. In March, Kirk's men entered Haywood County, but at Balsam Grove they were routed by Col. J. R. Love.

After the fall of Fort Fisher in January, 1865, the Federal Government ordered General Schofield's corps to New Bern. General Terry's corps, which had captured Fort Fisher, was directed to take Wilmington, unite the Schofield's corps, and

then join Sherman's army, which was marching up from Georgia.

The shattered fragments of the Western Army had again been placed under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and the soldiers gave their old commander an enthusiastic welcome. As Johnston entered North Carolina, he hoped, with the help with the troops in the State, to attack Sherman successfully before Schofield, at New Bern, and Terry, at Wilmington, could strengthen him. He, therefore, ordered all the troops in the State to gather around him for battle. The Union of all these forces would give an effective strength of about 36,000.

Terry's men had not been able to dislodge the division of Gen. Robert F. Hoke, which had been drawn up across the Peninsula below Wilmington after the fall of Fort Fisher. General Hoke had to withdraw to keep from being caught between Schofield, at New Bern, and the other Federals. So, on General Johnston's approach, he was near Kinston, where he was joined by Gen. D. H. Hill. On March 8th, Hill and Hoke, with about 6,000 men, gave battle to Schofield's corps of 13,065, at Southwest Creek. The first day's battle was successful, and the Confederates captured three field pieces and 1,500 prisoners. But, on the following day, flanking movements failed, and the Confederates marched to join Johnston in front of Sherman. The Federal loss in this battle was 1,257. The North Carolina Junior Reserves, all young lads, behaved gallantly during the engagement. The Federals retained their works, while the Confederates retired to effect the purposed junction.

The burning of Columbia, the evacuation of Charleston, the capture of Wilmington, all marked the week ending February 22. The steady march of Sherman's columns northward at about eight miles a day, leaving desolation in their path, the uncertainty of any defense, all combined to increase the consternation of the people in the regions of the Cape Fear and Pee Dee. There were two points to which Sherman might march: Charlotte and Fayetteville. Beauregard, in command, had supposed Charlotte would be his destination, and made his dispositions accordingly; and he himself took post there. At Fayetteville it was not so considered, and Colonel Childs, in command of the arsenal there, prepared for its evacuation. He also took steps to stop navigation up the Cape Fear from Wilmington, but the flood in the river rendered those measures somewhat abortive.

When it came evident that Sherman was to

penetrate the State, all the work at the arsenal was suspended, and a large amount of supplies and material and some machinery were moved by rail to Chatham County, where it was deposited in the Egypt coal mines, and some of it hauled by wagons to Greensboro.

General Johnston was ordered by General Lee to concentrate all forces and drive Sherman back. Beauregard undertook to protect the railroad from Charlotte to Danville, and Johnston took the field. Governor Vance had placed every resource of the State at Johnston's command, and coöperated with him in every way. The troops in front of Sherman, including Hardy's Brigade, reached Florence and then Cheraw, S. C., on March 3, and crossed the Pee Dee on the 5th. Sherman, instead of continuing north to Charlotte as Beauregard expected, turned east, and on the 5th crossed the Pee Dee. Sherman's approach was slow, but steady. His soldiers lived on the country, gathering the spoils as in South Carolina and Georgia. With a front of sixty miles, they devastated the country. Major Nichols, in his "Story of the Great March," says: "Wherever the army halted, almost every inch of the ground in the vicinity of the dwellings was poked by ram-rods, pierced with sabers, or upturned by spades. It was comical to see a group of red-bearded veterans punching the unoffending earth. Nothing escaped the observation of these sharp-witted soldiers." After Major Nichols had been a week or so in North Carolina, he wrote: "Thus far we have been painfully disappointed in looking for Union sentiment in North Carolina, about which so much has been said. Our experience is decidedly in favor of its sister States."

There was widespread dread of Sherman's entry into North Carolina, and terrible apprehension.

On the night of March 9, being in the vicinity of Kilpatrick's cavalry, Gen. Wade Hampton united all of his own companies and surprised Kilpatrick at daybreak, drove his troops into a neighboring swamp, and held possession of the camp, the artillery and wagons for some time. The Confederates carried off many horses and mules, and they brought off five hundred prisoners and released one hundred and seventy three Confederates held by Kilpatrick. This skirmish was near the historic Scotch Church of Long Street, twelve miles west of Fayetteville, now the Fort Bragg reservation.

General Hardee's infantry having already passed through Fayetteville, and the streets being

full of trains and horses, but no troops, a detachment of a hundred and fifty Federal cavalry dashed into the town. Following his brilliant stroke at Long Street, General Hampton (that intrepid cavalryman) had preceded his cavalry into Fayetteville, when the first of this Fayetteville detachment entered the town. Hurrying from his breakfast, with a dozen staff officers and couriers, General Hampton engaged one hundred and fifty of the invaders at the Old Market House, killing two with his own hands, capturing a number, and putting the remainder to flight. An eye witness relates that General Hampton turned to a trooper at his side and, taking from him a long barrellled navy pistol, he levelled it at the first blue coated horseman swung into Gillespie Street, shooting him from the saddle.

Hampton's cavalry soon entered Fayetteville and followed Hardee's infantry across the Cape Fear River. The Confederates burned the river bridge after crossing it. April 11, a memorable day in this Old Scotch town, Sherman's army took possession of Fayetteville for four days, entering with flags flying and bands playing. Sherman had, by couriers, requested General Schofield at Wilmington to send him provisions by steamer, which then arrived. For four days the Federal army rested at Fayetteville, and an opportunity was afforded them to send North the silver and jewelry and other valuables of which they had despoiled the inhabitants along their route.

The beautiful Arsenal, the pride and glory of Fayetteville, was totally destroyed by the Federals, the walls battered down, and the torch applied. The office of the Observer was burned, as well as seven cotton factories in the vicinity.

On leaving Fayetteville as Sherman was entering that town, General Hardee had taken the road across the Cape Fear leading to Smithfield and Raleigh. Sherman's progress from Fayetteville had been unobstructed, but on March 16, at Averasboro, a skirmish took place between the Federals and Hardee's corps. Here again and again every assault of the Federals was repulsed. Hardee fell back toward Smithfield, leaving Wheeler's men in position. In this battle was Company H, of the 5th Regiment, raised in April, 1862, in that neighborhood. After serving in Virginia and the eastern part of North Carolina and at Savannah, at the very end of the war it had the singular fortune of fighting there in defense of their own homes, after many wanderings and dangers. The wounded of this battle were tenderly cared for in

the homes of the Smith family, and are buried in Chicora Cemetery near the scene of battle.

While General Hardee was moving toward Fayetteville, we have seen that Beauregard was marching toward Charlotte; Cheatham has come from Augusta and was moving toward the same point. It was from these separated forces that General Johnston had to form the arm with which he planned to have battle with Sherman. His first task was to bring together these detached bodies of troops. General Johnston realized that unless the advance of the enemy could be checked, it would be only a question of time before Sherman would effect the junction with Grant, when their united armies would overwhelm the depleted and exhausted Army of Northern Virginia. Under these circumstances but two alternatives were presented to the Confederate general: one was to transport his infantry by rail rapidly to Virginia, where the reinforcements he could bring to General Lee might enable these two great soldiers to strike a decisive blow on Grant's left flank. The other was to throw his small force on the army confronting him, with the hope of crippling that army if he could not defeat it.

As it was uncertain whether Sherman would proceed from Fayetteville toward Raleigh, or toward Goldsboro, Johnston planned to intercept him at the hamlet of Bentonville, half way between these two towns. So Johnston had mustered all his available strength, Bragg joining him from Kinston with Hoke's fine division from the Army of Northern Virginia.

Gen. Joseph E. Johnston gave battle at Bentonville against Sherman's forces in a three day's bloody engagement, March 19-22. The scene of action was a combination of wood and thicket, near the dividing line between the counties of Johnston and Sampson. Johnston's only object in making this fight was to impede the advance of Sherman's army.

On the 19th of March the division of Gen. Robert F. Hoke, in which was North Carolina's Junior Reserves, met the enemy. Sherman's whole army being up, the attack was renewed mainly on Hoke's Division, but they were repulsed on every occasion.

Hoke's services and those of his men at this famous battle are among the most illustrious examples of Confederate generaship and valor in the whole course of the war. Gen. Wade Hampton, who commanded the cavalry in this engagement, said: "Bragg, by reason of his rank, was in virtual command of this division, but it was really

Hoke's Division, and Hoke directed the fighting. Hoke's men began and ended the three days battle.

The high praise for our North Carolina soldiers from other Confederate leaders who were in this engagement deserves to be remembered by the people of this State.

The Confederate loss in three days was 223 killed, 1,467 wounded, 653 missing; and their losses were supplied by the arrival on the 20th and 21st of about two thousand men of the Army of Tennessee. The Confederates captured 900 prisoners, and the Federal loss otherwise must have largely exceeded four thousand. The Confederate force engaged was about fourteen thousand. The Junior Reserves, those boy soldiers of the Confederacy, "the seed corn," as General Lee called them, covered themselves with glory at Bentonville. Their commander, General Hoke, gave high praise for the way they repulsed every charge against old and trained soldiers.

On the 21st of March, Johnston's army retired toward Raleigh, after crippling and retarding Sherman, the object of the Confederates. The Federals sought to follow, but, after repeated attempts to cross a swollen stream, Sherman continued his march toward Goldsboro, where General Schofield had arrived on March 21st, and was awaiting junction with him. No plundering had been allowed by Schofield, and the inhabitants of Goldsboro offered no resistance. However, on the 23rd of March, General Sherman's grand army made its appearance, heralded by the columns of smoke which rose from burning farm houses on the south side of the Neuse. For thirty-six hours they poured in, in one continuous stream. Every available spot in town, and for miles around it, was covered with two armies, estimated at one hundred and twenty-five thousand men. We have a vivid picture of conditions in this community from Mrs. Spencer's book, "Last Ninety Days of the War," in which she says: "The country for twenty miles was most thoroughly plundered and stripped of food, forage, and private property of every description. Not a farm house in the country but was visited and wantonly robbed and many were burned. It was most heart-rending to see daily crowds of country people, from three-score and ten years of age, down to the unconscious infant carried in its mother's arms, coming into the town to beg food and shelter, to ask alms from those despoiled them. Many of these families lived for days on parched corn, on peas boiled in water without salt, on scraps picked up about the camps. The number of carriages, buggies, and

wagons brought in is almost incredible. The Federals kept for their own use what they wished, and burned or broke up the rest."

While the Federal armies lay at Goldsboro, trains were running day and night from Wilmington, conveying stores for the supply and complete refitting of Sherman's army. The Confederate army, lying between Goldsboro and Raleigh, having no supplies or reënforcements to receive, waited grimly and despairingly the order to fall back upon Raleigh, which came as soon as General Sherman, having effected his interview with General Grant (whom he had visited in Virginia), returned to Goldsboro with his future plan of action matured, and once more set his grand army in motion.

Raleigh, the Capital of the State, at this time was busy preparing for Sherman's entry. Government stores, bank property was being removed to another section; systematic concealment of private property was the order of the day.

On the evacuation of Richmond, April 2, President Davis and his cabinet after a stay in Danville, Va., proceeded to Greensboro, N. C., where conferences were held with Gens. Johnston and Beauregard as to further movement of the Confederate forces in North Carolina. The news of Lee's surrender of April 9 came as a shock to the whole State and South. The united North was too strong for the South, and the Confederacy was doomed.

Raleigh was now filled with wounded soldiers brought from the battlefield of Bentonville, who were being tenderly nursed by the women of the Capital city. Volumes of heart-rending and pathetic incidents could be written of the scenes enacted at this time. Schools and churches were turned into hospitals, and the last remaining food was given to the boys in gray by the people of Raleigh.

Let us now turn to the western part of North Carolina and complete the chain of events which were closing the days of the Confederacy. General Stoneman entered the State from Tennessee during the last week of March, with a force of about seven thousand. He divided his column, one going to Wilkesboro and the other, under General Gillman, crossed the Blue Ridge at Blowing Rock and then rejoined Stoneman. Gillman burned the large cotton factory at Wilkesboro, and destroyed the road above the town. Various detachments were sent out to cut the North Carolina Central road and the Danville and Greensboro road, destroying bridges, supplies, etc. One of these

parties narrowly missed capturing the train conveying President Davis and Cabinet en route to Greensboro. At High Point they burned large quantities of government stores and hundreds of bales of cotton, the general plan of the whole raid being the cutting off of communication and destruction of stores without risking a battle.

Salisbury was attacked, and the immense amount of government stores destroyed. The value of the medical stores was estimated at \$100,000 in gold. On the night of the 12th and 13th of April, the ordnance stores, arsenal, foundry, with much valuable machinery, and all the railroad buildings were fired, and for several hours explosions of shells sounded like a fierce battle was raging. Statesville was entered and much damage done. General Gillman deserves special notice at the hands of the historian, says Mrs. Spencer, in recounting the many atrocities committed by that officer.

Raleigh was surrendered to Sherman on April 12, protection being asked for its charitable institutions and its public buildings and State records. It was through the wise course of President Swain that the University town was protected from vandalism which other towns had suffered. He visited General Sherman as he advanced on Raleigh and surrendered to him the University, thus securing a promise of protection, which, as a rule, was observed by the Federals.

While burning and devastation had somewhat ceased, yet mills and factorys around Raleigh were burned. General Hardee, on leaving Raleigh, had withdrawn a part of his force by the Hillsboro road and a part by that leading to Chapel Hill. General Johnston, setting out from Greensboro on the 13th, met Hardee's retiring column at Hillsboro the next morning; but it continued its march to Haw River Bridge that day, and then withdrew towards Greensboro. The Federal cavalry, pushed on rapidly, took posts in the vicinity of Mooresville.

On the 14th, General Johnston's communication to General Sherman was received by the latter at Raleigh, and his reply signified his assent to a conference in relation to an armistice. A meeting was arranged to be held at the Bennett house, midway between the pickets, a few miles west of Durham.

General Johnston received news of Lee's surrender on April 10, and on the 14th, as we have seen, he communicated with Sherman.

At the expiration of the armistice, realizing that

further resistance was useless, Johnston surrendered his army to Sherman on April 26, near Durham. The terms of surrender were very considerate, Sherman directing that the private horse and property of both officers and men be retained by them, that the field transportation was to be lent to them, and the artillery horses could be used on their farms.

The actual surrender of his troops took place in a few days at Greensboro, where most of Johnston's army had assembled. Those surrendered by Johnston had ten days rations issued to them, and, as far as the men could be controlled, they were kept together in their organizations.

The number paroled at Greensboro was 36,971. Including those who broke away without parole, the aggregate army of Johnston was 50,000. The paroled men who preserved their organization began their homeward march on May 3. This surrender practically closed the war and ended hostilities, though the Confederates west of the Mississippi were not included in it.

General Johnston's last order to his troops assembled in North Carolina at this final parting was as follows: "I earnestly exhort you to observe faithfully the terms agreed on and to discharge the obligations of good and peaceful citizens as well as you have performed the duties of thorough soldiers in the field. By such a course you will best secure the comfort of your families and kindred, and restore tranquility to the whole of your country."

About May 2, Governor Vance, who was in Greensboro with General Johnston, joined his family at Statesville. Two weeks later, he was arrested by the Federal authorities and for a time was kept in the Old Capitol prison at Washington. One of the charges against him was great cruelty against the prisoners at Salisbury, but soon the authorities found that charge was entirely without foundation, and he was released after awhile.

Immediately on Johnston's surrender, General Schofield announced cessation of hostilities in North Carolina. There being no civil authority, Schofield began to organize a police force for each county. W. W. Holden was appointed Provisional Governor, and the Reconstruction began, giving to our State a reign of terror such as it had never known, and we pray God will never again know.

Near Waynesville, in the western part of the State, on May 9, the last gun of the war in North Carolina was fired in regular battle, when the regiment of Colonel Lowe repulsed a Federal force under command of Colonel Kirke.

The pen of that gifted soldier historian, Samuel Ashe, gives us a picture of the final days in our dear old State:

"When the month of May opened and spring time had come, the roads and paths of North Carolina were filled with the heroes of many a battlefield, returning to their homes from Appomattox and Greensboro. Many bore copies of Lee's farewell address, telling them that they would take with them 'the satisfaction that proceeds from a consciousness of duty faithfully performed,' and praying God's blessing and protection upon them.

"In those days of sorrow, dismay and anxiety, there was nothing certain but that the Confederacy had passed away, and the end of the war had come and all of the resolutions, fortitude, sacrifices, and griefs had been in vain."

A GEORGIA SOLDIER, C. S. A.

Readers of the VETERAN have followed with interest the experiences of Capt. R. D. Chapman, now of Houston, Tex., as told in the series of articles appearing in the VETERAN under the above title. Though the account was concluded in the December number, it seems fitting to add here a little something of this comrade's life since the war. Needless to say that he has made as admirable a citizen in these years of peace as he was gallant as a soldier in time of war.

Following those most unusual and unique experiences in making his escape from many serious situations, he served to the end of the war, and then energetically took up the burden of rebuilding what had been torn down by the enemy's occupancy of his beloved South. He married soon after the war, and made his new home in his native State, but in 1871 he decided to try his fortune in the great spaces of the Southwest. Locating in eastern Texas, near Woodville, he engaged in farming and in the timber business for some years, then in 1882 became a traveling salesman, later going into merchandising for himself, making his home in Woodville and other places in Texas until 1912, when he located permanently at Houston with a married daughter there, his wife having died. He has always been active in the U. C. V., organization, serving as adjutant of his Camp at Nacogdoches, and as an officer in the Sterling Price Camp at Dallas and the Dick Dowling Camp of Houston. He has been honored in being made Brigadier-General Commanding the 1st Texas Brigade, and Major-General as Commander of the Texas Division, U. C.

V. He has now reached the advanced age of ninety-two years in good health and activity, both mentally and physically, thus continuing a remarkable record of hardihood in youth and age. In the evening of life, he has prepared this record of his experiences in the Confederate army, which was published some years ago in book form, but is now out of print.

IN SINCERE TRIBUTE.

The following is taken from a letter written to Mrs. James Henry Parker, President of the New York Chapter, U. D. C., by Maj. Gen. Peter Traub, U. S. A., and is such a beautiful tribute to our lamented Gen. Edwin Selvage, of the New York Camp of Confederate Veterans, that it has been given to the VETERAN. He writes from Augusta, Ga., under date of November 6, 1930:

"Dear Mrs. Parker: I feel too sad for words to express over the awful death of our dearly beloved General Selvage . . . I am so happy to have known such a charming and lovable personality, and I shall always remember gratefully that it was the President of the New York Chapter, U. D. C., who enabled me to know him and to enjoy his precious companionship. I missed him at the last annual luncheon, but I had such a fine letter from him when I wrote him about his illness. . . . We made such a good team at the luncheon together—he in his beloved gray and I in my olive drab, as we stood side by side, greeting with you that charming galaxy of women who compose your Chapter. I associate with his memory these immortal lines of Kipling:

"So, cup to lip in fellowship, they gave him welcome high,

And made him place at the Banquet Board, the strong men ranged thereby,

Who had done his work and held his peace and had no fears to die.

Beyond the loom of the last lone star, through open darkness hurled

Further than rebel comet dared or living star swarm swirled,

Sits he with such as praise our God, for that they served his world.'

"Although I have had more or less intimate converse with men like Joe Wheeler, Fitzhugh Lee, Heath, Hardee, Longstreet, and many other wearers of the gray, it was Colonel Selvage who brought nearer and dearer to me the memories of the South. I consider my contact with him a rich treasure that makes me take another hole in my belt and face the future with a smiling face, know-

ing that when I get to the Banquet Board I will have a real friend there to welcome me, who will make the others know and like me at the start."

PATRICK RONAYNE CLEBURNE.

BY ARTHUR LOUIS PETICOBAS.

He was born in sweet Córk in the Isle of the Fairies,

And sure o'er his cradle their best gifts they showered;

For humor and valor and kindness there is
No race as the children of Erin are dowered.

Patrick Ronayne Cleburne!
When Southland's children learn
Lessons of valor enshrined by their sires
Your fame engraved on high
Shall teach them how heroes die,
Fighting for home, for their altars and fires.

He came to the Southland, she welcomed the stranger

As one of her own, as a well beloved son;
He requited her love in the hour of her danger
With devotion that hallows the fame that he won.

Patrick Ronayne Cleburne!
When Southland's children turn
To scan o'er their names who for liberty
bled,
Your name from age to age
Shall shine from the graven page—
O hero beloved by the heroes you led!

He led a division that proudly adored him;
In the forefront of battle their blue flags were known,

Their love and their valor. Let Glory record him:

He so loved his men their hearts beat as his own.

Patrick Ronayne Cleburne!
From your last charge we learn
How the men you led loved you. Let History record

That there where you fell they lie—
O, proudly glad to die

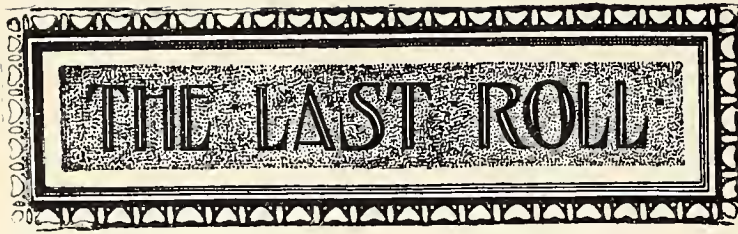
For Southland, for home, with their leader adored!

Never devotion in battle was grander—

Ah, from that charge there were few to return!

They sleep in their glory beside their commander—

Patrick Ronayne Cleburne.



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

IN LOVING MEMORY.

W. P. BROWN, October 1, 1930.

I think God's angel choir above is singing soft to-
day
That good old air called Dixie, for a little man in
gray,
The final taps has sounded for dear old "Uncle
Pete,"
Who's gone to march with comrades along the
Golden street.

"I love my friends," he used to say, "with deep
and fond affection,"
And thousands learned to call him friend and
mourn his recollection.
I've heard him say it often of friends both far and
near,
And all who knew him loved him, this little man
so dear.

No scholar ever uttered a sermon any sweeter
Nor has there ever been a man who lived a life
completer.
I think 'twould be the grandest thing if, near our
journey's end,
We, too, could say, like "Uncle Pete," "I love to
love my friends."

(Mrs. E. A. Fields.)

W. P. BROWN.

W. P. Brown, who died at Wynne, Ark., on Oc-
tober 1, 1930, was born in North Carolina, Janu-
ary 15, 1846, his parents later removing to Ar-
kansas. At the beginning of the War between
the States, as a lad of fifteen, he joined the 29th
Arkansas Company, and served under Gen. Ster-
ling Price, surrendering at Witchburg, Ark., in
May, 1865. He had lived near Wynne, Ark., since
the war, and there married Miss Laura Jenkins
in 1872. Of this union there were seven children,
five of whom survive him with a number of grand-
children.

Comrade Brown was always devoted to the

cause for which he had fought and enjoyed meet-
ing with the comrades of war days, and had faith-
fully attended reunions in his State and of the
general organization.

CAPT. JOHN W. HEADLEY.

Capt. John W. Headley, gallant soldier of the
Confederacy, died at his home in Los Angeles,
Calif., on November 6th. Though about ninety
years of age, he was active almost to the very
last, and was ill but a few days.

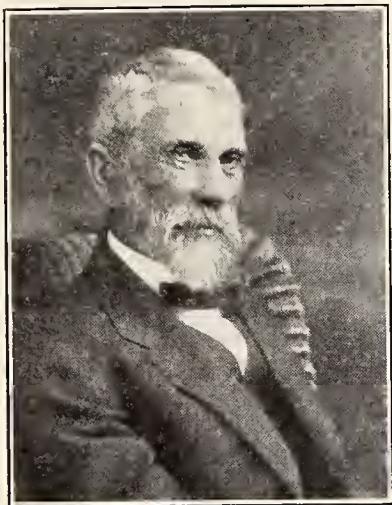
The following notes on his life are taken from
an interesting article by M. B. Morton, in the
Nashville Banner, in which he tells of Captain
Headley's service as a Confederate soldier. He
was one of the soldiers at Fort Donelson who came
out with Forrest, and he was one of Morgan's
scouts harassing the Federal outposts around
Nashville while Bragg's army was at Murfrees-
boro. He served with Col. Bob Martin's regiment,
under John H. Morgan, and shared in the ex-
ploits of that daring colonel. They were in the
army from first to last together, both being afraid
the war would end before they got in, so they en-
listed quickly; and when Colonel Martin was de-
tailed to make his way into Canada, there to
serve on some secret mission for the Confederacy,
he chose young Headley to go with him.

A story is told of Captain Headley's meeting
with Miss Mary Overall, of Triune, Tenn., during
his service about Nashville. She, too, was a mili-
tant rebel, engaged actively in smuggling arms
and supplies through the Federal lines from Nash-
ville, delivering them to Morgan's scouts. For
this, she and Miss Fannie Battle and other rebel
girls of the section were put in the old peniten-
tiary at Nashville by Governor Andrew Johnson.
Soon after the close of hostilities, Captain Headley
and Miss Overall were married. His life after
the war was largely connected with Kentucky,
where he served as Secretary of State during the
administration of Governor John Young Brown,
and he was also engaged in the tobacco business in
Louisville, was active in politics, and once made
the race for Congress from the Fifth Kentucky
District. Some years ago, he and his wife went
to California to be with their children, and both
now rest in Inglewood Cemetery at Los Angeles.

Captain Headley gave an interesting account of
his experiences when serving the Confederacy in
his book entitled, "A Confederate Soldier in New
York and Canada," which is now out of print.

CHARLES WESLEY CENTER.

On April 14, 1930, at his home in St. Petersburg, Fla., Charles Wesley Center, brave and loyal Confederate soldier, answered the final summons. Though he had reached the age of eighty-six, he had had the blessing of unusual health, and his last illness was less than two weeks in duration.



CHARLES W. CENTER

He was born near Chapel Hill, in Orange County, N. C., November 17, 1843. The family came originally from Virginia. At an early age he moved with his parents to Forsyth, Ga., where he answered the call for volunteers when Georgia entered the War between the States. He was a member of Company K, 1st Georgia Regiment, Volunteers. This company was mustered out in 1862, when he joined Company A, 14th Georgia Regiment, at Fredericksburg, Va., remaining with it until the close of the war. He saw four years of hard fighting in the Army of Northern Virginia, with Lee and Stonewall Jackson. He was in the battles of Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Frazier's Farm, and Malvern Hill, which ended the seven days' fighting around Richmond.

He was in the battle of Cedar Run, under Stonewall Jackson; the second battle of Manassas; the battle of Harper's Ferry; and the battle of Fredericksburg. He was at Chancellorsville, when Stonewall Jackson was killed; he was in the battle of Gettysburg in A. P. Hill's Corps; and in the battle of Spotsylvania Court House.

Though never wounded, he felt the full brunt of the war in the death in battle of his brother, James Center; the privations of hunger and cold, and the ravages of sickness from typhoid fever. He was at Appomattox at the surrender. Then came the march on foot back to Georgia, where, with others, he went to work to help re-build the stricken community. He had a cotton plantation in Middle Georgia, which he managed with success and pleasure.

In 1876, he married Miss Emma Hill, of Fredonia, Ala. His widow and two daughters survive him. The older daughter, Miss Stella Stew-

art, is instructor in Columbia University; the younger, Miss Augusta Lanchard, holds the chair of Speech and Dramatics in the Junior College in St. Petersburg, Fla.

Charles Wesley Center had the esteem and love of a circle of friends who appreciated his high ideals, his loyal devotion to the South, his unfailing kindness, and his rare intelligence. A college education was denied him, but he often said that he went to school to Robert E. Lee.

In Forsyth, Ga., he was a member of Camp Quitman, U. C. V., and in Florida he joined Camp Zollicoffer.

In 1920, he moved to St. Petersburg, Fla., where he lived in serenity and happiness, enjoying the companionship of family and friends, the planting of flowers and trees, the reading of books. The last book he read, completed only a few days before his death, was "The Tragic Era," by Claude G. Bowers. In it, he re-lived, with deep feeling, the experiences of the old South.

He was laid to rest in the beautiful Royal Palm Cemetery.

In war and in peace, he fought a good fight. Though his generous heart is stilled, his brave spirit will live forever.

JOE B. THOMPSON.

Another name was struck from the membership of the R. E. Lee Camp, U. C. V., at Fort Worth, Tex., with the death of Joe B. Thompson at his home there on December 10. For many years he had been distinguished as one of the two surviving veterans of the last battle of the war—that of Fort Gregg, near Petersburg, Va. He was also known widely as a member of the Lone Star Confederate Quartet, of Fort Worth, which had sung before many appreciative audiences.

At the age of eighteen, Comrade Thompson enlisted as a member of Company F, 16th Mississippi Infantry, serving with Lee and Jackson in Virginia. He was severely wounded at the "Bloody Angle" in 1863, was again wounded at Fort Gregg in 1865, and confined in prison at Hart's Island, twenty miles from New York City. He was released on June 15th, and reached his home in Mississippi a month later, where he was being mourned as dead. He went to Texas in 1878 and settled in Bosque County, near Meridian, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. He is survived by three daughters and three sons, also several grandchildren.

Gray-uniformed veterans of the Robert E. Lee Camp, U. C. V., were the honorary pallbearers.

JOHN A. CARPENTER.

John A. Carpenter, born in Cherryville, Lincoln County, N. C., June 28, 1834, died at his home near Batesville, Miss., October 11, 1930, having passed into his ninety-seventh year. He had lived a life of usefulness, and was greatly esteemed by his many friends.

The family had located in Mississippi before the War between the States, and there he joined the Confederate army in Panola County, and served to the end. His own account of this service tells of helping to organize a company in Panola County, which was called the Mississippi Devils, and this was joined with ten other companies at Fort Pillow to form the 1st Alabama-Tennessee-Mississippi Regiment, under Colonel Baker, Lieutenant Colonel Avery, and Major Causler. He shared in the various experiences of this command for some time, but at New Madrid, Mo., he was appointed Ordinance Sergeant and put on detached service, making buck and ball cartridges for the new re-bored rifles. Later on, reporting at Holly Springs, Miss., he found the old command, which had been exchanged at Vicksburg and had re-organized as the 54th Alabama Regiment, in which were two Mississippi companies. Later still, his company was put in the 24th Mississippi Regiment, but he was retained a Lieutenant of Company I, 37th Alabama, and so surrendered.

Returning to Panola County, he bought a farm and there lived in the colonial residence he had built to the end of his life. He was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, South, and a steward of the Church for many years. He was twice married, and leaves a wife, three daughters, and seven grandchildren. He was laid to rest in the cemetery of his beloved Shiloh Church, clad in his uniform of gray, with many friends and relatives attending the last rites.

L. B. STEPHENS.

L. B. Stephens, one of the best known citizens of this section of Alabama, died at his home near Centre, Cherokee County, on December 10, after an illness of several weeks.

His death occasions much sorrow in Gadsden and throughout Etowah County, where he was for years a familiar figure. He was a member of the Emma Sansom Camp of Confederate Veterans of Etowah County, and attended all of the State and general Confederate reunions and the meetings of the local camp.

Comrade Stephens enlisted in Company F, 12th

Alabama Regiment, Morgan's Brigade, Martin's Division of Joe Wheeler's Cavalry, in 1863, and was one of the bravest of soldiers. He delighted in talking about the war and the men who led the Southern armies.

"Uncle Berry," as he was familiarly known, was born October 17, 1845. In 1874 he married Miss Lydia Ann Stinson. His home at Centre, Ala., was one of the most hospitable in Cherokee County. He was noted for his kindness and for his honesty in all transactions.

Surviving him are a son and daughter, eight grandchildren, three great-grandchildren, one sister and a number of nieces and nephews. He was an active member of the Methodist Church.

JOHN HAGAMAN.

John Hagaman peacefully fell asleep on October 13, 1930, aged eighty-six, at Statesville, N. C., in the home of his daughter, Mrs. John A. White, where he had lived for the past twenty-three years. He was born in Claiborne, Ala., August 4, 1844, and was among the first to answer his country's call to arms, enlisting as a Claiborne Guard in 1861, received by Governor Moore, and mustered into State service at Mobile, Ala., under Colonel (later General) Hardee. After the war, Mr. Hagaman painted from memory a life size picture of General Hardee, which picture the Hagaman family prize highly. On March 25, 1861, he was mustered into service for a period of twelve months with Company C, 2nd Alabama, under Col. Harry Maury. After ten months at Ft. Morgan and one month at Ft. Gaines, he was ordered to Ft. Pillow Tennessee, and when the twelve months' enlistment expired he was sent to Columbus, Miss., and enrolled with Company A, 42nd Alabama. With Col. J. W. Portis, he served the remaining three years of the war and surrendered with Johnston at Greensboro, N. C.

His funeral was conducted from Roche Mortuary in Mobile, Ala., Rev. Father L. J. Carroll officiating, and interment in the Mobile Catholic Cemetery beside his wife, who died in 1902.

Mr. Hagaman rarely ever missed a reunion of the United Confederate Veterans, having attended the last one in Biloxi, Miss. He formerly belonged to Rapheal Semmes Camp in Mobile, a delegation from which attended his funeral, and, standing under the flags they all loved, one of the gray-haired veterans, Mr. P. H. Potts, made a pathetic and impressive talk, paying tribute to the life of his comrade and closing with a short prayer.

Mr. Hagaman is survived by four daughters.

MRS. DOROTHY HELLNER KOGER.

Mrs. Dorothy Hellner Koger, widow of James Koger, who served in Company A, 16th Tennessee Infantry, Wright's Brigade, Cheatham's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee, C. S. A., died



MRS. DOROTHY H. KOGER

at her home in Paducah, Ky., on September 17, 1930.

Mrs. Koger, the daughter of Fritz and Henriette Hellner, was born in Hickman, Ky., August 13, 1857. She was educated at St. Cecilia Academy, Nashville, Tenn. In 1881 she married Captain Koger, and a few years later they established their residence in Paducah.

Mrs. Koger was prominent in U. D. C. work. She served as treasurer of Paducah Chapter for several years, was the Chapter President for four years, and was at one time Vice President of the Kentucky Division.

Until stricken with paralysis eight years ago, she attended all Conventions of the Kentucky Division, and for many years had not missed a General Convention or Confederate Veterans Reunion. Her influence in the U. D. C. was great, and many Daughters learn of her death with sorrow.

HON. LAFAYETTE ROBINSON.

Lafayette Robinson, son of John and Rebecca Robinson, was born in Chester, Chester County, S. C., November 9, 1846. His father moved with his family to Choctaw County, Miss., in 1854, and Lafayette Robinson entered the Confederate army as a private in Company I, 15th Mississippi Regiment, when only sixteen years of age. He was in the battles around Atlanta, and was captured in the battle of Peachtree Creek, taken to Camp Chase, where he remained a prisoner till the close of the war.

After the war, Comrade Robinson lived on the farm with his father, attending such schools as were available, and later attended Davidson College, North Carolina. He farmed and taught in the public and private schools of Choctaw County practically all his life, and was considered one of the best teachers of Arithmetic the country afforded. He also represented his county in the State Legislature two terms. He was Commander of the R. G. Prewitt Camp, Confederate Veterans, of Arkerman, Miss., from its organization till his death. He married Mrs. Belle Rowell in 1870, and to this union were born three sons and three daughters, and is survived by all but one son. He joined the Presbyterian Church at Old Lebanon early in life, and served the Church as deacon and elder. He was active in Church and Sunday school work all his life; served a number of times as President of the County Sunday School Convention. He was regarded by all as one of the leading and most substantial citizens of the county.

[J. A. Holmes, Adj. R. G. Prewitt Camp, U. C. V.]

EDWARD B. STEPHENS.

Edward B. Stephens was born near Pendleton, S. C., December 15, 1842, and died at his home in Central, S. C., November 11, 1930, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was the son of Green B. and Alpha Stewart Stephens, and was married to Miss Carrie Snelgrove in June, 1864. Four children survive him. His wife died in 1915.

Comrade Stephens volunteered for service in the Confederate army in April, 1861, at the age of eighteen, and served in the 4th South Carolina Regiment. This regiment was disbanded after twelve months, and he reënlisted in the Palmetto Sharpshooters. He was in the first battle of Manassas, and in the battle of Seven Pines, and was wounded in the leg at the battle of Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862, a wound which made him a cripple for life.

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS *Second Vice President General*
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*
14728 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy:
January First, 1931! A new Day in a new Year! God's latest gift to us. May we meet each day with a spirit of joy and be thankful for the gifts of labor and responsibility. Believe that Life is a great gift; Labor, a great privilege; Responsibility, God's seal of commendation on our lives. May His blessing rest upon each member of this Organization each day of this New Year, with its Purpose, its Power, and its Peace, and may Joy, Peace, and Love spread their white banners over you and yours, and encamp around and about you *now* and throughout the coming year. Such is our prayer for you.

To the Daughters of the North Carolina Division, and especially to the members of our Hostess Chapters, the Asheville Chapter, Mrs. L. E. Fisher, President, the Fanny Patton Chapter, Mrs. E. L. Glenn, President, and to Mrs. E. L. McKee, President of the North Carolina Division, we wish to express the grateful appreciation of every Daughter who attended our recent Convention for their beautiful and gracious courtesies.

If our hostess could read the many letters which have come to your President General, expressing happiness in the Convention and commendation of our hostesses, we are sure they would know that their ministrations were not "Love's labors lost."

We wish, too, to acknowledge with gratitude Miss Pope's kindness in giving through the CONFEDERATE VETERAN such a comprehensive resumé of the recent Convention. Because of convention duties and the many demands upon thought, time, and strength preceding the convention, it would have been difficult for your President General to prepare her usual monthly message, and we are indeed grateful to our Editor for having served us, as she has our predecessors in the past.

We wish to voice our appreciation and commen-

dation of officers, chairmen, and members of Divisions and Chapters for the splendid coöperation given last year, which, despite financial depression and losses, enabled our work to go forward in the same splendid way that has characterized it in previous years, and to beg your continued and increased effort for the coming year.

Now that you are taking up the duties of the New Year, we would urge the completion this year of the Maury Scholarship and the Maury Bust funds, the Winnie Davis Memorial Scholarship, and the fund for the Jefferson Davis Bust for Morrison Hall, Transylvania College, Mr. Davis's Alma Mater. This last is a new obligation assumed at Asheville, but since the amount to be raised is only one thousand dollars, of which one-fifth has already been voluntarily pledged, we feel that the Fund should, and will, be completed before the Reunion—that we may announce its completion as a suitable tribute to our revered Chieftain on the occasion on his natal day, June 3. Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney, who introduced the recommendation in behalf of Kentucky Division, will serve as Chairman of this Committee, created by the recent Convention.

The Winnie Davis Scholarship lacks only \$576.00, the Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship, \$1,346.00, the Maury Bust Fund approximately \$1,500.00, of being completed. For more than ten years the Daughters of the Confederacy have been actively and vitally interested in having Maury given his rightful place in the Hall of Fame. Under the leadership of Mrs. A. W. Cochran, Chairman of this Committee, this recognition has at last been accorded him. His figure will bring an added glory and shed a brighter luster on the immortals there enshrined, so let us not be dilatory in fulfilling our self-assumed obligation to place his bust in the niche now awaiting it.

The action of the Convention in indorsing the

referendum providing that the Daughters of the Confederacy pay the last \$50,000 on the purchase price of Stratford Hall, the ancestral home of Robert E. Lee, has been given general publicity through the press. The raising of this fund will be the "Magnum opus" of the Daughters for this year and the next. It is a great task. May we meet it in a great and splendid way!

Mrs. E. L. McKee, Sylva, N. C., will serve as Chairman of this Committee, with a Central Committee, and a Director from each Division and from each chapter where there is no Division. Her appeal has been issued and responses are already most gratifying.

A letter from the Chairman of the President Hoover Emergency Committee for Employment asks that coöperation of the Daughters of the Confederacy in helping to meet the employment problem in this country as a part of coördinated programs, for alleviating human suffering and modifying the present situation.

We urge Division officers and Chapters to co-operate with this Committee in the battle against human suffering in the following ways, as suggested by Mr. Arthur Woods, Chairman:

1. That you appeal to your members to consider the problem as their own.
2. That you urge your members to get their families together to plan what they can do to further employment, first, by deciding how much the family budget can spare to help directly or indirectly in supporting local community relief and employment efforts; and, second, by determining how the family budget can be spent most wisely at this time.
3. That they coöperate either as individuals or as local clubs with employment agencies, community chests, or other local community efforts that are now dealing with the problem.

Please report to your President General whatever successful steps have been undertaken by your Division and chapters in coping with this present problem, that we may report such action to the President's Committee.

Your President General has been asked to represent you in a Conference to be held in Washington, D. C., which service she hopes to render. May we concentrate and crystallize our efforts in order to do our part in helping to solve this employment situation which vitally effects every man, woman, and child in America.

It was not only a great pleasure, but a real inspiration to have been with the Daughters of

South Carolina in Convention, December 3-5. Much constructive work was planned for the coming year—among other things, the completion of their quota to the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation. Your President General took part in the program of Opening and Historical Evenings, and spoke of the "Objects of our Organization" at the first business meeting.

We feel that it was indeed good to have been with the Daughters of South Carolina, and wish to express appreciation of the beautiful courtesies extended.

Faithfully yours,

ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

U. D. C. NOTES.

Alabama.—The second District meeting of the Alabama Division was held in Anniston, with Mrs. C. W. Daugette, of Jacksonville, District Chairman, presiding. Chapter Presidents gave splendid reports, and Mrs. R. B. Broyles, General Chairman, told of the excellent work being accomplished all over the State and the South. The decision to establish a scholarship at the State Teacher's College, Jacksonville, was one of the high lights of this meeting, this scholarship to be awarded to the descendant of a Confederate soldier, and to be known as the Gen. John H. Forney Scholarship.

In her historical address, Mrs. Joseph E. Aderhold, urged the Daughters of the Confederacy to see that books used in schools of the South are fair to both sections.

The William H. Forney Chapter, of Anniston, served a delicious luncheon to all delegates and visitors, at which toasts were given, and songs and readings made up an enjoyable program.

An interesting feature of the initial fall meeting of the Gen. William H. Forney Chapter, of Anniston was the history of many old songs given by Mrs. George Cryer, and the story of the Confederate Seal as told by Mrs. W. D. Staples. Mrs. J. J. McIntyre, President, had prepared an excellent history of the Chapter from its organization in 1906. The Year Books were distributed among the members.

At the October meeting of the Pelham Chapter, Birmingham, life memberships were conferred upon Mrs. A. H. Blenner and Mrs. J. S. Mathews, in recognition of their many years of faithful attendance and service in various offices of the Chapter.

[Mrs. Joseph E. Aderhold, State Editor.]

California.—The 30th Annual Convention of the California Division was held in Oakland, September 30-October 3, with the S. A. Cunningham Chapter as hostess, Mrs. Robert Hancocks, President. Mayor Davie, of Oakland, welcomed the Daughters to the city.

The report of the State President, Mrs. Milton LeRoy Stannard, showed that steady progress is being made in all Division work. One new Chapter, the Gen. Thomas J. Churchill, of Santa Monica, was a part of the convention.

Historical evening, presided over by Miss Mary Vivian Conway, State Historian, was attended by one of the largest crowds ever assembled at any Convention. On this occasion, the prize for submitting the largest number of correct applications for membership was awarded to Mrs. T. G. Sutton, Registrar of the Stonewall Jackson Chapter. This Chapter, of which Mrs. A. B. Raine is President, has added forty-four to its membership during the past year. The prize for the second largest number was awarded to Mrs. O. W. Karl, Registrar of the Major Hugh G. Gwyn Chapter. Prizes for essays were awarded to Anne Riche, Virginia Dunston, and Richard Edwards of the Helena B. Thorpe Chapter, C. of C., and to Edgar Weldon Hebert, of the Mary Lockett Carter Chapter, C. of C.

The report of the Confederate Veteran Home was given by Mrs. W. J. Chichester, Chairman. The establishing of this Home is by far the most outstanding work ever accomplished by the Division. Eighteen veterans have been cared for since its opening.

Honored guests of the Convention were Mr. H. E. Nelson, the only Confederate veteran present, the wife and two daughters of General Fagan, of Arkansas, and Mrs. Madge Burney, of Mississippi, Past Third Vice President General. Also our representatives of the General Organization, Mrs. H. C. Clay, Honorary President of the General Organization, and Mrs. Rudolph Frederick Blankenburg, Second Vice President General.

The social features of the Convention were much enjoyed. On Wednesday all officers and delegates were most lavishly entertained at luncheon by the hostess Chapter. The ball on Wednesday evening, which was the chief social event of the Convention, was preceded by a beautifully appointed dinner given by the President. The closing event of the Convention was the interesting drive given to delegates and visitors by the Oakland Chamber of Commerce.

[Erna Ferrell Grabe, Director.]

Georgia.—The thirty-fifth annual convention of the Georgia Division was entertained by the Dougherty County Chapter, Mrs. Peter J. Nix, President, at Albany, October 21-25, and this was one of the most brilliant gatherings in the history of the division. The city was lavish with its Southern hospitality. The leading speakers of Welcome Evening were Hon. Richard B. Rossell, Jr., Governor-nominee; Hon. Henry W. McIntosh, Editor Albany Herald; Gen. Walter Harris and Senator Walter George.

Of the leading features of the convention were the ratification of the plan to contribute fifty thousand dollars on the purchase price of Stratford and a resolution to beautify the Jefferson Davis Memorial Bridge near Augusta. A radical change was made in the constitution relative to the election of officers, eliminating the divisional meetings which elect nominating committees.

An outstanding action of the convention was the enthusiastic indorsement of Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, past 1st Vice President General, for President General, U. D. C.

Mrs. John A. Perdue, Honorary President of the Division, gave the story of the Great Seal of the Confederacy.

Educational Evening was brilliant, showing marked advance in the work under the leadership of Mrs. Alonzo Richardson and Mrs. Kirby Smith Anderson. Historical Evening, with Mrs. Anderson presiding, in a period costume of the long ago, was of deep interest, bringing to the fore the outstanding work of the Division Historian.

Crosses of Military Service were bestowed upon Hon. Henry W. Maclin, Commander Albany Post, American Legion, and State Commander J. B. McLellum, American Legion, by the Division President, Mrs. J. J. Harris. A Fashion Review of the Sixties brought to a close a most brilliant and constructive convention.

* * *

Kentucky.—The Kentucky Division held a most successful meeting the second week in October, in Paducah, with the Irvin Cobb Hotel as headquarters. A most gracious gesture by the Hotel was made in placing the "Irving Cobb Suite" at the disposal of the State President, Miss Annie Belle Fogg, as a courtesy to the organization.

The annual chapter Presidents' dinner, which precedes the business sessions, was attended by more than one hundred and fifty, including many men. Two complimentary lunches were given, and the Quill Club breakfast was attended by sixty. This is a part of the work that grows in

interest, gathering historical essays and papers and encouraging literary effort on the part of members; Mrs. Frances Goggin Maltby is the Chairman.

New officers elected were Mrs. Nat Dortch, of Louisville, First Vice President; Mrs. Pearl Ledford, Hickman, Treasurer; Mrs. Leih, of Paducah, Historian; Mrs. Yocum, of Lawrenceburg, Vice-Chaplain. The next meeting will be in Louisville, the business men uniting with the Albert Sidney Johnson Chapter in inviting the convention. This Chapter won the prize for bestowing Crosses of Honor.

The A. J. Beale Children's Chapter, of Cynthia, Mrs. C. A. Renaker, Leader, won the prize offered by Mrs. Maltby for the best scrapbook of unpublished Southern poetry. Tom Johnson Chapter, Princeton, and Lyon-Stone-Gracey Chapter, of Kuttawa-Eddyville, tied for membership prize, and a silver vase was awarded to each. The George Robert Earle Prize was awarded Mayfield Chapter for best work in locating and marking unknown graves of Confederate soldiers. The collection of Confederate relics which occupies "Confederate Corner" in the rooms of the Kentucky Historical Society, at Frankfort, is growing, and the Custodian, Miss Lena Benton, and her committee are constantly on the alert for articles of interest. Henceforth the Division adds to its already long list of prizes a Kentucky Lee Journalism Cup; also begins the accretion of a Student Loan Fund of \$5,000, with a contribution of one hundred dollars to start it.

Mrs. George R. Mastin, Chairman of Historic Spots, sponsored a resolution asking the general organization to place a bust of President Jefferson Davis in a vacant niche in Morrison Hall at Old Transylvania University, at Lexington, his Alma Mater. This school is the oldest west of the Allegheny Mountains. The University is planning to have a full professorship in History to be named The Jefferson Davis Chair of History. In its Classic Library are treasured the bricks from the grave of Jane Cook Davis, mother of Jefferson Davis, and they will be incorporated in the base for the bust.

The prize for Children's Chapter membership was won by the Wm. J. Stone Auxiliary of Frankfort, with ten new members. The John C. Breckenridge Chapter, of Owensboro, Mrs. Elizabeth Bishop, President, won the Woodbury Banner for best all-round work.

[Mrs. Wm. T. Fowler, Publicity Chairman.]

(Continued on page 38)

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." FLOWER: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

To Division and Chapter Historians:

The annual bulletin of the Historian Department will come to you early in February. This, as usual, will contain the list of General Prize offers, which is longer and more tempting than ever, the suggested programs, and other information. Please be ready to read it carefully and keep it before you throughout the entire year. Many questions, which are constantly being asked the Historian General, will be answered in this little folder.

Our "Suggested Programs" will begin with the month of February and will run through January of next year. For this month, your Historian General suggests a Lee-Jackson-Maury program, with an entertainment or special offering for the purpose of raising funds for our quota on the purchase of Stratford. An appropriate subject for a paper to be read at this month's meeting might be "The Influence of the Lives of Lee, Jackson, and Maury upon America, Seventy Years After the War Between the States."

For many messages of love and sympathy since the death of her mother, which occurred on the eve of the General Convention, your Historian General wishes to express her deep appreciation.

Faithfully yours,

MARION SALLEY.

A VALUABLE PRIZE.

Special announcement is made by the United Daughters of the Confederacy of the prize of \$250 that is offered by Miss Mary Lou Gordon White, of Nashville, Tenn., in memory of her brother, Dr. Gordon White, for the best story of literary merit founded on the life of the early colonists in Virginia, or one of the other Southern States, to bring out in fictional form the contribution made by that section to the making of American history. The prize money is now in the U. D. C. treasury; half of the amount is to be paid the writer when the judges have made their decision; the other half on the appearance of the story in a well known magazine.

Rules of the contest are as follows:

Manuscripts must be submitted before June 15, 1931, to the Historian General.

The story must have never been published.

The story must not exceed 6,000 words in length.

All manuscripts must be typewritten, double spaced.

A contestant may submit only one story.

The story must be submitted under a pen name, the author's real name and address, with return postage, inclosed in a sealed envelope, bearing on the outside the title of the story and the author's pen name.

The contest is open to writers from all sections of the United States, and is not confined to members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

All stories submitted, including the prize winner, remain the property of the writers and will be returned after the contest is decided.

Announcement of the prize winner will be made at the U. D. C. Convention of November, 1931.

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
Maryland.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enochs
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

GREETINGS FOR THE NEW YEAR.

Again we are privileged to say "A Happy New Year to each one of you." As 1930, with its lights and shadows passes, we turn our faces to the New Year and breathe a prayer for health, happiness, and peace for 1931. May the Giver of all Good send contentment and prosperity to our land and homes, and His protecting care be over our own beloved country. Loving greetings to each of you, my coworkers, and may success cover your every effort, and the thrill of joy that comes with work well done fill your hearts.

New Editor for the C. S. M. A.—The retirement of Mrs. Rogers Winter as editor marked the passing from our official family of a brilliant and versatile writer, and the acceptance of the appointment to fill the position by Mrs. Ada Ramp Walden, of Augusta, is a compensating pleasure. The South has few more capable and versatile writers than she, and we feel it a real privilege to be able to look forward to our association with one so truly Southern and loyal to the cause as Mrs. Walden has been. An outstanding, experienced newspaper woman, she has won an enviable place in the literary world. The memorial work has claimed her devoted service since childhood, when she made wreaths and marched with the devoted women of Augusta to pay loving tribute to the heroes who lie enshrined in the hearts, and live in the memory of our women whose untiring care and attention has for sixty odd years kept sacred the bivouac of the dead. Fortunate are we indeed to claim the service of this rarely gifted woman so loyal to every patriotic service.

Mrs. Walden asks your support by sending to her reports of your meetings. Let the world know

that your Association is alive and doing honor to the sacred dead of the Confederacy by reporting your work that others may thereby catch inspiration, which will lead to better endeavor. Address Mrs. Ada Ramp Walden, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

* * *

The many friends of Gen. Nathan B. Forrest will rejoice in his steady improvement, and hope that ere long he may be fully restored to health.

A recent letter from our dear Chaplain General, Giles B. Cooke, tells of his traveling by motor a distance of ninety miles to attend the formal dedication of Stratford, the birthplace of our immortal leader, Robert E. Lee, which implies the very satisfactory physical condition of our dear Chaplain General.

Again wishing you a Happy New Year,
Affectionately yours,
Mrs. A. McD. Wilson.

SOUTHERN WOMANHOOD.

[From an address by Mrs. Bryan Wells Collier, on "Representative Women of the South." (Copyright Vol. V, 1929.)]

Surely, no theme ever caught up into the texture of its meaning more of thrilling inspiration, more of compelling appeal, more of soul-stirring memories, or of enduring charm, than Southern Womanhood. It has been my privilege to present to the reading public the biographies of women who represent three generations, among them members of the noblest, most honored, and most representative families of America and the South, families that have illustrated and adorned every page of our history from Jamestown all the way

down to this good hour, and boasting names on which in every generation fame has set her seal.

A few of these women wrought out their matchless careers in the epic days which are now but a memory and a tradition, the never-to-be-forgotten days of the sixties. These are those Mothers of the Confederacy whom it is our sacred task to honor and our highest privilege to follow. These are they who kept the home fires burning in the darkest days of that dreadful conflict, and who welcomed home the immortal heroes of the gray to hearts whose faith and courage shone but brighter amid the shadows of defeat.

Of them Dr. Lucien Lamar Knight has spoken beautifully in his introduction to my first volume, "The soul of the Southern woman! It blazed on the firing line of battle. It hovered over the sleeping bivouac in which the weary soldier dreamed of home. It paced the sentinal rounds of the camps. It inspired Lee to write that glorious order at Chambersburg, a model of its kind, in which he forbade a single act of vandalism while in the country of the enemy. It hallowed and preserved every letter from the front. It treasured and preserved ten thousand locks of hair—ten thousand faded photographs; at ten thousand gateways it kept unwearied tryst at twilight, and in ten thousand windows it kept unwearied watch till dawn. It busied itself in making garments for the soldiers at the front. It bent over the wounded and the dying on the battlefield and in the hospital. Hourly, in a never ending prayer to God, through the day and through the night, it winged its flight to heaven, to find composure in a peace beyond the stars.

"It gathered up the hallowed remnants of the heroic slain, lifted slabs above the lowly mounds, inspired the beautiful custom of Memorial Day, and lovingly, through the years, has kept the hillocks green. It was the soldier's golden spur of knighthood, his solace in defeat, while even in surrender it buoyed him with hope till he saw in prophecy the new South rise and on the horizon in Virginia, he caught 'The maiden splendor of the morning star.'"

Many of our representative women of the South have played their parts on the stage of life in the years immediately past. They have been true heroines in the noblest chivalry of all the ages, building homes where all the social virtues are enshrined, rearing men to carry the nation's standards higher, leavening society with their

gracious influence, and working to bring about better social usages, more just and equitable laws, and more worthy social institutions.

Southern women are filled with the same patriotism that fired the hearts of Lee's and Jackson's cohorts of devoted followers, and that in our day, amid the storm and stress of the greatest and most dreadful war that the world has yet seen, proved true to self, true to country, and true to the memory of noble ancestors.

I believe that Southern women should ever cherish a just pride of ancestry, for in the viens of many of them flows the blood of conquerors and kings, of crusaders and pioneers, of poets, sages, orators, and statesmen, the foremost in the files of time. Many a Southern woman cherishes in her family records stories of heroism of which a Knight of King Arthur's court might have been proud to boast; many of them can tell of acts of heroism of their own or of those dear to them, acts of constancy, fortitude, and resourcefulness worthy to be celebrated in days of minstrels and songs of troubadours; some of them have played conspicuous and honorable parts in scenes that are heroic; all of those whose names I have recorded in my works have in one way or another made their contribution to the essential riches of our nation. She is the social power of home and country, and my ideal of the Representative Woman of the South.

A BELOVED VETERAN.

In the picture accompanying this is shown Joel H. Parrish, of Charlottesville, Va., with his grandniece, Louise Ballard, in her cap and gown as a

graduate of the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville. Mr. Parrish is a beloved veteran of that community, having enlisted for the Confederacy in May, 1861, and serving with Company D, 23rd Virginia Regiment, under Stonewall Jackson, William Tolliver the first colonel of his



regiment. He returned home in June, 1865, and has served his country no less nobly as a citizen in peace.

Sons of Confederate Veterans

CHARLES T. NORMAN, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, RICHMOND, VA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Inspector in Chief*
W. SCOTT HANCOCK, St. Louis, Mo. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
DR. H. J. ECKENRODE, Richmond, Va. *Historian in Chief*
DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Surgeon in Chief*
FENTON H. KIMBROUGH, Biloxi, Miss. *Quartermaster in Chief*
ROGER C. JONES, Selma, Ala. *Commissary in Chief*
J. ROY PRICE, Shreveport, La. *Publicity Director in Chief*
W. L. GILMORE, D.D., Memphis, Tenn. *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

CHARLES T. NORMAN, *Chairman* Richmond, Va.
N. B. FORREST, *Secretary* Atlanta, Ga.
WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
EDWARD S. MCCARVER Orange, Tex.
JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Fall, Tex.
JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical* Lynchburg, Va.
A. W. TABER, *Relief* Austin, Tex.
H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument* Atlanta, Ga.
LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance* Lake Charles, La.
DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks* Baltimore, Md.
RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field* Washington D. C.



VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. .. *Army of Tennessee*
ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
EDWARD S. MCCARVER, Orange, Tex. *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS Dadeville Alabama
WALTER W. RAINEY, McCrory Arkansas
ELIZAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago
Illinois
ARTHUR C. SMITH, 1313 U Street, Northwest, Washington,
D. C. District of Columbia and Maryland
H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York,
N. Y.
JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
DR. W. R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
HARRY ST. GEORGE T. CARMICHAEL, Kyrock Kentucky
JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
W. F. RILEY, Sr., Tupelo Mississippi
WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis Missouri
GEORGE E. DIGGS, Jr., Asheville North Carolina
W. S. LIVINGSTON, Seminole Oklahoma
DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego,
California
DR. W. E. ANDERSON, Chester South Carolina
JOHN HALLBERG, Chattanooga Tennessee
CLAUDE B. WOODS, Wichita Falls Texas
ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia

All communications for this department should be sent direct to J. R. Price, Editor, 419-20 Giddens-Lane Building, Shreveport, La.

ORGANIZATION INTERESTS.

Annual Convention Florida Division

The Florida Division, S. C. V. met in Annual Convention at Marianna, November 11, 1930.

John Z. Reardon, Division Commander, was in the chair, and A. H. Roberts, Acting Adjutant, called the roll, thirty-five members answering to their names.

A legislative Committee, composed of one Senator and one Representative to be members of the S. C. V. Organization, was appointed to meet with the Legislature the next session, April, 1931, to get an increase in Confederate pensions from \$40.00 to \$50.00 per month.

John Z. Reardon was unanimously re-elected as Division Commander.

Four Brigade Commanders for the four Congressional Districts in the State were elected, as follows: First Brigade, L. P. Lowry, Tampa; Second Brigade, L. M. Raysor, Jr., Ocala; Third Brigade, J. H. Finch, Marianna; Fourth Brigade, C. A. Roux Jacksonville; State-at-Large, C. J. Ferrell, Crawfordsville.

The officers on the Staff of the Division Commander are: Adjutant and Chief-of-Staff, R. W. Erwin, Tallahassee; Assistant Adjutant, C. A. Finley, Graceville; Judge-Advocate, Judge L. W. Strum, Tallahassee; Inspector, L. L. Pararo, Crawfordsville; Surgeon, Dr. B. J. Bond, Tallahassee; Assistant Surgeon, Dr. E. E. Strickland, Citra; Quartermaster, W. T. Gary, Ocala; Chaplain, Rev. W. J. Alfrend, Tallahassee; Historian,

W. T. Cash, Perry; Color Bearer, C. E. Jones, Marianna.

Commander Reardon made a talk on Coöperation, in which he requested that each and every member present supply himself with an application blank and get eligible persons interested in becoming members of this organization, to take an interest in the great work that the members are doing, and to help build up the division. He stated that there was a very attractive flag to be won by the largest division at the next general reunion at Montgomery, Ala., and that he was very desirous of winning the flag. In 1927, at the general reunion at Tampa, the Florida Division won the flag on account of having the largest increase of membership of any division in the entire organization. Every member present promised to get in a new member by the first of the year and to help others to get in new members. The Commander said that he was very anxious to get a membership of one thousand members for 1931, and that he thought it would be easy to do if every member would lend his help.

Subscriptions for the Confederate Veteran.

Past Commander Wiles reports that when he received a recent letter from the editor advising him that his subscription for 1931 was due, he could not help but be impressed with the importance of the Sons trying to do something at once to increase the subscription list of the VETERAN, thereby aiding the editor in carrying

on this splendid work for the coming year. He took it upon himself to write to one hundred members of the Robert C. Newton Camp No. 197, appealing to them to subscribe to the *VETERAN*, and he is pleased to report that he has received checks from the following members of the camp for subscriptions for 1931: Bishop James R. Winchester, who is Past Chaplain-in-Chief of the S. C. V., and one of the most distinguished Southerners now living, being a former pupil of Gen. Robert E. Lee while at Washington University; Mr. J. N. Heiskell, Editor of the *Arkansas Gazette*, the oldest paper west of the Mississippi River, founded in 1819, himself the son of Colonel Heiskell, of Memphis, Tenn., a distinguished officer in the Confederate Army. On this list also appears the name of Mr. Charles W. Bell, Commander of the Robert C. Newton Camp, and Mr. J. J. Doin, of Lonoke, who is a distinguished editor of *Arkansas* and a highly esteemed member of the camp.

"AMERICAN FIGHTERS IN THE FOREIGN LEGION."

Written after years spent in the gathering of material and careful examination of records, this new book by Paul Ayres Rockwell, under the above title, might be said to be the last word in information on that romantic fighting unit called the Foreign Legion in the World War, and especially on its American continent. Mr. Rockwell, one of the first Americans to volunteer in the Legion in August, 1914, is historian of the "Trench and Air Association of American Volunteer Combatants in the French Army, 1914-18," and his large library of books dealing with the Foreign Legion, his collection of war diaries and letters, his own personal notes as a participant in that struggle, his study of official records—all have fitted him for this task of recording the heroic exploits of his fellow countrymen fighting in that foreign Legion—and he has told the story without glossing any shortcomings or by overpraise.

"Picturesque tragedy, ragged romance, high courage, and heroic achievement abound in the book. The great attacks of the Legion are recounted by men who took part in them. The whole history of the fighting on the French front during the World War, with thrilling glimpses of the struggle at Gallipoli, in Macedonia, Morocco, and elsewhere, is contained in the pages of this book. The true story of the most romantic fighting unit the world has ever known is told in

simple, graphic style. One enlists and drills and marches and labors and fights alongside such men as Alan Seeger, the poet of the Legion; Edward Mandell Stone, Harvard graduate and diplomat, the first American citizen killed in the World War; Edgar Bouligny, the famous New Orleans fighter and flier; Edmond Charles Genet, descendent of "Citizen" Genet, the French revolutionary minister to the United States; Jack Casey, the artist; Vistor Chapman, the first American aviator to fall in battle, and his flying mate Kiffin Yates Rockwell, the first American airman to destroy an enemy aeroplane; Ivan Nock, who left the silver mines of Peru to come and fight in France; William Thaw, founder of the Lafayette Escadrille, who started his military career in the trenches with the Foreign Legion; Henry Farnsworth and Kenneth Weeks, the Boston writers; Russell Kelly, the former Virginia Military Institute cadet who disappeared in battle in June, 1915, and whose father still refuses to believe him dead; David E. Wheeler, who preferred fighting to surgery; and many others whose names became almost household words in France and America between 1914 and 1918."

The *VETERAN* is proud to commend the work of Paul Ayres Rockwell, a son of the South and worthy of that heritage, as evidenced by the honor paid him by the French government in making him a Knight of the Legion of Honor "in recognition of his services during the war as a volunteer in the Foreign Legion, later as war correspondent accredited to the French front, and then as President of the Committee of the Lafayette Legion." His brother, Kiffin Yates Rockwell, was one of the brave airmen of the Lafayette Escadrille, and gave his life in that service.

American Fighters in the Foreign Legion. By Paul Ayers Rockwell, 8vo, \$5.00. Houghton Mifflin Co.

INSCRIPTION ON MONUMENT.

The omission of on line of the inscription on the Orren Randolph Smith memorial at Old Calvary Church, near Asheville, N. C., which was dedicated during the convention in Asheville, was a most unfortunate error and is deeply regretted. The line omitted (by the proof reader's oversight) gave the date of his death, following that of his birth, thus—

"Born Warren County, N. C., December 18, 1827. Died Henderson, N. C., March 3, 1913.

"He spent much of his life at Henderson, N. C., where his body is interred."

U. D. C. NOTES.

(Continued from page 32)

Louisiana.—The Louisiana Division appreciated having a part in making a success of the recent reunion of the Louisiana Division, U. C. V., which met in Alexandria, October 30-31. Thomas Overton Moore Chapter members were leaders, Mrs. Fred W. Bradt having been general chairman of the convention committee. Mrs. Bradt for many years was Historian of the Division.

The Louisiana Division is happy to announce that the people of this State, on November 4, ratified almost 20 to 1, the payment of \$60.00 per month to Confederate pensioners, and the first check of \$60.00 will be sent to each one as a Christmas present—and each month thereafter.

[Mrs. Mary Graham, State Director.]

* * *

Maryland.—The annual convention of the Maryland Division was held on October 22, 23, at The Belvedere Hotel, Baltimore Chapter No. 8 as hostess, Mrs. J. J. Forbes Shaw, Division President, presiding. Three distinguished guests were present at the meetings and contributed largely to the success of the convention—Mrs. Frank G. Odenheimer, Past-President General, from Maryland; Mrs. Charles D. Lanier, President of the Connecticut Division and of the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation, Inc.; and Mrs. Charles E. Bolling, President of the Virginia Division.

Two important features of the work done were the ratification by Maryland of the Virginia proposal for the United Daughters of the Confederacy to give \$50,000 toward the purchase of Stratford, and the awarding of a scholarship to St. Mary's Seminary for Girls, a non-denominational State-owned school, located in historic St. Mary's City, and is an A-1 college, preparatory and high school and a junior college. The scholarship, to become effective this year, is to be awarded to a Maryland girl of Confederate ancestry.

Attractive social features of the Convention were the luncheon given on Wednesday at the Hotel, the reception in the Belvedere Ball Room on Wednesday evening, and a very lovely tea given Thursday afternoon by Mrs. Edward Guest Gibson, President of Baltimore Chapter No. 8, at her home in Kernwood.

* * *

West Virginia.—The thirty-second annual convention of the West Virginia Division was held at Elkins, in Randolph County, on September 23-25.

In addition to the regular business, there were many interesting features. Among them, the address of Dr. Matthew Page Andrews on Historical Evening; and a Pilgrimage to Elkwater, where Col. John Augustine Washington fell in the early part of the War Between the States. Beautiful and impressive ceremonies were held there, and Mrs. Samuel Walter Washington, of Charles Town, a granddaughter of Colonel Washington, placed a wreath on the monument marking the spot where he fell; a talk on Stratford, the Home of the Lees, by Mrs. Kemble White; an article read by Mrs. H. G. Kump on "Surgery in Beverly in 1861," telling of the first operation of the War in that section without an anesthetic, and the presence of the victim's granddaughter, Mrs. J. H. Alfriend, and her husband, Rev. J. H. Alfriend, D.D., both of whom related personal recollections of the grandfather. A feature especially enjoyed was the beautiful musical number at each session.

Bluefield is the meeting place in 1931.

[Maria Vass Fry, Publicity Chairman.]

"THE SOUTH IN AMERICAN LIFE AND HISTORY."

In her book, "The South in American Life and History," Mrs. F. E. Selph, one of the leading Daughters of the Confederacy of the Tennessee Division, has placed much valuable material in concrete form before the seekers of truth in our history. Of the many fine commendations of this work, the following comes from Judge John H. DeWitt, of Nashville, Judge of the Court of Appeals, and also President of the Tennessee Historical Society, who says:

"'The South in American Life and History' is an invaluable contribution to the historical literature of the Southland. Mrs. Fannie E. Selph, the noble woman who wrote this book, deserves the finest appreciation of all who love true history and who desire that it be preserved. The book should be in all private, as well as public libraries. It is fearless in spirit, comprehensive in scope, and reliable in detail. It is a great story of the life and achievements of a great people."

Especially should this book be accessible to every Historian of the United Daughters of the Confederacy as a work of reference, and Chapters are urged to procure copies at once, for the edition is being exhausted and there will not be another. Copies of the book can be obtained from the author, Mrs. F. E. Selph, 5007 Michigan Avenue, West Nashville, Tenn., at \$2.50, postpaid. Order promptly.

"HARK, THE HERALD ANGELS."

Hark! the herald angels sing,
 "Glory to the newborn King;
 Peace on earth, and mercy mild;
 God and sinners reconciled."
 Joyful, all ye nations, rise,
 Join the triumph of the skies;
 With angelic hosts proclaim,
 "Christ is born in Bethlehem."
 Hark! the herald angels sing,
 "Glory to the newborn King."
 Hail the heaven-born Prince of Peace!
 Hail the Sun of righteousness.
 Light and life to all he brings,
 Risen with healing in his wings;
 Mild he lays his glory by,
 Born that man no more may die;
 Born to raise the sons of earth;
 Born to give them second birth.
 Hark! the herald angels sing,
 "Glory to the newborn King!"

—Charles Wesley.

An Axminster carpet that once adorned the country house of Queen Victoria at Osborne, Isle of Wight, has been added to the exhibits at the Smithsonian Institution. It was received as a gift from King George.—*Canadian American*.

A free land is one in which you can say what you think if the majority thinks the same thing.—*Beaumont Journal*.

NOVEMBER ELEVENTH.

Be quiet, winds that blow dead leaves
 Where earth lies cold and still;
 Be quiet while the spirit grieves
 On prairie and on hill
 While memory recalls the sons
 Of mankind whom the wind of death
 Blew down to earth on foreign fields
 With its hot blast of breath
 From thundering guns.
 Be quiet, winds of wild November,
 While the russet air
 Is sanctified by holy songs and prayer
 Of those who yet remember
 Their dead sons over there.

—Sovereign Visitor.

VALUABLE COW.—J. H. McGee, stockman of Gwinnette County, Ga., sold a Jersey cow for \$700 to one of the largest Jersey breeders in the South. The cow will head a show herd which will visit all the big fairs and the national dairy show. The interests that bought the cow selected her after judging Jerseys from Tennessee to Vermont.—*Exchange*.

"A gentleman called me handsome yesterday," said a rather elderly lady to her minister. "Do you think it is sinful of me to feel a little proud of the compliment?"

"Not at all, ma'am," replied the minister. "It's the gentleman who is the sinner, not you."

J. A. Joel & Co.



SILK AND BUNTING
 FLAGS AND BANNERS
 U. S., CONFEDERATE,
 AND STATE FLAGS
 SPECIAL FLAGS AND
 BANNERS MADE TO
 ORDER AT SHORT
 NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

Cash paid for old United States and Confederate stamps on envelopes dated from 1840 to 1880. Look in your attic in the old trunks for old letters, remove the letters, and send the envelopes with stamps attached. We will quote you prices by return mail. Do it now and make some extra money for Christmas. B. S. Cochran, 701 Johnson Avenue, White Bear Lake, Minn.

SENSIBLE AND FAIR.—The retiring age of Salvation Army generals, whether men or women, was fixed at 70 by the Salvation Army commissioners. The commissioners have agreed that no general shall appoint or nominate his successor, but that "any such successor shall always be elected to that office."—*Canadian American*.

Grandpa, who is a little hard of hearing, used to tell Betty that if she prayed for anything she'd get it, which always was true for Betty, as grandpa usually supplied what she asked.

Betty wanted a new doll carriage and was praying loud and earnestly for it when her brother said: "Betty, you don't have to pray so loud. God isn't deaf."

"I know," responded Betty, "but grandpa is."

BOON COMPANIONS.

"Rags and bottles! Rags and bottles!" called the ragman.

"Why do you put the two things together?" asked a passer-by.

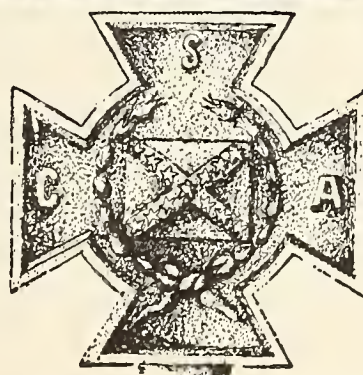
"Because, sir," was the ragman's courteous reply, "wherever you find many bottles, you find the rags."

"Sixpence for that coat-hanger? Too much! Haven't you something cheaper?"

"How about a nail, sir?"



"Lest
 We
 Forget"



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.

BARGAINS IN BOOKS FOR JANUARY



The VETERAN has accumulated quite a stock of old books, for which it has not storage space, and is offering some of the best of these at reduced prices, as follows:

Rise and Fall of the Confederate States. By Jefferson Davis. Two volumes: One set, \$6.25 postpaid. One set, \$8.00 postpaid. One set, \$10.00, postpaid.	
Life of Gen. R. E. Lee. By John Esten Cooke. Cloth bound.....	\$5.00
Sheep	4.25
Service Afloat. By Admiral Semmes. Good copy.....	8.00
Stonewall Jackson. A Military Biography. By John Esten Cooke, with addenda by Dr. J. William Jones.....	4.50
The American Bastile. By John A. Marshall. History of the illegal arrest and imprisonment of American Citizens during the War between the States. One copy, \$4.00. One copy.....	5.00
The Recent Past. By Bishop Wilmer.....	3.00
Origin of the late War. Traced from the beginning of the constitution to the Revolt of the Southern States.....	3.00
Scraps from the Prison Table at Camp Chase and Johnson's Island. By Lieut. Col. Joe Barbieri—one of those prisoners. Gives roster of prisoners at Johnson's Island exchanged in September, 1862, which alone would make it a valuable book.....	5.50
Advance and Retreat. By Gen. J. B. Hood.....	2.50
Lindsley's Military Annals of Tennessee. Large volume.....	4.00
Memorial Volume of Jefferson Davis. By Dr. J. William Jones.....	4.00
Destruction and Reconstruction. By Gen. Richard Taylor.....	3.50
Reminiscences of the Civil War. By Gen. John B. Gordon	3.50
Hampton's Cavalry. By Edward Wells.....	4.50
Narrative of Military Operations. By Gen. Joseph E. Johnson. Half Leather	5.00
Memoirs of Gen. R. E. Lee. By Gen. Long	5.00

— ORDER FROM —

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE

Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla 31
Gainesville
Fla

VOL. XXXIX

FEBRUARY, 1931

NO. 2



GENERAL LEE'S OFFICE—JUST AS HE LEFT IT

In the basement of the old Chapel of Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Va., is the room which General Lee used as his office while President of Washington College. Here he received members of the faculty, students, or other visitors with the cordial, easy grace which made a visit to the office so pleasant. Everything in the room has been kept just as he left it on that October day in 1870. On the table are his writing materials and an unfinished letter, with college reports, pamphlets, letters, and other things used in his work, all reminders of the great President who on that day left his busy workshop to enter so soon upon his glorious rest. On January 19, 1931, the 124th anniversary of his birth was celebrated generally throughout the South.

973.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
Memorial to General Kemper.....	43
The Hall of Fame.....	44
An Old Picture and Memories. Mrs. Nelson Powell.....	45
The Chickamauga Clay (Poem). Leon D'Aryan.....	45
Lee (Poem). Mary Martin Harrison.....	46
Defending His Book. Capt. E. W. Sheppard.....	47
The South's Contribution to Medical Science. Mrs. William Cabell Flournoy.....	48
Secession of South Carolina. Miss Maida Westmoreland.....	50
Why South Carolina Seceded. Capt. S. A. Ashe.....	52
A Child's Recollection of War. Anne Banister Pryor.....	54
Early Days of War in Missouri. James E. Payne.....	58
Army Camp in North Carolina. Dr. William Anderson.....	60
Comment on "A Georgia Soldier's" Reminiscences. Rev. R. W. Sanders.....	61
Women of Colonial Times. Mrs. Bryan Wells Collier.....	63
The Morning Glory (Poem). Florence Earle Coates.....	75
Departments: Last Roll.....	66
U. D. C.....	70
C. S. M. A.....	74
S. C. V.....	76

The widow of Robert B. Hall, who died at Houston, Tex., in 1923, is trying to establish her claim for a pension, but does not know anything of her husband's service except that he drove a team for eight months in the commissary department of the Confederate army. Any one who recalls him in that connection will please write to Mrs. Hall, who is now living at Aubrey, Tex., Box 137.

The widow of Daniel Peter Aderholt is trying to get a pension, and needs the testimony of some comrades or friends who knew his service in the Confederate army; thinks he enlisted in Georgia or Alabama; at one time, he lived near Gadsden, Ala. Any one who knew him will confer a favor by writing to John F. Faulk, care of the Confederate Home, Ardmore, Okla.

Mr. Tom O. Day wishes to communicate with some of his old comrades of war days. He served with Company C, 5th T. M. V., Tom Green's Brigade. He is trying to get a pension. Please communicate with his daughter, Mrs. J. N. Presley, Abilene, Tex., Route 3.

Miss Lucy W. Woolfolk, DeJarnett, Va., would appreciate definite information in response to these inquiries:

What Confederate soldier sang the Marseillaise when going into battle?

Why was the Battle of the Handkerchiefs at New Orleans so named?

Mrs. Nancy Millspaugh, Muldrow, Sequoyah County, Okla., is trying to get a pension, but knows only that her husband enlisted in the State of Texas, and that he died about 1892 near Alma, in Crawford County, Ark. Her husband was Archibald (Arch) Sharp Millspaugh. Mr. Thomas J. Watts, of Sallisaw, Okla., makes this inquiry for any friends or comrades who can remember his service, who will confer a favor by responding direct to him. She is in great need.

W. J. King, 302 S. 14th St., Corsicana, Tex., wishes to locate relatives or friends of Charner H. Gilchrist, who enlisted as a private of Company K, 3rd Regiment Texas Cavalry, June 13, 1861, at Dallas, Tex. Army records show that he was killed at Rome, Ga., May 17, 1864. He was a native of Mississippi. Any information will be greatly appreciated.

Sending renewal order for two years, B. M. Robinson, of Orlando, Fla., writes: "I am a subscriber since the beginning of the VETERAN. Mr. Cunningham has established his memory in the hearts of the Southern people. As long as I live, I will be a subscriber."

Miss Mary Graham, of Ruston, La., is seeking information on the life and work of Judah P. Benjamin. Any unpublished facts or any suggestions as to sources of original information on the subject will be greatly appreciated.

U. S. PENSIONERS.

There were on the roll at the end of the fiscal year 464,257 pensioners, says the annual report of the Bureau of Pensions, as against 477,915 at its beginning, a net loss to the roll of 13,658.

The number of Civil War soldiers dropped from 59,945 to 48,991, a decrease of 10,954. Of the widows the number dropped from 181,235 to 167,674, a decrease of 13,561.

The number of Spanish War veterans on the roll at the close of the year was 186,365 as against 178,804 at the beginning, an increase of 7,561, and the number of widows, 30,919 as against 28,643, a gain for the year of 2,276.

During the year 35,792 pensioners were dropped because of death, of which number 11,082 were Civil War soldiers; 18,353 widows; 4,242 Spanish War soldiers, and 554 widows.

On account of services in various Indian wars 5,454 soldiers and 1,191 widows were on the roll, June 30, 1930; for the services connected disabilities, 13,661 soldiers and 3,820 widows; on account of Mexican War service, 630 widows, and by reason of service of their husbands in the War of 1812 there are yet 10 widows in receipt of pensions.—*Day Monthly*.

Wanted—For Confederate Museum: Firearms made at Columbus, Tifton, Milledgeville, Ga.; Asheville, Greensboro, N. C.; Edgefield, S. C.; and Tyler, Tex. Any C. S. newspapers, and C. N. or C. S. N. belt plates (buckles); also unopened packets of cartridges stamped "Richmond Laboratory." Address E. Berkley Bowie, 811 N. Eutaw St., Baltimore, Md.

Wanted--To Purchase

Guns, swords, pistols, caps, uniforms, belts, spurs, saddles, bridles, drums, and any military equipment used in any of the American wars. STEPHEN VAN RENSSSELAR, Williamsburg, Va.

A Book of Special Interest

Revised and enlarged edition, large type—"The Life of Gen. Stand Watie," and Confederate History of Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, with personal sketches and illustrations. Price, \$1.00; postage, ten cents. Autographed, 50 cents extra. Send all orders to the author.

Mabel W. Anderson, Pryor, Okla.

A marker on the Washington Highway, erected by the State of Virginia, directs attention to the Kemper Memorial.

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

THE HALL OF FAME.

The recent election of Matthew Fontaine Maury to the Hall of Fame of the New York University, and the plan of the United Daughters of the Confederacy to place a handsome bust of Maury there, all arouses more interest in this Southern section in that Valhalla of America. But the fact that long-sustained effort was necessary to gain the acceptance of this leading scientist of America—world renowned, in fact, and the greatest benefactor of the human race—brings up a wonderment as to what are the requirements for admittance to that Hall of Fame designed to enshrine the memory of those who have been leaders in thought and action in American life. In other words, what is fame as measured by the standards of these electors?

A writer on this subject in the *Baltimore Sun* some years ago stated that "in designating a candidate as famous, these electors are governed by the definition of that word in the New English Dictionary, namely: The condition of being much talked about, chiefly in a good sense; or reputation from great achievements." If that is a basis for nomination, one wonders even more why such fame as was achieved by Matthew Fontaine Maury—fame which gave him decorations from the crowned heads of Europe, which brought him the offer of a home in any of the foreign countries where he might carry on his scientific work, even though his own honored him not—should have failed to receive immediate recognition from these learned judges and electors. "He came unto his own and his own received him not" might be aptly applied in such instance, and not to the credit of the electors, for "the oceanographical work of Maury is recognized in all parts of the world, and his observations of winds and currents resulted in the holding of an international conference in Brussels, in 1853, which was of the greatest benefit to navigation."

The article in the *Baltimore Sun* referred to further states that the majority of those who had previously been admitted to "fame's portals" were from that "eminently cultural center, Massachusetts," so it is evident that the geographical line had much to do with it—or prejudice. The fact that Maury was born below the Mason and Dixon line and that he had used his genius in

behalf of the Southern Confederacy should not have militated against one whose greatest achievements had already benefited the world before the Confederacy was established, for his genius had developed in the service of the U. S. Government and that he had ever kept his genius at the service of his native country, despite the many tempting offers which would have filled his purse and added to his fame should have overcome any prejudice on account of his Confederate affiliations.

Looking over the list of the famous denizens of the Hall of Fame one finds many names which would test the knowledge of more than the average college graduate to identify by any special work or achievement. Quoting again from the article in the *Sun*, "Can you, for example, identify Mary Lyon? Or Maria Mitchell? Or Emma Willard? Yet these were all elected before Patrick Henry was found acceptable. Mary Lyon was the founder of Mount Holyoke Seminary and wrote many books on teaching; Maria Mitchell was professor of astronomy at Vassar College and discovered a comet; Emma Willard, of Connecticut, founded a seminary and also wrote books on teaching."

Going further down the list, one finds the name of Joseph Henry, the first man to bring the electro-magnet into the condition necessary to its use in telegraphy; James Kent, the New York Jurist, who wrote "Commentaries on American Law;" Rufus Choate, successor of Daniel Webster in the United States Senate; Horace Mann, founder of the normal school system in Massachusetts; Mark Hopkins, President of Williams College for thirty-six years; William Thomas Green Morton, noted as the *first* demonstrator of the use of sulphuric acid as an anaesthetic in dental surgery; George Bancroft, Harriet Beecher Stowe, Frances Parkman, Henry Ward Beecher, Alice Freeman Palmer, Peter Cooper, William Ellery Channing, Phillips Brooks, Asa Gray, Frances Willard, James Buchanan Eads, George Peabody, Joseph Story, Gilbert Charles Stuart—and many others, the claim to fame for some of whom could well be challenged. "To take one example," says the writer in the *Sun*, "the sole claim to fame of Harriet Beecher Stowe is her authorship of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' an infamous libel on the Southern people." And so say we all of us.

Of the soldiers and sailors of the war period of the sixties, the writer mentions "Farragut, whose renown rests to a considerable degree upon his historic utterance, 'Damn the torpedoes! Go ahead!'" And who knows Farragut outside of this country? Yet Gen. Robert E. Lee, known

throughout the world for his military leadership, received fewer votes as a nominee; while Stonewall Jackson, whose campaigns are studied in the military schools of Europe, has never been elected.

The conditions for nomination to this Hall of Fame are that the so-called famous personage shall have been dead twenty-five years and at least sixty votes are necessary for election. Many more have been nominated than have been elected—many just as worthy perhaps, many that could not be considered. So far, only George Washington has been the unanimous choice of the electors. Daniel Webster came within one vote of unanimity, yet John C. Calhoun, “who surpassed both Clay and Webster in some respects, and was a power in governmental affairs of the country for many years,” is still denied admission. “Elias Howe, inventor of the sewing machine, is a member in good standing, yet Cyrus H. McCormick, whose reaper hastened the settlement of the Western prairies in the middle of the last century, had not been elected. Few events had vaster influence upon the future of the nation than the conquest of the great Northwest by George Rogers Clark in 1778-79, yet he is not considered famous enough for election.”

And so on reads the list of the accepted and rejected, without adequate understanding of why some have gotten in and others are still out. Doubtless the electors have some pattern by which they judge the fitness or unfitness of those proposed—and, whatever they decide, their decision will not add to nor detract from real fame.

AN OLD PICTURE AND MEMORIES

BY MRS. NELSON POWELL, RICHMOND, VA.

A short time ago, in looking over some old journals, I came across a picture that brought back to me cherished memories of many years ago. The picture was of one of the four packet boats that used to ply the canal between Richmond and Lexington, Va. The name of the one referred to was the Marshall, and on this boat the remains of our great and beloved general, Stonewall Jackson, were carried from Richmond to his last resting place at Lexington.

A few years after the war, my father was employed at a place about three and a half miles from Lynchburg, called Fishersville, named for the man who had built the mills and started the work there. Since that time the name of the place has been changed to Reusens. While we were living at this place, a message came to the mill that Gen-

eral Lee was on the packet that would arrive about five P.M., on his way to Lexington.

My father left his work and came to the house, put on his old gray jacket and cap, and when he heard the boat blow for our little station, he left to meet it. All unknown to him, I started right behind him. When the boat stopped, father went right on board and to the upper deck where the General was standing, conversing with some gentlemen. He turned and spied my father, caught his hand, and said: “One of my boys.” He then turned and saw me, a very little girl, patted me on the head, then stooped and kissed me. That was the first that father knew I was anywhere around, and this happened on the Marshall.

When I saw this old picture, it brought back to me what I have felt to be the greatest event in my life. When quite a small school girl, I pledged myself to stand by the Confederate cause and to do all I could for it, and have tried to be true to the pledge. The best years of my life I worked and struggled with a few patriotic women, and we were opposed through it all. The object for which we were working was the home for needy Confederate women, but we struggled on, and, on October 5, 1900, we opened the Home in Richmond, which is now thirty years old. I am an old lady now, with white locks, but am still in harness, and hope to be as long as I live.

I am a member of the Richmond Chapter, U. D. C., and deeply interested in the work of my Chapter.

THE CHICKAMAUGA CLAY.

BY LEON D'ARYAN.

Strange tales are told at Chickamauga Park,
Strange tales of Ghosts that wander through the
dark;

Some say the hills and vales are heard to moan,
To echo north and south a dying groan:
Some say when fathers come to take a walk,
The very clay is given tongues to talk:
Some say when mothers come where soldiers sleep,
The clay with tears of blood is seen to weep:
Some say that soldiers souls, from graves afar,
Come once a year and pray the end of war.
The clay is red at Chickamauga Park,
Whole hills are colored crimson dark,
Nor shall a thousand years of gentle rain,
Or thousand years of sun fade out the strain.
A demon alchemist compounded blood—
Compounded brothers blood with brothers blood—
And made the dye to saturate the sod—
And made the dye despite the laws of God!

LEE.

From Arlington to Lexington,
By human rule a span—
Measured by a higher law,
The record of a man.

Lee the soldier! Lee the scholar!
Heir of all the ages gone,
Holding nothing more than honor,
Counting nothing base but wrong.

From those loved ancestral acres,
His by virtue of all right,
To the quiet college campus,
Living, serving, passed from sight.

In his face we read his story,
In his life behold the light,
Virginia's pride and Southern glory,
Loved, revered for truth and right.

Backward turn the page of History,
Read once more the record there;
Not in all time's treasured annals
May be found a fame more fair.

After years of splendid service
For his father's land and his,
Called to lead the Union army
Against his own, as enemies.

Lee! Virginian! Lee! the father!
Tried by every human test,
To State and loved ones gave allegiance,
Holding these as highest, best.

Fearing nothing but dishonor,
Hating war and all its woe,
Loving home and peace and duty,
With sorrow turned to face the foe.

With prophetic heart and vision,
Saw the conflict that would be,
Saw the price in fearful suffering
That the coming years would see.

Came the war with all its horror,
Plunged a nation into woe,
Brother arming against brother,
Father knowing son as foe.

Passed the years of grief and warfare,
And a fruitful land laid low
Felt the heel of the oppressor,
Knew the weight of servile blow.

Looked to one they loved, their leader,
Never had he failed their trust;
As he led so would they follow
Up to heights or down to dust.

Not in vain the cause defeated,
Not in vain the sword laid down,
To a higher call the courage,
For the glorious life the crown.

Greater one who rules his spirit
Than the conqueror of the race;
Lee triumphant, undefeated,
Kingly in his gentle grace!

Lee, the leader, Lee, the teacher,
Noble in his word and deed,
Living day by day serenely,
Free from envy, hatred, greed.

Free from pride of selfish glory,
Free from anger facing force,
Constant to the humblest duty,
Faithful to the highest course.

True to purest purpose ever,
Counting nothing right as hard,
Pledging life and sacred honor,
Leaving all the rest to God.

Now at rest that splendid body,
Stilled the heart that knew no wrong,
But the spirit lives forever
Leading up and on and on.

From Arlington to Lexington,
Thus the human records run
In the annals of the ages,
Life of Lee, Virginia's son.

—*Mary Martin Harrison, Boston Chapter, U. D. C.*

POSSIBLY THE CAPTAIN MORTON.

The following comes from Maj. B. H. Baylor,
Richmond, Va.:

"In the November issue of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN (page 413), under the title "Who Was He," it is stated that a skeleton girded with a handsome sword was recently found in the mud of the Mississippi River, near Baton Rouge, La. The article does not state the type of sword, naval or military. However, in Volume XXXV, Part 1, Series 1, "Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies," on page 433-5, is a letter from Col. A. L. Harris, who commanded a mixed de-

tachment of United States troops (both white and colored) in engagements near Gainesville, Magnolia, and Baldwin, Fla., on August 16-17, 1864. The fortunes of war favored the Confederates, and Col. Harris's detachment was routed with a loss of killed, wounded and missing. A Capt. Joseph W. Morton, Company D, 4th Massachusetts Cavalry, was one of the latter. Possibly this is the same officer whose name is inscribed on the sword, though it is not understood how he could have been lost on the Mississippi, unless he was captured by the Confederates."

DEFENDING HIS BOOK.

[The following letter comes from Captain E. W. Sheppard in response to the criticism of his recent book on the life of the Gen. N. B. Forrest, as expressed by Mr. Robert M. Hughes in the VETERAN for November, page 417.]

May I ask the courtesy of a small space in your columns to reply to the criticism by Mr. Robert M. Hughes of certain statements anent Governor Floyd, contained in my recent life of General Forrest?

These criticisms fall under three heads: (1) The Campaign of West Virginia. I stated that Floyd was given a brigade, i.e., that he was appointed to the command of a brigade by the Confederate government, or by the Governor of Virginia, or by some authority competent to make the appointment. What is there false or slanderous in this? Next, I state that he quarreled with Lee. Lee was too great and even tempered a man to quarrel openly with anyone, even on the greatest provocation, but that he found Floyd a difficult subordinate may be seen from the statement that "a large part of his time was spent in pouring oil upon troubled waters that should have dashed their united volume against the enemy." (White's—"Lee," page 116.)

As regards the action at Carnifax Ferry, this, like every other engagement which ends by one side withdrawing from the field, was claimed by the other, in this case the Federal, as a victory, and Rosecrans in fact reported the defeat of Floyd. (Rebellion Records, V. 132). The defeat of an adversary is usually held to enhance the reputation of the victorious general, in this case Rosecrans—at any rate, as far as his own countrymen are concerned, though I admit that the reputation was in this case inflated.

(2) The Surrender of Fort Donelson. It would be sufficient to say that Mr. Hughes' own account of my account of this episode is at variance

both with what I wrote and with the facts as given in Vol. VII of the Rebellion Records (pp. 267-337, and in particular pp. 298 and 300). The point that comes out clearly enough in the whole story is that Floyd was mainly concerned with his own personal safety, since he had good reason to fear disastrous consequences to himself should he fall into Federal hands. Had he so fallen he would undoubtedly have found himself arraigned on the charges made against him in January, 1861, among others. Otherwise, why should he have been so fearful of being taken prisoner as to forget his duty as a Commander and as a soldier and to seize the first opportunity that presented itself of making his escape? Does Mr. Hughes deny that this is a true statement of Floyd's course of action at Donelson? If so, then the valediction at the end of his article has been misdirected. He should have bidden farewell not to truth's venerator, but to truth herself.

(3). Floyd's conduct at Nashville. As regards this, I stated that Floyd was in command and entrusted with the task of evacuating the place, that he failed to carry out his mission, but took his departure for the rear, leaving the bulk of the stores unevacuated and a mob in control of the city; that Forrest then took over his duty and performed what Floyd should have done but failed to do. (Rebellion Records VII, 428-431). Mr. Hughes counters this by quoting a statement to the effect that Floyd was so irascible and impetuous by nature, and had such a violent temper that the witness was surprised to find, not that he had difficulty in controlling it, but that he succeeded in controlling it at all. As an answer to my statement this has no relevance whatever. As a defense of Floyd's personal character, it seems to me more damaging than an attack.

But I confess all this is a very great fuss about very small matters, and a very small man. *Demini-mus non curat—Clio* (if we are to bandy Latin tags). I am not concerned to damage Governor Floyd's character. Mr. Hughes is quite capable of doing that for himself without any aid from me. Nor do I wish to attack his military reputation; one does not attack the non-existent, or if one is wise try to defend it. The Southern Confederacy was fortunate in numbering among her champions a sufficiency of great men and able soldiers of a very different stamp from Governor Floyd. "Non tali auxilio hec defensoribus istis . . ."

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

E. W. SHEPPARD.

THE SOUTH'S CONTRIBUTION TO MEDICAL SCIENCE.

BY MRS. WILLIAM CABELL FLOURNOY

[Awarded the Thomas Cathey White Prize at Asheville Convention, November, 1930.]

As late as 1848, Sidney Smith asked, "Who reads an American book?" The ink was scarcely dry upon his cynical pen when the use of anaesthesia was discovered by a struggling young physician in Georgia.

The renowned Velpeau, of Paris, had declared that an attempt to prevent pain in surgical operations was nothing less than chimerical. Yet it was only three years after this statement was made that Doctor Crawford Long, of Georgia, then twenty-seven years old, performed the first painless surgical operation known to history.

Long before this great event, however, we find the names of gifted Southern men shining as benefactors of the human race; for, though our first century may have been poor in books, it abounded in strong, conscientious, brave men, who, with limited resources, accomplished far-reaching results.

Doctor Phillips, of England, places in his table of statistics the name of Ephraim McDowell, of Virginia and Kentucky, at the head of operators. The *London Medical Review* said: "A back settlement in America—Kentucky—has beaten the Mother Country, nay, even Europe," in recognition of McDowell's skill and courage when, in 1809, he performed, unaided, the first operation ever undertaken for the removal of an ovarian tumor. Forty years after his death, Europe awakened to the fact that McDowell was justly entitled to be called the "Father of ovariectomy," and erected a monument to his memory, as having "contributed more to the alleviation of suffering and the prolonging of human life than any member of the profession in the nineteenth century." Doctors McDowell and Marion Sims, of South Carolina (then in the obscurity of Northern Alabama), laid the foundations of practical gynecology, and brought fame to American medical science in foreign lands.

Doctor Marion Sims, in 1849, while practicing in a small town in Alabama, operated successfully in a case of vesico-vaginal fistula. His skill was later recognized and his methods followed by the profession in New York City, where he established The Woman's Hospital for the free treatment of suffering women. While in Paris, the most celebrated surgeons of France gathered

together again and again to see him operate for vesico-vaginal fistula. They gave a dinner in his honor, and he was elected corresponding fellow of the Royal Academy of Medicine, and recommended to the Government for the Legion of Honor.

A few years earlier, Dr. Peter Mettauer, of Virginia, had first conceived the idea of curing fistula, and he was the first on this continent to operate for cleft palate, first to employ iodine in the treatment of scrofula, and among the first in such major operations as amputation of the shoulder, ligation of the carotid, and the resection of the superior Maxilla. He was a prodigy in his own age, and a prophet of the time to come. He operated eight hundred times for cataract, and even Dudley's record in "cutting for stone" two hundred and twenty-five times yields to Mettauer's four hundred operations for this trouble. In 1837, he organized a Medical Institute, and was a daring inventor of surgical instruments, making many of them at a local shop with his own hands.

Dudley, of Kentucky, performed the first operation for stone in the bladder, and was called "The great lithotomist." He was also an advanced apostle of asepsis, attributing much of his success to the use of hot water; he strongly opposed bleeding, which was the universal custom at that time.

The writings of Fearne and Erskine, in Alabama, were the first to throw light upon the proper method of treating malaria and malarial fevers. Until their day, the doctors were bleeding and purging until the fever disappeared, and then giving a grain or two of quinine three times a day. But these men advised giving it without regard to preliminary treatment, always in the very beginning, and in sufficient doses to affect the system at once.

In the latter half of the eighteenth century, inoculation for the prevention of small-pox was extensively resorted to, having been introduced into Charleston, S. C., in 1738. Hospitals for this purpose were opened in the different colonies, the first one at Williamsburg, Va., in charge of Doctor James McClung. His son, Doctor Walter McClung, studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh, and attended hospitals in London and Paris. In 1779, he filled the chair of medicine established that year at William and Mary, which was next in time to that of Philadelphia. He was a member of the Federal Convention in 1787, and died in Richmond in 1825, having occupied for fifty years perhaps the foremost place in his profession in America. His essay on "The Human Bile" was translated into every language in Europe.

The earliest known quarantine act was that passed by the General Assembly of Virginia, in 1722, for keeping yellow fever out of the province. In Virginia was established the first institution exclusively for the insane, as well as provision for the care of the colored insane. This marks the beginning of rational treatment of the insane in this country.

Foremost among the triumphs of bacteriology stands the discovery, by Doctor Walter Reed of Virginia, that the yellow fever germ is conveyed by the mosquito. Thus it is due to his research work after the Spanish American War, that the Atlantic seaboard was relieved from this scourge after three centuries of suffering.

Doctor William Bull, of South Carolina, who took his degree in medicine at Leyden in 1734, was the first native American to graduate in medicine. Ten South Carolinians graduated from Edinburg between 1768 and 1778, and there were eminent medical men in both Carolinas prior to the Revolution; for many years they led all the colonies in the study of the natural sciences. Doctor Lionel Chalmers, of South Carolina, wrote a treatise on the "Weather and Diseases of Charleston," which is still an authority; while Doctor John Lining's "A Description of Yellow Fever" stands unrivalled for accuracy. To South Carolina's credit are such illustrious pre-Revolutionary Doctors as James Moultrie, Alexander Barron, and David Ramsey. North Carolina gave to the profession, in those early days, Doctor Ephraim Brevard, author of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, Nathaniel Alexander, and Hugh Williamson. In 1790, Doctor A. J. De Rossett, of North Carolina, wrote ably on "Pestilential Fevers."

Louisiana, early in the nineteenth century, produced remarkably able men in the field of medicine. Doctors Penniston, Fenner, Chaillé, and Stone were noted experts in yellow fever, and Doctor Joseph Holt in quarantine and disinfection. Some of the most valuable and indispensable inventions applicable to surgery came from Doctor Greenville, of Texas.

Doctor Paul Eve, in early life a volunteer surgeon in the Polish Rebellion, became a noted surgeon and teacher in Georgia, and is believed to be the first American to have done an hysterectomy. He was professor in several medical schools, and wrote more than six hundred articles on professional subjects.

The first amputation of the hip joint done in

the United States was by Doctor Brashear, of Kentucky, early in the nineteenth century.

It is stated on good authority that, prior to 1749, only Doctor Physick, of Philadelphia, had done anything for the improvement of the profession. About this time, however, Virginia produced a brilliant surgeon in William Baynham. His operation for extra-uterine pregnancy, alone, gives him enduring fame. Next to him came Doctor Mettauer, already mentioned, who deserves to rank among the first surgeons of this country, while, as a matter of fact, surgical history gives him mere mention. All of these physicians and surgeons were fonder of the scalpel than of the pen, and they often failed to record their marvelous work performed in a wilderness. They had none of the advertising spirit of to-day, and seemed intent only upon relieving human suffering. Therefore, in many instances, others who followed them claimed priority in many of these surgical feats.

Most of the medical men referred to were also actively engaged in teaching and training young men for the profession. William and Mary's Medical School, founded in 1779, followed that of Pennsylvania, which was the first in America. Twenty years later, Doctor Samuel Brown organized the Medical Department of Transylvania University in Kentucky, which was reorganized in 1819 by Doctor Benjamin Dudley. Both Dudley and McDowell lectured for years in this school of medicine, which was later removed to Louisville and incorporated in the University of Louisville.

Baltimore began instruction in medicine in 1800, and since that time the schools of Maryland have occupied a deservedly high position. An endowment by one of her citizens made possible Johns Hopkins University, foremost in scientific research, as well as a completely endowed hospital by the same name. Doctor Harris, of Baltimore, founded the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery in 1845, which was not only the first in America, but in the world.

In South Carolina, medical instruction was first organized in 1823; in Louisiana, in 1835. Both of these States have maintained schools of high character.

The Medical Institute founded and presided over by Doctor Mettauer in Virginia, in 1839, became later a part of Randolph-Macon College. After the Revolution, Hampden Sidney College developed a medical department located in Richmond. Some time later, the State of Virginia

took this over, and it became the Medical College of Virginia, and was the first to draw young Southern students away from the Northern medical schools. In the course of time, the Medical Department of the University of Virginia also took high rank, which it still holds.

Devotion to duty was never better illustrated than during the terrible epidemic of Yellow Fever in Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va., in 1855, which lasted over three months and depopulated two cities. It is estimated that one in three of the white population perished, and no less than forty-five physicians lost their lives.

And what shall we say of the Medical Corps in the Confederate Army, those brave men who wore their wounds like stars? Doctor Hunter Holmes McGuire, who was on Stonewall Jackson's staff, says: "Before the war ended, some of the best military surgeons in the world were to be found in the Confederate Army. His scant supply of medicines and hospital stores made him fertile in expedients of every kind. He searched field and forest for plants of medicinal value. The pliant bark of a tree made him a tourniquet; the juice of a green persimmon, styptic; a knitting needle, with point bent, a teanculum. Breaking off one prong of a table fork, and bending the other prong, he would elevate the bone in a depressed fracture of the skull, and save life. Many valuable contributions to military surgery were made by Confederate surgeons."

Nor should we forget Doctor Samuel Bemiss, of the University of Louisville, who, after serving through the war of the sixties, moved to New Orleans, where his skill became a cup of healing in the Yellow Fever epidemic of 1878. President Hayes appointed Doctor Bemiss chairman of the committee to investigate the origin of the fever. His report really resulted in the founding of a National Board of Health one year later. He was also a voluminous writer on professional subjects.

One is disposed to marvel that the members of the Southern School of Medicine have done so much with the means at their command, and history should grant them an honorable place among the great agencies to which the real advancement of America is due.

Note.—As one of the judges in this contest, Dr. Robert Wilson, Dean of the South Carolina Medical College, noted on the margin of this paper that the first quarantine act was passed by Massachusetts in 1648; and the second by South Carolina in 1693.

SECESSION OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

BY MISS MAIDA WESTMORELAND, HISTORIAN SOUTH CAROLINA DIVISION, U. D. C.

Several weeks before the Presidential election in 1860, steps had been taken in South Carolina looking to secession. A conference was held October 25th at the residence of Senator Hammond, at which were present Governor Gist, ex-Governor Adams, ex-Speaker Orr, and all the delegation of the State to Congress except one who was ill. It was there unanimously resolved to secede in the event of Abraham Lincoln's election. The Governor called the legislature in special session for November 5th, to cast the electoral vote, of the State. Before the legislature met a caucus was called to meet at Columbia, at which were read letters from Pugh, Bullock, Yancey, and others, in reply to categorical questions from Governor Gist in a circular letter of October 5, as to what action it was desired South Carolina should take. The answers counselled that this State should take the lead, pledging the cotton States to support her, and dispelled the idea of jealousy of her leadership. The plea for "co-operation" was thus set aside, a fact which largely influenced action later. In Governor Gist's message to the legislature, he was constrained to say that the only alternative was the secession of the State. The action of the legislature upon Governor Gist's message was the prompt and unanimous passage by the Senate, November 10, of a bill calling for elections December 6, to a convention to be held December 17; two days later it passed the House with like unanimity.

The legislature was in session on December 17, and the convention could not get the use of the State Capitol, but assembled in the First Baptist Church on Plain Street instead. Immediately after organizing, the convention decided to move to Charleston, on account of the prevalence of smallpox in Columbia.

The convention met the next night in Charleston, in the old Institute Hall, on Meeting Street. This building was destroyed in the fire of 1863. The weather was raw and cold, the Institute Hall poorly heated, so the delegates decided to meet next day in the St. Andrews Hall on Broad Street. The convention was in session throughout the day and evening of the 19th, and the Declaration of Secession was adopted at 1:15 P.M. on the 20th. Gen. D. F. Jamison, of Barnwell District, was president of the convention, and Chancellor John J. Inglis, of Chesterfield, was chairman of the committee appointed to frame the Ordinance,

but he stated, years afterwards, that neither he nor any member of the committee was the author of it. Mr. Inglis said that as the committee was retiring from the hall, Chancellor F. H. Wardlaw, who was a delegate from Edgefield, handed him a rough draft, and said: "Here is something that I have already written; how will it do?" The committee considered Chancellor Wardlaw's draft and reported it to the convention, which in turn adopted it without change. It was notably brief, as follows:

"An Ordinance, To dissolve the union between the State of South Carolina and other States united with her under the compact entitled, 'The Constitution of the United States of America.'

"We, the people of the State of South Carolina, in convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained,

"That the ordinance adopted by us in convention, on the twenty-third day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight, whereby the Constitution of the United States of America was ratified, and also all acts, and parts of acts, of the General Assembly of this State, ratifying amendments of the said Constitution, are hereby repealed; and that the union now subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of "The United States of America," is hereby dissolved."

Yeas, 169; Nays, none.

That there was a cause, and an adequate cause, might be presumed from the character of the convention which passed the Ordinance of Secession and the perfect unanimity with which it was done. That convention was not a collection of demagogues and politicians. It was not a conclave of defeated place-holders, who sought to avenge their disappointment by the ruin of their country. It was a body of sober, grave, and venerable men, selected from every pursuit in life, and distinguished, most of them, in their respective spheres, by every quality which can command confidence and respect. It embraced the wisdom, moderation and integrity of the bench, the learning and prudence of the bar, and the eloquence and piety of the pulpit. It contained retired planters, scholars and gentlemen, who had stood aloof from the turmoil and ambition of public life and were devoting an elegant leisure to the culture of their minds, and to the quiet and unobtrusive schemes of Christian philanthropy. There were men in that convention who were utterly incapable of low and selfish schemes; who, in the calm serenity of their judgments, were as

unmoved by the waves of popular passion and excitement as the everlasting granite by the billows that roll against it.

It was a noble body, and all their proceedings were in harmony with their high character. In the midst of intense agitation and excitement they were calm, cool, collected, and self-possessed. They deliberated without passion, and concluded without rashness. They sat with closed doors, that the tumult of the populace might not invade the sobriety of their minds. That, in such a body, there was not a single voice against the Ordinance of Secession, that there was not only no dissent, but that the assent was cordial and thorough-going, is a strong presumption that the measure was justified by the clearest and sternest necessities of justice and right. That such an assembly should have inaugurated and completed a radical revolution in all the external relations of the State, in the face of acknowledged dangers, and at the risk of enormous sacrifices, and should have done it gravely, soberly, dispassionately, deliberately, and yet have done it without cause, transcends all the measures of probability. Whatever else may be said of it, it certainly must be admitted that this solemn act of South Carolina was well considered.

After the formal vote was had, a recess was taken until that night, in order that the Ordinance might be engrossed and made ready for the signatures of the delegates. It was decided to hold the night session in the Institute Hall, which was a larger building, in order to accommodate the many persons who wished to witness the act of signing the Declaration of Secession, which everybody recognized would be an event of supreme historical interest and importance, so the final session of the convention was held in the Institute Hall. The scene was one of extraordinary impressiveness, and the enthusiasm and excitement spirit stirring. There was scarcely room in the big hall for the eager crowd of witnesses, and the galleries were packed with ladies. Mr. Jamison, the chairman of the convention, called the roll of counties and parishes in alphabetical order, and the delegates signed in that order. As the delegates one by one went up on the platform and signed the Ordinance, the cheering was vehement, the ladies waving their handkerchiefs in token of approval. Never was an act performed with more unanimity, and never did one meet with more general and hearty approbation. Not a member of the large convention refused his sig-

nature to the Ordinance, and no voice was raised that night save in acclamation.

A declaration of the causes of the act of secession was formulated and adopted on December 24th. The Governor proclaimed "The Secession of South Carolina" on the same day.

WHY SOUTH CAROLINA SECEDED.

[From a pamphlet issued by the Convention of South Carolina, with Introduction by Captain S. A. Ashe, of North Carolina.]

How came Secession? For years the Democrats had been in control of the Federal Government. The opposite party of former days, the Whig Party, had really passed away. The old Abolition faction at the North had adopted the name of the Republican party and had largely absorbed the Whigs of the North. The tariff issue of former days was now unheard of. The gold of California and the cotton crops of the South had brought unheard of prosperity. But the Abolitionists of the North were disregarding the Constitution and the acts of Congress relating to slavery, and were so blackguarding and villifying the slave holders, and threatening them with negro insurrection that sectional animosity ran high in the homes of the people.

Yet the Democratic party was two to one in regard to the Republicans, and their public men were looking forward to a long control of the Government.

There was not a suggestion to the contrary. But when the Democratic Convention met at Charleston in 1860, there arose a division that led to two Democratic nominees splitting the party and putting the election in jeopardy. Still it was said that if no election, the House of Representatives will certainly choose a Democrat for President. There was no thought of a Republican being elected President.

South Carolina chose electors for the Electoral College on election day—by its legislature—so the South Carolina legislature was in session on election day; and when the result of the election at the North was announced by telegraph it was astounding. So many Northern states, previously Democratic, had split their tickets that the Republican candidate was elected President. The popular vote was 4,680,703. Lincoln, receiving 1,860,452, was declared elected, he getting one hundred and eighty electoral votes at the North, and Douglas getting only twelve; while Breckenridge got seventy-two electoral votes at the South. That result was appalling.

The legislature of South Carolina, being in session, called for a State Convention, which, on its meeting, passed an ordinance of Secession, and then made "A Declaration of the immediate causes which induce and justify the Secession of South Carolina from the Federal Union."

After the statement of some historical facts this Declaration continues:

"Thus were established the two great principles asserted by the Colonies, namely: The right of a State to govern itself, and the right of a people to abolish a Government when it becomes destructive of the ends for which it was instituted. And concurrent with the establishment of these principles, was the fact that each Colony became, and was recognized by the mother Country as a Free, Sovereign, and Independent State."

Then it set forth the adoption of the Constitution by the people of each State, and: "Thus was established, by compact between the States, a government, with defined objects and powers, limited to the express words of the grant. This limitation left the whole remaining mass of power subject to the clause reserving it to the States or to the people, and rendered unnecessary any specification of reserved rights. "We hold that the Government thus established is subject to the two great principles asserted in the Declaration of Independence; and we hold further, that the mode of its formation subjects it to a third fundamental principle, namely; the law of compact. We maintain that in every compact between two or more parties, the obligation is mutual; that the failure of one of the contracting parties to perform a material part of the agreement entirely releases the obligation of the other; and that where no arbiter is provided, each party is remitted to his own judgment to determine the fact of failure, with all its consequences.

"In the present case, that fact is established with certainty. We assert that fourteen of the States have deliberately refused for years past to fulfill their constitutional obligations, and we refer to their own statutes for the proof.

"The Constitution of the United States, in its 4th Articles, provides as follows:

"'No person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from service or labor, but shall be delivered up on claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due.'

"This stipulation was so material to the compact that without it that compact would not have been made. The greater number of the contracting parties held slaves, and they had previously evinced their estimate of the value of such a stipulation by making it a condition in the Ordinance for the government of the territory ceded by Virginia, which now composes the States north of the Ohio river.

"The same article of the Constitution stipulates also for rendition by the several states of fugitives from justice from the other States.

"The General Government, as the common agent, passed laws to carry into effect these stipulations of the States. For many years these laws were executed. But an increasing hostility on the part of the non-slaveholding States to the institution of slavery has led to a disregard of their obligations, and the laws of the General Government have ceased to effect the objects of the Constitution. The States of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Wisconsin, and Iowa, have enacted laws which either nullify the Acts of Congress or render useless any attempt to execute them. In many of these states the fugitive is discharged from the service or labor claimed, and in none of them has the state government complied with the stipulation made in the Constitution. The State of New Jersey, at an early day, passed a law in conformity with her constitutional obligation; but the current of antislavery feeling has led her more recently to enact laws which render inoperative the remedies provided by her own law and by the laws of Congress. In the State of New York even the right of transit for a slave has been denied by her tribunals; and the States of Ohio and Iowa have refused to surrender to justice fugitives charged with murder and with inciting servile insurrection in the state of Virginia. Thus the constitutional compact has been deliberately broken and disregarded by the non-slaveholding States, and the consequence follows that South Carolina is released from her obligation.

"The ends for which this Constitution was framed are declared by itself to be 'to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity.'

"These ends it endeavored to accomplish by a Federal Government, in which each State was recognized as an equal and had separate control over its own institution. The right of property in slaves was recognized by giving to free persons distinct political rights, by giving them the right to represent, and burthening them with direct taxes for three-fifths of their slaves; by authorizing the importation of slaves for twenty years, and by stipulating for the rendition of fugitives from labor.

"We affirm that these ends for which this Government was instituted have been defeated, and the Government itself has been made destructive of them by the action of the non-slaveholding

states. Those states have assumed the right of deciding upon the propriety of our domestic institutions, and have denied the rights of property established in fifteen of the states, and recognized by the Constitution; they have denounced as sinful the institution of slavery; they have permitted the open establishment among them of societies whose avowed object is to disturb the peace and to eloign the property of the citizens of other states. They have encouraged and assisted thousands of our slaves to leave their homes; and those who remain, have been incited by emissaries, books, and pictures to servile insurrection.

"For twenty-five years this agitation has been steadily increasing until it has now secured to its aid the power of the Common Government. Observing the forms of the Constitution, a sectional party has found within that article establishing the Executive Department the means of subverting the Constitution itself. A geographical line has been drawn across the Union, and all the states north of that line have united in the election of a man to the high office of President of the United States whose opinions and purposes are hostile to slavery. He is to be entrusted with the administration of the Common Government because he has declared that that 'Government cannot endure permanently half slave, half free,' and that the public mind must rest in the belief that slavery is in the course of ultimate extinction.

"This sectional combination for the subversion of the Constitution has been aided in some of the states by elevating to citizenship persons, who, by the Supreme Law of the land, are incapable of becoming citizens; and their votes have been used to inaugurate a new policy, hostile to the South and destructive to its peace and safety.

"On the 4th of March next, this party will take possession of the Government. It has announced that the South shall be excluded from the common territory; that the Judicial Tribunals shall be made sectional, and that a war must be waged against slavery until it shall cease throughout the United States.

"The Guaranties of the Constitution will then no longer exist; the equal rights of the states will be lost. The slaveholding states will no longer have the power of self-government or self-protection, and the Federal Government will have become their enemy.

"Sectional interest and animosity will deepen the irritation, and all hope of remedy is rendered vain by the fact that public opinion at the North

has invested a great political error with the sanctions of a more erroneous religious belief.

"We, therefore, the people of South Carolina, by our delegates, in Convention assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, have solemnly declared that the Union heretofore existing between this State and the other states of North America is dissolved, and that the state of South Carolina has resumed her position among the nations of the world as a separate and independent State, with full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent states may of right do."

Senator Clingman, of North Carolina, on the secession of the Gulf States, told the Senators that this action was because they believed that "Mr. Lincoln, elected President, was a dangerous man." He had already declared that "the Union could not exist half free and half slave," although slavery had existed in it from its formation, and there was no reason for any change. He had no regard for the Constitution in his acts as President, and but little regard for his statement of facts. He proved to be a dangerous man and without regard to the happiness of the people North and South. Never was there such a horrible besom of destruction as Abraham Lincoln inaugurated in our Christian country.

A CHILD'S RECOLLECTIONS OF WAR.

BY ANNE BANISTER PRYOR.

It was a sad time, indeed, for the inmates of Old Chelsea House at Petersburg, Va., June 9, 1864, for the dear father had been brought home shot through the head while bravely defending the town against Kautz's raiders. Father was an old man and deaf, but there were only a few old men and young boys to defend the town, all the young men being with Lee's army. The sun had risen bright, that morning over the sleepy old town, and, except for anxious thoughts of the absent ones, all hearts were happy and bright as the day—when, suddenly, every bell in the town began to toll and to clang untill every household was aroused and alarmed to know what could be the matter. Men and boys ran from their homes to the courthouse to ascertain what this could mean. In a short while women and children were clustered together to wait and pray for the loved ones, about fifty in number, who, armed with nothing but shotguns, had hastened to the outskirts of the town to try to keep back one thousand

and raiders. What could these few do? Then Colonel Archer, hero of the Mexican War, with his old body servant, dragged the small cannon from the public square to the waterworks, where they kept up a constant firing. The constancy of this firing from the water works gave the raiders the impression that it must be a fort. Phil Slaughter, a slave (grandson of that famous body servant of Col. John Banister, of the Revolution, who fought with his master), rushed his little band of musicians to Bragg's Hill, and played as loudly as possible "Dixie," "The Girl I Left Behind Me," and other bright songs to make the Yankees think reinforcements were coming to the few that met them, thus showing their masters that they loved them more than freedom.

After about two hours of fighting, the raiders retreated. Twelve of the fifty men and boys were killed; one boy fifteen years old, my father, William C. Banister, and ten other old men. Three young boys were taken prisoners. I can never forget that day. My mother, my sister and I were standing on our porch calling to each one who passed for news from the fight, when my uncle Robert Bolling, drove up in a wagon with my father's lifeless body, shot through the head, his gray hair dabbled in blood. My precious mother stood like one dazed, but in a few seconds she was kneeling by my father in such grief as I had never seen before.

This was only the beginning of the horrors we were to go through. In less than two months Grant with his army was besieging the town on his way to Richmond. All the citizens left who could, but we were unable to leave due to the fact that my brother, fifteen years of age, was ill unto death, from exposure in camp while fighting in the defense of Petersburg. Chelsea, our home was opposite the South Carolina Hospital, and so we were in exact range of shells from the Yankee Fort Stedman and Battery No. 5. For safety we were compelled to live in two large rooms in our basement. With hearts crushed already with sorrow, we would sit by and nurse my brother realizing he could be saved could we only get proper food and medicine. The shelling was so constant that there were no stores open in town. Three times a week a dear old friend, Dr. William Withers, would come in town through shot and shell to bring what help and medicine he could to the sick and to us, and to cheer our heartbroken but brave patient, mother.

At last one morning about daybreak, after my brother had spent a night of most intense agony,

and had just fallen asleep, it seemed as if the very earth would open and swallow us up. Window panes were shattered and the whole air was filled with rumbling noises which terrified and deafened one. We could not hear each other speak, the din was so great. What was it? Could it be the end of all things? Then through a lull one could hear that battle had begun. My mother seemed as one turned to stone and spoke as though in a horrible dream:

"My husband killed, one boy dying here, and two in the midst of battle, and the rest of us in the midst of shells and balls. Oh God, what will become of us?" Aunt Silvy, an old negro servant standing by, said in a confident tone; "The shells *is* falling all around us, but Miss Caroline *is* sech a good woman it peers to me dat de Lord jes takes all dese here shells in his hands and eases dem right over dis here house into South Ca'lina Hospital, even if de garden do look like 'tis ploughed up, but he ain't even let one o' dem shells hit dis house, even if de shells has taken off the end o' Mr. Cooper's house cross de street and cut de piano in half."

The trees around our house were cut to pieces, yet we were safe. That night when all was quiet again, we found that the Lord had indeed taken care of the brother in battle as well as of us, for my brother, Blair, of Mahone's Brigade, came in late and told us of the horrors of the Crater explosion and fight. His clothes were spattered with blood, he having fought in the Crater—that hand to hand fight. As he finished giving the account of it, he said he hoped that never again would he be in such a battle, and told us that one of his company had become a raving maniac, bayonetting every soul who came up to him (poor fellow he died the next week, still raving).

A few weeks after this my poor sick brother died on his sixteenth birthday. The shelling and fighting was now so constant that it was impossible to take his body to the Blandford Cemetery, and so his grave was dug in our beautiful garden, under the willows, and there we buried him, no one with us but our faithful servants and our Rector of St Paul's Church, Dr. Platt. I remember, in looking up, that I saw in the street outside our fence several officers on horseback, bare-headed, who remained until the service was over. The next day our dear General R. E. Lee came to see my mother, and said his father and my father's grandfather had been most devoted friends, Light-horse Harry Lee and Colonel John Banister. He had tried to locate us, and had come the afternoon before to call, and he had remained, through the

service, outside the fence. He had heard of my father's death in defense of the town and of this young son's services, and he wanted to come as often as he could to see and cheer us and do all he could to help us in our great sorrow. He spoke of my two brothers in his army as very gallant fellows. From this time until the evacuation of the town he came every Sunday when there was no fighting and dined with us. He was the kindest, dearest friend to my mother and to all of us, and as loving to me as a father. Our Sunday dinner was like all our dinners—Irish potatoes, corn bread, coffee made of sweet potato and sweetened with sorghum, dried apricots also sweetened with sorghum, one slice each of bacon.

On Christmas day, Mr. Devoss, the French consul, came through the lines from City Point and brought my mother a turkey, and it was served with all the ceremony befitting the event. General Lee was eating the rest of his dinner, but only tasted his general helping of turkey. My mother was surprised to see he had scarcely touched his turkey, and was about to ask him if he liked only dark meat, when, with a very grave face, he said:

"Mrs. Banister, I have taken the liberty of saving this turkey and asking to let me take it to Colonel Marshall, on my staff, he has been very ill, and has had nothing to eat but corn bread and sweet potato coffee. I hope you will allow me to take this to him, as I am sure he will be greatly helped by such a delicious meal." My mother said: "Of course, you may, but you shall have a nice portion for the Colonel, and you must eat every bit of your own, and there is plenty more for you." He was very happy and ate every bit of his own, then my mother insisted on his having a second helping, which he enjoyed. When he left, with a lot of turkey and potatoes all wrapped in a nice linen napkin, he said: "I will take good care of the napkin and bring it back on Sunday." Colonel Marshall wrote my mother that the turkey "saved his life."

The lack of opportunity for me to get a chance to play out of doors in this besieged city lay heavily on General Lee's heart, so he said that when he could, he was going to send for me, and if I knew any children who were near me in town, to bring them with me to headquarters, where we could play about freely. After one of the many golden afternoons, when we were being driven back in an ambulance behind two army mules, with General Lee on Traveler riding beside us, as he always did until we were safely home, I was sitting in the post of honor beside the driver and was cutting

the mules to make them go faster. "Don't do that, my little child," admonished General Lee, riding up close to me. But child like, I forgot and again after a few moments I cut the mules, then he said:

"Anne, you must not do that again," sternly, but sadly. "My conscience is not entirely at ease about using these animals for this extra service, for they are on half feed as are we all." I was ashamed of myself and very quiet the rest of the ride. Yet in my young mind was born a sudden belief that he had lost hope. As soon as I reached home I rushed to my mother, telling her the incident, and crying: "Mother, I don't believe General Lee thinks we are going to win the war." My mother looked down at me sadly, and said: "Of course, we cannot win; we are all starving."

When the fall came, the shellings became less frequent and the citizens began to return to town for winter quarters, while we children got accustomed to the shells and often played out of doors. We really were quite brave. Agnes Dunlop, my near neighbor, and I played in our yard and then in hers. We had been taught to throw ourselves flat on the ground if we heard a shell coming, and had become expert, by the sound, in knowing what kind of shell it was. One day we were in our garden playing when we heard a shell coming, but, instead of falling flat, I ran for our porch and Agnes for the raspberry hedge; but the shell was ahead of her, and when she got to the place, the hedge was gone, only a long, deep hole remained. I shall never forget the amazed look on her face. We both shrieked with laughter and amazement, I on the porch and she in the garden. What little fools we were. After this, quite often the old and young would go out at night to watch the mortar shells. They were like arches of fire, and very beautiful. Very few ever fell into the town.

Then, late in November, the battle of Burgess' Mill was fought, and my brother, Blair Banister, was mortally wounded through the lung and his right arm shattered. My brave mother went to him just outside the town, where he lay in a tent on a mattress on the ground. There were thirty desperately wounded in this long tent lying on the mattresses each side of a middle aisle. She went all through the tent, and, not seeing Blair, she said aloud, "Maybe it is a mistake." Just then a weak voice said: "Mother, don't you know me?" Then she saw that this ghastly poor fellow was our handsome, gallant Blair. Mother never left him, and my old mammy and I went

out every day to help her nurse him. He could seldom speak and, after three days, he died in the night. Mother said he thought he was in battle again and would try to drag himself up, cheering and hurrahing. The young soldier who brought him out of battle on his back said Blair, fearing he would die before he got to the surgeon, said: "Hartwell, if I die, tell my mother I am not afraid to die."

Several soldiers came to Mother and told how brave and daring a soldier he was. He was brought home to be buried, but at this time it was so quiet along the lines that the body of Norborne, my youngest brother, was taken up from the garden, and the two who had loved each other so much in life were buried in the same grave in old Blandford Cemetery. My brother who was killed had always been a very merry, bright fellow, and when mother would speak to him about the future, for we all knew that the town would have to be given up, as we and our soldiers were nearly starving, he would say:

"Mother, when the Yankees come in town, you will have to take some officers in the house for protection, and you will find many gentlemen among them; but, dear old lady, be sure and look out for a commissary and a doctor, because one will feed you, and, after starving so long, plenty will make you need a doctor."

One morning in April the town was full of great clouds of smoke, acrid, stinging smoke. The tobacco warehouses had been set on fire, and we knew Richmond was being evacuated. The firing of our warehouses had been agreed upon as the signal, the Confederates not wishing the Yankees to derive any benefit from this great wealth of tobacco. All the morning we watched our troops go quietly by. Not one soldier in five had any shoes. Their clothes were in rags, but their heads were held proudly up as they marched by.

Gen. R. E. Lee, as they marched by, had several men to leave on the lawn of one of the homes a chair which had been loaned to him for use in his headquarters, and which he had found so comfortable and convenient, with a note of thanks. This chair belonged to Rev. Dr. Theo Bland Pryor, whose son, Archibald Campbell Pryor, I later married. It was a big-sleepy-hollow chair, with an extended table on one of the arms for writing and a desk drawer; on the other arm you could swing a small table in front of you for reference books. On these arms were penned many of the orders for the Army of Northern Virginia. Years after, in my home here in Washington, a young

Northerner was calling on one of my daughters. He said he had been told that this was R. E. Lee's chair during the War. He took his seat in it and sat there for some time. At last he rose and stood looking at it ruefully. Then he said: "I have never understood before why Lee surrendered. To me it's awfully uncomfortable." "Well," I said, "I reckon it isn't any too comfortable for a Yankee."

To return to the old subject: While Grant's army had possession of the town, what should happen but that two Yankee officers applied to my mother for board. Feeling quite agitated, mother said: "Who are you, gentlemen?" One said, "I am Captain Sherman, a commissary," and the other said: "I am Dr. Copeland, of New York." They said they had been attracted by our sweet old home and would like her to take them in. So they came the next day and became our real friends for many years after, and stayed in our house as long as they were in Petersburg. Mother told them of her dear son's joking, of his telling her to be sure to get a commissary and a doctor, and how, after his remark, they had so confused her when they came.

A few days before the evacuation of Petersburg, General Lee was at our home, and I had previously asked him to give me a picture of himself for a keepsake. So this morning he handed me a small, but splendid, photograph of himself, and on the back was written, "For Anne to remember her best, best friend, R. E. Lee." I would never frame it because I wished to show the back of it as well as the dear face, and kept it on my parlor mantel for many years; but here in Washington some one took it and I could never find it again.

Shortly after the war, Gen. "Rooney" Lee was married to my beautiful cousin Mary Tabb Bolling, in Petersburg. Dear old General Lee spent the morning of the wedding with us. Knowing my elder sister, Mollie Banister, was to be one of the brides-maids, he said to me: "Of course, my young lady friend is to be at the wedding?" "Indeed, I will be," I eagerly answered, and began telling him how I was going to wear my first long dress, which was also my first party dress. Then he patted me on my hand, and said: "Remember, my dear, I am to have the honor of taking you in to supper. Ask your escort to lend you to me. Your aunt, Mrs. Bolling, is sick and will not come down, so I want to take you in." I was so happy I literally danced all around him in my delight. That night I was the proudest sixteen-year old

girl in the whole Southland, when I went in to supper on the arm of Gen. R. E. Lee, my warmest, dearest friend, and Mr. J. B. Robertson, of Baltimore, my escort, was quite as happy to wait upon and be with us.

In the published letters of General R. E. Lee, his son includes one written to Mrs. Rooney Lee (Tabb Bolling), in which he says, in part: "I hope you will be able to pay some attention to your poor brother Robert. Don't let his elder brother monopolize you altogether. You will have to take care of both till you find some one, like yourself, to take Romancoke in hand. Do you think Miss Anne Banister will consent?" I had never seen this until Major Giles B. Cooke, one of General Lee's staff, wrote telling me that my name had been immortalized on such and such a page of "Recollections and Letters of General R. E. Lee," published by his son, Robert Lee. At once my oldest daughter got the books and presented it to her father, Mr. A. Campbell Pryor. Very naturally, I am proud of that, for I always felt that he loved me as a daughter, and he was to me all greatness and loving kindness—my idol.

A BIBLE SAVED HIS LIFE.

The following is taken from an article copied from an old newspaper by Mrs. Lucy Lawrence Fears, of Jennings, La., telling of a unique incident in the war experience of her father, Rev. E. H. Lawrence, an able and zealous minister of the Gospel after the war:

During the skirmish, or battle, between the picket lines of the 18th of June, 1864, in the campaign about Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., Evan H. Lawrence, a member of the Oglethorpe Company, A, of the 63rd Georgia Regiment, carried in his left breast pocket a Bible. A Minie ball struck him, and but for this book over his heart, the young soldier would have been killed. It seems that the Bible had been given to him by his friend, Col. John Q. Adams, of the 63rd Georgia Regiment, and after getting in communication with Colonel Adams some years after the war, Mr. Lawrence wrote: "I thought you dead long ago, or would have hunted you up, but living or dead, I've thought of you for twenty years. Do you remember the Bible you gave me just to fit my side pocket? It went through many battles with me, but at Kenesaw Mountain that Bible saved my life. A bullet hit me in the left side, going through my coat and shirt, then into my Bible, stopping at the fifty-second chapter of Isaiah, seventh verse. I still have the Book with the

ball resting where it stopped. And so God bless you, old friend, now and forevermore."

Mr. Lawrence entered the ministry of the Baptist Church after the war, and his first sermon was preached from the text showing the last break made by the Minie ball—that on which its point had rested.

EARLY DAYS OF WAR IN MISSOURI.

BY JAMES E. PAYNE, DALLAS, TEX.

When the steam packet "War Eagle" came down the Missouri River to Kansas City, June 11, 1861, and landed Captain Prince, and two companions of U. S. Regulars of infantry and a troop of cavalry, "we seech" took to "tall timber."

Our Captain, who had been excessively pugnacious as long as danger lurked in the shadowy of-fing of distance, suddenly recalled to mind an important engagement, and posted off to meet it. Our first Lieutenant wanted to see a man in Independence, and accompanied by about half the company who were like-minded, repaired thither.

The news of Prince's occupying Kansas City with an armed force spread like wild fire, and by Monday, (Prince's arrival was on Saturday) some 1,200 to 1,500 men had assembled on the Oldham farm, two miles west of Independence. Those men had come from Cass, Johnson, and Lafayette; from Kansas City and the rural districts of Jackson. Independence contributed a fairly well-drilled company of infantry and a six-pound brass cannon. This gun, well-shotted and primed, was posted in the middle of the Kansas City road, which it commanded.

These men were principally farmers, though quite an important minority represented other walks in life. There was a sprinkling of merchants and merchant clerks, mechanics, lawyers, doctors, and laborers. There were men who had driven "bull teams" across the plains, fought Indians, and endured the hardships, and braved the dangers of the plainsmen's life. There were men who had marched with Doniphan across the sanded plains of Northern Mexico to Sacramento, fought with Taylor from Palo Alto, to Monterey and Buena Vista; marched with Scott at Chapultepec, Molino del Ray, and seen the American flag raised over the "Halls of Montezuma;" men who had fillibustered with Walker in Nicaragua, and men—they were called "Border Ruffians" by the pious horse thieves of Kansas—who had ridden with H. Clay Pato out towards Ossawatimic to capture "Old John Brown," and whose humiliating fate was expressed a few days afterward in

a dispatch, brought in by courier which read: "We have met the enemy and we are hisen."

One unacquainted with these men might have called a "mob," a "motley crew," yet ninety-nine out of a hundred were men who would fight; and so would Captain Prince have learned had he marched out and offered battle. Those men were strangers to panic, and in after years, in the rush of conflict, never once made its acquaintance. It was they who became the nucleus of that small army which two months later met Lyon and his regulars and whipped them, which went to Corinth with Prince in April, 1862, ten thousand strong, and surrendered at Fort Blakely, 17th of April 2, 1865, a scant three hundred.

On Monday afternoon, scouts reported a force of Federal cavalry advancing from Kansas City. Immediate preparation was made to receive it. The companies from Cass county formed on the left; those from Johnson and Lafayette, in the center, and those from Jackson and Clay, on the right. The Independence Blues covered the right wing, supporting the artillery. The writer and others from the Kansas City company had fallen in with the "Blues."

In a short time three horsemen were seen advancing under a flag of truce. Captain Holloway, who had lately thrown up his commission in the regular army, and been chosen to command the Missourians, and Lieut. George S. Moorman, his Adjutant, rode out to meet the bearer of the flag. This proved to be Lieutenant Stanley with a body guard. After a brief parley, Stanley started back to Kansas City, Holloway and Moorman to return to our line. They came at a gallop, waving hands, which was a signal to hold our fire. Some one, however, I never learned who, misinterpreted the signal and gave the order to fire. This was answered by a general fusilado, a most unfortunate and lamentable error. Captain Holloway received a mortal wound, Bud McInahan, sitting his horse beside the cannon, was killed, and Ben Jones slightly wounded. These were the first casualties west of the Alleghany mountains, and the beginning of war and civil strife in Missouri.

That night the Missourians abandoned their position on the Oldham farm and withdrew to Little Blue Mills, seven miles east of Independence on the Lexington road. Here they reorganized and elected Richard Weightman as chief in command. This was the same Weightman who, a few years before, had killed F. H. Aubrey, who had won fame and a five hundred dollar wager by making a nonstop horseback ride from Santa Fe,

New Mexico, to Independence, Mo. Weightman, at the time, was running a newspaper in Santa Fe, and printed some slighting remarks about Aubrey's achievement. These, coming to Aubrey's ears, while resting up from his great experience, greatly incensed him, and he rode back to Santa Fe, announcing his purpose, either to force Weightman to apologize, or "keel him, by gar!" Arriving at Santa Fe, he entered the Globe saloon for a drink. When he walked in, Weightman was sitting on the counter, talking to the bartender. Seeing the little Frenchman, and knowing nothing of his hostile intent, he called out: "Hello Aubrey! come and have a bottle of wine with me!"

As the two men faced each other, each holding a glass of wine in his hand, Weighman raised his and said: "Here's to the man who outgilpined Gilpin by making the greatest horseback ride in history!"

"And," responded Aubrey, with a flash of anger in his eyes, "Here's to the editor who filled his newspaper with a pack of damned lies about it!"

In the West in those days for a man to "take" the "damned lie" was to be a disgraced man, and no man of spirit allowed himself to be disgraced. "*Malo mori, quam foedari*," was a universal motto. Weightman's response was to dash his wine into Aubrey's face; Aubrey's action was to draw and cock his pistol. But Weighman was too quick for him. Seizing Aubrey's pistol wrist with his left hand and drawing a dagger with his right, he drove it to the hilt in Aubrey's breast. The ball from Aubrey's pistol lodged in the plastered ceiling of the saloon.

Foemen were already concentrating for active offensive against the Missourians. Lyon was preparing for an advance on Jefferson City, the state capitol. Sigel was at Rolla, outfitting for the capture of Springfield and Carthage, which would cut them off from the Southwest. Weightman was ordered by the Governor to bring his men to Lexington. Here a council of war decided to put all the men gathered there under his command and march them to the southwest corner of the state for instruction and drill. How well Weightman fulfilled this trust, met, and defeated Sigel near Carthage, and a few days later established a camp of instruction at Cowskin, has been told many times, so I will not repeat it here.

Gen. Sterling Price, in command of all the Missouri forces, had scarcely checked up his gains at Lexington, when, appraised that forces of the enemy were again being moved in a plan to de-

stroy him, he ordered a retreat southward. Arriving at the Osage River, he found himself balked by a bankful river, unfavorable, and minus pan-toons. All he could do was to await the subsidence of the waters and replenish his commissariat.

The writer did not go with Weightman, but, on advice of friends, returned to Kansas City. Here, except being arrested once and threatened with hanging by a company of infuriated German homeguardsmen, he remained, awaiting Price's advance. Price's retreat from Lexington was a surprise. As soon as I learned of it, I slipped out of Kansas City, now swarming with Jennison's "redleys," and made my way southward, overtaking Price at the Osage. Here I joined Captain Boarman's company of nine men and three two-horse wagons. Just before I reached camp, I met the Hon. John W. Reid, member of Congress from Independence, and Stephen Elkins, afterwards a member of the United States Senate from West Virginia who were on their way back home. Elkins was then a young lawyer at Westport and very popular. He had followed many of his young friends into the army, but changed his mind, and returned to his office. His dejection was very disappointing, but blameless. He was of Northern birth. Some time after this he was captured by Quantrill's men. He was held prisoner all night and fully expected to be shot the next morning. Instead of having him killed, Quantrill ordered Coleman Younger to take charge of him, doubtless thinking Younger would do the job, as Younger was very bitter. But it happened that Elkins and Younger were personal friends. Conducting his prisoner to a safe distance from Quantrill's camp, Younger halted and said:

"Steve, I will not kill a friend, whatever is expected of me, so you are free. Go back to your office, pack your things, clear out of Missouri and stay cleared out!"

Elkins never forgot, when Younger was given a life term in the Minnesta State prison, Elkins, a United States Senator, never quit working for his release under a parole until it was granted.

John W. Reid, as captain of a battery, had distinguished himself in the Mexican War; and his refusal to join Prince was also most disappointing.

I found Bowman's company entirely destitute of rations. It couldn't even swap its surplus wagon and two mules for a corn pone. Finding they had some corn, I taught them how to make lye hominy, and thus saved as many lives as a cat has.

The flood subsided, Price cursed his teams across, and we were soon on our way to Noosbo, where, on the 14th of October, the State Legislature assembled and passed an Ordinance of Secession—an unlawful preceeding, however; as the State Constitution provided that all laws and acts could be enacted only in the state capitol, which was then held by United States troops. But we were not concerned with legal questions. We were on a trouble chase, though, according to appearances, running away from it. Our southward march brought us to Cassville, then to Pineville, in the extreme corner of the State. The cause for this movement was a Federal army under command of Gen. John C. Fremont, too strong and too well equipped for Price to tackle. Price hoped that by going within a day's march of the Arkansas border he might be reënforced again by McCulloch, or some other Confederate officer, as he had been the August before. The only man from the South was an officer sent to report as to Price's strength. This officer merely reported: "General Price reached Pineville to-day with 1,200 men and 1,000 wagons."

The fact was, President Davis didn't want Missouri in the Confederacy. To have it in would only increase his difficulties by adding some six-hundred miles of defensive border to those now threatened with invasion. To hold Missouri, three of whose sides were menaced by enemy territory, would involve conditions the new government was not prepared to meet. Hence, no reënforcing brigades came to Price's camp.

However, Fremont was not aware of these facts, so when his scouts reported Price to be safe in the hill country and possibly receiving aid from Arkansas and Texas, he took the back track, nor halted until safe far north of the Osage. Then Price took the trail which he kept until he reached Osceola, where he was commissioned to convert his army into Confederate volunteers. From Osceola he moved to Springfield, where organization was continued up to the time when he was forced to move his forces into Arkansas, and was later, now under Confederate authority, to transfer his Confederate regiments, battalions and batteries to the Cis-Mississippi department.

ARMY CAMP IN NORTH CAROLINA.

FROM RECOLLECTIONS OF DR. WILLIAM ANDERSON,
BLACKSBURG, S. C.

In the spring of 1864, a regiment of Confederate cavalry was sent to Rutherford County, N. C., for the purpose of recruiting men and horses.

In this regiment there were companies of Virginians, North Carolinians, and Tennesseans, all under command of Colonel Folk, a Virginian. The place selected for the camp was the old Irvin Methodist camp meeting ground, some seven miles from Rutherfordton, and two miles to the left of the old Hickorynut Gap road from Rutherfordton to Asheville (now State highway No. 20). It was an admirable place for a camp, as the large "stand" where services were wont to be held, day and night, at the yearly meetings, was still in good condition, as were also a number of the frame buildings, which were occupied by their owners, families, and friends during the meetings.

The regiment was composed of a fine body of men, privates as well as officers, for, as General Gordon in his "Reminiscences" so truthfully said, "probably in no military organization that ever existed were there such cordial relations between officers and private soldiers as in the Confederate army. This was due doubtless to the fact that in the ranks were lawyers, teachers, merchants, planters, college professors, and students, who afterwards became occupants of the highest public stations." So the hospitable home of the kind-hearted folks of that section of Rutherford County were opened to the privates as well as the officers, and at the end of a month not only were their horses fattened, but the men gained in health, strength and courage.

Among those who called at our old home, the "Brick House" place (three and a half miles from the town and about the same distance from the camp), as I remember now, was Captain Folk, brother of the Colonel, Lieutenant James Merri- mon, and Assistant Surgeon Sensabaugh. The first I never heard of afterwards, but his brother, Colonel Folk, after the war, formed a partnership with his opponent in several battles, Colonel Cilley, of Ohio, and located in Lenoir, N. C. Lieutenant Merrimon was quite a gay youth, and made good use of the time in wooing and winning for his wife the attractive and beautiful Miss Julia Lynch, eldest daughter of Mr. Madison Lynch, and who had only recently graduated from Limestone College, under the famous educator, Dr. Curtis. They married about, or just after, the close of the war, and in due time he was elected Superior Court Judge and served with distinction. Surgeon Sensabaugh was a handsome man in figure and face, hair black as a raven, with piercing brown eyes and a courteous manner. My aunt, Sarah Wilkins, gave several dinners to which these officers and others were invited, and,

to help entertain them, she had several of her special lady friends from the town to come out. To one of them the Surgeon was quite devoted, and she, while not taking his attentions at all seriously, yet humored them just to make the time pass off more pleasantly.

Finally the time came when Colonel Folk was ordered to break camp and return to the grim and stern duties of soldier life. But, before leaving, and out of gratitude for the treatment his command had received, he had a grand review of his regiment at Hamilton's "Old Field," an ante bellum muster ground. My aunt and her friends from town were, of course, extended special invitations to the martial treat. All of them went in the old family carriage, and I, then a youth of sixteen, as driver. We were met upon arrival at the field by the gallant Assistant and Surgeon, attired in his best uniform, with a long black plume at one side of his hat. He selected a good parking place for the carriage, a grand review of his regiment at Hamilton's "Old Field," an ante bellum muster ground. My aunt and her friends from town were, of course, extended special invitations to the martial treat. All of them went in the old family carriage, and I, then a youth of sixteen, as driver. We were met upon arrival at the field by the gallant Assistant and Surgeon, attired in his best uniform, with a long black plume at one side of his hat. He selected a good parking place for the carriage, and, during the review, would ride up, salute the ladies, make a few pleasant explanations about the military maneuvers, and then gallop back to the field.

Of course, the review was a rare treat to and heartily enjoyed by the large gathering of old men, and women and children, and in some measure repaid them for their kindness and hospitable treatment of the soldiers.

As a jocular sequel to Surgeon Sensabaugh's part of this story, his admiration for and attention to one of the young ladies, one of them composed some verses, as a soliloquy of her favored friend after his departure, which were set to the tune of "Maryland," the first stanza being:

"When Sallie asked me out to tea,
Sensabaugh, My Sensabaugh;
I thought my heart would still be free,
Sensabaugh, My Sensabaugh.
But thou wast there, and O dear me!
To think that fate passed the sweet decree
That ever links my soul to thee,
Sensabaugh, My Sensabaugh!"

COMMENT ON "A GEORGIA SOLDIER'S" REMINISCENCES.

BY REV. R. W. SANDERS, GREENVILLE, S. C.

The reference is to the very interesting "experiences of R. D. Chapman, now of Houston, Tex." His reminiscences of prison life, escape, and numerous episodes along the old trail of the sixties, appearing in several monthly copies of the VETERAN, have been read by the undersigned, old comrade of the War between the States, with deepest concern throughout. The events narrated have impressed me most forcibly, not only in view of the many striking statements made, but because of the usually elegant style in which his fascinating story has been told. One could wish that the charming writer might make his narrative much longer. I hereby take great pleasure in expressing my own thanks to him for the series of articles he has contributed.

However, I may say, without the slightest design of criticism, that there seems to be some inaccuracy in the article of the December number of the VETERAN when allusion is made to matters at Savannah, Ga., during the winter of 1864-65, relating to the "whereabouts" of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston about that time. In order to make my meaning clear, I quote here a few words from comrade Chapman in his article of December, to be followed by other quotations from Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's "Narrative of Military Operations." On page 472, of the VETERAN, column 2, Captain Chapman says: "I assumed command of the detachment of the 55th Georgia as a prison guard and transported one thousand prisoners to Florence, S. C." (that is from Andersonville, Ga.), "where orders awaited me to report to General Joseph E. Johnston, at Savannah, Ga., with my detachment of one hundred and thirty men."

Then, on page 473, column 2, in referring to the evacuation of Savannah, it is stated: "We crossed the pontoon bridge over the river and continued our march through South Carolina, subject to the orders of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in his campaign of defense."

Both of these statements would seem to imply, doubtless by inadvertence, that Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was in command at Savannah and immediately following the departure of the Confederates from that city into South Carolina.

The fact is, however, that General Johnston who had been relieved at Atlanta, July 18, 1864, did not resume command of the Confederates until February 23, 1865, when General Lee, Commander-in-Chief, called upon him to return to

the leadership, then in the hands of General Beauregard. General Johnston states that it was quite agreeable to General Beauregard, who felt that his own feeble and precarious health made it advisable (not to say really necessary) for him to turn the command over to General Johnston. (I should here state that General Beauregard and General Johnston were close personal friends, and each, at this time and always, cherished for the other highest admiration and confidence as great generals).

After the foregoing, it is appropriate for me to quote some paragraphs from General Johnston himself; and I beg to do so as below—not at all in a spirit of controversy, but as of some interest and pleasure, I trust, for the readers of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

In Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's "Narrative of Military Operations," page 365, he quotes General Hardee, under date of a letter of April 20, 1868, as saying: "General, in regard to the condition of the Army of Tennessee, when on the 18th of July, 1864, at Atlanta, Ga., you were relieved of command, I have the honor to say," etc. This settles the date of the removal. Then, on page 369, General Johnston remarks: "Immediately after my removal from command, I went to Macon, Ga., to reside," etc. Again, on page 371, General Johnston, writing about arrangements looking to his return to the command of the army, says: "I was residing in Lincolnton, N. C., in February, 1865, and on the 23rd day of the month, received by telegraph instructions from the administration to report for orders to General Lee, recently appointed General in Chief. A dispatch from General Lee, in anticipation of such a report from me, was received on the same day. In it he directed me to assume the command of the Army of Tennessee, and all troops in the Department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, and to concentrate all available forces and drive back Sherman. Before assuming the command thus assigned to me, I visited General Beauregard in Charlotte, where his headquarters then were, to ascertain if he had been consulted on the subject, and if my assignment to this command was agreeable to him. He assured me that the feeble and precarious condition of his health made the arrangement a very desirable one to him. He also gave me a copy of a dispatch that he had addressed to General Lee the day before, in which the same feeling was expressed. I, therefore, accepted the command, confident of the same loyal and cordial support from that distinguished of-

ficer, in the final operations of the war that he had given me at its commencement."

And still further, as showing that General Beauregard was in command up to this time, General Johnston states, on page 380: "While General Sherman was moving from Columbia toward Charlotte, General Beauregard instructed Lieutenant General Hardee to direct his march towards Greensboro."

However, Sherman's movements towards Fayetteville, N. C., finally rendered it advisable for General Hardee to change his course to that point, instead of pushing on to Greensboro, whither the Confederates, under General Johnston, at last went, after the two battles of Averysboro and Bentonville, March 16, and March 19, 20, and 21, 1865, respectively.

I may here state that I was in both of these engagements. General Johnston soon afterwards received his small army at Smithfield. Then our march at last to Greensboro, N. C., was hasty and hard, via Raleigh, Hillsboro, and Company Shops, now Burlington, N. C.

A thrill of joy was felt by us when General Johnston returned to our command, while we all loved and honored the great General Beauregard. General Johnston's greatness was enhanced, in our fond estimation of him, by his magnanimity as displayed in his willingness to resume command after what had taken place at Atlanta, July 18, 1864, following which date, till February 23, 1865, he had not been in command for a period of seven months.

Meanwhile, General Beauregard had been Commander as Sherman was moving with his overwhelming numbers from Savannah to Columbia and beyond, until General Johnston assumed the command in accordance with his own statements, as above quoted.

NOTE.—The above was submitted to Captain Chapman before publication, for which he expressed his thanks and asked that the following correction to the paragraph referred to be made (page 473, column 2, of the December VETERAN):

"Having withdrawn my picket line, we made the seven miles march into the city of Savannah in quick time. We crossed the Savannah River over the pontoon bridge, and continued our march through South Carolina subject to the orders of General Hardee until Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was reinstated as Commander of the Confederate forces, about the 23rd of February, 1865, and gallantly defended the country against invading parties Sherman's army."

WOMEN OF COLONIAL TIMES.

BY MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER, HISTORIAN
GENERAL C. S. M. A.

(Read before Georgia Society of Daughters of American Colonists, from "Representative Women of the South."—Copyright, 1927, contributed to the C. S. M. A. Department upon request of the President General.)

Nearly a century and a half has passed since the colonial period. In all that span of years, extending from the time of the settlement at Jamestown and Plymouth to the era of the Revolution, there were no productions in art and letters from the women of the colonies save the efforts of Mercy Otis Warren. The needle overshadowed the pen and brush; an activity and energy that are almost unbelievable filled their lives to the brim. Simplicity was the keynote of their days, and thrift and patience wore virtues then universally practiced. Those were the days when women felt strongly and knew full well the meaning of loyalty, sacrificing all, if opportunity presented itself, in silence for their country. What

noble examples were set for all future generations by those splendid women of colonial days, in manners, and morals, by their great dignity, modesty, and lofty sense of duty, undivided devotion to the home, heroic bravery, deep religious faith, neighborly kindness, grace and charm of manner, which rendered them worthy objects of the admiration and veneration with which they will ever be regarded. Justly do they deserve the founding of an order that will perpetuate the things worth while for which they stood. In the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Daughters of the Confederacy, should be reflected the sublimest qualities of their colonial ancestors. The gift of heredity is apparent; their character differed only in the adaptation to the time in which they lived and had their being. Blessed indeed is our country in the substantial foundation laid by her steady, brave pioneers.

In the colonial time, the home was the throne for which woman lived. Around that throne all her hopes and joys were built. She was a busy woman. To every girl of high and low degree, the art of spinning was taught. Women would take their spinning wheels and spend hours on Boston Commons, while prizes were often for the fastest spinner.

The mistress of the home was provident; in the spring she dipped a supply of candles that would last her through the winter; two hundred candles was the average number that she dipped a day; she made the candles from the wax of the bees and the wild bayberry; she made her soap from treasured grease, and in the autumn lye was made from ashes. In the summer she put away fruits of all kinds, and her cellars were stored with the finest wines, while even the medicine was made in the home. She braided out of straw her beautiful hats, and wove her carpets, made her laces, and knitted beautiful beaded bags. In fact, the dame of colonial times ate not of the bread of idleness. Silk weaving was an art in which she was most proficient, and she had her little slaves around her to feed the silk worms.

It is said of Martha Washington that she would even take her old silk gowns, dip them again in a fresh dye, ravel the threads and wind them again on a bobbin for use. No wonder General Washington, at the time of his death, was said to be the wealthiest man in America.

In the South no finer type of the colonial dame has been found than Eliza Lucas, afterward Mrs. Charles Pinckney, of South Carolina. As a girl of sixteen, she, with her mother and little sister,



MRS. FRED E. HOFFMAN, FIRST VICE PRESIDENT, AND ACTING PRESIDENT, MISSOURI DIVISION, U. D. C.

Polly, went to live at Wappoo, while her father, Col. George Lucas, was a royal Governor of Antigua. To this young girl was entrusted the management of all the plantations. She succeeded in introducing the cultivation of indigo into the colony in this undertaking, which later became the chief state export, one million dollars a year!

"There may be and often is, indeed, a regard for ancestry which nourishes only a weak pride; but there is also a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors which elevates the character and improves the heart."—*Webster*.

I would have you remember that the colonial period of American history has never been equaled in brilliancy of intellect and social culture. Virginia was filled before 1700 with men and women of genius and force, and intense devotion to liberty to a degree never equaled in modern times. Even Henry Cabot Lodge, who has always been so unjust to the South, said we must go back to Athens to find another example of a society so small in number, so capable of such an outburst of ability and force.

We know, too, that the colonial days were days of adventure and demanded patriotism with great faith and trust in God. They were days that truly brought out the royal blood that seeks no reward save his country's honor and his country's triumph.

We of the South always love to remember that our Jamestown colony in Virginia was the first permanent English colony in America. And the first one to have a written constitution, an assembly, a schoolhouse, a school for Indians, a missionary to the Indians, a preacher, and a baptism. Surely, the South may claim to be preëminent in this, the first period of history. And I love to remember that there were eleven plantations, or burgesses, in Virginia, with negroes on them, and a population of more than four thousand people before the Mayflower ever sailed for America. Justly has Jamestown been called the cradle of our republic.

So in this Southern colony many brilliant women lived in our early colonial days. The heroine of my story this afternoon lived in the colonial days, Margaret Brent, born about 1600, and died at St. Mary's, Maryland, about 1661. It has been said of her, "Had she been born a queen, she would have been as brilliant and daring as Queen Elizabeth. Had she been born a man, she would have been a Cromwell in her courage and audacity."

When Charles the First of England gave to Lord Cecil Baltimore that land in the new world which he had called Maryland, in honor of his Queen, he could not foresee that this providence would some day come under the guidance of a woman who would be likened in brilliancy to his cousin, Queen Elizabeth, and in courage to his judge and successor, Oliver Cromwell. For she is said to have been a woman of courage and executive ability. She knew people, and was able in her tactful way to manage them, so we find her as the years pass entering into all the affairs of her country. We read of her registering cattle marks, buying and selling property, and signing herself "Attorney for my brother."

Governor Calvert was ever turning to her for new counsel. When the Governor was in exile for two years, he left the colony in her charge. His attentions to her were always very marked, in fact, it is recorded that she rejected his offers of marriage repeatedly, and remained throughout her life "Mistress Margaret Brent." In 1647, Governor Calvert was broken in health, and after a lingering illness realized that his end was near. He called his associates around him, giving them final directions, then dismissed them and announced his wish to see Mistress Margaret. These were the last words he said to her: "There is no one in the colony so wise, so able, so loyal, as you. I make you my sole executrix; take all, and pay all." This is said to be the shortest will ever recorded.

Margaret Brent accepted his will and rose immediately to her power as governor. She moved into the Governor's mansion, for she was well acquainted with the old law which says possession is nine points. She collected all the property, and ever mindful of her lordship's will, she paid all debts. It was not long before she became Lord Baltimore's attorney. And in this position of dignity she controlled the colony. Then she decided she had a right to a seat in the general assembly so she mounted her horse and rode four miles over snow-covered ground to the General Assembly. When she entered the court room, it is said that some of the gentlemen said: "We had better adjourn;" but Margaret Brent, in her quiet dignity, remained firm in her intention to speak, so finally, as usual, she had her way, and when she rose to speak it was the first time in America that the claim of woman's rights was placed before an assembly.

GEN. L. W. JACKSON, U. C. V.

When Maj. Gen. Lawrence W. Jackson, past-Commander of the Florida Division, U. C. V., died on January 30, 1929, a noble soldier of the Confederacy and a loyal soldier of the Cross answered his last Roll Call, and went to meet in lasting reunion many comrades with whom he had marched and fought during those troublous



GEN. L. W. JACKSON, U. C. V.

times of the War between the States and the Reconstruction period.

Lawrence Jackson saw active service with Company C, second Florida Cavalry, Capt. W. E. Chambers' Command, known as the Marion Dragons. He took part in all the engagements of this company, among which were the battles of Gainesville, of Lake City, and of Olustee. On January 5, 1865, while with his company in pursuit of deserters, he was wounded at Fallen Creek, near Olustee, receiving bullets which he carried in thigh and both legs, through life, and which caused him serious trouble and a slight lameness.

Proud of his four years service, Lawrence Jackson was prouder still of being the son of a Confederate soldier, for his father, Andrew Jackson, was for a time a member of the same company, prior to his transfer to the Army of Tennessee, where he served with the troops under Florida's

own, Gen. E. Kirby Smith, and surrendered with Dick Taylor's army at Meridian, Miss., in 1865.

Despite his eighty-four years, General Jackson's memory was most remarkable, enabling him to recall and flash on memory's silver screen many truths of Confederate history most vital to "the cause." Through the years, he ever carried to radiate with the light of love, kindness and forbearance, yet with unequivocal firmness, the Confederate patriot's message of loyalty to those constitutional principles for which he had offered his life and sacrificed his living.

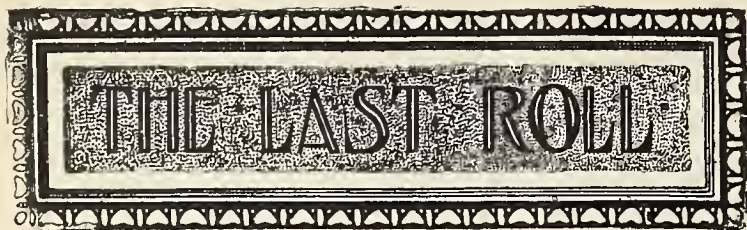
He surrendered and was paroled with Dickson's men, under the Grant oaks at Fairbanks Station, in 1865, and there he forever enshrined in his heart of hearts the Stars and Bars, and lived to honor the Stars and Stripes. Throughout the trials and tribulations of his after life, years filled with joys and sorrows, he met them with that same magnanimous spirit which had sustained him throughout those four bitter years.

To his fellow veterans he was a comrade ever sympathetic, cheerful, and helpful. To the Daughters of the Confederacy, he was a loyal friend, a well of information and coöperation, a wise counsellor. To the youth of his generation he proved an inspiration and set them an example of patriotic American citizenship. Thus he passed from the walks of life to the great beyond, a good soldier in war, a good citizen in peace.

* * *

Since the passing of Major General Jackson, so long the beloved, trusted, and respected Commander of Camp Stonewall Jackson, No. 1438, U. C. V., at Gainesville, Fla., the books of this Camp were closed, in January, 1930, and all records filed with the Circuit Court Clerk of the County. Their story had been told, taps had sounded, but those men of Stonewall Camp who had worn the gray—men with hearts of gold who had sacrificed that the world should be safe for Democracy, those men who built out of the ashes of ruin and despair a greater South and a fairer Florida—those men will never die, for their spirit is still abroad in the land they loved. The goal they set still shines before the Sons, Daughters, and Children of the Confederacy. The torch flung by them to their children's children has been caught and will ever be held high, for men of Dixie will never break faith with the ideals and institutions of our Confederate Veterans and their memorial women.

[From tribute by Mrs. Townes Randolph Leigh.]



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

"He is not dead, this friend, not dead,
But, in the paths we mortals tread,
Gone some few trifling steps ahead
And nearer to the end,
So that we, too, once past the bend
Shall meet again, as face to face, this friend
You fancy dead."

ROBERT ALEXANDER HEMPHILL.

Many hearts were touched with a sense of loss in the passing of Robert A. Hemphill, who died at his home in Atlanta, Ga., on August 7, 1930. Readers of the VETERAN will recall the article published in April, 1919, in regard to his mother, then in her one hundred and second year, with which was a picture of both taken on the eightieth anniversary of her marriage, and in the room in which Robert A. Hemphill was born, at Athens, Ga., May 5, 1847. At her advanced age, his mother was still an active woman, in good health and with keen faculties, ever busy in directing the work of her home, farm, and other business matters. She died at the age of one hundred and three years.

Though but a very young boy when war came on in the sixties, Robert Hemphill served two years in the State troops and with the Troop Artillery, was under General Lee in Virginia. He was affiliated with comrades of the Southern cause in the Camp at Atlanta, and served on the staff of Gen. George P. Harrison when Commander in Chief, also that of Gen. K. M. Van Zandt. His older brother was a soldier of the Confederacy from the first, and it is related that his father was premitted by General Lee to take the place of that soldier son in order that the latter might visit his mother after an absence of nearly three years in the service.

On graduating from the University of Georgia at Athens, Robert A. Hemphill established himself in Atlanta, which had since been his home. He married Miss Mamie Fitts, the sweetheart of his college days, and to them were born two lovely

daughters, who survive him, with several grandchildren.

Comrade Hemphill was converted and joined the Methodist Church under the ministry of Gen. Clement A. Evans, and joined the First Methodist Church at Athens, transferring his membership to Trinity Church in Atlanta upon his removal there, he later joined with the First Methodist Church, and for more than sixty years had been an active communicant of that Church, taking part in its activities both as follower and leader, serving on the board of stewards and trustees; and in 1925 he was made Chairman Emeritus for life on the board of stewards, an honor never conferred before in that Church. The memorial resolutions on his death by the Board of Stewards is an unusual tribute to his beautiful life, expressing a real sense of love and loss.

DR. J. A. HUNNICUTT, SR.

Dr. John Atkinson Hunnicutt, Sr., died at Athens, Ga., on August 10, 1930, at the age of ninety-two years. He was the oldest citizen of that place, where he had lived for more than sixty years, and had taken a prominent part in all activities of the city for a half century. He served as Mayor at one time, was a director of the Southern Mutual Insurance Company, and President of the Athens Savings Bank. He helped to form all public utilities, and as well was a leading figure in the educational development of the city, serving on the board of education, and as a trustee of the Lucy Cobb Institute since its founding. He was also active in religious work, and had been a steward in the First Methodist Church since its establishment in Athens. For many years he was known as the "First Citizen" of Athens.

Dr. Hunnicutt graduated from Madison College, Mississippi, with high honors, and was one of the oldest to hold a diploma from Emory University, where he graduated in 1866.

As a Confederate soldier, Dr. Atkinson served with Company A, of the 7th Georgia Infantry, Tige Anderson's Brigade, Longstreet's Division, A. N. V., and surrendered with General Lee at Appomattox. With his command he took part in some of the greatest battles of the Army of Northern Virginia, in which were First and Second Manassas, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, and many others down to the siege at Petersburg.

Dr. Hunnicutt is survived by his wife, who was a daughter of Judge Lewis J. Deupree, two sons and seven daughters.

GEN. N. D. HAWKINS, U. C. V.

Following a short illness, Gen. N. D. Hawkins, Commander of the Maryland Division, U. C. V., died at his home in Washington, D. C., on January 10. Burial was at Bedford, Va., in which county he was born on July 26, 1849, son of John F. and Lucinda Campbell Hawkins.

As a young boy, General Hawkins served in the Confederate army. He graduated from the Virginia Military Institute with high honors in 1872, and he was the last surviving member of the guard of honor detailed by the V. M. I., to mount guard over the body of Gen. R. E. Lee. He was widely known in his connection with the alumni association V. M. I., and was a prominent figure in all local and general gatherings of Confederate veterans.

In 1874, General Hawkins was married to Miss Janie Sydnor Smith, of Campbell County, Va., and for nearly fifty years he was a prominent farmer and business man of Bedford County, Va., and in that time he was County Superintendent of Schools for eleven years. In 1920, he removed his family to the National Capital, and there he was widely known in his connection with the alumni association, V. M. I., and was a prominent figure in all local and general gatherings of Confederate veterans. He was made Commander of the Maryland Division, U. C. V., some years ago.

Surviving him are his wife, two sons, five daughters, and fourteen grandchildren, also two brothers in Virginia.

JOHN S. DOWNS.

John S. Downs, who died on January 8th, at his home in Farmington, W. Va., was born in Marion County, Va., the son of Emory and Emily Rex Downs. His youth was spent on the farm at Helen's Run, and, following his marriage to Eleanor B. Snider, in April, 1867, he moved to a farm in the Davis Ridge community, and in 1908, he made his home in Farmington.

John Downs enlisted in the Confederate army and served as a member of Company A, 19th Virginia Infantry. The company was commanded by his uncle, Capt. George Downs, and the regiment was under Col. W. J. Jackson, who later was promoted to general. Comrade Downs' company was used for scouting purposes during the war, surrendered with Lee at Appomattox, and was given honorary discharge from the Confederate army on May 11, 1865. He was the last Confederate veteran of his section.

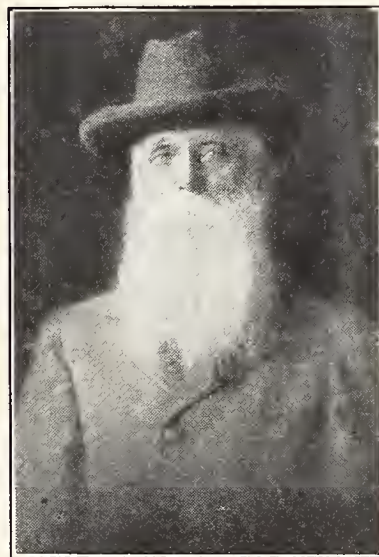
Comrade Downs is survived by his wife, two

daughters and four sons, also sixteen grandchildren and thirteen great-grandchildren. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was a stable and substantial citizen. During his lifelong residence in Marion County, he made a host of friends who deeply regret his passing.

DR. W. O. WILLIAMS.

At San Benito, Tex., on the evening of August 19, 1930, funeral services were held for Dr. W. O. Williams at the Methodist Church, after which

his body was taken to Canton, Tex., for interment in the cemetery there. Members of the Masonic Lodge at San Benito assisted in the services, while a Knight Templar guard of honor was in attendance.



DR. W. O. WILLIAMS

Dr. Williams was one of the best known citizens of San Benito, noted among a large circle of friends not only for his longevity—for he would have reached the age

of ninety-one years on September 30th—but for his unusual vigor and alert mentality. His was a life of unselfish service both in and out of his practice as a physician, which covered more than forty years. He was a beloved member of the Methodist Sunday school, and had a special part in the program only two Sundays before his death, and he was equally active in the Church affairs. In late years, his chief interest centered in his Masonic Lodge, in which he held long membership and many important offices, and he was an instructor in the work as well. He was also devoted to the Confederate organization and his comrades of the days of war. He served with Douglas's Tennessee Battery, and took part with that command in all of its engagements.

Dr. Williams was born in Alabama, September 30, 1839, his parents removing to Texas when he was very young, and practically his entire life was spent in Texas. He is survived by two daughters and five grandchildren, also two sisters.

The VETERAN has lost a good friend in the death of Dr. Williams, who had secured a fine list of patrons in that community, and whose interest in the publication was strong to the end.

JOHN F. LEWIS.

With the death of John F. Lewis, at his home in Philadelphia on January 11, the last son of a Revolutionary soldier in Pennsylvania, and one of only four of such descendants in the United States, has passed. His father, grandfather, and great-grandfather were soldiers in the fight of the Colonies for independence, and John Lewis himself was a soldier of the war between the States, having joined the Confederate forces in Virginia, his native State, and enlisted with the Onancock Rifles under Captains Thomas Sneed and Weiples; but their isolated location prevented any service, and near the close of the war his command had to disband, as they were a mere handful of home guards, unable to cope with the enemy soldiers coming into that section.

John F. Lewis was born in Accomac County, Va., on February 18, 1841, and was the last son of Thomas Lewis, who was born in 1759 and died at the age of ninety, when this son was ten years old. At the age of nineteen, Thomas Lewis enlisted in the Continental Army, and served for two years. The family is noted for longevity, for through the four generations they have lived far beyond the Biblical age of three score years and ten—John Lewis at ninety-one; his father at ninety-two; his grandfather at one hundred and six; and his great grandfather, who came from Wales and settled in Accomac County in 1663, died at a remarkably old age.

On October 30, 1930, Mr. Lewis was honored by the Poor Richard's Club, of Philadelphia, in the bestowal of a medal to the only known Son of the Revolution. Members of the S. A. R., were his pallbearers. He was married in 1864, and is survived by a son and a daughter.

(Some time ago, the VETERAN received a contribution in the form of an interview with Mr. Lewis as written by Wolf A. Lederer, of Philadelphia, from which the main facts of this sketch have been taken.)

W. S. JUSTICE.

On Sunday morning, December 7, W. S. Justice passed away at his home in Colorado, Tex. He entered the Confederate service on the 15th day of September, 1863, as a private in Company A, of the Brown Scouts of Alabama. He was a resident at the time of Bullock, Ala., and was honorably discharged from the service of the Confederacy by surrender at Montgomery, Ala., on the 10th day of June, 1865. His father and one brother also served in the Confederate army, his

father being Captain of Company A, 4th Alabama Regiment; and his brother Joe was Captain of Company A, 18th Alabama Regiment, and was killed in the battle of Chickamauga.

Comrade Justice was a well known citizen of this section, highly honored and respected as a good citizen and a Christian gentleman, a devout member of the Baptist Church.

(E. E. McCreless.)

HENRY F. GREEN.

Henry F. Green, Treasurer of the City of Harriman, Tenn., and Coal Oil Inspector for that district, died on January 14th, after a short illness, aged ninety-one years. He was born at Kingston, Tenn., son of Judge A. L. Green, a man of prominence in Roane County for nearly a century, having lived to ninety years or more.

For many years before and after the war between the States, Henry F. Green was a clerk on various Tennessee River steamboats, and also engaged in the river warehouse, storage and commission business. He was in Missouri and Texas for some years, returning to Harriman and engaging in the transfer business there. He was elected treasurer of the city many times, and appointed coal oil inspector by the Governor.

In 1861, Henry Green enlisted in Capt. B. F. Welcker's company of the 26th Tennessee Infantry, commanded by Col. John M. Lillard, and was elected Orderly Sergeant of his company. Was captured with his regiment at the battle of Fort Donelson, being exchanged just in time to enter the battle of Murfreesboro. He was behind his colonel in the battle of Chickamauga when the latter was killed. When John C. Brown's Brigade was furnished a Whitworth rifle from France, General Brown appointed Sergeant Green his "Sharpshooter" in charge of this gun, which he used most effectively in spoiling Rosecrans' attempt to establish a route out of Chattanooga when he was being besieged there following the battle of Chickamauga. Comrade Green was in the battle of Missionary Ridge, and again made effective use of the Whitworth, taking part in the charge and capture of a section of the enemy, of which there is record on the tablets and monuments to the generals and officers there killed.

"Sharpshooter" Green followed Gen. Joseph E. Johnston from Dalton to Atlanta, Hood to Franklin, and Johnston again to the surrender at Greensboro, N. C., in April, 1865. Of the nearly 1100 of his command, not more than 140 remained at the surrender.

H. C. LUCKETT.

From resolutions passed by Camp No. 17, U. C. V., of Baton Rouge, La., the following is taken:

Comrade H. C. Luckett, who died on January 5, 1930, was born in Madison County, Miss., on the 9th day of April, 1848. He joined the Confederate army on the 9th day of April, 1864, serving in Armstrong's Brigade under Gen. N. B. Forrest. He was active to the time of his death as a member of Camp No. 17, of Baton Rouge, and had served as Assistant Quartermaster



H. C. LUCKETT

General, ranking as Colonel, on the staff of Commander in Chief J. C. Foster, in 1927, later being placed on the staff of Commander R. A. Sneed, ranking as Major General.

Comrade Luckett was one of the oldest real estate dealers in the South, for many years running a car on the Illinois Central Railroad from Champaign, Ill., to points in the South, taking prospective buyers from the North. He was also for many years connected with the American Book Company. The last fifteen years of his life were passed in Baton Rouge, during which time he had given undivided attention to his comrades of the Southern cause, working in and out of season to get legislative measures in their behalf. He was very active in getting through the late pension bill which increased the pensions for veterans and widows in Louisiana. His unfailing courtesy and cheerful manner made him a favorite personage in Baton Rouge, and he had friends and admirers among the people of all ages. He is survived by two daughters and a number of grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

LUCIEN WHITING POWELL.

Lucien Whiting Powell, eminent landscape painter of Washington, D. C., died in that city on September 28, 1930. He was a native of Virginia and a veteran of the Confederacy, and was laid to rest in the Confederate section of Arlington National Cemetery.

Although his studio residence was in Washington, Comrade Powell also maintained a home in

Virginia, where he did much of his work. He had attained high fame in the art world, his paintings being found in practically every section of the world. His art training began in Philadelphia, following the War between the States, then taking him to New York, Paris, and London, and in later years to Italy and the Holy Land. President Roosevelt was one of his staunchest friends and patrons, and some of his paintings may be found in the Capitol at Washington.

Mr. Powell is survived by his wife, two daughters and a son.

SAMUEL HANDLEY.

Samuel Handley, born at Nashville, Tenn., on, or about, March 15, 1834, emigrated to Missouri while still a young man. At the outbreak of the War between the States, he joined a company of State Guards, organized at Marshall, Saline County, Mo., early in 1861, which later was mustered into the Confederate service for the duration of the war, young Handley becoming a member of Company A, 5th Missouri Cavalry, commanded first by Jo Shelby.

Samuel Handley participated in the battles of Booneville, June 17, 1861, between Marmaduke and Lyon, Cowskin Prairie, Springfield, and Wilson's Creek. In September, 1861, he was with the State Guard in the investment and capture of Mulligan's Federal command, at Lexington. He was in numerous engagements in Marmaduke's raids in Missouri, the Little Rock campaign, and Price's last great raid through Missouri, crossing the Mississippi in time to participate in the battle of Shiloh, and took part in the battle of Corinth.

In 1864, Samuel Handley was with the Missouri troops who moved with Polk's army to support Johnston, against Sherman, reaching Kingston, Ga., May 17th, after which his division was under fire until the evacuation of Atlanta.

In the spring of 1865, his command formed a portion of the Confederate army at Fort Blakely, before Mobile, where he was captured in the general assault by overwhelming Federal forces, April 9, being sent a prisoner of war to Fort Gaines, where he was paroled six weeks later.

Mr. Handley was twice wounded in action and twice captured; served ninety days as a prisoner of war at Alton, Ill., rejoining his regiment at Baton Rouge, after exchange.

For the past twenty-five years, he had resided in northwestern Colorado, dying at Hayden, Colo., January 2, 1931, in his ninety-seventh year.

[Robert H. McConnell, Thornburg, Iowa.]

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS *Second Vice President General*
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*
14728 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy:
When this message reaches you, the Minutes of the Thirty-seventh Annual Convention, held in Asheville, N. C., will have been received. Their publication involves much expenditure of time, thought, and effort, and we beg that you read the proceedings and the many splendid reports, which you will find not only informational, but inspirational, and most helpful to you. If some one report is made a part of your Chapter programs throughout the year, we believe it will do much to interest the many who do not attend conventions in the various phases of the activities of this Organization.

The Minutes reveal a large program of service for the coming year, and to carry it forward under present conditions will require greater effort, and, on the part of many, real sacrifice. The measure of success will depend upon the effort, earnestness, and patriotism of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

We are facing the most unusual conditions. Few there are who have not been affected by the prevailing financial and economic depression, but if our experience shall teach us to adapt ourselves to adverse conditions, to keep an inner peace in a fretful world, and to have faith, we will have much for which to be grateful at the end of the year, and will be worthy to claim fellowship with Habakkuk, who, when lamentations were heard in Israel, exclaimed: "Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be on the vine, the labor of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat, the flock shall be cut-off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls, yet will I rejoice."

If the year brings us financial worry, may it bring, too, a vision to find greater value in things money cannot buy—the opportunity to serve and

to intensify our effort for the promotion of the Causes to which we, as an Organization, have committed ourselves.

As a source of information, not only read the Minutes carefully, but subscribe for our Official Organ, the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, and also use the articles therein for your Chapter programs. We would again remind you that the number of its subscribers diminishes with each year, due, of course, to the loss of subscriptions from the Confederate veterans. Since their patronage grows smaller, if the magazine is to be continued, subscriptions from the Daughters, and contributions to the reserve Fund, fifteen cents per capita, must increase proportionately.

Miss Pope, the Editor, is rendering this Organization and the South a great benefit in the perpetuation of this magazine. Her effort deserves, and the magazine, as a contribution to literature and history, merits our generous support. As an incentive to greater effort, Mrs. J. J. Harris, Chairman of the U. D. C. Department in the VETERAN, has offered a valuable prize, a loving cup, to that Division reporting the largest number of new subscriptions to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN prior to the next Convention.

Mrs. Thomas W. Reed, of Athens, Ga., who will serve this year as Chairman of the Education Committee of the U. D. C., is now preparing the annual folder which gives the information concerning all the scholarships offered through this Organization, copies of which will be furnished the Division Chairman of Education as soon as they are available. Special attention is now called to the Vassar Scholarship, as those who may be thinking of applying for it will have to file their applications earlier than for the other scholarships. All applications must be made through the Chairman of Education for the Division of the Daughters of the Confederacy in the State in

which the applicant resides. Prospective applicants should get in touch with their Division Chairman at once in order that all details may be promptly attended to, or in places where there are no Divisions, they should apply to the Chapter Chairmen. This scholarship at Vassar is valued at a thousand dollars. All girls who are of Confederate descent, and who can satisfy the entrance requirements of Vassar College, are eligible.

Mrs. C. B. Faris has entered upon the duties of her office. A request comes from her that Chapters be asked to use Post Office Money Orders when ordering medals and badges, which will expedite the work of her office.

Our report to the Convention carried mention of the fact that your President General had been appointed as your representative on the National Advisory Committee on Illiteracy, of which Secretary of the Interior Wilbur is Chairman. Assurance has been given by Secretary Wilbur of his support of a resolution that is to be presented in Congress to authorize the Census Bureau to supply the proper state officials with names and addresses of all illiterates in their respective States—disclosed by data compiled by the census enumerators last fall—so they may have specific information on illiterates in order that they may be reached. In a recently expressed opinion, the Attorney General holds that the Census Bureau is prevented, by a technicality, from supplying this information. Secretary Wilbur has announced that he is in favor of a resolution to correct this technicality that the names of illiterates may be secured—such information to be considered confidential, and to be used only for the purpose of removing illiteracy.

Will you not write to your Congressmen and Senators, calling their attention to these bills, expressing your deep interest and asking their effort to secure favorable legislation? Write as individual members and chapters, and thus have a part in removing the ugly blot of illiteracy from our Southland.

We wish to congratulate the Alabama Division on the number of Chapters organized in 1930, and we hope that Alabama and all other Divisions will bend their efforts towards increased membership during the present year. Especially do we commend Mrs. B. T. Roberts, Clayton, Ala., and congratulate her upon the organization of the largest Chapter, 103 members, since 1925, when the Ellore Chapter, No 1880, in South Carolina was chartered with 116 members.

Many Daughters are to-day walking hand in hand with sorrow. On December 9th, the spirit of our Honorary President, Mrs. C. A. Forney Smith, returned to him who gave it, thus ending a long and useful life that had been a blessing to many. She had been ill for more than a year—just a gradual weakening, and then “the frail little barge slipped its moorings and drifted quietly away on the sea of Eternity.” She organized the Pat Cleburne Chapter at Hope, Ark., the first in the state, and the same year organized the Arkansas Division. She has served as Vice President General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, who honored themselves when they elected her Honorary President in 1925. She was a pioneer in the work of this Organization. Her good works will follow her.

On December 26th, sorrow came to Mrs. R. L. Phillips, Registrar Oklahoma Division, in the loss of her husband, and only a few weeks before, to Mrs. T. F. Gorman, President Oklahoma Division, when her husband was “called away.” To these, and to all who have come under the shadow of these sad bereavements, we extend our true and sincere sympathy, with the prayer that they may be given strength to say, “Not my will, Oh Lord, but thine be done.”

Our hearts go out in tender sympathy to Mrs. Schuyler in the death of her husband, Rev. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, at St. Luke Hospital, New York, on January 1. A Scholar and Saint, he passed his life in the service of his Master. We are told by one of England’s poets that “An honest man is the noblest work of God,” but when patriotism, courage, charity, intellectuality, and love of God and fellowmen are added to honesty, we have a rare combination of qualities. Such a combination was found in a remarkable degree in Dr. Schuyler, who might, in truth, be called one of nature’s noblemen. Honored he lived and died beloved.

It is a beautiful part in nature that the sunshine of to-day is not limited in its beneficent effects to the day itself. For all time to come the world will be better for it. So these good lives are not lost, but in their results are eternal.

ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

Died.—At Nashville, Tenn., on January 16, after a long illness, Miss Mary Lou Gordon White, Honorary President Tennessee Division, U. D. C., and former Corresponding Secretary General.

FOR PRESIDENT GENERAL—

MRS. OSCAR M'KENZIE, OF GEORGIA.

The name of Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, of Montezuma, Ga., will be placed in nomination for the office of President General, United Daughters of the Confederacy, by the Georgia Division at the convention in Jacksonville, Fla., in November.

Mrs. McKenzie is fully qualified to hold this responsible office, and is preëminently fitted to fill the place through her personality, heredity, and training.

She was graduated from Wesleyan College with the A.B. degree, where she was a member of the exclusive Philomathean society, now the Phi Mu fraternity.

She is descended from a long line of distinguished ancestors, who have contributed to their generations in war and peace. Her great-grandfather was Gen. Jacob Rumph, U. S. A., Revolutionary War. Her father, Maj. James D. Frederick, was the organizing captain, Company A., 10th Battallion, Georgia Volunteer Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia, C. S. A. A Chapter in the Georgia Division bears his name.

Mrs. McKenzie has served in many important offices in woman's work, attesting the esteem in which she is held through the State. In the General organization U. D. C., she has served as Vice-President General, where she demonstrated her ability as a presiding officer.

She has been the State President U. D. C., for two successful terms, and previously served as Recording Secretary for three terms. Simultaneously, she was Recording Secretary Georgia Federation Woman's Clubs and D. A. R. In these offices she not only had to take the minutes, but compiled the three Year Books. She has been Chairman of many important State Committees, serving now as Chairman of resolutions. In her local U. D. C., Chapter she has held almost every office and is now Honorary President. She is Honorary State director C. of C., and honorary member of several U. D. C. chapters.

Her public service has been distinguished by her ability as a Parliamentarian, her grace, ease, as well as fairness, as a presiding officer. She has an unusual gift and talent for public speaking, and is in great demand.

It is through these qualifications, together with her personal charm and genial manner, that the Georgia Division is unanimous in presenting her as a candidate for President General, United Daughters of the Confederacy, believing that she will grace the position.

FOR PRESIDENT GENERAL—

MRS. W. E. R. BYRNE, OF WEST VIRGINIA.

West Virginia will have the honor of placing the name of Mrs. W. E. R. Byrne in nomination for the office of President General, United Daughters of the Confederacy, next November, at the annual Convention in Jacksonville, Fla. In the entire organization there is no one better fitted to fill this most responsible position, and no one more capable of carrying on the work.

Mrs. Byrne has held many responsible positions in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and filled each one with honor and dignity. She has filled the offices of Vice President General, Recording Secretary General, and Corresponding Secretary General in the National Organization.

For five years she was President of the West Virginia Division, and served for many years as Chairman of the Standing Committee of Division Constitution and By-Laws. She is now Honorary President of the West Virginia Division and Chairman of the Committee of Education.

In the Charleston Chapter, Mrs. Byrne has filled the offices of President, First Vice President, and Historian, and served on many important committees.

Mrs. Byrne is a woman of charming personality and genial disposition, and wins friends wherever she goes. She is well known throughout the entire national organization, and is a familiar figure at each Convention, as she is a regular attendant.

With her natural abilities, wide and varied experience, and thorough knowledge of the work, she can most capably fill the office of President General and cope with any situation or question that may arise.

Mrs. Byrne, who is the daughter of the late Dr. Samuel Hunter Austin and Mary Copeland McPherson, is a true West Virginian, having been born and reared at Lewisburg, and since her marriage lived at Charleston. She is also a true daughter of the Confederacy, as her father, Dr. Austin, who was born in Augusta County, Va., was a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute 1856-1860; he attended a medical school at Winchester, Va., 1860-1861, and entered the Confederate service in June, 1861, Company B, 22nd Virginia Infantry at Ripley, now West Virginia, with the rank of lieutenant, and was promoted to captain at the battle of Lewisburg. Later, he served as assistant surgeon, and was honorably discharged about April 13, 1865, having served under Generals Wise, Floyd, Loring, and Early.

U. D. C. PRIZES.

As reported by Mrs. John W. Goodwin, Custodian of Crosses of Honor and Service.

The two prizes given through the Custodian of Crosses of Honor and of Service were won this year as follows:

The Blount Memorial, awarded to the Division bestowing the largest number of Crosses of Military Service during the year, was won by the Georgia Division, Mrs. Forrest E. Kibler, of Atlanta, State Recorder. Crosses bestowed, 128.

The McIver Rountree Trophy, for the Chapter bestowing the largest number of Crosses of Military Service, was won by Mrs. W. W. Turner, of the Wilson F. Wakefield Chapter, League City, Tex. Crosses bestowed, 33.

U. D. C. NOTES.

Arkansas.—Of general interest to the Arkansas Division was the splendid reception given by the Hot Springs National Park Chapter, honoring the Division's newly elected President, Mrs. S. E. Dillon, of that city. More than 150 distinguished guests were in attendance, coming from Little Rock, Fordyce, and Benton, and New York City. Music, both vocal and instrumental, was furnished by noted musicians from many parts of the country. Mrs. Dillon was signally honored during the evening by tributes of flowers and words of praise for her outstanding work in the U. D. C. Mrs. W. E. Massey, Recording Secretary General, was a guest of honor.

Mrs. Dillon called her first Executive Board meeting in December, when work for the coming years was ably outlined, and all committees reported "ready for work." Arrangements for the Arkansas State convention are well under way. Mrs. S. P. Davis, General Chairman, also Program Chairman, is planning for elaborate entertainment.

At the recent general convention in Asheville, N. C., the Arkansas Division received honorable mention for outstanding report on the Jefferson Davis Highway, No. 22.

(Josie Frazee Cappleman, Publicity Chairman.)

* * *

Tennessee.—The Thirty-fifth annual convention of the Tennessee Division was held in Memphis, October 7-10, with the Sarah Law Chapter as hostess, Miss Lyda C. Moore, President; and with the President of the Division, Mrs. W. C. Schwalmeyer, presiding. Special guests were

Mrs. J. P. Higgins, Chairman General of Records, and Miss Mollie E. C. Kavanaugh, Chairman of the Division Education Committee. Gen. Rice E. Pierce, Commander of the State Division, U. C. V., and other veterans were introduced to the convention.

Gen. C. A. DeSaussure, commanding the Army of Tennessee Department, U. C. V., came before the convention with the request that the Daughters of the Confederacy sponsor camps which are about to go out of existence by appointing a Chapter number as adjutant or assistant adjutant of such camp.

Of the leading actions of the convention was the indorsement of the plan to honor Gen. Edmund Kirby Smith by erecting a colonnade at the intersection of highways at Sewanee, where is the University of the South, with which General Smith was so prominently connected.

Mrs. Owen Walker and her committee were empowered to continue their work towards securing the \$50,000 Confederate building at Peabody College for Teachers at Nashville, which is to be a home of ante bellum type for girls of Confederate ancestry.

Miss Mollie Kavanaugh, as Chairman of Education gave a report of the scholarships placed during the year. Of these are the three endowed scholarships at the University of Tennessee: The Felix Zollicoffer Scholarship, which is held by Isabel Isham, of Fayetteville, granddaughter of General Zollicoffer; The William B. Bate, held by Lutie Austin, of Culleoka; the Admiral Raphael Semmes, held by Wesley Patton, Jr., of Memphis.

Tennessee's quota for the Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship has been completed; additional pledges were made to the Mrs. L. H. Raines Memorial Loan Fund, and to the Gen. A. P. Stewart Scholarship.

This convention ratified the action of the general convention in pledging \$50,000, to the purchase of Stratford.

A strong appeal was made in behalf of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, each chapter being urged to send at least ten per cent of membership to the Emergency Fund, which is to meet any financial need of the publication.

The program for Historical Evening had its leading feature in an address on "The Old South," by Rev. J. B. Mitchell, and was interspersed with the singing of old plantation airs.

[Mrs. E. M. Buchanan, Chairman Publicity.]

(See Pages 77-8 for Historical Department.)

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7900 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enochs
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to MRS. ADA RAMP WALLEN, Editor, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

PRESIDENT GENERAL'S MESSAGE.

My dear Co-workers: In the short message which I am sending you in the beginning of the New Year's work, my special plea is to the Presidents of state and local associations. As water does not rise higher than its source, so no work grows greater than its leader. If one puts the best of herself into her plans for an active year's work, and keeps well abreast of the times, well posted, gives her best thought, her careful planning, and infuses her own personality into all that she does, she cannot fail in winning the interest of her co-workers. Ahead of us lies less than six months before the reunion and our C. S. M. A. convention. If you engage your hotel rooms early, and plan to be in Montgomery before the day set for our convention, the success for you is assured.

Like the wise and foolish virgins in the Bible story, those who gave forethought and filled their lamps entered in and enjoyed the feast. The foolish virgins dallied with time, then bethought them of their plight with no oil in their lamps, only to be turned away when later they appeared with "Too late, too late, ye cannot enter now." Let us be up and doing that at the convention we may find our lamps trimmed and burning, our work going forward successfully, and ready to give a report that may be enheartening and encouraging to less successful ones than ourselves. Will you not strive to bring the best report ever presented to your convention, and come with a decision to elect the best workers as officers that we have ever had, for this is election year.

With every good wish of my heart for you and yours, health, prosperity, and happiness,

Cordially and sincerely yours,

Mrs. A. McD. Wilson, President General.

HONORING THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

BY ADA RAMP WALDEN, EDITOR.

The city of Atlanta has seen no more beautiful and impressive ceremony than that with which the seventy-fifth birthday of Mrs. A. McD. Wilson, beloved President General, C. S. M. A., was observed at "Wren's Nest," home of the late Joel Chandler Harris, the South's own "Uncle Remus." The observance was really "staged" by the Margaret Wilson Chapter, Children of the Confederacy, the assembly room being officially opened in deference to Mrs. Wilson on her natal day.

Peculiarly fitting it is that these Daughters of the Confederacy in embryo hold their meetings in Wren's Nest, where the very atmosphere is glamorous and takes one back to the Yesteryear. Then, too, it was Mrs. Wilson, who saved for posterity the home of "Uncle Remus," and in appreciation of which the Uncle Remus Memorial Association several years ago elected her President for life.

The editor, unfortunately, was not present, and must borrow from the press stories of those more fortunate, one of the extremely interesting ones being from the pen of Dr. Samuel Small, at whose suggestion the Confederate veterans, assembled for their annual re-union, last June, in Biloxi, Miss., enthusiastically and spontaneously voted Mrs. Wilson the deserved title of "Beloved Lady of the Confederacy."

Says Dr. Small, who was "among those present" at the birthday party: "Mrs. Wilson is indeed of the priestess of the Old South, carrying in her pure character, and unalloyed consecration, all those characteristic virtues and spiritual ideals which comprised the alluring charm of Southern womanhood in the generation of our mothers."

White haired veterans, members of the Ladies'

Memorial Association, Daughters of the Confederacy of Atlanta's five Chapters; the youthful members of the Chapter that bears her name; and others in all walks of life gathered to pay tribute to this grande dame of the Southland.

One of those present described Mrs. Wilson's gown as one secured in Paris, on one of her European visits, forty years ago, "but, like its wearer, it had the pristine sparkle of youth; and though old now, it has been admired in the drawing rooms and salons of a gentler day. . . . it possesses all the glamor of the mauve decade."

"That battle flag," said Mrs. Wilson, when presented, and pointing to the Confederate flag that was placed on the wall, "has always been the emblem of my heart. Never has there been a stain on the escutcheon of the South."

And the Atlanta Chapter, U. D. C., represented by its beloved president, Mrs. Warren White, read the following beautiful poem composed by Julia Griggs Baker, of that Chapter, as a tribute to the honored guest:

"If all the flowers in the world
Were made in one bouquet,
There would not be one bloom too much
To hand you on this day.

And if the fragrance of all flowers,
Distilled in perfume sweet,
Were poured as incense on thy shrine,
'Twould still be incomplete.

If every string upon Love's harp
Were plucked in melody,
Its sweetest chords could never make
Such music fit for thee.

Oh, spirit fair, oh, wondrous charm,
Dear friend, what gifts divine!
Thou hast the magic, golden touch
That draws all hearts to thine."

THE C. S. M. A. IN OKLAHOMA.

FROM MRS. JAMES R. ARMSTRONG, PRESIDENT

The Jefferson Davis Memorial Association of Oklahoma City sends love and greetings to our dear President General and all members of our Associations.

The old year, with its achievements and its gladness, with its disappointments and its sor-

rows, is past, and we turn courageously and hopefully to the days that stretch before us. May opportunities of service be seized by each of us, and may we press onward united in mind and resources, to give pleasure and happiness to our beloved veterans and mothers this new year.

The work of the Association has been most pleasant. Our Historian, Mrs. A. P. Lever, brings most interesting programs each meeting. We had a lovely Thanksgiving dinner for our veterans and "Life Mothers," four veterans being present, twenty-six Life Mothers. We place markers on veterans' graves, preserving history for future generations; visit in homes of veterans and mothers, remembering each one with Christmas card and gift. We have a membership of one hundred and seventy-six, sixty-one nonresidents, one hundred and fifteen residents; serve refreshments and have social hour for members. We are planning many things for our coming year's work. Our much beloved President General's letter is read and brings inspiration. Long may she live to lead us forward in the work that was so beautifully planned by our precious mothers of the sixties.

May we urge that the Presidents of our Associations, too, let the VETERAN know of their work this year; we have been so negligent about this, and hope we may be more thoughtful in the future.

THE MORNING GLORY.

Was it worth while to paint so fair
Thy every leaf—to vein with faultless art
Each petal, taking the moonlight and air
Of summer to thy heart?

To bring thy beauty unto perfect flower,
Then, like the passing fragrance, or a smile,
Vanish away, beyond recovery's power—
Was it, frail bloom, worth while?

The silence answers: "Life was mine!

And I, who pass without regret or grief,
Have cared the more to make moment fine,
Because it was so brief.

"In its first radiance I have seen

The Sun. Why tarry then till comes the night?
I go my way, content that I have been
Part of the morning light!"

—Florence Earle Coates in *Harper's*.

Sons of Confederate Veterans

CHARLES T. NORMAN, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, RICHMOND, VA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Inspector in Chief*
W. SCOTT HANCOCK, St. Louis, Mo. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
DR. H. J. ECKENRODE, Richmond, Va. *Historian in Chief*
DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Surgeon in Chief*
FENTON H. KIMBROUGH, Biloxi, Miss. *Quartermaster in Chief*
ROGER C. JONES, Selma, Ala. *Commissary in Chief*
J. ROY PRICE, Shreveport, La. *Publicity Director in Chief*
W. L. GILMORE, D.D., Memphis, Tenn. *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

CHARLES T. NORMAN, *Chairman* Richmond, Va.
N. B. FORREST, *Secretary* Atlanta, Ga.
WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
CLAUDE B. WOODS Wichita Falls, Tex.
JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Falls, Tex.
JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical* Lynchburg, Va.
A. W. TABER, *Relief* Austin, Tex.
H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument* Atlanta, Ga.
LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance* Lake Charles, La.
DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks* Baltimore, Md.
RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field* Washington D. C.



VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. .. *Army of Tennessee*
ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
CLAUDE B. WOODS, Wichita Falls, Tex. *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville, Alabama
WALTER W. RAINEY, McCrory Arkansas
ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago
Illinois
ARTHUR C. SMITH, 1313 U Street, Northwest, Washington,
D. C. District of Columbia and Maryland
H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
N. Y.
JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
DR. W. R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
A. E. HICKEY, Lexington Kentucky
JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
W. F. RILEY, Sr., Tupelo Mississippi
WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis Missouri
GEORGE E. DIGGS, JR., Asheville North Carolina
W. S. LIVINGSTON, Seminole Oklahoma
DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego,
California
DR. W. E. ANDERSON, Chester South Carolina
CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia

All communications for this department should be sent direct to J. R. Price, Editor, 419-20 Giddens-Lane Building, Shreveport, La.

GENERAL NEWS NOTES.

OFFICIAL CALL FOR CAMP DUES.

The General Constitution of the Sons of Confederate Veterans provide that a per capita tax of one dollar shall be paid by each camp for every active member in good standing, and an initiation fee of one dollar on all new members. And that the Camp shall remit its dues on all of its members for each year.

The General Constitution also provides that officers shall be elected to take effect the early part of the year. Adjutant in Chief Hopkins requests that you call a meeting of your camp and see that camp officers are elected at once, and make report to General Headquarters at the earliest possible date. As soon as remittance is received from your camp, General Headquarters will forward your Camp Adjutant the Official 1931 Membership Cards, to be issued to the members paying.

The Reunion and Convention of the Confederate Veterans, Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the Confederate Southern Memorial Association will be held in MONTGOMERY, ALA., June 2-5, 1931. Montgomery, "The Cradle of the Confederacy," is making great preparations for its guests. Many side trips and social functions are being provided for the Veterans, Sons and their Official Ladies. The hotel for the Sons' Official Headquarters and other detailed information concerning the Reunion and Convention will be announced at an early date.

"THE THREE SWORDS OF LEE."

"The Three Swords of Lee," written by Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, and prepared for presentation on the air by the author in conjunction with radio production specialists, was released on January 19, 1931 (Lee's birthday).

This method of presentation was chosen because it has been possible thereby to enact the plays, using the finest dramatic talent available under the direct supervision of the author, and the production specialists. In this manner, a perfect program was created upon the master records, comparable in every respect to national chain presentations.

MISSISSIPPI DIVISION.

W. F. Riley, Sr., Tupelo, Miss., Commander of the Mississippi Division, has made appointments on his staff as follows:

Adjutant and Chief of Staff, John M. Witts, Tupelo; Inspector, J. E. Brown, Blue Mountain; Judge Advocate, Ben H. McFarland, Aberdeen; Surgeon, Dr. W. H. Anderson, Booneville; Quartermaster, T. B. Gilmore, Pontotoc; Historian, Dunbar Rowland, Jackson; Chaplain, W. P. Bearhman, Tupelo. The Brigade Commanders are: First Brigade, B. F. Worsham, Corinth; Second Brigade, S. V. Wall, Cleveland; Third Brigade, M. T. Bynum, Jackson; Fourth Brigade, F. H. Kimbrough, Biloxi.

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."
KEYWORD: "Preparedness." FLOWER: The Rose.
MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR FEBRUARY, 1931. South Carolina.

Geographic description, early history, Revolutionary highlights and Events Leading up to Secession.
Prominent South Carolinians in Confederate Cabinet, Congress of the Confederate States, and in the Confederate Army.

Reconstruction in South Carolina.
Reading from CONFEDERATE VETERAN: "The Secession of South Carolina."

C. OF C. TOPICS FOR MARCH, 1931. Paper: "Historic Charleston." Reading: "Charleston"—Timrod (L. S. L. Vol. XII).

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR MARCH, 1931. Mississippi.

Geographic Description, early history, Indian stories, admission as a State, and Events Leading up to Secession.
"The Chieftain Whose Way Was Strewn with Thorns," and Mississippi's Great Leaders in the Confederate and Military Forces.

Reconstruction.
Reading from the VETERAN, "The Secession of Mississippi."

C. OF C. TOPICS FOR MARCH, 1931.

Paper: "Vicksburg's Part in the War Between the States."

Reading: "Vicksburg—A Ballad"—Hayne (L. S. L. Vol. V).

GENERAL PRIZES FOR 1931.

The Raines Banner: To the Division reporting the largest collection of records and doing best historical work for the year.

Jeanne Fox Weinmann Cup: To the Division reporting the greatest amount of work done in schools.

Blount Memorial Cup: To the Division bestowing the largest number of Crosses of Military Service during the year.

McIver-Rountree Trophy: Offered by Mrs. J. A. Rountree, in memory of John S. McIver, Company B, 8th Texas Cavalry, Terry's Texas Rangers, and as a tribute to John Asa Rountree, Jr., 1st Lieutenant Aviation, U. S. A.—to the Chapter bestowing the largest number of Crosses of Military Service during the year.

Alexander Allen Faris Trophy: To the Division registering the largest number of members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy between the ages of eighteen and twenty-five.

Fannie Ransom Williams Medal: Offered by Mrs. Thomas Lee Craig, through J. B. Moore Chapter, C. of C.—To the U. D. C. Chapter sending in the largest number of correct application papers.

Frederick Trophy: Offered by Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, in memory of her father, a Confederate soldier, and her brother, a World War soldier—To the Division President giving the most concise, constructive, and comprehensive report at the General Convention.

Eckhardt Loving Cup: to the President of a Division, with less than 2,000 members, who makes the most concise, constructive, and comprehensive report at the General Convention.

Babin Prize: Offered by Mrs. L. U. Babin, in memory of her father, O. A. Bullion, Company B, 7th Louisiana Infantry, A. N. V.—To the Chapter, not in a Division, giving the most concise, constructive, and comprehensive report at the General Convention.

Lyllian Huntley Harris Loving Cup: To the Division reporting the most new subscribers to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

Edith Pope Loving Cup: To the Chapter reporting the most new subscribers to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

Robert Allen Burford Prize: \$25.00, offered by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky—To the Chapter making the largest contribution to the Stratford Memorial on a prorata basis.

William Jackson Walker Loving Cup: Offered by Mrs. R. B. Broyles, in memory of her father, a captain under Gen. N. B. Forrest—To the Chapter placing the greatest number of books, with U. D. C. bookplate in each volume, which must treat of Southern literature or history, in any public library.

Hemphill Quimby Loving Cup: Offered by Mrs. L. D. T. Quimby—To the Division President reporting the most outstanding work done for some Confederate Veteran or "Girl of the Sixties."

Salley Medal: Offered by Miss Marion Salley, in memory of her parents—To the Division historian reporting the largest number of interesting reminiscences collected during the year from Confederate Veterans and Women of the Sixties.

SUBJECTS FOR ESSAYS.

To be written by members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, in competition for the following prizes:

Rose Loving Cup: For a copy of an original Diary of a Confederate Soldier, cup to be awarded for the most interesting. Paper must be accompanied by an affidavit from the contestant, stating that this is a true copy, and has never been published in any book, magazine or pamphlet.

Mrs. John A. Purdue-Loving Cup: For a copy of the most interesting Diary of "A Woman of the South in Wartimes." Paper to be accompanied by an affidavit, stating that this is a true copy and that it has never been published in any book, magazine or pamphlet.

Mildred Lewis Rutherford Loving Cup: For the most meritorious criticism of some history or biography dealing with the period of the War Between the States or Reconstruction Days.

Thomas D. Osborne Cup: Offered by Mrs. John L. Woodbury, in memory of her father, a member of the Orphan Brigade, for the best poem founded on some incident of the War Between the States.

Adelia Dunovant Cup: Offered by Mrs. W. E. Calhoun, in memory of her sister, former chairman of the History Committee, U. D. C., for the best essay on John C. Calhoun, Apostle of States Rights.

Hyde Campbell Cup: For the best essay on "Jefferson Davis: Pre-War Statesmanship."

Sydnor G. Ferguson Prize: Twenty-five dollars, offered by Mrs. Bessie Ferguson Cary, in memory of her father, one of Mosby's men, for the best essay on "Mosby's Rangers."

Martha Washington House Medal: For the best essay on "Alexander H. Stephens," Vice President of the Confederacy.

Orren Randolph Smith Medal: For the best historical account of some company or regiment in Confederate service.

Anna Robinson Andrews Medal: For the best essay on "Southern Newspapers During the War Between the States."

Roberts Medal: For the second best essay in any contest.

C. OF C. PRIZES.

Robert H. Ricks Banner: To the C. of C. Chapter sending in the best all-around report.

Grace Clare Taylor Loving Cup: To the C. of C. Chapter registering the largest number of new members during the year.

Doriska Gautreaux Prize: Set of books, valued at fifty dollars, offered by Mrs. Charles Granger, to the C. of C. Chapter sending in the best report, and, in addition, securing the largest number of subscriptions to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

Five Dollars: Offered by Mrs. John M. Wilcox—To the Chapter contributing the largest amount to the Winnie Davis Scholarship.

Florence Goalder Faris Medal: To the Division Director who registers the second largest number of new members during the year.

Mrs. W. S. Coleman Loving Cup: To the Chapter Director who places in school libraries the largest number of books on Confederate History, to be used as supplemental reading.

Ten Dollars: Offered by Mrs. P. H. P. Lane—To the Division Director who sends in the largest number of correct application blanks.

Mollie Day Daffan Loving Cup: Offered by Miss Katie Daffan, in memory of her mother, to the member of the C. of C., who performs the most unselfish, individual service to a Confederate Veteran or widow of a Confederate soldier.

ESSAYS.

To be written by members of the "Children of the Confederacy."

Churchill Loving Cup: For the best essay on "The Right of Secession."

Five Dollars: Offered by Mrs. Bennett D. Bell, for the best essay on "Old Plantation Days."

Medal: Offered by Mrs. H. W. Eckhardt, in memory of her mother, for the best essay on "Stonewall Jackson."

For placing the largest number of "Keep Laws" calendars in schools, Mrs. Mary Bennett Little offers a "Keep Laws" shield.

ANSWERS TO HISTORIAL QUIZ.

Virginia Division Yearbook 1930-1931.

(Contributed by Mrs. James M. Kelly, Historian Virginia Division, U. D. C.)

1. First Kentucky Regiment. (Splendid book on subject can be procured from Virginia State Library.)

2. Virginia—Richmond, Wheeling, Alexandria. (CONFEDERATE VETERAN, April, 1930, pp. 142-43.)

3. Five—Van Buren, Fillmore, Pierce, Tyler, and Buchanan.

4. Pelham.

5. Lunenburg. (CONFEDERATE VETERAN, August, 1929, page 291.)

6. Texas—French, Spanish, Mexican, Texan, U. S., and Confederate.

7. A. P. Hill. (See verses CONFEDERATE VETERAN, July, 1929, page 253.)

8. Arizona. (Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 27, State Library at Richmond, Va.)

9. Maury—James River. (Southern Historical Society Papers.)

10. Napoleon's Battery. French Creoles a part of pelhams Artillery.

11. Danville at Sutherlin Mansion.

12. Frederickburg.

13. Richmond—Patrick Henry. (CONFEDERATE VETERAN, September, 1930, page 251.)

14. Hundley. (CONFEDERATE VETERAN, April, 1924, page 140.)

15. New Orleans. (Southern Historical Society Papers, Vol. 31.)

THE SOUTH IN AMERICAN LIFE AND HISTORY.

Of the many fine tributes which have been paid to the book by Mrs. F. E. Selph on "The South in American Life and History," is the following:

"I am firmly convinced that the truth of Southern history will never be recognized until the tissue of falsehood that has shrouded the history of the War between the States, and especially the causes of this conflict, be fearlessly attacked.

"With this idea in mind, I have decided that no suggested topic of study could so well advance this cause as the study of 'The South in American Life and History,' by Mrs. Fannie E. Selph. To truly understand the rightness of the Southern cause, it is necessary not only to study the war and the period immediately preceding this, but the history of the South from the very beginning of the nation. I believe that no better guide can be found than this book. In the name of the history department, I offer thanks to Mrs. Selph for the great gift she has made to the cause of truth.

"Mrs. Wade Barrier, Former Historian of the Tennessee Division, U. D. C."

Order from the author, Mrs. F. E. Selph, 5007 Michigan Avenue, West Nashville, Tenn. Price \$2.50 postpaid.

BRITAIN PAYS.

On December 1st the British government made a debt payment of \$94,300,000 to the United States treasury. Of this amount \$28,000,000 is on account of repayment of principal, while the balance represents interest. Total payments to the United States since the funding of the British debt now amounts to \$1,285,750,000, of which \$202,000,000 represents repayment of principal. The amount outstanding has been reduced to \$4,398,000,000.—*Canadian-American*.

WASTAGE.

This seems incredible in these days when apparently everybody needs money, but the United States Post Office had on hand at the close of the fiscal year 1930 \$11,889,258 worth of money orders awaiting to be claimed by the drawers or payees.

—*National Tribune*.

The amount spent on amusements in America in 1929 was estimated at \$21,945,000,000—more than the whole aggregate income of the people of England.

Not until we are willing to determined to fight with ourselves can we win peace that is worth the name.—*Dr. William Porkess*.

THE LESSON OF 1930.

(Samuel Insull in Edison Round Table)

If the year has taught us anything it is that work and thrift are the basis of comfort and security. But we ought not to confuse thrift with miserliness or hoarding. The parable of the ten talents is as pertinent to-day as it was twenty centuries ago. Our own circumstances ought to be our guide, when opportunities offer, rather than general conditions.—*Canadian-American*.

IS WORK THE ANSWER?

"We hear frequent complaints these days," says an exchange, "about hard times," and adds: "Are they hard in comparison with twenty years ago or only with the more excellent plenty of recent years?"

"Are we working as diligently now as then? Are we demanding more comforts and luxuries for ourselves, which consume a large portion of our resources and make it appear more difficult to meet the necessities of existence?"

Teacher—"Is there any boy in this class who would not want to be president of the United States?"

Boy—"I wouldn't, teacher."

Teacher—"Why not?"

Boy—"My father says it's best to have a steady job."

J. A. Joel & Co.



SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

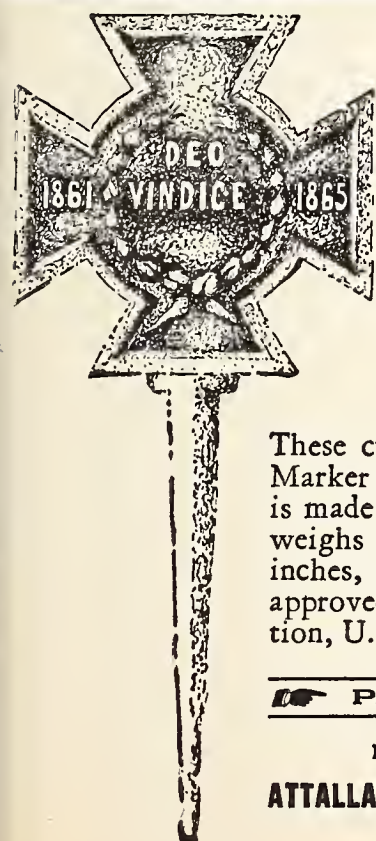
WHAT'S WEALTH?

A calm devotion to one's native sod,
That's wealth;
A faith implicit in the Living God,
That's wealth;
A few choice friends that feel life's
fuller meaning,
Who sense reality yet prize the dream-
ing,
Who from the skies see knowledge
ever streaming,
That's wealth.

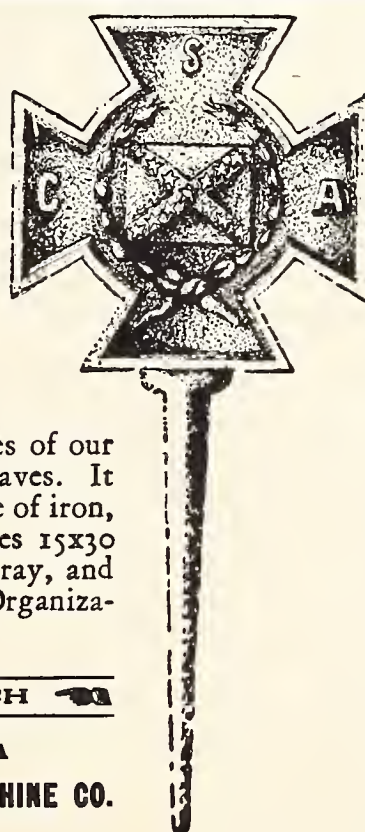
A body sparkling with the health of
youth,
That's wealth;
A mind serenely poised, restrained by
truth,
That's wealth;
An eye that feeds on flowers and
fields and skies,
That sees the heaven in a baby's eyes,
That finds in life the door to Para-
dise—
That's wealth.

A home among the trees, the blue
above,
That's wealth;
The perfect goodness of a woman's
love,
That's wealth;
The sense to grin when all the world
looks wrong,
To take defeat with gameness and a
song,
To smile a smile when worry comes
along,
That's wealth.

—*Charles F. Steel*.



"Lest
We
Forget"



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA
ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.
Attalla, Ala.

AN IRISH WAIL.—A witty and eloquent Irish speaker was once dumb-founded when the whole glamor of his glowing peroration upon patriotism and a soldier's duty was shattered by a wail from the gallery, "Och, what's the world to a man if his wife's a widow?"

For Sale in February



Continuing the special prices on the Veteran's stock of old books is this list offered for sale this month, and those having such books in mind would do well to take advantage of these prices. A splendid offering in the first item:

The Confederate Military History, one set in half leather.....	\$30.00
Another set in cloth, \$25. Both prepaid.	
Regulations of the Army of the Confederate States of America, 1862, Richmond, Va.	3.00
This book carries the inscription: "Property of Capt. F. Dolhonde, with Brig. Gen. John H. Forney, commanding Alabama and West Florida Department."	
Another copy, in even better condition, carrying the name of "Brig. Gen. Martin, January, 1863," at the same price.....	3.00
Annals of the War. Written by leading participants North and South. 1879. Large volume	4.25
Personal Reminiscences of Gen. R. E. Lee. By Dr. J. William Jones. Good condition	3.50
Life of Gen. A. S. Johnston. By his son, Col. William Preston Johnston. Cloth, good condition	4.50
Mosby's War Reminiscences and Stuart's Cavalry Campaign.....	4.00
My Day: Reminiscences of a Long Life. By Mrs. Roger A. Pryor. Delightfully written and handsomely illustrated	4.00
Brave Deeds of Confederate Soldiers. By Philip Alexander Bruce.....	3.00
The Confederate States of America, 1861-5. A Financial and Industrial History of the South During the War. By John Christopher Schwab, A.M., Ph.D., Professor of Political Economy in Yale University.....	4.50
Destruction and Reconstruction. By Gen. Richard Taylor.....	3.50
The Immortal Six Hundred. By Maj. J. Ogden Murray.....	3.00
Recollections and Letters of Gen. R. E. Lee. Compiled and edited by his son, Capt. R. E. Lee.....	3.25

For the month of February, the Veteran offers this last book on General Lee with a year's subscription to the Veteran for \$4.00, postpaid. Last time this offer will be made.

—ORDER PROMPTLY FROM—

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
NASHVILLE, TENNESSEE

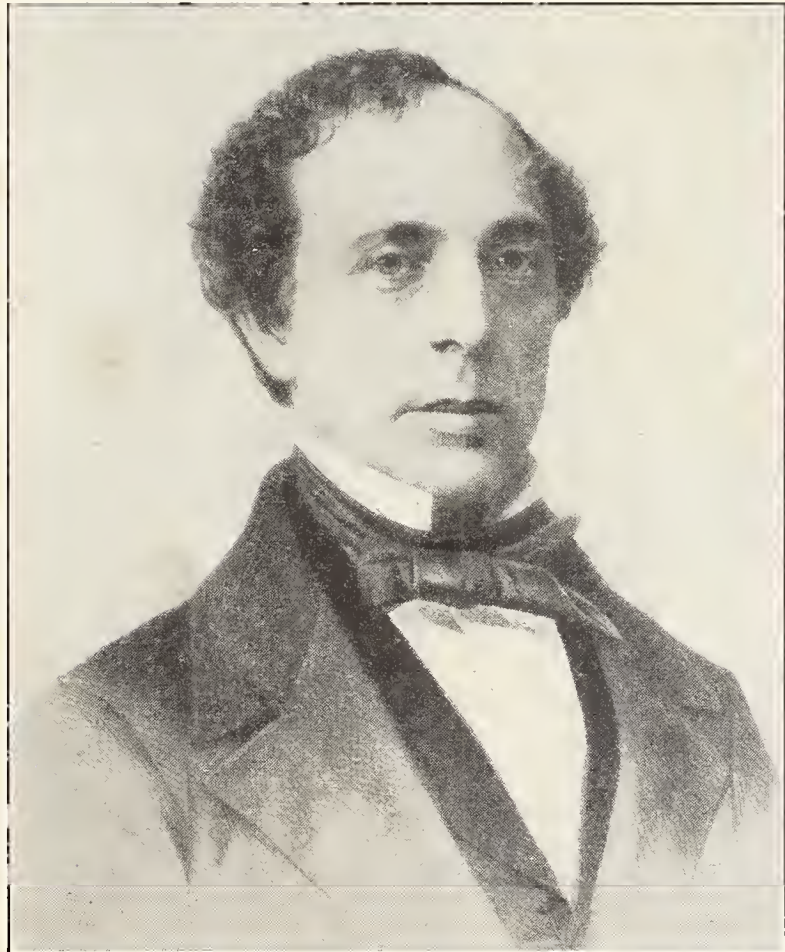
Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla
Gainesville
Fla 31

VOL. XXXIX

MARCH, 1931

NO. 3



JOHN B. FLOYD
Secretary of War, U. S. A.
(See page 90)

97B. 705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
The Last Long Mile. (Poem.) By Mary Wall Spring.....	83
Montgomery, Heart of the Confederacy.....	84
The Confederate Home of Virginia. By Mrs. Charles E. Bolling.....	84
John Brown's Prosecutor. By James M. Kelly.....	85
General Lee as Railroad President. By Wolf A. Lederer.....	86
Our Soldier, Lee. (Poem.) By Dorothy Long.....	87
The Age of Hate. By Matthew Page Andrews.....	88
Facts Not to be Controverted. By Robert M. Hughes.....	90
Heritage. (Poem.) By Mary Hoge Bruce.....	91
The Secession of Mississippi. By Mrs. J. E. Brown.....	92
Stonewall Jackson at Richmond. By Robert W. Barnwell, Sr.....	94
How Gallant Stuart Met his Death. By Dr. Cyrus McCormick.....	98
The Judge Bull Invincibles. By W. A. Callaway.....	100
Preserved Virginia Shrines. By Mrs. William Lyne.....	102
To Daughters of the Confederacy. By Upton G. Wilson.....	115
Departments: Last Roll.....	104
U. D. C.....	110
C. S. M. A.....	115

Miss Jane H. Abbott, 1811 Lema St., Santa Barbara, Calif., is seeking information on the life of J. G. Jamison, who, she is told, served as a captain in the Confederate army, but she does not know with what troops. Any one who can recall Captain Jamison in the Confederate army will please write to her.

J. S. Burne, 953 Stella St., Fort Worth, Tex., would appreciate any information on the war record of his grandfather, James Solomon Clark, who was living at Milford, Ellis County, Tex., when the war came on. He died shortly after the war somewhere between Greenville and Paris, Tex.

Mrs. William Martin Young, Dixon Springs, Tenn., wishes to get in communication with any of the descendants of William and Anderson Cunningham, who went from Tennessee to Arkansas about 1845 and were Confederate officers under General Price during the war between the States. Also, David Cunningham, was a member of the Senate of the State of Arkansas during the war.

The widow of Francis Montgomery Saunders (known as Frank) is in need of a pension, and any information on her husband's record will be helpful in securing it. He enlisted as a musician in Forrest's Regiment at Sandersville, Tenn., early in the war and served through the four years. Response may be made to H. W. Saunders, 1434 N. 6th Street, Abilene, Tex., or to Mrs. R. L. Young, Corresponding Secretary U. D. C., at Abilene.

J. F. Beavers, 507 Surety Building, Muskogee, Okla., wishes to secure the service of J. W. (Bett) Barnett, of Webber's Falls, Okla., who enlisted early in the war at Dalton, Ga., in a cavalry regiment. It seems that he was in a company under a Captain May and 1st Lieutenant Dean, and that the Major of the regiment was Thomas Polk Edmondson. He was mustered out at Kingston, Ga., with an honorable discharge. This information is needed in his application for pension, and any surviving comrades will help him to secure it by giving their testimony.

ENGLAND FOR OLD AGE.

England is the ideal country in which to grow engagingly and satisfiedly old (writes George Jean Nathan, of New York, in "Testament of a Critic"). In America, age is a burden. In Italy, it is a bitter and regretful challenge. In Germany, it has about it a trace of assertive resignation. In France, it is a joke. But in England, it is almost a pleasure. No men grow old so gracefully and so wisely as Englishmen, and it is their country rather than they themselves that seems to be responsible for the phenomenon. Unlike the men of other nations, the Englishman doesn't fight age; he not only accepts it, but has the air of welcoming it. In it he sees a fine contentment, a humorous wisdom, and a certain vicarious delight. And his attitude is reflected in his look and the look of the men about him. It would be agreeable to live out one's life in the midst of such men—*Canadian American*.

NEW NATIONAL FOREST.

A new national forest, the Hiawatha, with a gross area of 270,071 acres, in the heart of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, has come into being by proclamation of President Hoover.

This brings the total number of national forests up to 150, and the forest becomes a part of the vast area of over 160,000,000 acres administered by the Forest Service of the Department of Agriculture.

Practically the entire area of the Hiawatha is covered with forest growth. Little virgin timber of large size is left, since most of the land was cut over or culled many years ago. Fires have also ravaged much of it. The area has considerable recreational value, but there is little land of value for farming within its boundaries.—*National Tribune*.

Good Examples.—

The three most fortunate towns in the United States, probably, are Eustis, Fla., which had nobody out of work on January 1st; Gainesville, Ga., where taxes were suspended for the year 1931, and Palmyra, Ill., whose people are rejoicing because in 1930 they had no arrests, no automobile injuries, and reported no families in want. Admirable records these during these depressing times of privation.—*Exchange*.

I PAY 50c TO \$15.00 EACH

for "patriotic envelopes" with mottoes (flags, soldiers, etc.) used during Civil War. Also buy stamps on envelopes before 1880. Send yours for appraisal. Immediate offer made.

GEORGE H. HAKES, 290 Broadway, New York

Wanted--To Purchase

Guns, swords, pistols, caps, uniforms, belts, spurs, saddles, bridges, drums, and any military equipment used in any of the American wars. STEPHEN VAN RENSSSELAR, Williamsburg, Va.

A Book of Special Interest

Revised and enlarged edition, large type—"The Life of Gen. Stand Watie," and Confederate History of Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, with personal sketches and illustrations. Price, \$1.00; postage, ten cents. Autographed, 50 cents extra. Send all orders to the author.

Mabel W. Anderson, Pryor, Okla.

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.

Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.

Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR. { VOL. XXXVII. NASHVILLE, TENN., FEBRUARY, 1931 No. 2. { S. A. CUNNINGHAM
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS. { FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La..... *Commander in Chief*
GEN H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn..... *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, New Orleans, La..... *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va..... *Army of Northern Virginia*
GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn..... *Army of Tennessee*
GEN. R. D. Chapman, Houston, Tex..... *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa..... Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Little Rock..... Gen. J. W. Dykes
FLORIDA—Ocala..... Gen. Alfred Ayer
GEORGIA—..... Gen. Peter Meldrim
KENTUCKY—Richmond..... Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—New Roads..... Gen. L. B. Clalborne
MARYLAND—Washington, D. C., 3431, 14th St., N. W. Gen. N. D. Hawkins
MISSISSIPPI—Liberty..... Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—Frankford..... Gen. John W. Barton
NORTH CAROLINA, Ansonville..... Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City..... Gen. R. A. Sneed
SOUTH CAROLINA—Chesterfield..... Gen. W. D. Craig
TENNESSEE—Union City..... Gen. Rlee A. Pierce
TEXAS—Fort Worth..... Gen. M. J. Bonner
VIRGINIA—Richmond..... Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg..... Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles..... Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. M. D. Vance, Little Rock, Ark..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. A. T. Goodwyn, Elmore, Ala..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. R. A. Sneed, Oklahoma City, Okla..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
REV. GILES B. COOKE, Mathews, Va..... *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

THE MONTGOMERY REUNION.

Date.—June 2-5.

Headquarters.—Jefferson Davis Hotel.

Welcome—To all.

THE LAST LONG MILE.

BY MARY WALL SPRING

His old gray uniform is worn,
His step is faltering and slow,
Only his proud old Southern heart
Beats time to tunes of long ago,
Because old memories *will* sing
The tunes of long ago.
(I see him now, in rank and file,
Marching
his last
long mile.)

I saw him in his sash and plume
When life was sweet within his breast,
The young Crusader of the South,
Riding at her behest;
And knighthood flowered in the youth
That rode at her behest.
(But now he falters—rank and file—
Falters
his last
long mile.)

I heard his bugle in the night
When Forrest drove through Tennessee;
I saw him starve with Beauregard,
I saw him fall with Lee—
But red had stained his sash and plume
Before he fell with Lee.
(And now he staggers, rank and file,
Staggers
his last
long mile.)

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

MONTGOMERY, THE HEART OF THE CONFEDERACY.

The legislature of Alabama has made the appropriation for the Confederate reunion there, June 2-5, and the committees are busy with plans for entertainment of the veterans of the gray in the "Cradle of the Confederacy." The Jefferson Davis Hotel will be official headquarters.

Montgomery is a beautiful old city and a place of much interest even outside of its historic associations, and its people will dispense wholehearted hospitality to all who attend this 41st reunion of the United Confederate Veterans. The following is taken from the reunion literature:

"Montgomery is an old City, with a people whose hearts are golden, and whose love for the sacred things of the Confederacy grows more certain as the days go by.

"Montgomery is a young City, in that we have grown and prospered and kept pace with a progressive age, but we have maintained a citizenship in whose hearts the memory of the sacred things is as burnished silver.

"Montgomery is a cultured City, and our proudest claim is that this was the first Capital of the Confederate States, and that out of disappointments and ruins we have grown beautiful and prosperous.

"Montgomery is a kindly City and a City where much happiness prevails.

"Montgomery is a comfortable City, for it is a City of homes, a City of excellent health, pure water, good streets, wonderful trees, and beautiful flowers.

"Montgomery is a capable City, for it provides good government for its people, friendly care for its unfortunates, opportunity for its ambitious youths, and brotherly love for those who come to live among us.

"Montgomery is a convenient City, for we have seven trunk line railways, and this is the hub of the great highway system of Alabama and the Southeast.

"Montgomery is a thoughtful City, for it looks to the future with full hope, yet it clings to the sacred memories of the past with the love of a mother, and a pride that only worth-while memories can make possible.

"Every child in Montgomery has stood on the sacred spot where Jefferson Davis was sworn in as President of the Confederate States. Every girl in Montgomery has trod the sacred steps leading into the First 'White House of the Confederacy.' Every Montgomery boy has stood where the order was given to fire on Fort Sumter. Our ears still ring and our hearts still leap in memory of those stirring words proclaiming the doctrine of States' Rights and Local Self-Government.

"The Confederacy had its birth in the hearts and on the soil of Montgomery. Jefferson Davis knelt in prayer at old St. John's, and asked Divine guidance for the sacred Cause he represented. Time has not dimmed the memory of our people, nor their love of the South. We shall hand down to our children and to our children's children a love that passeth all understanding for that noble band who stood guard to preserve memories no true Southerner can ever forget."

THE CONFEDERATE HOME OF VIRGINIA.

BY MRS. CHARLES E. BOLLING, PRESIDENT VIRGINIA DIVISION, U. D. C.

In the article on "Confederate Homes and Pensions," in the January VETERAN, the statement was made that "there is a restriction which bars a veteran's admittance to a Confederate Home unless he is a resident of the State where such Home is located—and that restriction is residence of two to five years." The article continues, "Surely that law could now be set aside in favor of the very few who would seek shelter of the Confederate Homes at this late day."

In justice to the Soldiers' Home of Virginia and its Board of Governors, I would like to say that there is no such restriction here, and that veterans who have lived out of Virginia for as much as forty years have been given the shelter of this Home. No deaf ear is turned to the appeals for help when it comes from a man whose Confederate record is established, and in the Home now are men from Alabama, New York, Georgia, Maryland, Louisiana, Indiana, and West Virginia.

The Superintendent, Mr. W. C. Herbert, in his letter to me in reply to my inquiry, says: "I am sure that this article had no reference to the Virginia Home," and I know that the VETERAN will be most happy to give publication to the above statement, which shows that the Virginia Sol-

diers' Home has welcomed and sheltered many men from outside of the State when old and penniless they asked for food and shelter.

I trust that the appeal which you so strongly made to have the restrictions lifted, so that veterans outside of the South may be allowed to enjoy their last days in the comfort of our Confederate Homes, may be the means of arousing the interest of the Daughters and the Sons, and that from it may result the modification of laws in States which now refuse to admit any but their own residents to their Confederate Homes.

[The VETERAN would be glad to hear from other States as to these restrictions, which should be modified now wherever in effect and thus permit all veterans of the Confederacy, when in need, to enjoy the comforts of these Homes.]

JOHN BROWN'S PROSECUTOR.

[The following article, taken from the American Bar Association Journal of December, 1930, was sent by Mrs. James M. Kelly, Historian Virginia Division, U. D. C., as a good follow-up statement to the article in the January VETERAN on "One of the John Brown Myths," this being given from a different angle, yet testifying to the fairness that John Brown received at the hands of the Southern people.]

One of the most notable legal incidents in the history of the nation was recalled when a portrait of the late Hon. Andrew Hunter, prosecutor of John Brown, was presented and hung in the Circuit Court Room of the Jefferson County Courthouse, at Charles Town, W. V., on June 14.

The portrait was presented by Misses Olivia Veetch Davis and Mary Kent Davis, great-great-granddaughters of Mr. Hunter, to the Corporation of Charles Town and the County of Jefferson, and was accepted by Judge D. H. Rodgers of the Court. A sketch of the subject of the portrait, presented in the "Spirit of Jefferson," a local newspaper, recalls the events of that memorable trial and the part that Mr. Hunter played in it.

After the arrest of John Brown at Harper's Ferry, by a company of marines commanded by Capt. Robert E. Lee and militia of the State of Virginia, Mr. Hunter was retained by the governor to conduct the prosecution and to attend to all matters connected with the affair in the community generally. He was afterwards appointed by the Judge to aid in the regular prosecutions in the case.

We are told that "he attended to the prelimi-

nary examination of the prisoners, he wrote the indictment which charged the accused with treason, inciting slaves to rebellion and murder, and he conducted the prosecution at the trials. . . . That he performed this duty without malice, with fidelity and ability, with due regard to the interests of the commonwealth and the country, without infringing upon the legal rights of the accused is abundantly shown beyond every reasonable doubt by the records of the courts and by the utterances of those who actively participated in the trials and by the statements of the accused and their counsel."

The late Senator Daniel W. Voorhees of Indiana was employed by the Governor of Indiana to defend John E. Cook, one of the Brown party. His testimony as to the conduct of the prosecution is contained in a letter which he wrote from Washington on January 7, 1889, to a daughter of the late Judge Hunter, on learning of his death a short time previously. His letter is printed in the local account of the presentation of the portrait, and the following extract is of historic interest:

"I was called to the defense of one of the misguided, visionary, but generous, brave, and warm-hearted followers of that fatal expedition by the ties of friendship which bound me to his closest kindred. There for the first time I met your father, in Judge Parker's Court. The Court itself was a model of judicial decorum, dignity, and fairness. If justly represented by the pen of the historian, it will pass into history as the most temperate and conservative judicial tribunal ever convened when all the surrounding circumstances are considered. With perfect calmness, forbearing patience, and undisturbed adherence to the law, as known and decided throughout generations, that Court arises upon my memory with increased and increasing claims to the respect and veneration of the American people and of the world. Nothing was yielded to outside excitement or popular frenzy. When John Brown asked for the delay of days in which to secure counsel more in sympathy with him than those who had been assigned to his defense by the Court, his request was granted with quiet, judicial dignity. Throughout all this great historic scene your father was a grand, consulting, concurring, and, to a great extent, a guiding spirit. He prosecuted, it is true, the picket line, as it were, of the war that was coming on between the sections, but he did it in the spirit of a Christian gentleman, without a single tone of malevolence or of exasperated resentment."

GENERAL LEE AS RAILROAD PRESIDENT.

BY WOLF A. LEDERER, PHILADELPHIA.

Greatness in success is overtowered by naught so much as greatness in defeat; and thus, much as we admire and prize that greatest general, Robert E. Lee, while commanding a brave, loyal, and untiring army, our esteem and admiration grow in contemplation of his work as a civilian. As the president of an ill-equipped and partly destroyed university, we find General Lee as one of the leading educators of his State. And while educators often prove to be men with little acumen and judgment in other matters, this was not so with Lexington's leading citizen. For he quickly realized the importance of stabilization of business and agriculture if the State was to return to her former glories and power. But such advances cannot be easily made unless care is taken that transportation is such as to enable a swifter, safer, and less expensive movement of raw products and manufactured articles, of human beings and live stock. Realizing the importance of the swifter rail travel, of its influence upon the whole country, General Lee graciously accepted the election of the Board of Directors to become the President of the Valley Railroad, with certain conditions attached to its acceptance.

One year had passed since the sad days of Appomattox. Virginia had heeded the wishes and advice of her gray-haired, deeply loved son; his men had returned to their desolate homes and attempted to rebuild what a merciless enemy had destroyed. And so, in 1866, we find a number of prominent Virginians assembled in the discussion of the building of a railroad, to be named the Valley Railroad of Virginia. Among those men we find Colonel Baldwin, Alexander H. Stewart (Secretary of the Interior under Fillmore), Judge Sheffey, Ex-Governor Letcher, Gen. John Echols, and Maj. J. W. Hotchkiss, Chief of Stonewall Jackson's Engineers. The object of this meeting, as reported by its Secretary, S. M. Yost, was: "To take some steps to secure the subscription of sufficient stock to comply with the conditions of the charter previous to the organization of the company." Soon representatives from various counties appeared, all interested in this new venture. They expressed their delight over the numerous representation of the various counties, their hope of success, and instructed the committee to "devise the best means for the construction of the Valley Railroad." It was also considered to build "a railroad from the Potomac to the Virginia and

Tennessee Railroad, essential to the full development and prosperity of the great Valley of Virginia, a result which can never be accomplished by means of passing from mountain to mountain across the valley and at right angles to the line of its production and wealth." As soon as one thousand shares of stock should be subscribed, a meeting of stockholders would be convened. In conclusion gratification was expressed to the restoration of Virginia's rights as a State. This first lengthy report was signed by John T. Anderson, President.

Meetings and discussions soon followed each other; one member resigned, Colonel Baldwin, and James Bumgardner were elected members of the board. Those conferences were attended by all members very regularly, as we can see from a later report that a member was dropped from the directorship, upon Mr. Bumgardner's motion, having failed to attend the conferences without excuse! Tuesday, August 30, 1870, Colonel Christian, chairman of the committee, informed the board that he had advised General Lee of his election to the presidency of the Valley Railroad, and that he had accepted the election, willingly accepting the new responsibilities.

And thus Gen. Robert E. Lee accepted the presidency of a railroad for which he had worked hard and had aided in raising the so necessary sums of money. In his letter to the Board of Directors, he said:

"Gentlemen: Your favor of July 25 has been received. In response to your kindness in urging me to accept the presidency of the Virginia Railroad, and to your request that, if agreeable, I should signify my willingness to do so, I have to say that, though I have no desire for the office and would much prefer that it should be conferred on some other gentleman, yet, so important do I regard this work to the interests of the Valley and of the whole State, that, when the company is fully organized, if they desire my services as president, and think proper to make such arrangement as may render my acceptance of the position not incompatible with my present duties, I shall be willing to accept control of the road and to use what energy and ability I may possess in furthering the speedy completion of the works.

R. E. LEE."

(From the *Baltimore and Ohio Railway Magazine*.)

The year previous, General Lee had gone to Baltimore, with a large delegation, to secure some

money for the new railroad, which was proposed to run from Staunton to Salem. And thus the *Baltimore and Ohio Magazine* reviews the work done by that future railroad president: "General Lee entered, heart and soul, into the work. The railroad had been built from Harrisonburg to Staunton, but there was no money to help build it further. General Lee took matters into his own hands. We find him next in Baltimore, holding an open meeting, in which he asked for subscriptions. As a result, he secured \$1,000,000 from the Baltimore and Ohio for the project, \$1,000,000 from the city of Baltimore, and \$500,000 in bond subscriptions. In addition, he had already secured about a million dollars locally." Mr. John W. Garrett, President of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, was quite insistent on Mr. Lee's personal appearance at a meeting to which a number of leading business men had been called. There is little doubt that General Lee's personality, the deep love born unto him by all who had been in contact with him, served to a far greater extent than he ever would have admitted to secure the so necessary funds for the further construction of this new link with the rest of the State and country.

But General Lee's presidency was shortlived indeed. Two months after his election, we find the Board of Directors adopting the following resolution, dated October 29, 1870, which reads in part:

"That whilst mourning in common with the civilized world the death of a great and good man, the Board feels especially the loss it has sustained in being deprived of his valuable services and interest in the great railroad work it has undertaken to accomplish. . . . *Resolved*, That the private duties and noble character of the deceased will serve to perpetuate his memory no less than his great military abilities and his eminent position as leader of the Southern armies." (From the *Baltimore and Ohio Magazine*.)

These reports of the meetings of the Board, together with reports signed by General Lee himself, and several letters by this great commander, are in the office of Rudolph Bumgardner, of the law firm Bumgardner & Bumgardner, counsels of the B. & O. R. R. at Staunton, Va., a son of Capt. James Bumgardner, director of the Valley Railroad. To-day this same railroad forms a part of the vast system of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

OUR SOLDIER, LEE.

Washington never told a lie,
That was great, you see;
But he never could compare
With our great soldier, Lee.

Lee was a gentleman,
With courtly manners fine;
Better than Abe Lincoln,
The boy who chopped the pine.

Andrew Jackson won many a battle,
He even won a war,
With us Lee is considered greater,
Though he lost the cause he fought for.

La Fayette was Washington's friend,
He was a great man, too,
But not quite as great as General Lee,
Nor as many great things did he do.

So let's turn our heads toward Robert E. Lee,
The man who fought for "The Cause;"
Let's give him three great big cheers,
And let the South ring with applause.

And let us remember our soldier, Lee,
Let his name be our battle cry;
He is dead, but his soul and his name and his fame,
In the South, will never die.

[Written by Dorothy Long, aged eleven, daughter of Mrs. Glenn Long, President North Carolina Division, U. D. C.]

FINDS SWORD AFTER SEVENTY YEARS.

An interesting story is told by Capt. D. C. Grayson, of Washington, D. C., about finding the very first sword he carried as a soldier of the Confederacy. It was given to him by a relative who had been a colonel of militia, and young Grayson used it while serving as a third lieutenant of infantry, A. N. V. This is the story as told by him:

"During the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, I was advancing with my company and carrying my sword. After the battle, I noticed that the scabbard had been hit by a bullet, which probably saved me from being wounded. Due to the injury to the scabbard, I could no longer carry the sword in battle, so I sent it home to my father in Luray, Va. Being afraid to keep it about the house for fear the enemy might find it, he sent it to a relative who lived up in the mountains close by. That relative was also afraid to keep the sword in his house, so he hid it in his

barn. Shortly afterwards the enemy passed that way and burned the barn.

"I suppose the sword must have been found in the ruins of the barn; at any rate, it was taken to the home of a neighbor, and there it lay in the attic for many years. Shortly before this last Christmas, the sword was found in the attic, and the finder, a son of the neighbor living there during the war, not knowing anything about it, sold it to an antique dealer in Luray. The Luray paper carried an article about the interesting old sword in the antique shop, and I wrote to a niece in Luray to bring the sword to me, which she did on Christmas Day, and I knew it was mine. But it cost me seven dollars to buy it back," Captain Grayson added with a chuckle.

THE AGE OF HATE.

ANDREW JOHNSON AND THE RADICALS.

REVIEWED BY MATTHEW PAGE ANDREWS.

Recently, while in New York, the writer asked Claude Bowers to lunch. "I have an engagement with a Tennessean," was the reply of the author of "The Tragic Era." The Tennessean was George Fort Milton, author of the even more recent "Age of Hate."

Here are two remarkable volumes, with remarkable titles, descriptive of the most remarkable epoch in American history.

Since the major part of either volume covers the same decade, the public would naturally suppose one volume would be a repetition of the story told by the other. The second, however, is complementary to the first, and vice versa. Furthermore, the authors, one a Northerner and the other a Southerner, are complimentary to each other, as the facts warrant; and from the perusal of either volume, the average reader would not guess the "habitat or habits" of either narrator.

The so-called "popular" historian races through secondary sources and, in the limbeck of an alert intelligence, distills a product which is labeled "history," but which is properly a *precipitate*, frequently of less than doubtful value. On the other hand, it often seems that the professional historian has not so much mastered his subject as permitted his subject to master him. He has buried himself so deeply in dates, data, and documents as to lose a sense of human contact; consequently, he does not understand life *as it is* and is not fitted to interpret life *as it was*.

Since both Bowers and Milton are newspaper

editors, the wonder grows that either could have found time to do research that would put many professional historians to shame. As between the professional chronicler, deliver in manuscripts, on the one hand, and, on the other, the "popular" annalist, who, from secondary sources, biennially prepares a biography, these volumes actually display the virtues of both classes whilst happily avoiding the peculiar vices of either.

"The Age of Hate" is essentially a biography of Andrew Johnson; but by far the larger part of the volume is concerned with national events, first with Johnson serving as Vice President under Lincoln and then as President in the midst of the awful aftermath of war, an era of demolition, to which, unfortunately, radicals and historians alike have attached the name of "reconstruction"—a period which owns a parallel only in a combination of the menace of a San Domingo, the Parisian commune in the Reign of Terror, and the ruthless rise of Russian Bolshevism.

No coldly philosophical disciple of the Hegelian dispensation, or of the German-born "intoning" approach formerly so much be-praised by what Bowers picturesquely calls "the group that claims to be the custodians of history," could properly present the sinister figures that stalk across the stage in the "Age of Hate." And yet the narrator has been fair to them in their lights (such as they were) and in their shadows. Neither does Mr. Milton overrate the subject of his biography; he shows Andrew Johnson in his moments of strength and statesmanship; but he also reveals at some length the exasperating weakness that permitted the utterly vicious figure of Stanton to dominate the scene long after that Cabinet official was recognized as a traitor to his chief.

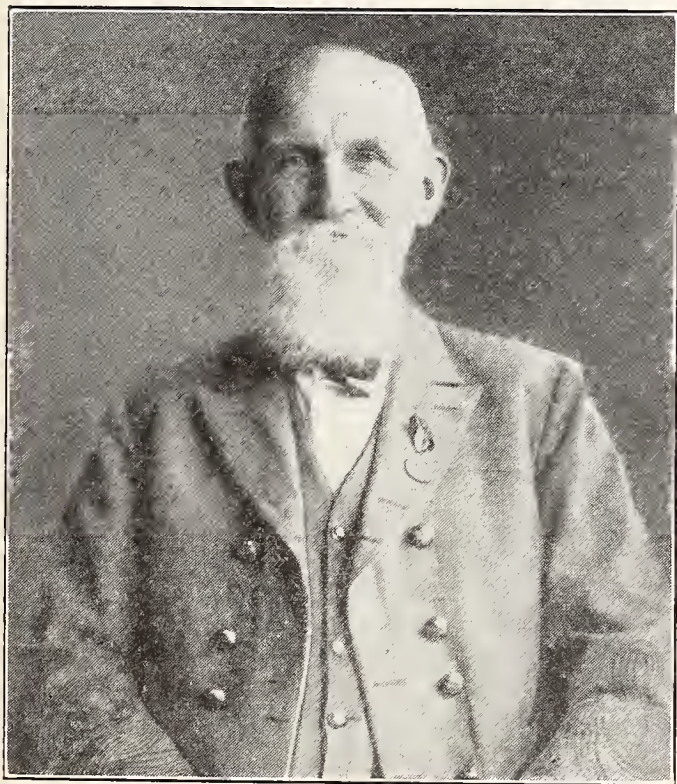
The volume does not dwell upon or even reveal the fundamental principles, the idealism, and the self-sacrifice of Southern leaders who contended for a cause which was as sacred to them as that of their forebears of 1775—in fact, the basis for secession, rebellion, or revolution, was the same in either case. On the other hand, such a résumé is not, perhaps, within the purview of the volume; for Andrew Johnson looked at the Southern leaders from another angle—that of politics and expediency, and he grouped those having the highest ideals with those having sectional designs.

Mr. Milton at his best throws the light upon such dreadful political demagogues as "Ben" Butler, Edwin M. Stanton, "Thad" Stevens, and "Ben" Wade; assisted as they were by Charles

Sumner and those who seized upon the age of hate to wipe out State lines and self-government, whilst threatening the complete destruction of everything but the semblance of a republican form of government under the Federal system.

There was L. C. Baker, chief of the detective police, whose portrait is painted for the first time in general history; and in bold relief there appear hypocrites and fanatics who, under the guise of religion, prostituted the pulpit to base political purposes—these characters are dug up and made to parade with the host of harpies who descended upon Washington like veritable leeches in human form to drain the Federal treasury and to prey upon the prostrate South.

In this volume, the unfair trial and unjust condemnation of Mrs. Surratt is touched, for the first time, with the light of intensive research—but the reviewer could write almost indefinitely in setting forth only the salient features of this admirable and altogether timely contribution to American history.



GEN. N. D. HAWKINS—LATE COMMANDER
MARYLAND DIVISION, U. C. V.

General N. D. Hawkins, Commander of the Maryland Division, U. C. V., died at his home in Washington, D. C., in January. He was the last survivor of the guard of honor detailed by the Virginia Military Institute for General Lee's bier, and was a prominent figure at all Confederate gatherings in late years.

AN AMBASSADOR OF THE OLD SOUTH.

BY MRS. RANDOLPH W. TINSLEY, GEORGETOWN, TEX.

"To live and die for Dixie," thus brightly ran the Southland's loved song. For "Dixie" hundreds of gray-clad boys died on the field of battle; for her, hundreds lived on through the dark days of reconstruction. Some are with us still. They are ambassadors both of antebellum and reconstruction days. To us, they are the spirit of liberty, chivalry, and love which existed under the sunny blue skies of the war days; the spirit of liberty, chivalry, and love which lived through the black swirling clouds of reconstruction. They bring to us a message of devotion to truth—a message which inspires one both in war and in peace.

They appear to us, not as some carelessly term them, "representatives of a lost cause," but as reflecting the glory and heroism of the "Old South." When the same spirit that inspired a cause lives on, molding the future, that cause is not lost. These white-haired ambassadors of the sixties bring with them through many vicissitudes the spirit of the Confederacy, its love of liberty and of home. They have kept it untarnished! It is their chief charge that they impart this spirit to us, the present people of their beloved land.

Such an ambassador Georgetown, Tex., has in Dr. W. G. Pettus. He was born in Lunenburg County, Va., on February 28, 1844. He served in the Confederate army under Generals Van Dorn, Chalmers, Forrest, and Stephen D. Lee, seeing service in Alabama, Mississippi, and Tennessee.

Of his days with Forrest's cavalry, he speaks with great pride. Before the war, he attended Baylor University, at Independence, Tex., under the Presidency of Rufus Burleson. Of his old teacher he speaks to-day with the enthusiasm of a boy. Following the war, he took a medical course in the Universities of Virginia and Maryland, receiving his diploma from the latter. He practiced medicine for a number of years in Fort Bend County, Tex.

Now, however, for more than half a century he has been with us, the people of Georgetown, Tex., a beloved ambassador of the "Old South," sweet and gracious, ever revealing that fine sense which men call courtesy; bringing to us in the nobility of his life, the lofty principles for which we trust the South will ever stand. Truly, he is the embodiment of the highest Christian ideals of the old Southern aristocracy.

FACTS NOT TO BE CONTROVERTED.

[The following letter adds interest to the correspondence regarding the criticisms of General Floyd at Fort Donelson and Nashville in 1862.]

Permit me to reply to Captain Sheppard's communication, published in the VETERAN for February.

1. Floyd "had been given a brigade in West Virginia." This conveys the impression that he was assigned to the command of a brigade already in existence. Here are the facts:

"Montgomery, May 14, 1861.

Gov. John B. Floyd, Abingdon, Va.

Can you get in a brigade of your mountain riflemen with their own tried weapons? Proceed as far as you can. Answer by telegraph.

Jefferson Davis."

"Abingdon, May 14, 1861.

His Excellency Jefferson Davis:

I can raise the brigade, and will begin instantly.
J. B. Floyd."

On May 23, 1861, he was sent a commission as Brigadier-General. In ninety days he had raised a brigade in that wild country of poor communications, and had it in service. Quære: Who did the giving?

2. "He quarreled with his superior, Lee." Captain Sheppard's only attempt to support this is a quotation from White's life of Lee that "a large part of his time was spent in pouring oil upon troubled waters that should have doubled their united volume against the enemy."

The correspondence of Lee with his brigadiers, published in the Official War Records, will show that it was not Floyd who did the troubling or required any oil. I have frequently talked over this campaign, both with Col. William E. Peters, who was Floyd's Adjutant-General, and with Col. Walter H. Taylor, who was Lee's Adjutant-General; and I know that the relations between the two generals were friendly. But I do not ask the reader to take my statement. I invite and challenge a reference to the correspondence. It will show that Captain Sheppard's assertion is as baseless as some of the characters in his book.

3. The Carnifex Ferry Engagement. Captain Sheppard stated in his book that Floyd's West Virginia campaign "helped to enhance the inflated reputations of his adversaries, McClellan and Rosecrans." I replied that McClellan had left West Virginia two weeks before Floyd got there, and that his only two contacts with Rosecrans

—Cross Lanes and Carnifex Ferry—were Confederate successes. Captain Sheppard counters by contending that the latter was a Northern victory because Floyd withdrew, and that the possession of the field is the test of victory. If so, Malvern Hill was a Confederate victory, and Cold Harbor and Antietam (called by Captain Sheppard in an earlier book "an indecisive battle") were Northern victories.

The report of Rosecrans and his testimony before the Committee on the Conduct of the War are, in substance, that his brigadier Benham, though directed to feel his enemy closely, and not to engage him unless he saw an opening, attacked and was repulsed (with a loss of 158), that nothing ensued but skirmishing, that he withdrew, that Floyd retired unmolested, and that he (Rosecrans) did not even know the fact till five o'clock the next morning, when he learned it from a runaway negro. Floyd's report is that he withdrew because his reëforcements did not come up, and that his loss was twenty wounded. (See an excellent account of these operations by Gen. J. D. Cox, "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," Vol. 1, p. 137.)

Captain Sheppard still owes us an explanation of his statement that Floyd's campaign enhanced McClellan's reputation.

4. As to Donelson. He says that my account is at variance with the facts, but does not particularize. From his references, I take him to question my statement that the suggestion of surrender came from Buckner. There is some difference of recollection among those at the Council, but the great preponderance of evidence is that Buckner declared it impossible to make a sortie on account of the exhausted condition of his command, and that surrender was necessary. Johnston, in his letter to Davis of March 18, 1862, states that Buckner took the lead in advising it, and Buckner, in his report of August 11, 1862, says practically the same thing. Floyd, in his report, states that he first intended to cut his way out with the aid of Forrest, and Forrest confirms the statement. It was not until afterwards that they knew of the steamers. Floyd's brigade was nearest the landing.

In my first communication, I denied Captain Sheppard's coarse charge that Floyd "was wanted by the police," and showed that he was in Washington as late as March 20, 1861, to meet the accusations, and that they had been dismissed. I did not deny that he feared capture, for he said in the Council that he would die first. It was not

fear for his personal safety, but of indignities which brave men would dread worse than death.

Johnston found no fault with him. In his letter to Davis, he merely said that the transfer of command was irregular, "but not apparently to avoid any just responsibility or from any want of personal or moral intrepidity." His biography quotes from a speech of Munford to the same effect. (p. 516.)

His own State sustained him. Two separate petitions, signed by political friends and foes alike, urged his restoration to command. So did Governor Pickens of South Carolina.

Davis relieved him of command on March 11, 1862. On May 15, 1862, the Virginia General Assembly passed an act for the organization of a State force, the first section of which was as follows:

"Be it enacted by the general assembly that the Governor of this Commonwealth be and he is hereby authorized to commission John B. Floyd a Major-General of the State of Virginia, with authority to raise, by voluntary enlistment, a force not exceeding ten thousand men, who are not in the service of this State or of the Confederate States, or liable to draft under the act of Congress, commonly called 'the conscription law.' Approved on the 16th day of April, 1862."

He served under this commission until broken health, due to exposure, sent him home to die. He retained to the last the love and confidence of his own people.

5. As to Nashville. Captain Sheppard implies that Floyd left Nashville prematurely from fear, abandoning his duties to Forrest.

On his return from Donelson, Johnston placed Floyd in command there, assigning him some fresh troops as reënforcements. His order was: "I give you command of the City; you will remove the stores. My only restriction is, do not fight a battle in the City." Johnston's biography (pp. 490-500) proves that his duty there was properly performed. So does General Duke in his history of Morgan's Cavalry (pp. 114-118). So does the statement of Colonel Trousdale, of March 11, 1862. So does the letter of Johnston to Benjamin dated February 25, 1862, in which he states that nearly all the stores were saved, except some intercepted by a freshet. Johnston's approval is further indicated by the fact that he placed Floyd in command at Chattanooga immediately thereafter.

Captain Sheppard, in his Life of Forrest calls

Floyd a "charlatan," and in his communication speaks of him as "a very small man." In a period of fourteen years (1848-1862), he was Governor of Virginia (then undivided and one of the most important States in the Union), member of its general assembly twice, presidential elector twice, Secretary of War of the United States, Brigadier-General in the Confederate service, and Major-General in the State service. Such a characterization of such a man provokes an inquiry into Captain Sheppard's capacity as a judge. I have in my library a history of one of the Civil War campaigns written by "Second-Lieut. E. W. Sheppard" and published in 1911. The biography of Forrest was written by Captain Eric William Sheppard, and was published in 1930. I presume that the authorship of the two books is identical. A rise of two grades in nineteen years, including the greatest war known in history, does not suggest any special qualifications as a grader of greatness. If I am mistaken in my identification, I apologize to the second lieutenant.

I agree with Captain Sheppard that the South had a sufficiency of great men and able soldiers not counting Floyd. I will add that the English army has a sufficiency of great military writers not counting Captain Sheppard.

By the way, his Latin is almost as bad as his history,

NORFOLK, VA.

ROBERT M. HUGHES.

FEBRUARY 10, 1931.

HERITAGE.

BY MARY HOGE BRUCE.

Men of the South who wore the gray,
In whom both fame and failure meet,
Who were denied a victor's crown,
And yet are honored in defeat,

Your courage flames across the years,
A star emblazoned on the sky;
Your high ideals inspire us yet
To live for what is right or die.

Your work is done, no more for you
The march, the weary charge at dawn,
But we to-day in smoother paths
Who live, we, too, must carry on.

The standards fine you left for us
We prize, your pledge with life renew;
Who nobly lived, sleep on in peace,
Your children will keep faith with you.

THE SECESSION OF MISSISSIPPI.

BY MRS. J. E. BROWN, HISTORIAN
MISSISSIPPI DIVISION, U. D. C.

At no time in the history of Mississippi has the State been more ably represented in Congress than the few years preceding her secession, 1858-60. Men with conservative minds like those of L. Q. C. Lamar, Reuben Davis, William Barksdale, Otho Singleton, John A. Quitman, representatives of the Lower House of Congress, the powerful and fluent-tongued speakers like A. G. Brown and Jefferson Davis in the Upper House, are seldom found at one time in the legislative hall representing one sovereign State.

As we scan the records of these men, we read the history of the people who composed our State and understand, without any great power of interpretation, the tense feelings permeating the entire body politic at that time, and which existed in the hearts of every citizen relative to the protection of his own property and the State's rights. These men with their master minds were able to answer any and all questions pertaining to the important issues impending in Congress. They injected into their discussions only the highest principles of right and justice, gathered from careful research and after serious investigation. In fact, they were able to meet every attack upon our great government made by Northern propagandists.

On the eleventh of October, 1858, Jefferson Davis delivered his celebrated speech before the Democracy of Boston, Mass., reaffirming the doctrine of State sovereignty, eliciting the highest praise throughout the South, yet creating a furor throughout the nation. In the 36th Congress of 1859, Davis submitted to the Senate a series of resolutions on important issues involving Southern rights, all of them passing the Senate by a large majority.

Let us not forget that, in 1850, Mississippi leaders had called a meeting of delegates from Southern States to be held at Nashville, Tenn. This was the first meeting of its kind held in the South, and matters pertaining to the States were discussed. This leadership in State affairs gave the Mississippi delegation a great deal of prestige when the Democratic National Convention convened, April 23, 1860, at Charleston, S. C. Refusing to adopt the platform instituted by the Northwestern Democrats, our delegates, with those of Alabama, Florida, and Texas, withdrew from the convention. This action helped to create a senti-

ment which defeated the purpose of the convention. The remaining delegates failed to decide upon a candidate for nomination. The convention adjourned to meet in Baltimore, June 18.

Jefferson Davis had not approved of the delegation seceding from the convention, because he knew that a more solid and enduring triumph could be achieved by remaining together and defeating Douglas. In a tactful way, Davis influenced the return of Mississippi delegates to Baltimore. At the Baltimore convention, however, the Mississippi and the South Carolina delegations refused to participate because all of the seceding States were not admitted to the convention.



CONFEDERATE MONUMENT AT ERWIN, TENN.

Just after the unveiling of this Confederate Memorial at Erwin, Tenn., on June 3, 1930—which was erected by the efforts of the Rosalie Brown Chapter, U. D. C., of which Mrs. Robert W. Brown was President—the Cross of Honor was presented by Mrs. Brown to Mr. E. L. Bailey, Confederate veteran, as shown in the picture. Mrs. Brown organized the Chapter and it was named in her honor. She is now Honorary Life President, and was Chairman and Treasurer of the Memorial Fund. Mrs. L. L. McIntyre is now President.

Douglas was nominated by the remaining delegates, and this split the Democratic party, a most lamentable fact.

The seceding delegates called another meeting later at Richmond and in June nominated John C. Breckinridge for President. The campaign was a most bitter struggle, and, as a result of this contention, Lincoln was elected to the Presidency of the United States of America by a majority of electoral votes only.

In Mississippi only a small party of Foote Democrats, or Constitutional Unionists, had opposed the action of our delegates. The State of Mississippi was not, therefore, so seriously divided upon political issues. The election of John J. Pettus to the executive office in Mississippi followed the presidential election, and this particular selection of governor gave Mississippi liberty to voice the utterances of our foremost leaders. In his message to the State legislature, Governor Pettus counseled a separation, peaceably, if possible, between the Northern and Southern States, but separation nevertheless. He enumerated the grievances of the South and upbraided the North for its sectional views as opposed to the Constitution of the United States of America. He invited a meeting of the Congressional representatives to a conference in Jackson, to consider immediate steps for secession. At this meeting Governor Pettus presented a telegram from South Carolina asking advice as to whether the ordinance of secession then before the legislature should take effect immediately or upon the fourth of March. The majority of our representatives voted "immediately." The governor of South Carolina was duly notified.

Our legislature, in session in November, 1860, passed the bill recommended by Governor Pettus, providing for an election of county delegates, December 29, to a State convention to be held in Jackson, January 7. "The purpose of this convention, or meeting, is to discuss the relations of the U. S. A. to the citizens of Mississippi, and to adopt measures vindicating the sovereignty of the State." The action of other States was not to be considered. We were to discuss our own grievances and the protection of our own institutions. On December 20, 1860, the day set aside for our election, the State of South Carolina passed an ordinance of secession.

The delegates chosen at our regular election met in Jackson on the day designated. This historic body met in the Hall of Representatives and

was called together and to order by Samuel Gholson, a leading citizen and an attorney at law. William S. Barry, of Lowndes County, was elected President. Two distinct classes of delegates were present. One faction was for unconditional secession. The other faction was favorable to secession, conditioned upon the border States acquiescing in the act of secession. On the morning of January 9, 1861, Mr. Lamar reported to the convention, then in session, a resolution prepared by a committee of fifteen delegates. This resolution read as follows: "An ordinance to dissolve the Union between the State of Mississippi and other States united with her under the compact entitled 'The Constitution of the United States of America.'" In the afternoon of this same day the ordinance was submitted to the body then in open session and was adopted by a vote of 84 to 15. James L. Alcorn, a leader of one faction rather opposed to the ordinance, voted with the ayes. When his name was called, he arose and said: "Mr. President, the die is cast, the Rubicon is crossed. I follow the army that goes to Rome. I vote for the ordinance." Mr. Brook, another of the leading Whigs, responded in a manner similar to that of Alcorn. In fact, those who had opposed immediate secession joined in with the majority after the first ballot was taken. It was a very solemn occasion, and when the voice of Rev. Whitfield Harrington was heard invoking divine blessing and guidance, tears were in the eyes of some, while the whole audience of spectators, delegates, and officials bowed their heads in reverence. Mrs. Dunbar Rowland, of Mississippi, in "The Heart of the South," has written the following description of that crucial moment:

"The hour would rank with any in the history of the world. When the solemn vote was taken and the announcement made that Mississippi had severed her connection with the American Union—had sacrificed all in defense of State sovereignty—a great wave of excitement swept the audience, and grave and dignified men, swayed by a common impulse, joined in the deafening applause." This shout was heard on the outside and was conveyed over the city from street to street, and in almost an instant was signaled throughout the State by the sound of cannon. In the Hall another scene was enacted. The first flag of the Republic of Mississippi was presented to the president of the convention by a group of ladies who were ready to pledge their all in defense of the ordinance. This occasioned much more applause and inspired a spectator to compose and have

published on that very day the song, "The Bonnie Blue Flag, That Bears a Single Star."

The last formal step by which the ordinance of secession was incorporated into the body politic of Mississippi was taken on January 15, 1861, when the members of the convention came forward to sign the document as individuals. All but two fixed their signatures to the paper. Mississippi then became a Sovereign Republic.

STONEWALL JACKSON AT RICHMOND.

BY ROBERT W. BARNWELL, SR.

By the time General Lee began his seven days' attack on McClellan at the eastern gate of Richmond, in the closing days of June, 1862, the Valley Campaign of Jackson had astonished all America and part of Europe. Even judged by Napoleon's first Italian campaign, it was a superb exhibition of generalship every day for three months. As a strategist, he had shown vision, breadth, boldness, prudence, and even cunning, to a remarkable degree. As a fighter, there was great power in his chosen rôle—attack, and also an indomitable resistance and endurance. As a disciplinarian, he was stern, inflexible, and yet kind, as well as just. He had now had more experience as a campaigner and fighter than any man on either side. He had made it so by his own activity. General Lee, on the other hand, had no fighting experience whatever, since he was a mere staff officer in Mexico, nor had he ever commanded even a brigade on the battle field. In the West Virginia campaign, his troops had been by circumstances all split into fragments and never came to real blows with the enemy either on the Tygert or the Kanawha. But he had been for over a year a commander, or, rather, director, of bodies of troops under other generals, and, for some three weeks, commander in the field of about 58,000 men, directing also both Holmes' and Jackson's movements from a distance. Thus a general of world recognized genius came to fight under a general whose supposed genius had so far never been proved.

Generals are generally tested out as to caliber before given high command, or, at least, chosen because of a conviction that they possess both a comprehensive mind and a power of bearing responsibility. Mr. Davis had to choose generals for large command at the outset, and his choice of Cooper, Lee, the two Johnstons, and Beauregard contrasts splendidly with Mr. Lincoln's awful mistakes. And Bragg, in time of calm thought,

measured up well; it was only in time of crisis (unfortunately the worst of times) that he lost these requisite qualities. Hood's splendid record in lower grades caused Mr. Davis's greatest mistake. Even Pemberton had to fair extent all the qualities except that all-important one of right judgment, even after comprehending a whole situation. In the Trans-Mississippi, Kirby-Smith was the untrammelled choice of Davis and measured up well. But in the case of Sidney Johnston and Lee, Mr. Davis was ready to stake everything on his conviction that they were peerless in all America in comprehension, good judgment, and ability to bear the load.

Jackson was an enigma to every one. He had been deemed mediocre and impaired even at that time by peculiarities. But now, after a three months' campaign, he appeared as the first and only genius produced on either side after more than a year of struggles. Sidney Johnston had fought and died; Lee had gone on the warpath and returned without a single scalp; Beauregard had retreated and was soon to be retired from command; Joe Johnston had been wounded for the thirteenth time in his military career; Bragg and Kirby-Smith were not as yet planning their joint invasion of Kentucky; Pemberton had abandoned Coles Island, exposing Charleston to attack by land, the movement even at this time taking place while Pemberton was beginning a command elsewhere. Jackson, with his victories, topped all in the line of vision. Here at least was a mountain, though all else should prove but foothills. Jackson's men, too, were looked upon as the veterans of veterans, equal to any march, any attack, any stand for resistance. They came to Richmond as the true, tried, and triumphant troopers—"foot cavalry," in fact.

General Lee, testifying his confidence, sent to Jackson, just before his coming, more troops—Whitney's and Lawton's—and on his arrival assigned those of D. H. Hill also to his authority. He was given enough men to form a full corps, composed of four divisions—his own, Ewell's, Hill's, and Whitney's; but of these only his own and Ewell's were the renowned "Valley Troops."

But now, behold! In the seven days' fighting that followed, with their many tests of qualities and merit, Lee leaped to a pinnacle of confidence, and there came to many a condition of puzzle and even doubt with regard to Jackson himself. As for the "Valley Troops," they had achieved and suffered very little in comparison with those from

the army at Richmond; in fact, they had hardly been allowed much opportunity. Lee's skill and daring as a general, and the fierceness of his attacks as a leader, stood out manifestly and grandly, but explanations and even apologies are even to this day demanded on behalf of Jackson. In subsequent campaigns, each moved with, we may say, equal steps toward unlimited confidence, but for one the "Seven Days" cleared away a fog, and for the other brought at least the shadow of a cloud. It should at once be added, however, that so far from sharing this feeling, General Lee proceeded at once to make Jackson commander of half his army and esteemed him as his "right arm."

Jackson arrived later than he had said he would and went into camp instead of moving to the sound of the guns in the fighting of that day, June 26, at Beaver Dam. On the west of Gaines' Mill, he seemed for a long time dilatory and inert. On the 29th, he did not play the part assigned. All these things can be explained and somewhat justified, but on the 30th, when a vast deal depended on him and he was charged with pressing on the enemy's rear at White Oak Swamp, he failed almost entirely to do any pressing at all, and with sad consequences to Lee. On July 1, at Malvern Hill, he put one division into the fight and failed entirely to support it, though he had troops at hand, until the first was defeated. In general, his aggressiveness and élan seemed gone throughout the whole seven days. He simply was not Jackson—the Jackson of the Valley.

Enough has been said by writers to vindicate his reputation along all lines, if only the charge of blameworthy inaction on the 30th at White Oak can be disposed of. It is this charge with which I wish to deal. Of course, in so doing, my personal standing as an authority is but zero. I can only hope that by a student's citing of situations and reports as given in official records and in books I may lead other students and readers to see that more is to be said for Jackson than his critics so far have allowed. I believe the key of his action is to be traced through certain words of Longstreet in his book, and of Maj. Robert Stiles in "Four Years under Marse Robert." Longstreet says Jackson acted under two sets of orders, his original call to Richmond, dated June 11, and those issued at his conference with Lee on the 23rd and subsequently. Major Stiles gives an account of a meeting of Lee and Jackson the morning of the 30th, which was the day of Jack-

son's delay at White Oak and Lee's attack at Frazier's Farm, looking every moment for Jackson to press the enemy from the rear.

The letter calling Jackson to Richmond tells him that his work will be to "sweep down between the Chickahominy and Pamunkey, cutting up the enemy's communications, etc., while this army attacks Gen. McClellan in front." Longstreet writes as though General Lee meant by "in front" the part of McClellan's army south of the Chickahominy, but to Jackson there was nothing to indicate whether Lee's attack would be on McClellan's right, left, or center front, or all of them simultaneously. But there is no doubt about the implications that Jackson's part would be primarily simply sweeping down on and cutting up communications, etc.; while, of course, Jackson would understand that necessity might call him to assist in the frontal attacks, and Lee could not be expected to guarantee that after moving McClellan out of his works, there would not be a situation demanding heavier work from Jackson. Lee's desire to lay on the Valley Troops after their most strenuous labors as little of the hard fighting as possible is evident, but there is no promise made. I think both Lee and Jackson kept in mind this idea all the way through. Jackson was not *ordered* into the Gaines' Mill battle until Hill and Longstreet proved insufficient, and even then it was with D. H. Hill's, Lawton's, and Whitney's (Richmond troops with Jackson) rather than the two Valley divisions, Ewell's and Jackson's own, that he did the fighting. So, too, Jackson at White Oak Swamp was only to press the rear of McClellan forward where it had stopped.

And, finally, at Malvern Hill, although Jackson occupied the logical side of the field for the attack, Lee used Magruder and Huger on the other side. In fine, if Jackson was sparing himself and his Valley Troops, Lee also was sparing them too. A. P. Hill was assigned to three desperate struggles, D. H. Hill to two murderous ones, Longstreet to two very severe, Magruder was chosen for two, Huger's three brigades were the front line of attack at Malvern Hill, while Ewell, of Jackson's Valley troops, alone saw heavy battle, and that by no means the heaviest. For a little while, at Gaines' Mill, Winder, of Jackson's own division, was in the thick of the battle.

Now, in the conference of Lee and his generals on the 23rd, Jackson was given orders more in keeping with the plans which Lee matured after Stuart's ride around McClellan on the 12th. The

original idea was retained, but Jackson's orders implied a larger part in the battle, and so that boldest and steadiest of fighters, D. H. Hill, was given him in addition to Whiting and Lawton of the Richmond troops (already with Jackson). But even under these orders, Jackson could undoubtedly claim that while he could be called to heavy work, and was at liberty to follow his own leanings thereto, yet primarily he was in Lee's mind a strategic rather than a bruising or "shock" element. He was still at liberty to think Lee planned to drive McClellan toward him. Thus he deliberately changed one of Hill's positions at Gaines' Mill, stopping his entrance into battle, in order, as he said, to let the enemy, if driven, have a seeming passage by his (Jackson's) command toward their base, then on York River.

When McClellan abandoned his York base for one on the James, the whole aspect of things was changed, but Lee still forbore to order Jackson to strenuous work. His orders for Sunday, the 29th, were to repair Grapevine Bridge, cross, and *sweep down the south bank* of the Chickahominy—that is, toward the next undestroyed bridge, Bottom's Bridge. This would be between Magruder's force, bearing down on Savage Station, and the Chickahominy. Jackson could aid Magruder's fight at Savage, but evidently his chief work would be insuring that the enemy did not cross Bottom's Bridge and retreat down the peninsula. Now, below Bottom's comes the mouth of White Oak Swamp and then two bridges over the Chickahominy, one, Turner's not important, and the other, Long Bridge, the chief and now only hope of McClellan for going down the peninsula. Jackson could have crossed at Grapevine without stopping to repair, but it was a crossing of great importance to Lee in certain contingencies—the seizure by McClellan of Bottom's and Long Bridges. Unfortunately, it took Jackson all day, and he failed to help Magruder as expected. Inasmuch as McClellan was hastening to the James instead of the route Jackson took precautions against, his work was thrown away, and Magruder's battle much too weak. By Monday morning McClellan was across White Oak Swamp.

The situation now was this: It is about five miles only from White Oak Swamp Bridge to Malvern Hill, and McClellan had Franklin's Corps at the bridge and Porter's at the hill, while the rest of his army stretched on the road between, some of it halted at important points, and the rest in motion. His trains were protected by his troops' position between them and the enemy, never mind

how they approached. With his nearly 100,000 men, McClellan could have made a dense battle line from the swamp to the hill and fought Lee for Richmond. He was in position for it from dawn to night. He did fight all day, but not for Richmond, but to secure his retreat that night. He bunched his troops at White Oak Bridge, at Charles City Crossroads, and at Malvern Hill, and Lee brought the battle to him. Lee had to find him and form his plans according to the lay of the land and the enemy.

Lee was everywhere in person. The President, too—as far as Holmes, near Malvern Hill, and with Longstreet at the Crossroads. We find Lee with Jackson near Savage Station at sunrise, with Holmes near Malvern in afternoon, and back with Longstreet at Crossroads at 4 P.M., to fight the battle of Frazier's Farm. He had also given Magruder and Huger their orders. Holmes with his little six thousand could not be moved or embattled, for he guarded the James River road to Richmond. All the rest were available for movement.

Now let us turn to Major Stiles' account of Lee and Jackson's meeting at sunrise that 30th of June, 1862. It was near Savage Station, on the road from there to White Oak Bridge, and just at the crossing with the road from Richmond to Bottom's Bridge on the Chickahominy. Jackson had been with Magruder at 3:30 A.M., and was now waiting for his cavalry. Lee came from Richmond to send Magruder to the Darbytown Road and Jackson to White Oak Bridge. Thirty feet from where Major Stiles was lying down they had their talk. Jackson faced Major Stiles, who, unable to hear, yet saw him draw with his boot a line, and then another meeting it at one end. Then from this second line he drew another across the angle, and when it reached the first, he exclaimed, "We've got him!" Major Stiles does not interpret the lines, but the reader can, for two of the lines must refer to the positions Lee already held, one between Richmond and the enemy, another, which the map shows to be a short one, from Long Bridge toward Richmond, cutting the enemy off from the peninsula route, and now held by Jackson in large part, while the last line, as yet undrawn, would be the one that cut McClellan off from the James. Lee endeavored all day to draw that last line. He had come to Jackson to assign him his part in the procedure. Perhaps Jackson may still have feared that McClellan might try to get to Long Bridge, Lee seems to have been convinced that he was making for James River. Soon he found it was a fact, but that was after he left

Jackson. And yet, if Lee had succeeded in drawing that last line, McClellan would perhaps have tried the Long Bridge rather than fight or surrender. Jackson evidently had to guard that line. Now, at White Oak Swamp, he was near enough to get back to Bottom's and Grapevine Bridges and get down in time to block McClellan at Long Bridge, but if he crossed White Oak, his task would be harder. That may be why, when he found the enemy still guarding the White Oak Bridge, he did not make a desperate attempt to cross. He had been ordered to "pursue vigorously" the enemy's rear, but it would have required a tremendous and a dubious battle under the conditions he found, and only for the sake of literal obedience to orders would he attempt it. Personally, he probably believed he was in better position for the coming events than if he crossed. Only when in the evening he heard Longstreet's guns a mile and a half away did he feel "eager" to get across. Had he gone around the head of White Oak, as Longstreet and others say was the proper thing, he would have lost his position as to the Chickahominy bridges, and as he himself said, "If Lee had wanted me, he could have sent for me." Lee kept him in a position *guarding the line of retreat down the peninsula*.

Lee took steps early that day to find out how far the enemy had moved toward the river and found them already in force and fine position on Malvern Hill. He had to keep Holmes on River Road to Richmond, but authorized him to make a display of force, and even a demonstration, and then, not fearing longer for the Darbytown Road, moved Magruder from the position he had taken there to one nearer Holmes. Later he recalled Magruder to help Longstreet at the Crossroad. Lee himself hastened to that point, where the enemy were gathered to protect the point where their troops, moving to Malvern, left the New Market-Long Bridge road to take a road leading directly to Malvern, and known as the Willis Church Road, or the Quaker Road. Mr. Davis, General Lee, Longstreet, and others were gathered in a little three-acre clearing and all in fine spirits. Twelve brigades under Longstreet and A. P. Hill were with them. Fourteen under Jackson were one mile and a half away pressing the White Oak Swamp crossing in the enemy's rear. Huger was not far off on the flank with four more. Magruder might soon bring six more as reinforcements. At 4 P.M., Huger's guns were heard and Longstreet was told to open on an enemy

battery. The fierce struggle began, but all alone Longstreet and Hill had to fight it out in a battle condensed at the crossing. Jackson never came, Huger never came; Magruder came only after night had fallen. The enemy were driven even as it was by those twelve brigades, but at night McClellan still held the vital road—the Quaker Road—and by morning his troops were concentrated at Malvern.

While points of strategy seemed to rule Jackson throughout, Lee added to all Jackson's points the great and well-known one of striking a retreating foe so fiercely as to produce the disorganization and panic which renders strategy superfluous. At Malvern next day there was little strategy, but its great fierceness did more to shake and demoralize McClellan and his army than all else besides. They were in a huddle for more than a day after reaching their gunboats at Harrison's Landing.

If Huger and Magruder could have joined Longstreet and Hill, Jackson was in a glorious spot for catching the fox as it fled toward Long Bridge, with Porter cut off and left at Malvern with the heavy guns. He probably calculated from first to last that Lee would drive McClellan into his open jaws. Perhaps his orders, "pursue vigorously," required him to risk a decimating battle to get across at White Oak Bridge. While Lee did not say so, it is quite possible he would have liked Jackson just then to remember the strategy of a fierce attack on a retreating foe.

It cannot be denied that from first to last Jackson kept in mind that call to Richmond to "cut his communications, etc." He did so—first as regards those at York River, and later any attempted ones in the direction of the peninsula which might occur on that 30th of June. As early as the 28th, Ewell had been sent down north side to the lower bridges. Even in face of orders to press the enemy's rear, he had to keep in view the primary reason for his presence to the north of the Federals in reach of their route of supply. He could not think that Lee would want him to risk that position. Longstreet was right in saying that Jackson was bothered by somewhat conflicting orders.

Not Without Honor.—Honored by kings and emperors and the recipient of a greater number of medals and memorials than any scientist of the New World, his own country is the only civilized nation that has failed officially to recognize the genius of Matthew Fontaine Maury.

HOW GALLANT STUART MET HIS DEATH.

[The following interesting description of the wounding and death of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart was read by Dr. Cyrus McCormick, an eye witness of the scene, before the J. E. B. Stuart Camp, C. V. of Virginia, and was afterwards published in the *Clarke Courier* of May 15, 1901.]

After the battle of Spotsylvania Court House, Fitzhugh Lee's Division of Cavalry, numbering about 1,500 men, was ordered to follow Sheridan's command, numbering about 8,000. The night before the battle of Yellow Tavern, the 6th Virginia Cavalry camped at Taylorsville, about eight miles from Yellow Tavern. After a hasty breakfast and hurried march, we reached the latter place about 9 A.M. While sitting on our horses, on the road leading from Taylorsville an order was sent to our company for two men to do picket duty at the intersection of the road leading from the Chickahominy to Richmond, and what is known as the "mountain road," and another comrade (an old man) and I were selected for this purpose. According to instructions, we went to this point, which was afterwards made historical by one of the hottest cavalry fights of the war. And right at the junction of the above mentioned roads is situated the celebrated "Yellow Tavern." Just in front of this building was a row of aspen trees, and between these trees and the building was a flag pavement.

We had been there for about an hour, and had begun to think we had a soft place, when all at once, while I was admiring a beautiful horse I had captured in a skirmish in the Wilderness, I heard something go "sping." At the same time my comrade said, "Look out! there they are!" and in a few minutes the carbines on the mountain road began to "crack! crack! crack!" and "sping!" "sping!" came the bullets. As the old man and I had nothing but Colt's revolvers, which would not carry half the distance to the woods they occupied, it was manifestly necessary that we should seek cover. The nearest approach to this was the aspen trees. My horse being rather a small one, I had no difficulty in getting him between the aspen trees and the old Tavern; and while times were serious, I, being in a place of comparative safety could not restrain my risibles at witnessing the frantic efforts of my comrade to wedge his mare in between the tree and the Tavern. And just here let me remark that the old man was one of the two conscripts that ever came to the Clarke Cavalry.

We had been in this uncomfortable position for about half an hour, when there appeared on the Chickahominy road a great cloud of dust enveloping quite a troop of horsemen. As soon as the poor old man saw them, he said, "You do as you choose. I am a-going to surrender." I said, "O, don't talk such nonsense. Those must be our men, for I can't understand how the Yankees can have gotten on our right so suddenly." Just then the cloud of dust raised, and the awful apparition turned out to be General Stuart and his staff. As soon as I recognized them, I took my position immediately behind them.

When he reached the spot, General Stuart took out his field glasses and began to inspect the surroundings. I, in the meantime turned around to see what had become of my old friend, and, to my disgust, I discovered that he and the grey mare were still wedged between the tree and the Yellow Tavern. Turning in my saddle and speaking in an undertone, not dreaming that anyone could hear me except the old man, I began begging and imploring him to come from behind the tree, and in no uncertain tones told him he was a coward and ought to be ashamed of himself, and so on. Turning my head in the direction of the troop again, to my amazement and mortification I found the whole party had overheard everything I had said, and were greatly amused. General Stuart, who was riding a superbly handsome bay horse, had thrown his leg over the saddle and was in the act of writing a dispatch. Captain Walter Hullihen, of General Lomax's staff, was with this party. After General Stuart had finished writing the dispatch, he turned to Captain Hullihen and said, "Do you know that boy?" Captain Hullihen's answer was, "I do. He belongs to Company D, of the 6th." Then General Stuart said, "Here, young man, take this to General Lomax as quickly as you can, and tell him to send it to General Lee."

By this time the firing had become very brisk. After asking Captain Hullihen where I could find General Lomax, I started in a full run back down the Chickahominy road. I had not gone more than a few hundred yards when, on the left, one of our batteries, supported by the dismounted men of the 6th Cavalry, began shelling the enemy, and the fire from the enemy's artillery was equally as brisk as ours. The shells were flying all over the road, some of them exploding very near me, when, to my horror, my beautiful horse, which I had captured in the Wilderness, and which, by the way, had been shot in the neck, refused to budge

with me, notwithstanding the fact that I used my spurs most vigorously. He still refused to move. Drawing my saber, I began to beat him most unmercifully. This too had no effect, and in my desperation and anger I deliberately struck him over the head with the saber and knocked him down on all fours. To my great delight, he then jumped up and took me back to General Lomax, who was about a quarter of a mile distant, fighting with the rest of his brigade, and to whom I gave the dispatch. Not knowing what further to do, I said, "General, shall I go back to General Stuart?" His answer was, "You certainly can't go back to where you left General Stuart. You had, therefore, better return to your squadron, which you will find down on this road (the Chickahominy) about three hundred yards in the rear, acting as support for these dismounted men." Taking my place in ranks by the side of that immortal hero, Tread Smith, I carelessly dismounted, and held my horse by the halter strap. He, being an old soldier, told me I should always hold my horse by the bridle instead of by the halter strap. He had scarcely uttered the sentence, when a courier, coming at a lightning-like pace shouted, "Bring that squadron up here quickly!" Immediately the command was given to mount, draw saber, and gallop. Off we started. I had not gone a hundred yards before the pace was quickened to a dead run. All at once, in the hurry and flurry of the moment, the halter strap dropped from my horse's head and my horse fell with me. I was thrown against a plank fence and badly stunned. When I recovered consciousness, I found to my chagrin that if I had only heeded the words of this old veteran the humiliating accident would not have occurred. I mounted as quickly as possible and started at full speed to overtake the squadron.

After reaching a piece of woodland, about a half or three-quarters of a mile of Yellow Tavern, on the Chickahominy road, I came to a point in the woods where two roads forked. There were so many tracks of cavalry horses on both roads that it was utterly impossible for me to tell which of the two roads the squadron had taken; and it was just here that I saw the saddest sight of the war. I saw two young men, both of them splendidly mounted, and, not knowing whither I should go, I galloped up to them, and said, "Can you tell me which way the squadron went?" They paid no attention to me whatever. I repeated the question. They still ignored me, and I heard one

say to the other, "Come on, Johnny, and go in with me." Johnny simply shook his head. Then the other said, "O, Johnny, don't do this way." Johnny still shook his head. The other said again, "Johnny, don't act this way. What will mother think of you?" Her heart will be broken, . . . Well, sir," he went on at the top of his voice, "I will disown you forever from to-day as my brother. Don't you ever speak to me as long as you live." He drew his saber and started toward the enemy, and poor Johnny mournfully and sadly turned his head toward the enemy and retreated toward the Chickahominy.

This, as I said before, occurred at the forks of these roads. Not being able to get any information from these men and seeing an officer of some distinction riding a dapple gray horse behind some dismounted men, I went up to him. To my amazement it turned out to be General Stuart. I did not recognize him at first, because when I had seen him some hours before he was riding a bay horse. I took my place just a few paces behind him, and to my astonishment found the enemy were just in front of us, not more than thirty or forty yards distant. General Stuart, with waving plume and dauntless courage, fired every load out of his revolver as coolly as I could fire at a squirrel, with his clarion voice all the time urging the men to stand steady, with "Give it to them! Give it to them!" and like encouraging phrases. After firing the last shot from his revolver, he coolly returned it to the holster, drew his saber, and, waving it over his head, said, "That's right, boys; give it to them! Give it to them! Stand your ground!" To my horror I saw him fall forward on the neck of his horse, his hat and saber falling to the ground. Turning his head slightly toward me, he said, "Courier, go tell General Lee and Dr. Fontaine to come here."

Wheeling my horse, I went as rapidly as possible to General Lee, whom I found on the extreme right of the line, on the beautiful Nellie Gray; and here a magnificent spectacle presented itself. Glorious Fitzhugh Lee, galloping back and forth behind his line of battle, urging his men on to victory! It so happened that when I turned he saw me going at break-neck pace toward him. I beckoned him to meet me, which he did. "General," I said, "come quickly. General Stuart has been shot." His face, which was flushed with excitement, became pallid with fear. He said, "Take me to him as soon as you can get there."

In going to General Lee, I had seen an am-

balance with two mules to it, and I shouted to the driver to go up on top of the hill, that General Stuart had been wounded. Also, as I passed a regiment of cavalry, I called to the colonel commanding, "Colonel, you had better go up there as quickly as possible. General Stuart has been shot." I did not recognize him or his regiment, but it turned out to be Colonel Morgan of the 1st Virginia. And had it not been for his prompt arrival on the scene, as well as that of the ambulance, I really believe our beloved chieftain would have fallen into the hands of the enemy.

General Lee and I went as rapidly as possible back to General Stuart. When we got there, a half dozen men had dismounted and were helping General Stuart into the ambulance. The enemy, seeing that something of unusual interest had occurred, pressed up even closer to our line, and the fighting there was almost hand to hand, the fighting lines being not over fifteen or twenty yards apart at some places, and even closer. The mules attached to the ambulance became unmanageable, and notwithstanding the coolness and courage of the driver, dashed down over the steep embankment with General Stuart in the ambulance. The right hind wheel flew up in the air, and I thought, "My God, he is going to be dragged to death!" but to my great joy when the ambulance struck the road it righted itself, and down the road back to Chickahominy it went. I followed with my horse's head right in the ambulance, for I was a mere youth of eighteen summers and did not know what I was doing. I was completely demoralized, and followed the ambulance to the Chickahominy River before it dawned upon me that I ought to go back to the firing line. The last thing I saw of him he was lying flat on his back in the ambulance, the mules running at a terrific pace, and he was being jolted most unmercifully. He opened his eyes and looked at me, and, with the faintest expression, shook his head from side to side as much as to say, "It's all over with me." Then he peacefully closed his eyes and folded his arms with a look of complete resignation.

And thus, our comrades, ebbd out the life of our beloved chieftain—the Navarre of our Southland, a man who, by his love for everyone of us individually, by his unswerving fidelity to the Southern cause, by his unequalled heroism and generalship, has won for himself the fame of the greatest cavalry general of the nineteenth century. Who can gainsay it?

I cannot close without drawing a comparison

between Stuart and the much vaunted Sheridan of the Northern army. Stuart was, and is, the only man known to the wide world who ever made a raid around an army. With a little band of about 1,200 horsemen, this daring cavalry leader actually rode clear around McClellan's army numbering 280,000 splendidly equipped troops. Why, he actually got them so confused—in the language of the old Tar Heel—they "didn't know zackly what regiment they did belong to."

On the other hand, look at the future attempts of Sheridan to imitate him. He never started out anywhere that he wasn't met, checkmated, and compelled to retreat.

Let us push the comparison further. One a cruel, heartless, relentless libertine; the other a pure, Christian, chivalrous gentleman.

And so, as long as the Anglo-Saxon race lives and its language is spoken, the names of J. E. B. Stuart, Stonewall Jackson, and Robert E. Lee will be honored by all men in every clime and under every sun.

THE JUDGE BULL INVINCIBLES.

BY W. A. CALLAWAY, ATLANTA, GA.

On being asked to write something about early days in my old home town of LaGrange, Ga., my mind became overcrowded with memories of that place as I had known it. I saw the first railroad train, the first sewing machine, telegraph office, electric light, water works, bathtub, kerosene lamp, fire engine, and very many more of the more recent inventions when they first came to our town. LaGrange was inhabited from its earliest days by a sturdy, well-to-do class of men and women, who gave prestige to our hamlet. Soon schools and colleges of high rank opened up—the Southern Female College, by Milton E. Bacon, and later headed by Prof. I. F. Cox; the LaGrange Female College, by Prof. Joe Montgomery; the Brownwood Institute for Males, by Professor Brown; the Boys' High, by Prof. Henry Hodges. Professor Sherman (related to General Sherman) was teacher at Brownwood College, where my cousin, Jim Callaway, and I were taken through the "Old Blue Back Speller"—I as far as "banishment" and he as far as "incompatibility"—from which point in our education we went to the war. My cousin was for many years on the editorial staff of the *Macon Telegraph* and quite an authority on Georgia history. All of these schools were patronized largely by pupils from a distance and gave the town quite a reputation in

that line. Later, cotton mills were built, which added greatly to the financial standing of our town. I should be glad to mention some of the leaders who gave so much time and money to its growth from a hamlet to nearly 25,000 people in so short a time, but most of their names, even of my schoolboy friends, may be seen on their tombs in Hill View Cemetery:

“Our first birthday puts us on this earth,
Our last one keeps us here.”

Few people of LaGrange will remember that such an organization was ever known as the “Judge Bull Invincibles.” A company, numbering about one hundred boys of sixteen and old men up to sixty, was organized almost overnight by Captain Cato, himself over sixty years, under the following circumstances, which created more excitement in Georgia than anything which had happened since Mr. Lincoln had called for 75,000 troops “to subjugate the South,” and which caused papers over the State to come out in flaming black headlines, calculated to still further inflame the people. It was when a force of Yankees landed at Hilton Head, an island near Savannah, and the first to land on Georgia soil, just a few months after hostilities had begun in 1861.

“Yankees on Georgia Soil,” in the largest type to be had, is a sample of the newspaper headlines. The excitement knew no bounds; even the women and children turned out *en masse*, all showing fight, and talking it too. This all added fuel to the flames. It seemed that everybody, including the writer, then sixteen years old, was red hot to fight.

Captain Cato volunteered to head a company to go to Savannah and drive them back, and others rapidly rushed to join him, he being the commander; so in two days’ time the “Judge Bull Invincibles” (so called in honor of our distinguished Judge), armed with shotguns, flint and steel rifles, old sabers, and any kind of weapon that could be found, and carrying our own rations, was ready to go. I had made my father’s life a burden, begging him to let me go, but he put his foot down on it hard, saying that it was silly, ridiculous, and all that; so I gave up getting his consent, but determined to go “whether or no.” My brother, Tom, had a shotgun and agreed to have it at the train next day, and he did. The train came; everybody in town was at the depot, including my father; but I took position on the opposite side, so he did not see me step on when “all aboard” was called.

Well, we went to Savannah without incident and camped out in the rear of the city park on Bull Street. That was a coincidence—the Judge Bull Invincibles on Bull Street.

We remained there ten days, and the Yankees, doubtless hearing of our presence, dared not come any further. The pity of it is that the Invincibles did not meet Sherman when he put his foot on Georgia soil in 1864. The result might have been very different from his march through Georgia.

At any rate, we claimed a glorious victory and returned home with colors flying, without the loss of a single man, after spending ten days in Savannah and eating what rations we carried. We applied to “Uncle Jeff” for more, but this was declined unless we would be mustered into regular service. We had a council of war and decided by a unanimous vote that, as we had stopped the Yankees, our mission was accomplished, and we had glory enough for one campaign.

On our arrival home, some were disposed to guy us, but when we convinced them that we had saved the country, they sang a different tune and shouted: “Three cheers for the Judge Bull Invincibles!”

My father, whom I had disobeyed in running away, met me with a broad smile, which I well understood to mean, “Forgiven.” It has been sixty-nine years, and my father went to his reward sixty-five years ago, but I still remember the smile with which I was greeted; it has never worn off.

The foregoing, written as my first war experience, would seem more like a burlesque than fact compared with the intervening four years of more than enough war. My last experience in the struggle was not so horrible, but bad enough.

It was the last battle in which my command, under General Forrest, was covering the retreat of General Hood from Nashville to the Tennessee River, after our disaster of that campaign. This occurred near Pulaski. The enemy had been crowding us for several days, and we had to stop frequently and form a line of battle to check them and save our wagon train from capture. We had gotten safely across a small river with a long bridge. As the last of us had crossed, a detail was left to burn the bridge, but the Yankees were so close at our heels that before the fire was well started they were right on the spot and extinguished the flames, so that we did not gain more than thirty minutes, and they came right on after us. Reaching a long hill south of Pulaski, about seven miles, we formed hurriedly to give them a

fight. Almost as soon as I can write about it, they also were in position with artillery and small arms and began a most destructive cannonade. My battery (Young's) was in position in the road. The firing was so severe that Forrest and his staff rode up within a few feet of us, and, after surveying with his glasses their position, he raised his hat and voice simultaneously and shouted to his men, "Charge that battery!" and, slapping spurs to his horse, he and his staff led the charge. He was nearly a hundred yards ahead of any of his men, as the command had come so suddenly and unexpectedly, that they could not get themselves together in time. To make the story short, our men put those Yanks to flight and scattered them so badly, leaving their artillery in our hands, that they did not bother us any more until Hood's entire army, wagon train and artillery, had crossed the river, and we had a few days to rest our men and brokendown horses.

This was the last time I ever saw General Forrest, and even the last battle in which I was engaged—Christmas Day, 1864. Also, the last time I ever saw my Brigadier General Ross. He served two terms after the war as Governor of Texas and was then appointed President of the Agricultural College of Texas. When the reunion was held in Atlanta in 1898, I wrote him, inviting him to make my house his home during the reunion, but the day after writing, I saw in the paper that he died the day I wrote.

PRESERVED VIRGINIA SHRINES.

BY MRS. WILLIAM LYNE, OF ORANGE, VA.

After the War between the States, the whole State of Virginia was desolate, and our historic edifices were crumbling to dust, so that, like a lone sentinel, the old Church Tower at Jamestown looked on surroundings where not only the touch of time and the ravages of War had left their mark; but also the encroaching tides were washing away the very island which had been the cradle of our Republic. What was to be done rested with Providence; none of us had any money to further such reclamation as our hearts prompted. I emphasize this, so that the present generation of young people may know that the work of the "Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities" will, and must always, be accorded its rightful need of praise and vote of thanks for having made possible the restoration of our landmarks. I remember, in the long ago, that old Captain Cunningham, always a cheery, sailor-like

spirit, who ran on the James River, could not stand the desolation that Jamestown presented. He had a great friend in James Barron Hope, a poet, who, at Cunningham's suggestion, wrote an "Ode" on the subject; and Cunningham collected a crowd and took them on his boat to Jamestown, where Rev. Dr. John Pollard, a Baptist preacher (the present Governor's father) offered a prayer which was heard, for Dr. Pollard was an Israelite indeed in whom there was no guile. After the reading of the Ode, Captain Cunningham made some very appropriate felicitations, saying that the guest of honor had not proven "a Barren Hope." I always liked the Cunninghams; his daughter Manie (Mrs. Gill) did a great work for the Male Orphan Asylum of the city of Richmond. She was an intimate friend of mine for sixty years.

My husband endured such hardships in the war, in the rigorous climate of the Valley of Virginia, close to where the majestic peaks of the superb Massanutten rise like a bulwark equal to Gibraltar, that his health completely failed early in our married life, and, being then myself a widow, made me feel how splendid it was to have a woman like Mrs. Gill at the head of that Orphan Asylum. When she and I grew up on Church Hill, we used to ride in carriages to school up town, which meant Shockhoe Hill. I can remember my grandmother's coach, with steps that "let down"—and my cousin, Alice Lee Moncure, used to ride as a child in her grandma Haxall's coach, which was upholstered with gorgeous rich red satin. Mrs. Haxall was the great-grandmother of the Camerons and Bell Perkins and Mrs. Ronald Tree, of Mirador.

The beauty of Richmond, Mary Triplett, who married Capt. Philip Haxall, was deemed by Gen. Robert E. Lee as the most beautiful woman he ever saw; and, as long as she lived; none disputed her claim as the most perfect type of blonde, while her sister-in-law, Mary Cameron, vied with her as a brunette of sparkling brilliance. Miss Triplett was the innocent cause of the most famous duel that Richmond ever chronicled, when two of the city's most distinguished men met near Oakwood and, according to the code of the day, settled their grievances, which arose out of a squib of doggerel that appeared in Page McCarty's paper. One of the duelists, young Mordecai, was a brother of the historian of Richmond, and died from the pistol shot at the residence of Gustavus Myers. His second was "Buck Royal" . . . but so distinguished were all parties connected with the affair

that Governor Kemper took rigid action against dueling and had it stopped forever in Virginia.

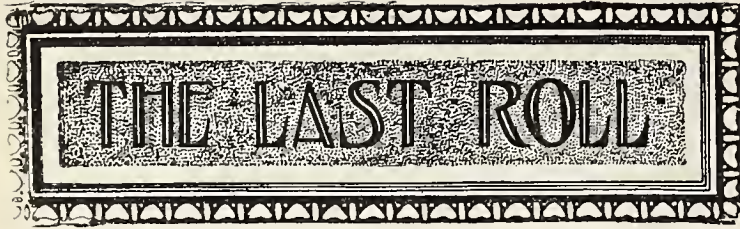
Mayor Mayo, in sorrow, had to surrender the keys of the city on April 3, 1865, and soon the town was a mass of blue. We stayed indoors, pulled down the blinds, and felt literally clothed in sackcloth and ashes. My husband, however, had a little brother, Wickliffe Lyne, whose great curiosity overcame him; so he and Frank Cunningham, the singer, stole away from home and traipsed to Rocketts as "tag-alongs" with the little pickaninnies who flocked thither to see Abraham Lincoln arrive. They followed him to the Confederate "White House," peeping and peering as children will, and somehow, someway, got hold of some "shin-plasters," as greenbacks were then called. . . . In every rock battle, those two boys were together, while Manie Cunningham (Mrs. Gill) was always one of my dearest and most intimate friends. She, Helen Thaw Morton, Mary Thaw (the dancing teacher), and I all helped to pull the Soldiers and Sailors Monument up Church Hill, which sounds amusing now; but my walk was not always tottering nor my breath so short. Once I actually went on a hike of thirty-five miles (from necessity, not pleasure, however), but in my effort to reach home, for Sheridan and Stoneman had torn up all the railroads from Milford to Ashland; so I had to put my foot in the path and "hoof it." . . . O, those awful, awful nights when the glare of Sheridan's bonfires lit the horizon! My Mother Moncure lived in Caroline County, and suffered terribly from the invasion of Sheridan and the bummers of Grant's army; in fact, she had to grind all her corn with her own hands in a coffee mill to supply her family with meal. We had to pick blackberries to try to down hunger, for nothing did we have in the way of food. My father had given me a black mantilla, which cost \$500 (Confederate money), and to save it from pillage, I wore it as a bustle, so that my dress looked like the figures in Godey's Lady's Book, with such a camel's hump in the rear. My petticoats were made from the valances of the teaster beds, and I plaited Pa a straw hat with wheat straw held under water to make it pliable; and I also had to make my own shoes, which had cloth gaiter tops, but the soles were sewed on by using an awl as a puncher to help out my needle. Hence, I feel myself truly one of the "Mothers," not "Daughters," of the Southern Confederacy. The same condition was then universal throughout the South. I can recall that refugees from Hampton

and Portsmouth, who had fled hurriedly, leaving all their possessions behind them, were even worse off than ourselves. I remember that the family of Mr. Billy Westwood was among this body of refugees, and that Mrs. Westwood came with her two little girls, Kitty (Mrs. Beverly Lewis) and Indie (Mrs. James W. Sinton, later wife of a Richmond banker). Little Indie was merry as a lark, hopping along, full of spontaneity—though clad in a most remarkable dress made from a black cotton umbrella, flaring at the hem, a most wonderful production, but necessity knew no law. We rose superior to style.

Somehow I always associate Jeb Stuart as the soldier who, by virtue of circumstances, should ever be held closest to the hearts of all who treasure sentiment in connection with our Capital; for he gave his life defending Richmond and thereby saved the city from capture. A captured city would have presented a very different military proposition from a capitulated city, and as my brother Eustace rode with Stuart on his memorable raid clear around McClellan's army, the fate of Yellow Tavern came close to our hearts, although my brother was not with Stuart when he was killed, having been assigned to duty in the valley where Hunter and Averill were burning as they went. The glorious old Virginia Military Institute, of which Jackson had been a professor, was now a blackened ruin. I attended the funeral of Stonewall Jackson in the Capitol, and most majestic was the perfect calm of that chiseled face as he lay in his casket.

* * *

The Moncure home, south of Fredericksburg, was near enough to the Spotsylvania border to feel the aftermath of both Chancellorsville and the Wilderness; and for two days, when General Grant fell back for his stand on the North Anna River, while waging the battle of Jericho, his headquarters were at my mother Moncure's house. Gen. Nelson Miles was with him, and both General Meade and Capt. William McKinley, later President of the United States, also bivouacked there at different times. General Grant took a great fancy to Mother Moncure; she was so full of "pep," and when he told her that he intended to give a big ball when he reached Richmond, and invited her to come, she replied: "General Grant, you will not need to wait for your arrival in Richmond. The people of Virginia are planning to give you many a ball on the way."



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

DAY DREAM OF HOPE.

"He giveth His beloved sleep"—
Then why should we awake to weep?
For though our barge is laden sore
With sorrow and regrets—and more
Than often we can seem to bear,
Yet thou, dear Lord, doth ever share;
Without thy hand to guide the oar
We'd never reach the farther shore.

Then, Father dear, when nearing land,
If only for us our dear ones await
With Jesus by the Pearly Gate,
Then sleep beloved we'll take from choice,
And thus awake but to rejoice.

—Mrs. J. A. Lazonby.

JOHN LEWIS HARRIS.

As the daylight passed into twilight on Saturday, December 13, 1930, John Lewis Harris, beloved citizen of Mobile, Ala., answered the last roll call.

It was only fitting that he should have passed away at this hour because he had passed into the twilight of life, being in his eighty-ninth year.

He was born at Montgomery Hill, Baldwin County, Ala., on March 5, 1842. He spent his early youth there, but spent five days of every week attending private school in Mobile.

At the outbreak of the War between the States, he enlisted and served in Company C, 2nd Alabama Infantry, at Fort Morgan for one year, later serving in the cavalry, doing patrol duty, in and around Mobile. He was ranked as sergeant. He was paroled as a prisoner at Gainesville, Ala., May 14, 1865.

During his lifetime, he led an exemplary Christian life. He was married December 14, 1871, to Elizabeth Parker Paine, and this faithful helpmate, with his four children, thirteen grandchildren, and seven great-grandchildren bow their heads in silent prayer for the departed soul of John Lewis Harris.

GEN. CARY R. WARREN, U. C. V.

Gen. Cary R. Warren, Commander of the Confederate Veterans of Virginia, died at the home of his son, in Portsmouth, Va., on January 1, following a long illness. He was eighty-four years old, and one of three veterans of the gray left in that community. He is survived by a son and a daughter, also by a brother and a sister, and fourteen grandchildren and seven great-grandchildren.

Cary Warren was the son of Bassett Butt and Elizabeth Grimes Warren, both of Norfolk County, but who spent their early married life in Portsmouth. At the age of fourteen, young Warren left his home in Portsmouth and enlisted for the Confederacy under his uncle, Capt. Cary F. Grimes, commander of Grimes Battery, and served in every engagement in which the battery participated until the surrender. He was wounded twice during engagements, once at Sharpsburg, Md., and again at Warrenton Springs. He was exceptionally valorous in both of these battles, and during his service was awarded the Cross of the Confederacy.

After the war he returned to Portsmouth and until his death was adjutant of Stonewall Camp, U. C. V. He took active and vital interest in everything pertaining to the Confederacy, to which he was devoted and loyal to the last. His death is mourned by all who knew him, and especially by his two surviving comrades of this city, Adjutant Joseph T. Duke and W. A. Fiske.

It was mainly through the efforts of "Captain" Cary Warren that Grimes Battery was reorganized after the war. He was unanimously elected captain and placed the battery on a footing that brought great credit to this section. He was active captain from 1893 to 1903, when he retired at his own request.

At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, Captain Warren received a telegram from headquarters, Richmond, reading: "Assemble your battery to-night and take a vote on how many of your men will volunteer for service at home or abroad." At that time there were sixty-four enlisted men in the battery. Sixty-three were present when the roll was called, and sixty-three responded in unison to the call through that telegram, but the battery was not accepted for active service. With the outbreak of the World War, Captain Warren was among the first to volunteer from this section. He always had the instinct of a true, patriotic American citizen, with the sol-

dier's heart; was an honorary member of the Veterans of Foreign Wars and the Spanish-American War Veterans.

HON. BRIDGES SMITH.

The death of Hon. Bridges Smith, former Mayor of Macon, Ga., on October 5, 1930, took one of the most colorful figures from the life of his community. "One of the youngest who wore the gray," he gave devoted and faithful service wherever placed, and since the war had been faithful to the memories of that cause and prominent in the Confederate organizations, serving on the staff of the Commander in Chief. Enlisting as a boy of thirteen in the 5th Georgia Regiment, young Smith was assigned to duty in Macon making ammunition, and he also served in various skirmishes about that city during Sherman's march through Georgia. He survived the battle of Griswoldsville, of which he later wrote as "a fierce encounter." The VETERAN always appreciated his contributions.

Bridges Smith was born in Wilmington, N. C., September 5, 1848, the son of a printer, and the family removed to Georgia when he was but a little boy, living in Atlanta for a short time, and then locating in Columbus. From there, in 1858, the residence was changed to Macon, where young Smith was apprenticed to the *Georgia Citizen*, on which his father was a printer. After the war, he took up the work of printing, in which he was later associated with Joel Chandler Harris, famed author of the "Uncle Remus" stories. His love for writing carried him into that field, in which he became well known not only as a newspaper writer and editor, but for his creative gift as a writer of stories, historical sketches, critical essays, etc. But he resigned his editorial work on the *Macon Telegraph* to become City Clerk, and from that was promoted to the office of Mayor, and served to the limit in that office. In late years he served as Judge of the Juvenile Court at Macon, in which he could study the problems of youth which so keenly interested him. Much of his salary in these city offices went for relief of those in need, for he could never refuse aid when possible to give it.

Comrade Smith, who had a love for the theater, had an experience as manager of a stock company in Macon, with which many notables of the day appeared, and the opera which he wrote was successfully staged both in Macon and Atlanta.

He is survived by three sons and eight grandchildren.

GEN. T. D. TURNER, U. C. V.

Memorial resolutions passed by the David Hammon Camp, No. 177, U. C. V., of Oklahoma City, Okla., gave expression to the wide sorrow occasioned by the passing of Gen. T. D. Turner, former Commander of that Camp, and who had also served as Adjutant General of the Oklahoma Division, U. C. V., as Adjutant General to the Commander of the Trans-Mississippi Division, and later was First Assistant Adjutant General to the Commander in Chief. In his passing was lost "one of the most beloved citizens of the State," and a resident of that city "who, through a long life, had given deeply of his energy, loyalty, and both moral and financial support." His death occurred at Oklahoma City, on October 18, 1930.

The war record of Comrade Turner shows that he enlisted in the 5th Missouri Cavalry, C. S. A., in September, 1863, at Russellville, Ark., and served until he was honorably discharged in May, 1865, at Shreveport, La. In the fall of 1864, he was wounded at Newtonia, Mo.

In the life of this beloved Confederate comrade was exemplified the characteristics of one "who lived in a house by the side of the road and was a friend to man," with the added virtues of honor, loyalty, and nobility of heart. His was an example of thrift, yet no more generous soul ever lived. As such he will long be remembered, and as such was he honored in life.

[Committee: R. A. Sneed, Chairman; C. J. Stewart; W. H. Jackson.]

JOHN ALBERT MICHEL.

John Albert Michel, one of the last survivors of the Army of Tennessee, C. S. A., answered the summons of the Great Commander and entered into rest on December 27, 1930. He was eighty-eight years old, and had spent his life in New Orleans except for the period of his war service. He was laid away in Washington Cemetery after funeral services at St. James Church in Gentilly, and taps was sounded over his grave.

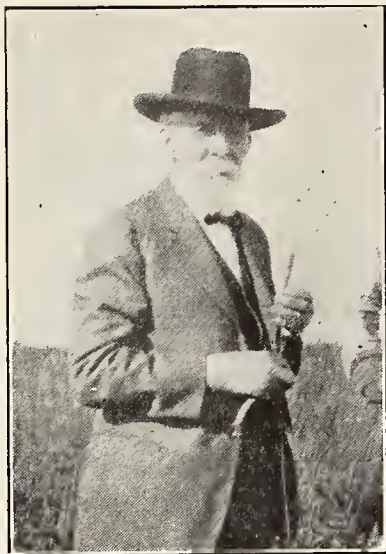
Comrade Michel gave faithful service throughout the war, and participated in many major engagements, including First Manassas, Shiloh, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Gettysburg, and others. He was wounded twice. He had attended many reunions of the United Confederate Veterans, and was ever loyal to the cause for which he fought.

Following the war, he engaged in his trade as tinsmith, but retired some fifteen years ago. He is survived by a son and three daughters.

ENOCH T. STOKER

At the age of eighty-eight years, Enoch T. Stoker died in El Paso, Tex., on August 17, 1930.

At the beginning of the War between the States, when only seventeen years of age, he enlisted in Company E, 4th Mississippi Infantry, in Montgomery County, Miss. During the four years of his service he was captured twice, the first time at Fort Donelson, and again at Franklin, Tenn., after which he was held prisoner in Chicago for six months.



ENOCH T. STOKER

Returning to Mississippi at the close of the war, he went with his family to Ellis County, Tex., in 1867, and four years later he was married to Miss Mary Ann Clayton. He was one of the men who took a leading part in the development of that part of the country, and he took special interest in the section near Waxahachie. He moved to El Paso in 1908, and lived there in retirement until his death.

Comrade Stoker made many friends there during his long residence, and there are many who mourn his passing as a Southern gentleman, a courageous fighter, and a sympathetic friend. He was a Mason, President of John Brown Camp, U. C. V., in El Paso, and a member of the Presbyterian Church. He attended more than thirty reunions of the general organization, missing the last at Biloxi, Miss., because of the state of his health.

J. LOGAN DUNLAP.

The comrades and many friends of J. Logan Dunlap, of the Westview community, Va., sorrowed in his death on November 7, 1930, the result of severe burns while engaged in his blacksmith shop. Funeral services were from the Hebron Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member, and he was buried in the churchyard there.

Despite his advanced age, Comrade Dunlap worked continuously at his trade and had never been sick until his last illness. As a Confederate

veteran, he was a faithful member of the Stonewall Jackson Camp, No. 25 U. C. V., of Staunton, Va., attending all meetings of the Camp, and all State and general reunions to the last.

The war record of Comrade Dunlap shows that he enlisted at Westview, Augusta County, Va., in April, 1861, as a member of Company F, 5th Virginia Infantry, which became a part of the Stonewall Brigade. He took part in the battle of Falling Waters, Romney Raid, Kernstown, First Manassas, McDowell, Winchester, Port Republic, Cold Harbor, Cedar Mountain, Second Manassas, Frederick City, Chancellorsville, and the Wilderness; was slightly wounded at Fredericksburg and in the Wilderness fighting, and was captured at Spotsylvania on May 12th and imprisoned at Fort Delaware until June 28, 1865, when he was released. He gave faithful and gallant service during the entire period and his record was free from stain of any kind. He was also a true and loyal member of the Stonewall Jackson Camp to the end.

[J. Wellington Spitler, Commander. Margaret Palmer, Adjutant.]

ROBERT M. CAMPBELL.

Robert Madison Campbell was born near Winchester, Va., June 29, 1844, a son of Robert M. and Rebecca Campbell, one of eleven children, four daughters and seven sons, four of whom served in the Confederate army.

The records of the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, at Washington, show that Robert M. Campbell served as a private in Company A, 39th Battalion, Virginia Cavalry (Richardson's Battalion of scouts, guides, and couriers, 13th Battalion, Virginia Cavalry), C. S. A. He enlisted July 24, 1863, at Culpeper Court House, Va., and the muster roll of that company for November and December, 1864 (last roll on file), shows him present. The prisoner of war records show that he was paroled April 18, 1865, at Winchester, Va. This official statement furnished under date of June 29, 1928.

In 1872, Robert Campbell, with a brother, J. E. Campbell, went West and took a claim in Kansas, and later he went to Lexington, Mo., where he met the beautiful Miss Bettie Harber, loved granddaughter of Dr. Nathaniel Mitchell, in whose house she was reared. They were united in marriage on March 31, 1874, and to this union were born six sons and three daughters.

In 1893, Mr. Campbell, with his family, moved

to Alluwe, Indian Territory, where he engaged with his brother in farming and in the cattle business. In 1903, he moved to Montgomery County, Kansas, where, on a farm, he spent his declining years in quietude and peace, doing his work, interested in his fellow man, and having the love and respect of all who knew him. His life bore testimony to the words: "And what doth the Lord require of thee but to love mercy, do justly, and to walk humbly with thy God." He will be long remembered for his friendly, courtly manners. After an illness of several months, he passed away at his home near Lafontaine, Kans., on March 6, 1930, at the age of eighty-five years, survived by his wife and eight children, who love and honor his memory.

[Lucy H. Campbell, a daughter.]

GEN. W. H. CELY, U. C. V.

William H. Cely, one of the outstanding citizens of Greenville, S. C., and a resident for the past sixty years, died at his home there on February 8, after a short illness. He was born and reared in Fairview township, of Greeneville County, a son of the late Maj. H. M. and Jane Caroline Alexander Cely, who were pioneer citizens of their community and prominently connected.

At the age of eighteen years, William Cely enlisted for service with Company F, 1st South Carolina Infantry, and during the three years of service he remained with his comrades at his post of duty without a leave of absence, service under General Lee in Virginia. As a Confederate veteran, he was devoted to the cause which he held so dear; he was true to his beloved Southland, and his greatest source of pleasure during his declining years was the memory of having served his country in a cause which he knew was right. During the years of 1928 and 1929 he served as Commander of the South Carolina Division U. C. V., of Camp Pulliam at Greenville, and his interest in his comrades and the affairs of this organization, so dear to the heart of each veteran, was unlimited.

He was one of the few who were elected to honorary membership in the American Legion post. He was the oldest member of the First Presbyterian Church of his city, and despite his advanced years, was regular in his attendance, both at Sunday school and church services.

As a young man, Comrade Cely engaged in farming, later becoming the owner of a foundry in Greenville. The old mercantile establishment of Cely Brothers was founded by him, and he en-

gaged in this business for a number of years. Taking an active interest in all civic, church, and social affairs of the city, he served as alderman for several different terms. In the passing of such a citizen, the city suffers a distinct loss.

MORDE MALLET.

After a brief illness, Morde Mallett died at his home in New Orleans, on October 7, 1930, at the age of eighty-four years. His death leaves only nine members of the Army of Tennessee Association in New Orleans, made up of survivors of the Army of Tennessee, C. S. A. Three members from the Confederate Home at New Orleans, of which Comrade Mallett was a director, attended the funeral, and taps was sounded as the flag-draped coffin was placed in the tomb of the Army of Tennessee in Metairie Cemetery. He was buried in his beloved Confederate uniform. For thirty years he had served as financial secretary of the Association, which was Camp No. 2, U. C. V.

Comrade Mallett enlisted in March, 1864, at Clinton, La., and served with Company A, Miles' Legion, which was afterwards Ogden's Cavalry, and served to the end of the war.

He was born in Mobile, Ala., June 18, 1846, and lived the greater part of his life in New Orleans. He was married in 1872 to Miss May Folger, who survives him with their two sons and three daughters. Death claimed him just three days before his 58th wedding anniversary.

ABRAHAM MOOSER.

In far off Bavaria, part of the German Empire, in the year 1842, a son was born to Jewish parents there, and they called him Abraham. The boy grew in stature and in practical knowledge so that at the age of fifteen he was able to take charge of the books of a large mercantile firm. The boy also dreamed of a home beyond the sea—"the land of the free and the home of the brave"—and at fifteen his dreams came true as he found himself in the hospitable State of Mississippi. Other dreams of a home for himself where he could fulfill his mission in life were becoming a reality when the lowering clouds of war began to gather and ere long the fratricidal strife was on. This boy of seventeen was not slow to heed that call, and soon he marched away with Company C, of the 15th Mississippi Regiment, ready to fight and endure.

When the smoke of battle began to clear from that frightful field of Shiloh, Abraham Mosser was found with a bullet lodged against his spinal

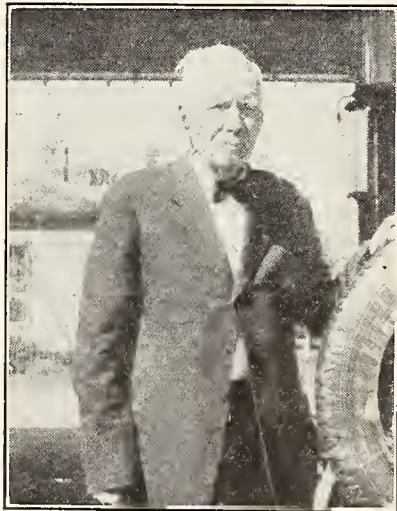
cord, and to remove it meant instant death, so that it remained to trouble him the rest of his days. Another bullet had pierced his leg, laming him ever afterwards, and in late years rendering the leg useless. After years of suffering, he was at last able to go into business, and he located in the western section of this country, in Nevada and California, and everywhere was eminently successful as well as being a popular man of business. After serving as Postmaster, under Wilson's administration, at Santa Monica, Calif., he retired from active business and went back to Los Angeles, where he had long been a member of Camp No. 770, U. C. V., and there, on January 5, 1931, taps was sounded for this "hero in gray with a heart of gold."

In 1874, Abraham Mooser had written to his sweetheart, Henrietta Kushland, in far-off Bavaria, to come, his "picture bride," as their children affectionately refer to her—and well may these seven sons and daughters long revere his memory.

[W. E. Clark, Los Angeles.]

W. C. SHAW.

William C. Shaw, more familiarly known as "Captain Shaw," passed to his reward at his home in Georgetown, Tex., on January 19, 1930, ninety-three years of age. He was born August 27, 1836, in McNairy County, near Nashville, Tenn., and came to Texas in the early fifties. He went to Saba County in 1857, and joined the Texas Rangers, serving under Colonel Dalrymple. Later, when war between the States was de-



W. C. SHAW

clared, he joined the ranks of Colonel Buchel's regiment and saw service through many battles during the entire four years. While on a furlough in 1864, he was married to Miss Rachel Jane Williams, who preceded him to the grave some three years. They are survived by nine children, sixteen grandchildren, and three great-grandchildren. They were Christians and were loved by all who knew them.

Husband and wife now are sleeping side by side in the Odd Fellows Cemetery at Georgetown, Tex.

GEORGE W. MCKINNEY.

Taps sounded for another member of Camp Tige Anderson, No. 1455, U. C. V., on January 21, 1931, when George W. McKinney, one of the most active and best beloved members, passed away. He was born in Upson County, Ga., on February 24, 1846, and enlisted in the Confederate army in Talbot County, in March, 1863, with Company B, Second Georgia Regiment, State Troops, later being transferred to Company G, 12th Alabama Battalion, and he served as a courier under Gen. Joe Wheeler, and he had the distinction of being the first person to bring the news of General Lee's surrender to the capital city, Milledgeville, from Macon.

After the loss of his wife on July 27, 1925, Mr. McKinney lived with a daughter at College Park, Ga., until he entered the Confederate Home, Atlanta, in October, 1930, where he died after several weeks' illness. He was a member of Troop A, Wheeler's Cavalry Camp, U. C. V., in Atlanta, until that Camp disbanded about five years ago, when he joined Camp Tige Anderson, becoming one of its most active, loyal and true members.

Dr. Thomas R. Kendall, a lifelong friend and comrade of war days, conducted the funeral services, and paid tribute to his memory.

Mr. McKinney was a Christian, very quiet and reserved in his disposition, yet always having a kind word for all. Many beautiful floral offerings expressed the esteem and affection of his friends.

[Mrs. E. B. Williams, Adjutant, Camp Tige Anderson No. 1455, U. C. V., Atlanta, Ga.]

One Hundred Per Cent in Subscriptions.—The St. Louis Camp, No. 731, U. C. V., through its adjutant, William E. Wootten, has subscribed for sixteen copies of the VETERAN, these to go to each member of the Camp, thus making the Camp one hundred per cent in subscribers to the VETERAN. Adjutant Wootten writes: "The St. Louis Camp is a very active one yet, holding regular monthly meetings in Jefferson Memorial Hall. There are five large Chapters of the Daughters of the Confederacy in St. Louis, also an enormous Camp of Sons of Confederate Veterans. These allied organizations are known as the 'Southern Circle of St. Louis,' and throughout the year never cease in their devoted Confederate work."

MRS. MARY CABELL SMITH—IN MEMORIAM.

A beautiful life came to a close with the passing of Mrs. Mary Cabell Smith, at Martinsville, Va., on January 6, 1931. Prominent in the civic, religious and patriotic organizations there, in the many years of her life at Martinsville, strong and beautiful ties of friendship had been formed, and in her going the community was both saddened and distressed.



MRS. MARY CABELL SMITH

Mary Cabell was born at Bridgewater, the old Cabell homestead near Danville, Va., and there she grew up as a daughter of the Old Dominion. Of aristocratic lineage, daughter of Dr. John Ray and Martha Wilson Cabell, she was a real product of the Old South. After her marriage to the late O. C. Smith of Campbell County, Va., in 1871, many years were spent at Winston-Salem, N. C., where he had important business connections, but they returned to Virginia in 1891 and made Martinsville their permanent home.

Mrs. Smith's loyalty to the Confederacy was an outstanding trait even to her last conscious hour. Her husband, father and grandfather had served with valor in the Confederate cause, and in everything pertaining to that interest she was a leader and a worker. No Confederate soldier was too unimportant to be the recipient of her concern, and for forty years her home had been known as the "headquarters of the Confederacy," where she was ready to give advice and comfort to those in need. For thirty years she served the Mildred Lee Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, at Martinsville, as President, and she was the prime mover in securing the handsome Confederate monument on the courthouse square. As Honorary President of the Virginia Division, U. D. C., her patriotic work had been fittingly recognized. She was also organizing regent of the Patrick Henry Chapter, D. A. R., and a member of the Colonial Dames.

Of her immediate family, Mrs. Smith is survived by a daughter and two sons, also a granddaughter. Besides these, there is a large family

connection and friends innumerable to mourn her passing.

"Above the flower-heaped mound floated gently—O, so gently—the Confederate flag."

PERPETUATING THE CAMPS.

The following interesting item comes from Judge Glenn H. Worthington, an enthusiastic son of a Confederate veteran in Maryland:

At the celebration of General Lee's birthday anniversary in Frederick, Md., it was disclosed that the last member of the Alexander Young Camp, U. C. V., had died, and a meeting was held some time later for the purpose of reorganizing and perpetuating the Camp. The new Camp was organized under the name of the "Alexander Young Camp of Sons and Friends of Confederate Veterans," and a large membership was enrolled, with the following as officers for the first year: President, Glenn H. Worthington; Vice President, William J. Grove; Secretary-Treasurer, Albert S. Brown.

The object of the organization is to revive interest in the original purpose of the Alexander Young Camp of Confederate Veterans, that is, to keep alive and honor the memory and noble deeds of those who honorably served the Southern cause during the War between the States. The birthday of General Lee will be observed annually with the same interest and devotion as has been the custom for many years.

HISTORY IN BRIEF.

The history of the World War as given by Marshal Joseph Joffre in twenty words established a record for brevity not equaled even by our ex-President Coolidge. "A people once dreamed of establishing a world hegemony," the famous military leader told a delegation calling upon him. "France ruined their project, and this was done at the Marne."

TO PENSION SLAVES.—A Bill, introduced in the House of Representatives of the United States Congress by Mr. Hogg, of West Virginia, on January 17, seeks to place on the list of government pensioners all former slaves who can prove that they were held in bondage "on or prior to the effective date of the ratification of the Thirteenth Amendment to the Constitution," each one to receive \$25.00 per month during lifetime. A fine bid for votes.

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS. *Second Vice President General*
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*
14723 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER. *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy.—

The month of January was one of varied activities on the part of your President General.

Arriving in New York on January 17, your President General was the house guest of Mrs. James Henry Parker in her beautiful home, where the furnishings and art of the old South and Europe are combined and radiate gracious hospitality. That afternoon, Mrs. Parker gave her annual reception at the Astor Hotel, with the President General as the guest of honor. More than three hundred guests enjoyed Mrs. Parker's beautiful hospitality. After greeting the many guests, your President General gave a brief message on the "Significance of Our Star." On the following evening, Mrs. Parker entertained with an elaborate dinner at the American Arts Club, when the officers of the New York Chapter, Mrs. Dew, President of the New York Division, and Mrs. Odenheimer, ex-President General, were among the guests. For twenty-nine years Mrs. Parker has served as President of this Chapter, which bespeaks her ability and the deep affection in which this loyal Daughter is held. Upon request, we spoke briefly of the 1931 objectives of the Daughters.

Letters from all sections of our country tell of the very general observance of the one hundred and twenty-fourth anniversary of the birth of Robert Edward Lee on January 19. On that day, the hearts of thousands were lifted in a sacrament of remembrance as they brought their tribute of gratitude in memory of Lee, the statesman, soldier, scholar, and saint—symbol of all that gave courage, strength, beauty, and tenderness to the civilization of the Old South.

It was a Red Letter Day in the annals of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, for on that

day was presented the Portrait of Robert Edward Lee to the United States Military Academy at West Point. The weather was cold and raw, with several inches of snow, but there was nothing lacking in the warmth of the reception accorded us.

Officers of the U. S. Military Academy met the train and conveyed us to Cullum Hall, where the impressive exercises were held. Mrs. Merchant, Chairman of the Robert E. Lee Portrait Committee, introduced the President General, who made the address and presented the portrait, which, in the absence, due to illness, of the Superintendent, Maj. Gen. William R. Smith, was accepted by Lieut. Col. Robert C. Richardson. In accepting the portrait, Colonel Richardson declared: "Time has increased Lee's stature, and the judgment of posterity ranks him as one of the great military leaders of the world. To-day he returns in spirit to his *Alma Mater*. We are most profoundly grateful to the Daughters of the Confederacy for perpetuating in such a noble manner the memory of one of West Point's most famous sons."

The Committee is to be congratulated upon the selection of Mr. Ernest L. Ipsen as the artist. The portrait represents Lee in the blue uniform of a Colonel of Engineers, his brevet rank from 1852-55, when he was Superintendent of the United States Military Academy at West Point. The artist has painted both the visible Lee and the inner spirit of the man; a Lee in whose countenance we see, not only elevated austerity, but great kindness and gentleness. In the portrait, Lee wears a heavy black mustache and is fifteen years younger than the gray-haired General of the Confederate Army, his cheeks still unlined by the anxieties of war, his mouth firm, but gentle, his eyes kind. It is truly a rare work of art.

All members of the Portrait Committee, Mrs.

W. C. N. Merchant, Chairman, Mesdames Topping, Odenheimer, Taylor, were present, except Mrs. James Henry Parker, who could not attend on account of illness. In addition to the delegation of Daughters of the Confederacy, about five hundred officers and cadets witnessed the ceremony. The most distinguished guests were Mrs. Anne Carter Lee Ely and Mrs. Mary Custis Lee de Butts, granddaughter of Robert E. Lee, who came from their homes in Washington and Virginia to attend the ceremony with their little sons, Hanson Edward Ely III and Robert Edward Lee de Butts, who unveiled the portrait. The portrait will hang upon the walls of the cadet mess, Washington Hall, where Lee dined as a cadet and, later, as Superintendent of the Military Academy.

After the ceremony, all visiting Daughters and friends were entertained at a tea given by the officers' wives, offering opportunity for many pleasant social contacts.

That evening your President General attended the annual Camp Fire at Park Avenue Hotel in New York City, given by the Veterans, Sons, and Daughters of the Confederacy, the Southern Society and Virginia Society, in celebration of Lee's Birthday. It was a distinguished company, an interesting program, followed by dancing. Mrs. Merchant, ex-President General, and your President General each brought a short message of greeting, followed by a very able address on Lee by Gen. Robert Lee Bullard, who distinguished himself in the World War and proved himself worthy the name.

On the morning of the 20th, we, with Mrs. A. W. Cochran and Mrs. Parker, visited the Hall of Fame that we might select the space to be accorded the bust of Matthew Fontaine Maury. You will be gratified to know that an individual contribution of \$2,000 and one of \$500, from the Matthew Fontaine Maury Association, have been recently made to the Maury Bust Fund, but we still lack \$300 for the completion of the fund. In a later conference with Dr. Underwood Johnson, Director Hall of Fame, we were advised that the bust would be unveiled on May 14, and he has invited the President General to make the presentation. Will you not contribute promptly to this \$300 deficit that the program may be carried out as planned by the University of New York?

On the afternoon of January 20, we reached Greenwich, Conn., where we were the house guest of Mrs. Charles D. Lanier, President of the Wil-

liam Alexander, Jr., Chapter and the Lee Memorial Foundation, Inc.

Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Fain entertained in compliment to the President General at a tea, and later at a very beautiful dinner, where we met members of the Chapter and Lee Memorial Foundation. We have since received an official statement from officers of the Foundation, showing that they have already paid \$2,000 more than half the purchase price of Stratford, and have thus exceeded the amount necessary to qualify to receive our first annual appropriation of \$1,500 of the \$10,000 to be given by the Daughters of the Confederacy for the restoration of the nursery. This amount, \$1,500, will soon be remitted.

On the 21st, the William Alexander Jr. Chapter entertained with its annual Lee Luncheon in the home of your Honorary President, Mrs. Mary Alexander Field, when your President General gave an address on "Lee the Soldier and Man." Since this Chapter bears the name of our uncle, it was a peculiar pleasure to be with its members. When we realized it was this little Chapter that had the temerity to launch the movement for the purchase of Stratford, we are filled with admiration not unmixed with awe!

We reached Boston on the morning of the 22nd, remaining through the 23rd. On the 22nd, we were the honor guest and speaker at the Annual Lee Luncheon, when we met members of the Boston Chapters and the President, Mrs. Baker, and Secretary, Mrs. Daniels, of Providence Chapter. A beautiful dinner, a luncheon and reception given by Boston Chapter, and dinner by the R. E. Lee Chapter, with sight-seeing in that wonderfully interesting city, filled every hour of this delightful visit to the Boston and R. E. Lee Chapters.

On the 24th, we returned to New York, fell a victim of flu, which necessitated the cancellation of invitations previously accepted from the Chapters in Orange, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and the Asha Faison Colwell Williams Chapter, Washington. It was a matter of deep regret that we were deprived of these pleasures.

On the morning of the 29th, we reached Washington for a visit of one day, the house guest of Mrs. Charles Fisher Taylor. The day began early with a visit to Arlington; the tomb of President Wilson in Washington Cathedral, on which we placed for you a tribute of red and white carnations; luncheon with officers of the District of Columbia Division; a conference with members

of President Hoover's Employment Committee; a reception given by Senator and Mrs. Morrison, of North Carolina, at the Mayflower Hotel; a dinner in compliment to the President General at the Willard Hotel by the District of Columbia Division, when we spoke on Lee; and a reception given by President and Mrs. Hoover in honor of the members of the House of Representatives, completed a full day and one replete with pleasant memories.

On the 30th we were in Charleston, S. C., the guest of the Charleston Chapter, Mrs. J. Sumter Rhame, President, where we spoke on Jefferson Davis that evening, at the Francis Marion Hotel.

On the following day, we were beautifully entertained at a luncheon by the Misses Poppenheim, Miss Salley, Historian General sharing the compliment; a reception by the Charleston Chapter, when we had the pleasure of meeting many members of that Chapter and of the Dr. John Y. DuPre Chapter, Mount Pleasant, and C. Irvin Walker Chapter, Summerville. Upon request, we spoke of the work of our Organization. A dinner with Mrs. A. J. Geer was the last of many beautiful courtesies extended your President General on this official pilgrimage.

* * *

Mrs. Albert Sidney Porter, Registrar General, has had printed the new demit blanks, which are now ready for distribution. A sufficient supply will be sent each Division Registrar, from whom Chapter Registrars are urged to secure these new forms. Since these are furnished without cost, Chapter Registrars are urged to destroy the old forms and substitute therefor the new.

Due to serious illness in Mrs. Porter's family, the "Bulletin of Information on Correct Registration" has been delayed, but will soon be ready to be issued.

For the information of those who have written recently about the Convention Headquarters for the 1931 Convention, will state that the Mayflower Hotel, Jacksonville, Fla., will be convention headquarters. The Convention will hold its meetings on the roof garden of this hotel, and the Convention Committees are already actively at work in preparation for your coming. The rates, \$3 for single room, and \$4 (\$2 each) for double room, will be an inducement for a large attendance. We are told that many rooms have already been engaged, and those who desire to stop at the Mayflower should not delay making reservations.

* * *

Again we must chronicle the death of one of our most loyal Daughters, our beloved friend,

Mary Lou Gordon White. In her going the Old South lost one of its staunchest champions.

Descended from families which have been leaders in the life of the South from pioneer days and brought up in its best traditions, Miss White devoted her brilliant intellect and great energy to perpetuating the ideals for which the Old South stood.

Though she was active in a number of women's organizations, it was in the work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy that her name was most closely associated. The last years of Miss White's life were marked by suffering. Stricken by the illness that finally caused her death, she bore her suffering with fortitude. Women of the South had suffered before, and she was comforted by the thought that she had given so much of self to the perpetuation of the ideals which she held dear.

Faithfully,

ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

U. D. C. NOTES.

California.—The California Division is justly proud of the honors bestowed upon two of its members at the recent National Convention. Mrs. Henley C. Booth, Division Registrar, won two prizes—namely, the prize offered by Mrs. Albert Sidney Porter, Registrar General, for perfect work in her department; and an additional prize, bestowed upon her by Mrs. Higgins, of the Department of Records, as an appreciation, not only of careful work, but of the labor involved in compiling a new Division Roster.

To Mrs. Theodore Grabe, California Publicity Director for the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, went the distinction of having sent in the largest number of new subscriptions, thus winning for California the Lyllian Huntley Harris Cup, donated by the Editor of the U. D. C. Department of the VETERAN. This cup will be awarded again next year, and California hopes to again be the winner.

The Dixie Chapter, of Pasadena, is credited for the largest number of new subscriptions sent by any Chapter in the Division, the Los Angeles Chapter ranking first in the total number of subscriptions secured.

Mrs. Grabe has found it impossible to continue as Director for California, but her enthusiasm has prompted her to offer a silver loving cup as an annual trophy to the Chapter in the California Division securing the largest number of subscriptions.

Events of interest have occupied the attention of Division members. From all over the State

came contributions for the Christmas celebration at Dixie "Manor," the Division's Home for Confederate Veterans, located at San Gabriel. A brilliantly decorated Christmas tree, laden with gifts, and a delicious turkey dinner, made each veteran happy. The gifts ranged from socks, handkerchiefs, tobacco, shirts, cash, and other articles, both personal and for the "Home," to a Confederate Uniform worn by the late Dr. Larimore during the U. C. V. Reunion in Richmond in 1922.

The joint celebration of the birthday anniversaries of Gens. Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson made January an outstanding month. The Chapters of Los Angeles County commemorated the occasion on January 17 with their tenth annual luncheon and reception, which was held at the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles. Wade Hampton Chapter acted as hostess to nearly five hundred guests, with the Chapter President, Mrs. B. F. Whitmire, presiding. At the speaker's table were Division President, Mrs. S. L. Strother, and five of her official staff; three Honorary and Past Division Presidents and an Honorary Division President; while thirty Confederate veterans and widows, including seven inmates of Dixie Manor, were seated at a beautifully decorated table near by. At an adjoining table, cards marked places for sixteen Chapter Presidents. Mrs. Arthur Ross Hutchason, soloist, and her chorus of twenty-five girls, in costumes of the '60's, entertained with Southern melodies. Judge W. H. Anderson, speaker of the day, gave a forceful, eloquent address on Generals Lee and Jackson.

Emma Sansom Chapter, of Santa Ana, honored the veterans of Orange County on January 19 with a turkey dinner, which nearly one hundred Southerners enjoyed. Six veterans were present. The afternoon program featured an address by the Rev. Akers, pastor of the M. E. Church, South, musical numbers, and readings.

The Chapters in and around San Francisco gave a joint luncheon at the Sir Francis Drake Hotel in San Francisco, with about two hundred guests. Seated at the table with the presiding hostess (Mrs. C. M. Ostrom, President of A. S. Johnston Chapter) were two Honorary and Past Division Presidents, three Division Officers, the Presidents of the Bay Region Chapters. The Speaker of the day was Judge Preston, of the Supreme Court of California. Three veterans and six relations of the illustrious Lee were honor guests, and two Crosses of Honor were presented.

[Gertrude Montgomery, Director.]

Texas.—The thirty-fourth annual convention of the Texas Division was held in Austin, December 3-5, this being the fourth entertainment of the Division in the beautiful capital city of Texas. The Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter was hostess, Mrs. Forest Morgan, President. On Presidents' Evening, Miss Katie Daffan, State President, made an inspirational address, in which she urged that every county in Texas named for a hero of the War between the States be enlisted in a movement for perpetuating the history of that war, and that in the courthouse of each county should be placed a portrait of the man for whom the county is named.

During the convention, Mrs. John F. Weinmann, of Arkansas, Chairman of the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation, made an address of that work, and Mrs. J. P. Higgins, of Missouri, told of "ironing out difficult problems in registration."

On Historical Evening, presided over by Mrs. Whit Boyd, State Historian, the principal address was given by Judge S. L. Staples, on "Texas' Contribution to the War between the States." Following this was the presentation of prizes in that department.

The Cross of Military Service was presented to Rev. Beverly Boyd, Rector of St. David's Episcopal Church, and Mr. Brennan, State Commander of the American Legion, through Mrs. W. W. Turner, State Recorder of Crosses; later, Mrs. Turner, as President of the Wilson F. Wakefield Chapter, of Webster, was presented the Rountree-McIver trophy cup for the largest number of Crosses presented by a chapter during the year, thirty-nine having been bestowed by her Chapter.

Mrs. Forest Farley, past President of the Division, exhibited the medal awarded at the Asheville convention for her work, as Chairman of the Highways Committee, in placing markers on Texas highways and in the work of beautifying those lanes of travel.

Navarro Chapter, No. 108, of Corsicana, Mrs. Maud L. Willie, President, was acclaimed "the one hundred per cent Chapter of the Texas Division."

During this convention the "Original Articles of Secession of Texas" was unveiled in the rotunda of the State Capitol. There were many enjoyable social features of this gathering, and excellent music was a feature of every session. Of special mention was a medley of old songs rendered by Mrs. H. C. Wright, of Austin, eighty-six years of age.

Resolutions were passed by the convention commending in high terms the work of A. W. Tabor as Superintendent of the Confederate Home at Austin. Many veterans from the Home, and also women from the Confederate Woman's Home, were seen at the sessions of the convention. Gen. M. J. Bonner, Commander of the Texas Division, U. C. V., attended the convention and spoke in glowing terms of the work done by the Daughters.

Mrs. Whit Boyd, of Houston, was elected President of the Division, and the invitation from Lubbock was accepted for the convention of 1931.

* * *

West Virginia.—William Stanley Haymond Chapter, of Fairmont, observed the birthdays of General Lee and General Jackson on January 21, at the home of Mr. and Mrs. M. R. Frantz, with a large number of members and visitors present, and Mrs. Edwin Robinson, President, presiding. An interesting program was rendered, with a talk on the life and heroic deeds of General Lee by Attorney Jackson V. Blair, of Fairmont.

A number of the guests were dressed in colonial costumes, and the house was decorated in flags and flowers.

Gen. Robert E. Lee's birthday was celebrated by McNeill Chapter, of Keyser, on January 19, with a meeting at the home of the Chapter President, Miss Maria Vass Frye. A program was given with the main feature a reading on "Stratford, the Home of the Lees," and at the conclusion of the business session and program a social hour was enjoyed. Two members of the Chapter have the same birthday as General Lee, and a birthday cake baked in their honor occupied the center of the table.

The Shepherdstown Chapter attended in a body, on September 17, at Antietam National Cemetery, Sharpsburg, Md., the reunion of the Blue and the Gray upon the sixty-eighth anniversary of the Battle of Antietam. The ceremonies were very impressive and a splendid program of music and addresses was given.

[Maria Vass Frye, Publicity Chairman.]

BIRTHPLACE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON.—Wakefield, the birthplace of George Washington, is being rebuilt on the original location of the old mansion, and the grounds will also be restored. The monument erected by the United States Government in 1896 to indicate the birthplace of this most illustrious American has been removed to a near-by site, and workmen are busy making

brick by hand from the native clay, to be used in the restoration of the mansion. This work is being done in coöperation with the Wakefield National Memorial Association, and is planned for completion before the celebration of the Bicentennial of the birth of Washington in 1932.

THE MINIATURE CROSS OF SERVICE.

BY MRS. JOHN W. GOODWIN, CUSTODIAN OF CROSSES.

Through the coöperation of the Medallion Art Company, New York, a miniature of the Cross of Military Service is now available for the World War Veterans who are recipients of the Cross of Military Service from the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

This miniature is in compliance with the ruling of the government and is an exact reproduction, in miniature, of the Cross of Military Service, except the miniature is in gold instead of bronze.

Chester Beach, a noted numismatic artist, was the designer of the Cross of Military Service. The background is the Cross of Honor of the Confederate Veterans, dates 1861-1865. Foreground, a Crusader's Cross in bold relief, dates 1917-1918, each bound to the other by the Battle Flag of the Confederacy and linked by the entwined monogram "U. D. C." to ribbon of red, white, and red (Confederate colors), with center stripe of khaki.

Motto: "Fortes Creantur fortibus" (from Horace). "The brave give birth to the brave." The price of the Miniature Cross is \$2 and may be purchased through the Custodian General of Crosses.

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." FLOWER: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR APRIL, 1931. FLORIDA.

Seceded January 10, 1861.

Geographic Description. Fascinating Tales of Early Florida.

Indian Wars, Admission to the Union, Activities of Abolitionists, and Events Leading Up to Secession.

Florida's Confederate Leaders. Reconstruction.

Reading from CONFEDERATE VETERAN—"The Secession of Florida."

C. OF C. TOPIC FOR APRIL, 1931.

Paper: Old St. Augustine.

Reading: St. Augustine—Folsom (L. S. L. Vol. XVI).

TO DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY— A TRIBUTE.

[The following beautiful tribute to the United Daughters of the Confederacy is from the pen of a gifted son of North Carolina, Upton G. Wilson, whose special column in the *Winston-Salem Journal* is one of the attractive features of that paper; and this tribute to the band of Southern women organized for the good of their section and people is a high form of recognition. The article is copied from "His Column," and was sent by Mrs. Roswell C. Bridger, of Winton.]

As the South pauses to honor the memory of two of its most illustrious heroes—Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson—it is fitting that it should also remember with gratitude the work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, which has done more than any other organization, perhaps, to commemorate the heroic deeds of Southern soldiers who fell in battle, as well as those who returned home to rebuild their devastated commonwealths.

It may be that the South has not fully realized the debt of gratitude it owes to these noble women who have made it their mission to preserve for posterity the records of those who lost a war but retained their honor. All too soon one generation forgets the deeds of another, and all too frequently do those who meet defeat come to be regarded as incompetent and undeserving, but so long as the United Daughters of the Confederacy remains an organization it will not let the deeds of Lee and Jackson's men, though they were defeated, be flouted or maligned.

Not only have the women of this organization had an important part in presenting to the new South the old South's attitude toward the controversies which brought on the war, thus preventing many from forming false conceptions of the issues involved in the great struggle, but they have been as angels of mercy to thousands who participated in the conflict on the Southern side, rendering them aid and comfort in every possible way. Truly do those who followed Lee and Jackson have reason to call members of this organization blessed.

In hundreds of communities in the South, furthermore, markers, monuments, and tablets have been erected by the Daughters of the Confederacy to those who fought for a cause they believed just. The marble or bronze replica of a Confederate soldier is a conspicuous object in the courthouse square of many a county seat town be-

low the Mason and Dixon line. It is well that this is so. Otherwise we might too quickly forget.

At this particular time, moreover, it might help us to remember the hardships that Confederate soldiers and their families endured while the bitter conflict raged. And after the war was lost and the war-worn veterans returned to their homes penniless, their soil depleted, their stock run-off by the Yankees, their implements of husbandry worn out or destroyed, it might strengthen us to recall with what courage and uncomplaining industry they carried on under conditions incomparatively worse than any we have experienced.

It is altogether proper that the Daughters of the Confederacy have made it their mission to perpetuate and commemorate the herosim of the men and women of the Confederacy. Too much cannot be said in eulogy of those who upheld the hands of Davis, Lee, and Jackson. Their deeds are not to be overpraised.

And next to men and women of the Confederacy in the hearts of Southern people should be the good and unselfish Daughters of the Confederacy. By their deeds they have made themselves almost a part of the old Confederacy, and woe betide the man or woman who in their presence speaks lightly of those who held aloft the Stars and Bars through four years of bloody war.

We shouldn't forget, we must not forget, the sacrifices of those who were willing to give their all for what they conceived to be right; and, God sparing them, the Daughters of the Confederacy will keep our memory of them green until we, too, pass over the river and are assigned permanent quarters in that eternal camping ground with kindred and friends who have gone on before.

In honoring Lee and Jackson, and with them all other fathers and mothers of the Confederacy, then let us also salute the Daughters of the Confederacy, and wish for them, as well as for all mothers and fathers of the Confederacy still surviving, everything good in this world and a kindly reception in the world to come.

Southerners in California.—In sending his Christmas greetings, Col. Albert J. Arroll, Assistant Paymaster General, U. C. V., staff of Commander in Chief, wrote from San Francisco: "We have succeeded in getting together a few veterans and sons in San Francisco and the Bay Cities, and on Christmas Day, or New Year, we will have a little old-fashioned Southern reunion all our own—just for memory's sake."

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enochs
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

My dear Co-Workers: When this reaches you, the time set for our thirty-second annual convention will be only three months or less away, and it behooves every one of us to "take time by the forelock" and plan ahead.

A telegram from Mr. F. J. Cranton, General Chairman of the Reunion, brings the inspiring news that the Alabama legislature, both House and Senate, concurred in the passage of the bill for funds to make possible a splendid reunion. Never for a moment was there a doubt that this would be done, despite the financial depression all over the country. June 2, 3, 4, 5 are the days set apart to pay tribute to the small remnant of that heroic army that thrilled the world by their courage and bravery. Montgomery holds a place sacred in the innermost shrine of memory as having the signal honor of possessing the "First White House of the Confederacy," and having placed upon the spot where stood the West Point graduate and soldier statesman a golden star as a marker for future generations to visualise the spot upon which stood our immortal President, Jefferson Davis, when he accepted the leadership of his people, in a contest which his foresight must have told him could not stand in the face of vast overwhelming numbers and financial leadership of the nation leagued together. On this spot, made sacred by association, thousands of living hearts will raise anew an altar of devoted memories.

Let us work, plan and save to be, not only in spirit, but present in person to do honor to those dear patriots, whose step has grown slow, whose

locks are silvered with the eighty-odd years, and the resultant hardships of that war, when brother met brother and father met son in the field of battle, each fighting for a cause they deemed just, and to hear again the clarion call of the Rebel Yell in softer, less vibrant tones, and to realize the great privilege that is ours in being a part of a nation which, though guns were stacked, yet the foot-sore, weary heroes never lost the spirit of an ancestry that builded a nation "so white and fair, and so pure of stain."

Mr. F. J. Cramton, a splendid representative of the New South, is General Chairman of the reunion committee, and his energy, courtesy, and affability, with a representative body of citizens as assistants, insures cordial response to my request.

Mrs. R. P. Dexter, President of Alabama C. S. M. A., will be ably assisted by Mrs. Bell Allen Ross, our Auditor General, both at home in Montgomery, and to their wonderful enthusiasm and incomparable spirit of patriotism and loyalty will, in every way, be added influence and inspiration.

The Jefferson Davis Hotel is to be reunion headquarters, and it is planned to have our meetings in its splendid auditorium. Montgomery has many fine hotels, but you are urged to make your reservations early that you may not be disappointed, as a greater crowd than usual is expected to take advantage of the accessibility of Montgomery, coupled with the very moderate railroad rates.

The friends of Nathan Bedford Forrest will be interested to know that he has improved sufficiently to enable him to be moved to White Springs, Fla., where it is hoped, the wonderful waters will fully restore his health.

It is a source of gratitude to know that our dear Chaplain General, Maj. Giles B. Cooke, has been active all winter, and was able to motor over to Stratford, a distance of eighty miles, to participate in the dedication of the birthplace of Robert E. Lee, our immortal military leader, on January 19. The Stratford Memorial Foundation is to be congratulated upon acquiring this historic old mansion to preserve for all time.

With ever increasing love for my co-workers, and the work so dear to our hearts.

Faithfully yours,

MRS. A. MCD. WILSON,
President General.

THE FIRST MEMORIAL DAY.

BY ADA RAMP WALDEN, EDITOR.

With the approach of another memorial season, and as preparations are being made for honoring the memory of those who belonged to the grandest army that ever marched to the strains of martial music, the following from the *Augusta Chronicle*, the oldest newspaper in the South, will be of interest to many, being a description of the first Memorial Day observed in that city, which was April 26, 1866:

"In pursuance of a like understanding general throughout the South, the ladies of Augusta met Thursday at the City cemetery for the purpose of decorating with flowers the graves of our Confederate Dead. Four P.M. was the hour appointed, but by three the tide began setting strongly toward the point of rendezvous, the stream of vehicles and pedestrians increasing in volume. By four, the broad avenue was thronged with vehicles and more than three thousand people were inside the gates. . . . Acting with a promptness that does them infinite honor, on a suggestion to that effect, our business men, almost without exception, closed their stores and attended the obsequies of the day. Many of those present had worn the gray and fought for Dixie and the cheerful assistance rendered by them to their fair companions made gratefully evident how fondly was cherished the memory of slain brothers in arms.

"But the ladies—what shall be said of those ministering angels who with garlands and crosses and anchors and chaplets of roses, vied with the other in adorning the graves of their dead defenders. Though our cemetery presents the sad array of nearly four hundred soldier-sepulchers, not the humblest mound was left without its fragrant tribute of undying affection, laid on that

spot of soil which hid the hero's breast. Two graves, brothers we learned, received special attention. They stood shoulder to shoulder in life and sleep side by side in death. On the mound which covered either was laid a beautiful mosaic of the Stars and Bars. . . . At first from the saddening magnitude of the task, it had been feared there would not be enough of flowers to carry out the full design; but there arrived such huge trays and baskets that the whole acre of the dead grew radiant as an imperial parterre. Up to the last hour of the day, fresh flowers were forthcoming in the hands of new arrivals.

"Many, very many of the men who lie buried in our cemetery, far, far-away from their own native homes, were, prior to their death, for some time at least, under the ministering care of the ladies of the city. Whether stricken by disease, or brought gashed and bleeding from the field, they had while in hospital the tenderest evidences of that care which, in heaping yesterday flowers upon their graves, has testified to an affection outlasting life and penetrating far beyond the grave. Though dead and cold and insensible to the honors paid him, the record of that homage will penetrate to many and many a distant homestead as a thrill of joy."

The editor of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association Department earnestly asks every chapter to send to her the story of its activities, that all may be incorporated in concrete form as an interesting account of just what our great organization is accomplishing. Send the news direct to the editor. Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

LEE'S BIRTHDAY IN TEXAS.

A bill passed by the Texas legislature recently declares January 19 a legal holiday in that State. The bill was signed by Governor Ross S. Sterling, son of a Confederate veteran, following quick action on the part of the legislature, and the pen with which he signed it will be placed in the Confederate Museum at Richmond, Va.

All honor should be accorded Mrs. J. Carter Bardin, President of the Bonnie Blue Flag Chapter, U. D. C., of Dallas, in the passage of this bill, for she went to Austin at her own expense and followed the bill in all its stages through both the House and Senate—its passage being distinctive as the quickest action known in legislative enactment.

A PATRIOTIC FAMILY.

In her work for the VETERAN at Fort Smith, Ark., Mrs. Stella D. Edwards has built up, and kept up, a fine list of subscriptions. Recently, in sending a report, the list included the name of a patron who was also subscribing for her grandmother, and in this family there are four generations still represented in active life, these being: Mrs. V. E. Ebbert, who lives in Jonesboro, Ark.; Mrs. Mattie Everett, her daughter; Mrs. H. W. Reinhard, granddaughter; and Miss Christine Reinhard, great-granddaughter, the three living in Fort Smith, and all thoroughly Confederate. "Some time before the War between the States," wrote Mrs. Edwards, "Isaac Ebbert, a native of Ohio, a scholar and a minister, became the pastor of the Methodist Church at Grenada, Miss., and also President of the College at that place. About the same time, a Mr. Ball, of Georgia, took his family to Mississippi, and Veronica Ball and Samuel Ebbert were students at the College in Grenada. The coming of war closed the College, and Samuel Ebbert, although too young, enlisted and fought for the South, he then came back to Grenada and married the girl he had left behind. They moved to Arkansas in 1884, and his widow still lives at Jonesboro."

"Another thing," adds Mrs. Edwards, "I'd like to tell. Christine Reinhard has a doll which was made (except the head) and dressed by this dear great-grandmother, Veronica E. Ball, when she was a little girl in Georgia. The style is as dolls were dressed in that day, long before the war, and the doll's name is Georgia, for the dear native State of the great-grandmother. Of all her beautiful dolls, this one is cherished and most dearly loved by Christine."

* * *

Renewing his subscription, J. P. Moore writes from Floyd, Tex.: "I have been a subscriber to the VETERAN for several years, and think it is wonderful. Each copy is carefully filed away, so that I may use them for reference at any time. I do not want to miss a copy."

* * *

Mrs. M. E. Erwin, Lake Providence, La., writes that her husband, Joseph Erwin, was a member of Swett's Battery, Warren Light Artillery, organized at Vicksburg, Miss., and she would be glad to hear from any surviving members of that old company. "I enjoy the VETERAN," she says, "and hope to be able to take it as long as I live."

OUT OF THE DEEP.

A cannon twelve feet long and of eight-inch bore, believed to be a relic of the naval encounter that took place between Federal and Confederate States gunboats in March, 1862, the first naval engagement in which ironclads participated, was recently dredged up in Hampton Roads, near Middle Ground Light, during the work of deepening the channel from Newport News to the sea. A plate on the gun bears the date of 1842—twenty years before the battle—and the letters "C. S." It is in a remarkably good state of preservation, in spite of three-quarters of a century on the bottom of the harbor.

There are other letters on the gun which may reveal the identity of the ship of which the gun formed part of the armament.

The battle of the Virginia and the Monitor, the first steel or iron armored battle craft, has been placed at several different locations. The Virginia, the name the ironclad assumed after the old Merrimac had been armored earlier, put to rout the wooden craft Congress, Cumberland, St. Lawrence, Roanoke and Minnesota, but found an armored rival in the Federal "cheese box on a raft," as the Monitor was called.

NIAGARA FALLS MARRED.—The most beautiful part of Niagara Falls—the famous "Bridal Veil"—has been marred by a gaping hole in the falling water, likened by one writer to "a missing tooth." This mutilation was caused by the breaking away of an enormous mass of rock and earth—150 feet long and about 50 feet deep—from the center of the horseshoe falls on the Canadian side. While there is constant erosion along the edge of the falls, no such cave-in has before occurred "in the memory of the white man" on this continent.

Mrs. E. S. Floyd, of Fairburn, Ga., writes in renewing subscription: "I do enjoy the VETERAN so much, and never miss a copy. I am seventy-nine years old, and have a vivid recollection of the aftermath of the War between the States."

* * *

"This is signed without glasses," writes J. W. Dickey, ninety-one years old, of Roxton, Tex., when sending a list of eight renewals. "I have never owned a pair of glasses—not old enough for my vision to be affected." Comrade Dickey is one of the VETERAN'S faithful workers, having kept up the list at Roxton for many years.

HELP.

Don't ask, "Has the world been a friend to me?"
 But "Have I to the world been true?"
 'Tis not what you get, but what you give,
 That makes life worth while to you.
 'Tis the kind word said to the little child
 As you wiped its tears away,
 And the smile you brought to some careworn face,
 That really lights up your day.
 'Tis the hand you clasp with an honest grasp
 That gives you a hearty thrill,
 'Tis the good you pour into other lives
 That comes back your own to fill.
 'Tis the dregs you drain from another's cup,
 That makes your own seem sweet.
 And the hours you give to your brother man
 That makes your own life complete.
 'Tis the burdens you help another bear
 That make your own seem light;
 'Tis the danger seen for another's feet
 That shows you the path of right.
 'Tis the good you do each passing day
 With a heart sincere and true—
 For through giving the world your very best,
 Its best will return to you.

—Selected.

A BRAVE GIRL.

Eighteen-year-old Alice Wright of Sanford, Colo., is supporting her mother and earning her way through school by carrying U. S. mail between Sanford and La Jara, Colo.

One of the Faithful.—

Born a slave, "Major" Barnes died in Stamford, Conn., recently, aged 117 years.

He was born in a little Georgia village. His master's name was Barnes, and as the master always was called "Major," the name clung to the slave, who served with him as his personal attendant in the Confederate army. Most of his life was spent in Alabama, and he went to Stamford about ten years ago to live with a nephew. "Major" Barnes enjoyed remarkable health until he was stricken with pneumonia, never having needed the services of a physician.

Proud to be an American.—

When John Blacha, of Williams-town, Pa., was asked for twenty cents to pay for mailing his citizenship papers he tossed a hundred dollar bill on the court clerk's desk and said: "Keep the change; it's worth all of a hundred to me to become a citizen of the United States."

J. A. Joel & Co.



SILK AND BUNTING
 FLAGS AND BANNERS
 U. S., CONFEDERATE,
 AND STATE FLAGS
 SPECIAL FLAGS AND
 BANNERS MADE TO
 ORDER AT SHORT
 NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

MEET THE PRESIDENT!

Rev. Sam Small, former Georgia evangelist and now a contributing editor on the *Atlanta Constitution*, has shaken hands with sixteen Presidents of the United States, including the last. He has met every President since, at the age of ten, he shook hands with President Buchanan. And he thinks he is the only living man who saw Jefferson Davis inaugurated as President of the Confederacy on February 23, 1861, and Abraham Lincoln as Chief Executive of the United States on March 4, 1861.

Mr. Small served in the Confederate reserves from January to April, 1865, and was captain and chaplain of the 3d U. S. Vol. Engrs. in the Spanish War. He served in Cuba in 1898-99.

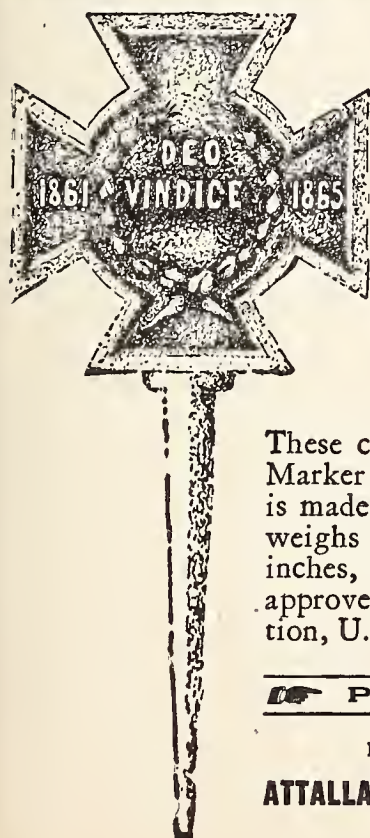
Valuable Old Letter.—

A faded letter which contains valuable information relative to early American history, written by Thomas Jefferson in 1776, was purchased for \$23,000 by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of Philadelphia, Pa., from Mrs. Raleigh Minor, Charlottesville, Va., who found the missive in an old trunk in the attic of her home.

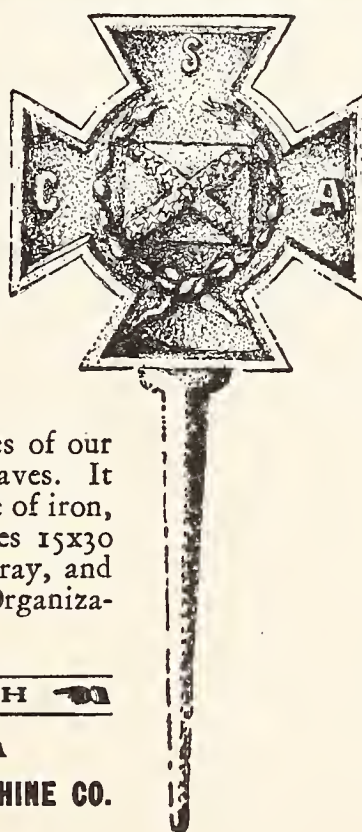
The Indians taught us to make and enjoy maple sugar, says the American Tree Association. In Northern Minnesota one tribe still continues this ancestral industry, selling pure maple sugar in birch bark containers, much the same as their forefathers made before the coming of the white man. To-day the chief center of production is in the Northeastern States.
 —Exchange.

Naughty little Jim was put into his room to stay there until he was good. After an hour his mother went and said: "Well, Jim, are you a good boy again now?"

Jim: "No, Mummy. I'll ring when I am!"



"Lest
 We
 Forget"



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.

Reducing Stock of Books

Those who are building up libraries of Southern and Confederate history should take advantage of these lists offered by the Veteran now, as these works are becoming more and more scarce and difficult to procure. The first on the list this month is one of the best offerings for some time:

The Confederate Military History. 12 vols., cloth.....	\$25 00
Service Afloat. By Admiral Semmes.....	8 00
Two Years on the Alabama. By Lieutenant Sinclair.....	4 50
Recollections of a Rebel Reefer. By James M. Morgan.....	4 00
The Confederate Privateers. By William Morrison Robinson, Jr.....	4 00
History of the Confederate Navy. By J. Thomas Scharf, an Officer C. S. N..	4 00
Four Years Under Mars' Robert. By Maj. Robert Stiles.....	3 50
Gen. Jubal A. Early. Auto Sketch and Narrative. By R. H. Early.....	5 00
Historic Southern Monuments. Compiled by Mrs. B. A. C. Emerson.....	4 00
Recollections and Reflections. Covering a Half Century and More. By Whar-	
ton J. Green.....	3 00
Some Neglected History of North Carolina. By William Edward Fitch, M.D..	3 00
Gen. Turner Ashby. A Military Sketch. By Clarence Thomas.....	2 50
Reminiscences of the Civil War. By Gen. John B. Gordon. Some splendid	
copies of this work, including the Memorial Edition.....	\$5 00 and 6 00
Johnston's Narrative. Fine copies.....	5 00
Advance and Retreat. By General Hood.....	2 50
The Gallant Pelham. By Rev. Philip Mercer.....	2 00
Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century. By Philip Alexander	
Bruce	3 00
Arkansas in War and Reconstruction. By D. Y. Thomas, Ph.D.....	1 50
Life and Reminiscences of Jefferson Davis. By Distinguished Men of His	
Times. Introduction by Hon. John W. Daniel.....	3 50

MISCELLANIES

States' Rights in the Confederacy. By Dr. Frank L. Owsley, Associate	
Professor of History, Vanderbilt University.....	1 50
Slavery and the Race Problem in the South. With special reference to the	
State of Georgia. Address by Hon. William H. Fleming before the	
Alumni Society of the State University.....	2 50
History of Tennessee. By G. R. McGee.....	1 50
History of Tennessee. By Garrett and Goodpasture.....	1 50
The Men in Gray. Addresses by Dr. Robert Catlett Cave.....	1 50
The Sovereignty of the States. By Walter Neale.....	1 50
Johnny Reb. A story by Marie Conway Oemler, author of "Slippery McGee".	1 50
A Prince of Good Fellows. A picture from life, by the author of "A Woman	
of New Orleans," and edited by N. Warrington Crabtree.....	1 50
A Southern Planter. By Susan Dabney Smedes.....	2 00

ORDER FROM

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN

NASHVILLE, TENN.

Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla
Gainesville
F 31

VOL. XXXIX

APRIL, 1931

NO. 4



THE McLEAN HOUSE AT APPOMATTOX, VA.

Where Generals Lee and Grant met to arrange the terms of surrender; in the room to left of the entrance that historic meeting took place.

By an extraordinary co-incidence, two homes of Wilmer McLean figured prominently in the opening and closing scenes of war in the sixties. His home near Manassas Station was used as General Beauregard's headquarters in the first battle there; thinking to get out of the pathway of war, he built this house at Appomattox—and there the last tragic act took place. The house there now is **not** the original building.



973.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
Invitation to Montgomery.....	123
Appomattox. (Poem.) By Benjamin Musser.....	124
General Lee's Last Camp. By Abbott Martin.....	124
Last Ride of the Ku-Klux Klan. By Alice Breen Rogers.....	126
Secession of Florida. By Mrs. Samuel Webb.....	128
Nullification, North and South. By Miss Annie McCord.....	130
The Stone Fleet in Charleston Harbor. By Louis Bolander.....	133
Refugeeing in War Time. By Eudora Weaver Stephenson.....	136
William Munford, Hero and Martyr. By Aida Munford Gilvin.....	138
Old Time Slavery. Tyler's Quarterly Magazine.....	140
Gen. John B. Floyd. By R. W. Barnwell, Sr.....	141
First Battle in the Great Kanawha Valley. By Roy Bird Cook.....	143
A Confederate Veteran. (Poem.) By Inez Smith.....	157
Departments: Last Roll.....	146
U. D. C.....	152
C. S. M. A.....	156

INCREASE IN PENSIONS.

More veterans of the war with Spain and their widows are now receiving pensions than survivors of the Civil War. While death thins the ranks of the pensioners of the War between the States, advancing age and infirmity are increasing steadily the number of those seeking aid from the Pension Bureau on the basis of the conflict of 1898.

Last December's report carried 206,059 Civil War pensioners, receiving \$10,377,559, and 222,313 Spanish War beneficiaries getting \$10,227,236.

On December 1 there were 45,338 Union veterans, but thirty days later only 44,489 were listed. Spanish War veterans, on the other hand, rose from 189,170 to 189,809.—*American Veterans' Semimonthly*.

Mrs. Fannie Patterson, of Rossville, Tenn., wishes assistance in proving her husband's service as a Confederate soldier, as she has applied for a pension. Henry Johnson Patterson served under Forrest, but she does not know the company or regiment. He was from Lafayette, which is now Ross-ville, Fayette County, Tenn.

William P. Green died in Trinity County, Tex., some years ago, and his widow is in need of a pension. It seems that he served under one Capt. I. V. Baird, of the 62nd Regiment, and was discharged at the close of war. It is thought that he enlisted in North Carolina or Tennessee, but no records are available. Any one who recalls Comrade Green as a soldier of the Confederacy will please write to Judge C. H. Kenley, Groveton, Tex.

Edmond Jones, of Henning, Tenn., Route 2, seeks the record of his father, known as Ned Jones, as a soldier of the Confederacy. He served in Company A, — Regiment. Response from any old friends or comrades will be appreciated; his widow is in need of a pension.

The widow of John Bruce Smith, who enlisted in the Confederate service from Catoosa County, Ga., with Company K, — Regiment, would like to hear from some of his comrades, as she is trying to get a pension. Address Mrs. Ella Smith, Box 154, Boswell, Okla.

Robert D. Meade, Department of History, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C., has for several years been collecting material to use in a biography of Judah P. Benjamin, the Confederate Secretary of State. He would be most grateful for any information sent him regarding the famous Jewish statesman and lawyer. If any letters and manuscripts are sent, he will be glad to return them, if desired.

Any one who can furnish information bearing on the identity of the regiment and company with which Andrew Jackson Fendley served during the War Between the States, or the name of his captain, it will be greatly appreciated. He resided in Meriwether County, Ga., at time of enlistment, which was about 1863, when he was eighteen. His regiment was in the fighting around Atlanta, Ringgold, and Kenesaw Mountain. Please advise Joseph M. Fendley, P. O. Box 1186, Jacksonville, Fla.

UNWHOLESOME.

The wagon or truck that comes to town loaded with cotton, and returns to the farm laden with hay, corn, and similar products that should be raised at home, continues to be seen in the South—and continues to be the most suggestive symbol of the existing economic state of agriculture. Nothing has been proved more clearly in the school of practical experience than that the farmer cannot hope to raise cotton exclusively and realize enough out of it to buy all the other necessities for the farm. This truth has been emphasized with peculiar force during the past year, and agricultural leaders all over the South are urging an about-face in the practice. They are repeating, what this paper has so often proclaimed, that the way to prosperity lies in the full smokehouse and overflowing barn. The hundreds of millions of dollars going into other sections for things that could be produced here represents cash that must be kept at home if agriculture is to come into its own.—*Gadsden (Ala.) Times*.

A copy of the Martin Luther edition of the Bible, printed in 1653, at Nuremburg, Germany, is owned by John E. Wirtner, of Rochester, N. Y. The book weighs 20 pounds and is fastened by hand-made brass clasps. Wirtner brought it from Germany in 1870.—*National Tribune*.

"Lay down, pup; lay down!" ordered the man. "Good doggie—lay down, I say."

"You'll have to say 'Lie down,' mister," declared a small bystander. "That's a Boston terrier."—*The Georgia Legionnaire*.

I PAY 50c TO \$15.00 EACH

for "patriotic envelopes" with mottoes (flags, soldiers, etc.) used during Civil War. Also buy stamps on envelopes before 1880. Send yours for appraisal. Immediate offer made.

GEORGE H. HAKES, 290 Broadway, New York

WANTED
TO PURCHASE FOR MUSEUM

Guns, swords, pistols, caps, uniforms, belts, spurs, saddles, bridles, drums, and any military equipment used in any of the American wars.

Best Prices Paid

STEPHEN VAN RENSSSELAR, Williamsburg, Va.

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.
Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.
Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:
UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR.
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS.

VOL. XXXVII.

NASHVILLE, TENN., APRIL, 1931

No. 4.

{ S. A. CUNNINGHAM
FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La. *Commander in Chief*
GEN. H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn. *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, New Orleans, La. *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn. *Army of Tennessee*
GEN. R. D. CHAPMAN, Houston, Tex. *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa. Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Little Rock. Gen. J. W. Dykes
FLORIDA—Ocala. Gen. Alfred Ayer
GEORGIA— Gen. Peter Meldrim
KENTUCKY—Richmond. Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—New Roads. Gen. L. B. Clalborne
MARYLAND—Washington, D. C., 3431, 14th St., N. W. Gen. N. D. Hawkins
MISSISSIPPI—Liberty. Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—Frankford. Gen. John W. Barton
NORTH CAROLINA, Ansonville. Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City. Gen. R. A. Sneed
SOUTH CAROLINA—Chesterfield. Gen. W. D. Craig
TENNESSEE—Union City. Gen. Rice A. Pierce
TEXAS—Fort Worth. Gen. M. J. Bonner
VIRGINIA—Richmond. Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg. Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles. Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. M. D. VANCE, Little Rock, Ark. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. A. T. GOODWYN, Elmore, Ala. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. R. A. SNEED, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GILES REV. B. COOKE, Mathews, Va. *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

GRANDSON OF GENERAL FORREST.

Nathan Bedford Forrest, grandson and namesake of the great cavalry leader of the Confederacy, and former Commander in Chief of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, died at White Springs, Fla., where he had gone for treatment. His home was in Atlanta, Ga., for many years.

INVITATION TO MONTGOMERY.

You are cordially invited to attend the Forty-first Annual Reunion of the United Confederate Veterans; Thirty-sixth Convention of Sons of Confederate Veterans; Thirty-second Convention of the Confederated Southern Memorial Association to be held

June Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth
One thousand nine hundred and thirty-one
MONTGOMERY, ALABAMA.

Invitation Committee:

F. J. Cramton,
General Chairman, 41st Annual Reunion, U. C. V.
General A. T. Goodwyn,
Honorary Comander for Life, U. C. V.
Marion Rushton, Commander,
Montgomery Camp, No. 692, S. C. V.
Mrs. James M. Lancaster,
President Montgomery Chapter, C. S. M. A.
Mrs. J. H. Crenshaw,
Honorary President, U. D. C.

RÉUNION ARRANGEMENTS.

The General Chairman for the Reunion in Montgomery reports that Camp Stephens, where the veterans will be entertained, is to be located on the grounds of the Sidney Lanier High School, and the veterans will be quartered in the class rooms of this beautiful, \$1,500,000 school, an arrangement which is quite an improvement over previous reunions. Instead of a tent Mess Hall, all meals will be served in the cafeteria of the school, which is modern and pretty, and seats 600.

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

APPOMATTOX.

No one but himself could say
What passed through his heart that day:

Petersburg and Richmond fell
Under the Potomac shell;

Broken strong men, past control,
Sobbed like children, and the whole

Army of Virginia's North,
Hemmed in as the Blues poured forth,

Stainless to the end, went down—
There was not a tear nor frown.

There was an unearthly light
In his eyes that day and night:

He had triumphed in his loss
(One found victory on the cross).

Through the darkening April sky
A whirl of unseen birds passed by,

And there was only Robert Lee
In all that red immensity;

There upon a timeless sod
Was only Robert Lee—and God.
—*Benjamin Musser.*

GENERAL LEE'S LAST CAMP.

The following is contributed by Abbott Martin, of the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn., as taken from a letter he wrote last September to a friend after having had this interesting experience. He says:

"I was the guest of Gen. J. P. Jervey at his home in Powhatan County, Va., when he was informed that the State would place a metal marker on the site of General Lee's last camp as soon as the site was definitely located. Accordingly, on August 27, General Jervey, his son, Lieut. James Jervey, and I called on Messrs. George and Robert Lee, sons of Charles Carter Lee and nephews of General Lee, and with them proceeded to a wood

opposite Buena Vista Farm, where Robert Lee indicated the exact spot on which his beloved uncle had pitched his last camp. Here we put up a wooden sign and made a small pyramid of rocks, to await the metal marker which will be put up by the State.

"At the close of the war, General Lee was going from Appomattox to Richmond, and came at dusk to Windsor, the home of Chales Carter Lee, his brother. General Lee's sister-in-law urged him to spend the night in her house, but he declined courteously, saying simply, 'I must spend the last night with my men.' Young Robert Lee, then a lad of twelve years, followed his uncle to the wood, and it was he, sixty-five years later, with a face as lovable as Lee's, who walked dreaming in the wood that warm August morning and called back the loved ghosts of Lee and his men."

In "Recollections and Letters of Gen. R. E. Lee," compiled and edited by his son and namesake, reference is made to this incident in General Lee's ride to Richmond after Appomattox in the following:

"A day or two after the surrender, General Lee started for Richmond, riding Traveller, who carried him so well all through the war. He was accompanied by some of his staff. On the way he stopped at the house of his eldest brother, Charles Carter Lee, who lived on the Upper James in Powhatan County. He spent the evening in talking with his brother, but when bedtime came, though begged by his host to take the room and bed prepared for him, he insisted on going to his old tent, pitched by the roadside, and passed the night in the quarters he was accustomed to. On April 15 he arrived in Richmond. The people there soon recognized him; men, women and children crowded around him, cheering and waving hats and handkerchiefs. It was more like the welcome to a conqueror than to a defeated prisoner on parole. He raised his hat in response to their greetings, and rode quietly to his home on Franklin Street, where my mother and sisters were anxiously awaiting him. Thus he returned to that private family life for which he had always longed, and became what he always desired to be—a peaceful citizen in a peaceful land."

White blossoms in April, and drifting
Snow white on the newly made sod;
But we turn from the silence believing
Our loved ones are walking with God.
—*Virginia Fraser Boyle.*

IN TRIBUTE TO SIDNEY LANIER.

A bronze tablet to the memory of Sidney Lanier has been placed in the Menger Hotel at San Antonio, Tex., by the Texas Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, this to commemorate Lanier's residence in that city in 1872-3, and the place. A full report of the occasion, which was brilliantly carried out, is given in the notes of the Texas Division this month. The inscription on the tablet reads:

In commemoration of the residence in Texas of the great American poet and musician, Sidney Lanier, born Macon, Georgia, February 3, 1842; died Lynn, North Carolina September 7, 1881, lived in San Antonio November, 1872-April 1873.

"His song was only living aloud
His work a singing with his hand."

Erected by the Texas division, U. D. C., February 3, 1931.

In his search for health, Sidney Lanier visited many parts of this Southern country, and wrote of those places and scenes and people in his effort to earn a livelihood. His impressions of San Antonio from his strolls about the city make interesting reading.

THE ARLINGTON MEMORIAL BRIDGE.

With the completion of the Arlington Memorial Bridge across the Potomac at Washington, D. C., will be realized the dream of Andrew Jackson when President of the United States, for by him the idea of such a bridge was conceived as a symbol of the union of the North and the South. An acknowledgment of this is expressed by Daniel Webster in a famous oration of July 4, 1851, this excerpt from which will grace the finished structure:

"Before us is the broad and beautiful river separating two of the original thirteen States, which a late President, a man of determined purpose and inflexible will, but patriotic heart, desired to span with arches of ever enduring granite, symbolic of the firmly established union of the North and the South. That President was General Jackson."

While that dream of President Jackson has been long in crystallizing, it has never been wholly forgotten by the American people, and has been considered from time to time by Congress and far-seeing planners and statesmen of the National Capital, until in 1924 it was authorized by Congress. . . . The proposed cost of the structure has

grown from \$650,000, as suggested by the corps of Engineers in a Senate resolution of 1886, to the \$14,750,000 asked by the committee in 1924. The selection of inscriptions for the bridge is not an easy task, for they must be chosen with an eye to architectural beauty as well as to simplicity and profundity of language.

THE WORLD WAR BONUS.

Up to the close of business on March 7, applications for loans on adjusted compensation certificates numbered 966,793, and some 105,766 checks, totaling \$40,358,811.79, had been mailed to the applicants, according to announcement from the U. S. Veterans' Bureau. Nearly 1,200 additional clerks have been assigned to this particular work, after slight training. . . . Cases showing emergency or urgent need are given priority, yet cases have been much held back by requests for reports, which occasion delay and impede adjustment through time taken in looking it up.

To those in need, these loans will be a present help; to many, simply an additional amount to squander; a few will be wise enough to hold their certificates intact. Something that these recipients are not taking into special account is that unless the interest on these loans is kept paid yearly, the holders of compensation certificates will find that at maturity, in 1945, the accumulated interest will have largely eaten up the bonus.

Soldiers of the Confederate army came back to worse conditions than any these veterans of the World War have experienced, yet they went to work in a ruined country and built up their fortunes and character, depending upon their own efforts to overcome adverse conditions. *Times change and men with them!*

PRESENT WORLD ARMAMENT.

A glance through statistics of the military strength of the world for 1930 reveals that twelve years after the "war to end war" armaments in every important country in the world, with the exception of Germany and Great Britain, are not only undiminished, but in many instances are larger than in 1913, which was the peak of sixty years of military competition.

Before the war the world's armaments cost \$3,500,000,000 a year. To-day they cost \$5,000,000,000.

Since 1924, Italy, France, America, and Russia have added \$450,000,000 to their "defense" bills. Britain has reduced hers by \$35,000,000.

Here are some of the facts about the navies of the world:

Since 1919, Italy has increased her cruiser tonnage by 40,000 tons; the United States by 13,000 tons; and Japan by 141,000 tons; while Britain's tonnage has been reduced 126,000 tons.

In the same period, France has increased her submarine tonnage by 18,500 tons; Italy by 3,100 tons; and the United States by 43,700 tons. Britain reduced her tonnage 32,300 tons.

The complete figures of the world's cruiser tonnage are: 1913, 138,000; 1919, 64,000; 1929, 283,000.

The Navy personnel of the five powers has increased by 12,000 in the last six years. Japan's increase has been 6,000.

America and Italy have increased their armies considerably, but France and Britain have made some reductions.

The British army in 1913 numbered 174,000. It is now down to 138,000, while the French army, which was 660,000 in 1913, is now around 490,000.

Russia is steadily approaching, as far as can be ascertained, the strength of the pre-war Czarist armies, which numbered 698,000 in 1913. The Red army was 105,000 in 1919. To-day it is 562,000.

It is the same story in the air services.

In the last four years the United States has increased her air force bill from \$40,000,000 to \$65,000,000, and Italy from \$24,000,000 to \$34,000,000. France has made a very large increase in both planes and personnel.—*National Tribune*.

LAST RIDE OF THE KU-KLUX KLAN.

The marking of the meeting places of the Ku-Klux Klan in Nashville, Tenn., was brought before Nashville Chapter No. 1, U. D. C., at its last meeting, and the Chapter voted to see that the last meeting place of the Klan in Nashville, and from where the last ride was made, is suitably marked. This meeting place was the powder magazine of old Fort Negley, in the southern section of the city, from which Federal guns dominated the city and environs in the days of Federal occupation.

The matter of marking these places was brought up by Mrs. Alice Breen Rogers, daughter of the late Capt. P. M. Griffin, of Nashville, who has collected a great deal of material on the Ku-Klux Klan through her acquaintance with its members, and in a late communication she copies from a

letter received more than nine years ago from Mr. C. C. Estill, who was the youngest member of the division of the old Ku-Klux Klan commanded by the late Capt. John W. Morton. Mr. Estill has since joined the silent majority. He was too young to be accepted in the Confederate army, in fact, in the matter of age could barely qualify for membership in the old Klan. The letter from Mr. Estill followed:

"I belonged to John W. Morton's Klan and was sworn in over Smith's Drug Store, opposite Felix Demoville's residence. My Klan met, too, more than once on the top floor of the Masonic Temple, and many times over the old store room of the Nashville, Chattanooga, and St. Louis Road, which stood at the east end of the long northwestern trestle. Since a number of our Klan were employees of the N., C., & St. L. Road, that was the most convenient meeting place. We also met in the old powder magazine at Fort Negley, on the night of 'the last ride.' Following this adventure, we returned to the Fort, destroyed our Ku-Klux paraphernalia, and were disbanded by our Grand Cyclops. The journey into Nashville was a memorable one, and after more than fifty years it still appears rather hazardous, since troops were stationed one mile out of the city. Nashville had a carpetbag Mayor and metropolitan police. After our rendezvous at Fort Negley, when we were prepared to mount, Captain Morton said: 'Boys, some depredations have been committed over here in South Nashville, and, after warning the parties concerned, we will cross over to the Harding Pike and go into the city.' Just before we rode out, Captain Morton, Mark Brown and I happened to be close together, and I heard Brown say to Captain Morton, 'I am surprised more of the boys are not here.' The Captain answered, 'I sent Spencer Eakin and several others into town with the order to post themselves along the route.' The fourteen names below are all that I remember of the seventeen who made the ride: Capt. John W. Morton, Grand Cyclops; Mart N. Brown, John P. W. Brown, Major Peter Pelham, Judge S. A. Dulin, Trimble Brown, S. Walker Edwards, Tobe Dillard, Harry Martin, R. C. K. Martin, Everett Patterson, W. A. Barry, T. B. Ballou, and C. C. Estill."

Of these riders Mrs. Rogers says: "The list given by Mr. Estill was sent to Major Peter Pelham, who was then living at his home, Poulan, Ga., and he was asked to add the missing names, if possible. He could not recall the other riders, and it was not until sometime later that I made

the acquaintance of Mr Everett Patterson, from whom I secured the names of James Peebles, Uriah Peebles, and Captain Ryan, of Kentucky. After completing the list, I sent it again to Major Pelham and Mr. Estill, both of whom declared it to be correct."

Again quoting from Mr. Estill's letter concerning the Last Ride: "We rode out of the Fort and over to a certain point in South Nashville, where parties were called upon, and given to understand if the offense they had committed was repeated, they might expect heroic treatment. We then crossed over to the Harding Pike and approached the city over this road until we reached the Penitentiary. Then crossed to Cedar Street, which we traversed to Vine, south on Vine to Church, thence to Cherry, then to Deaderick, through Deaderick east to College, south on college to Broad, and then out to Fort Negley, where, as stated before, we were disbanded. We made two halts on our journey. One in front of the *Union and American* office on corner of Church and Cherry Streets, and the other in front of the office of the *Nashville Banner*, then located on Deaderick Street. The next morning's paper had great headlines estimating the seventeen from two hundred to seventeen hundred strong.

"I recall a part of Captain Morton's talk on the occasion, when we disbanded at the wind-up in old Fort Negley: 'Comrades, the purpose for which our order was organized has been accomplished, and to-night we disband by the order of our Chief. For each of you boys I have a very tender spot in my heart, and will never forget your loyalty to our cause and to me as your Grand Cyclops. We will now destroy our robes, disperse, and go quietly home. I caution you all to be on guard, for I am sure the detectives will be on watch at this hour.'"

Mrs. Rogers continues the story: "Among the members of the old K.-K. K. sent into Nashville by Captain Morton, besides Major Eakin, were Pierce Barnes, Van McIver, Robert Morris, Thomas Morris, Henry Clark, P. M. Griffin, Major Marcus B. Toney, Tobe Hamilton, Watt Thompson, Terry Cahal, and several others whose names I do not recall. Mrs. Isaac Nicholson was the only woman member of Captain Morton's Klan. Both Major Pelham and Mr. Estill were very fond of her. Major Pelham referred to her always as his Tennessee Mother. Mr. Estill wrote of her: 'Mrs. Nicholson was the foundation and chief corner stone of the Tulane Hotel (Nicholson House). She made the robes for our Klan, and did much

for the cause.' I can imagine that she, too, was among the watchers along the way when the seventeen horsemen, following the triangular shaped yellow banner, red bordered and centered with a fierce, firey-tongued black dragon, went riding by. The information was imparted to Major Toney by Captain Morton that the object of the Last Ride was the capture of Nashville's carpetbag Mayor (Alden). Perhaps this official had some intuition of their purpose, and he took himself to some safer clime. However that may be, his term of office was not of great length thereafter. Mr. Patterson is the only one of the seventeen now living (so far as I know). He and Captain Morton were cousins, and he has the distinction of having induced the heroic Sam Davis to become a Scout. One of his sisters married a brother of Sam Davis.

"The oath of the Ku-Klux Klan was administered to General Forrest in room No. 10, at the Maxwell House, by Captain Morton, so in the beginning he held membership in this old Nashville Klan. Mr. Estill tried several times to remember the oath, word for word, but was not successful. This obligation, he stated, was so solemn and so sacred that he was afraid to let his mind dwell upon it for several years after the order was disbanded. I was privileged to know the majority of the K.-K. K. members whose names I have mentioned herein. They were all wonderful riders, all sons of the Old South, linked in the close affection which grows from common names and kindred blood, from similar privileges and equal protection.

"At the convention of the K.-K. K. held in Nashville in 1867, this declaration was made as the first of its objects: 'To protect the weak, the innocent, and the defenseless from the indignities, wrongs, and outrages of the lawless, the violent, and the brutal; to relieve the injured and the oppressed; to succor the suffering, and especially the widows and orphans of Confederate soldiers.'

"Major Pelham, Mr. Estill, Major Toney, and Mr. Patterson, all gave me permission to use any information they had given me concerning the old Klan, and I am happy to be sending it on."

For Thy sweet sunshine after nights of rain,
For Thy sweet balm of comfort after pain,
For Thy sweet peace that ends a longdrawn strife,
For Thy sweet rest that ends a burdened life—

We thank Thee, Lord!

—John Oxenham.

SECESSION OF FLORIDA.

BY MRS. SAMUEL WEBB, HISTORIAN DIVISION, U. D. C.

When our Government was formed after the American Revolution, it was generally believed that any state had the right to withdraw from the Union as freely as it had entered. The New England States threatened more than once to use this right. The people of the South still believed that this right was their only protection against injustice. They felt that they had been treated unjustly by the Government in not being allowed to take their slaves into New Territories, and when Lincoln, who had declared that the Union could not exist "half slave and half free," was elected President, they believed that the time had come to separate their Union and form their own Government.

This was not an unexpected trouble, but had long been foreseen. Governor Mosely had years before spoken of "the clouds over the Southern horizon," and had said that, dear as the Union was, the people of Florida ought even to give up their rights. In 1859 the Legislature declared that Florida would stand by the other Southern States if their rights were in danger. In November of the next year, Governor Perry recommended to the Legislature the withdrawal of the State from the Union, and called a Convention for that purpose to meet at Tallahassee, January 3, 1861. In this Convention there were many whose names afterward became distinguished. They were Davis, Ward, Lamar, Patton, Anderson, Finegan, Daniel, and others of great zeal and talent. The Convention was opened with prayer. There was the greatest interest, and the capitol was crowded every hour the Convention was in session.

When Governor Perry called the Convention to decide whether or not Florida should secede from the Union, Judge John C. McGehee, who was chosen to represent Madison County, was elected president of the Convention which passed the Ordinance of Secession. Upon taking the chair, the President addressed the assembly saying:

"Gentlemen: The occasion upon which we are called together is one of the most solemn and important that ever assembled a people. Our Government—the inheritance from a noble ancestry—the greatest achievement of human wisdom, made to secure to their posterity the Rights and Liberties purchased with their blood—is crumbling into ruins. Every day and almost every

hour brings intelligence confirming the opinion that its dissolution is at hand. One State—one of the time-honored Thirteen—has withdrawn the powers granted in the Constitution which constituted her a member of the Union, and she is now from under the political power of the Government. All our sister Southern States immediately adjacent to us are at this moment moving in the same direction, under circumstances which render their action as certain as anything in the future. And as we look further and beyond, we see the same swell of public sentiment, that a sense of wrong always inspires, agitating the great heart of the more distant slave States. And no reasonable doubt can be entertained by the most hopeful and sanguine that this excitement in public sentiment will extend and increase and intensify until all the States that are now known as slave States will withdraw their political connection from the non-slaveholding States, unite themselves in a common destiny and establish another Confederation.

"Why all this? The story is soon told.

"In the formation of the Government of our Fathers, the Constitution of 1787, the institution of domestic slavery is recognized, and the right of property in slaves is expressly guaranteed.

"The people of a portion of the States who were parties to the Government were early opposed to the institution. The feeling of opposition to it has been cherished and fostered, and inflamed until it has taken possession of the public mind at the North to such an extent that it overwhelms every other influence. It has seized the political power and now threatens annihilation to slavery throughout the Union.

"At the South, and with our people of course, slavery is the element of all value, and a destruction of that destroys all that is property.

"This party, now soon to take possession of the powers of the Government, is sectional, irresponsible to us, and driven on by an infuriated fanatical madness that defies all opposition, must inevitably destroy every vestige of right growing out of property in slaves.

"Gentlemen, the State of Florida is now a member of the Union under the power of the Government, soon to go into the hands of this party.

"As we stand, our doom is decreed.

"Under a just sense of impending danger, and realizing an imperative necessity thus forced upon them to take measures for their safety, the people of Florida have clothed you with supreme power and sent you here with the high and

solemn duty to devise the best possible means to insure their safety, and have given you in charge to see that their commonwealth suffers no detriment.

"Your presence at this capital is the highest proof that your people fear to remain under their government. With poignant regret no doubt they leave it; but they have no ground of hope of safety in it. What are we to do in fulfilment of our duty in this great crisis? I will not presume to indicate your course—your superior and collected wisdom must decide.

"I cannot doubt though that our people are safe in your hands, and that you will in a manner becoming the dignity of the high position you hold, and worthy of the trust confided to you, promptly place them in a position of safety above the power and beyond the reach of their enemies.

"As one of you, representing a noble and confiding constituency, I pledge to you and to them the entire devotion of the powers of my mind in the discharge of this duty; and with my full heart I ask you, each of you, to forget all former differences of opinion, all past party prejudices, and make, now, here on the altar of your State, your country, for the sake of your people, a sacrifice, an offering of all feeling, prepossession or prejudice, that may stand in the way of perfect concord and harmony; and may the God of nations watch over us and bless our labors and guide us into the haven of safety."

A page from the journal of the Convention might be of interest here.

Sixth Day—Thursday, January 10, 1861.

The Convention met pursuant to adjournment—a quorum present.

The Rev. Mr. Ellis official as chaplain. On motion, the reading of the journal of yesterday's proceedings was dispensed with. Mr. Daniel from the Committee on Enrolled Bills made the following report:

The Committee on Enrolled Bills beg leave to report as correctly enrolled the following:

Resolution on Federal Relations.

Respectfully submitted,

J. M. DANIEL, *Chairman.*

Which was received and adopted. Mr. Davis moved a call of the Convention which was agreed to. Every member was found to be present. The following Ordinance of Secession being the special order of the day was taken up, viz:

ORDINANCE OF SECESSION.

We, the People of the State of Florida, in Convention assembled, do solemnly ordain, publish and declare,

That the State of Florida hereby withdraws herself from the Confederacy of States existing under the name of the United States of America, and from the existing Government of said States; and that all political connection between her and the Government of said States ought to be and the same is hereby totally annulled and said Union of States dissolved and the State of Florida is hereby declared a sovereign and independent Nation; and that all ordinances heretofore adopted, in so far as they create or recognize said Union, are rescinded, and all laws or parts of laws in force in this State, in so far as they recognize or assent to said Union, be, and they are hereby, repealed.

Upon the question of its passage, the yeas and nays being called for by Messrs. Dawkins and Finegan the vote was taken. Yeas, 62; nays, 7.

The ordinance was declared adopted at twenty-two minutes past twelve o'clock.

When the Governor's signature was attached, the event was announced by the thundering of cannon. Amid shouts and cheers men embraced each other and cried that the day of liberty had come.

The Representatives of Florida in Washington remained in their seats. An emission of treasury notes for a large sum was authorized.

Telegrams relating to secession in Florida have been preserved in the family of Judge John C. McGehee, President of the Florida secession Convention, and are of historical value.

From Washington, D. C.

Dated January 15, 1861.

For Governor Perry: We have ceased participation in the proceedings of senate, and only want receipt of authenticated ordinances to retire formally.

D. L. YULEE, S. R. MALLORY.

(U. S. Senators from Florida.)

From Jackson, Miss.

Dated January 9, 1861.

For The President State Convention.—I am instructed by the Mississippi State Convention to inform you that the State of Mississippi, by a vote of her convention approaching unanimity, has seceded unconditionally from the Union and desires on the basis of the old Constitution New Union (Sic) union with the seceding States.

WILLIAM S. BARRY,

President Convention.

From Charleston, South Carolina.

Dated January 12, 1861.

For L. W. Spratt.—Rejoice to receive your dispatch. Give our cordial congratulations to the Convention and say we will stand by Florida as we intend to stand by our own guns. We are now prepared and hope to do our duty.

F. W. PIEKENS,
Governor of South Carolina.

From House Journal, 10th Session 1861:

January 11.

The rule being waived, Mr. Blount moved that this House preceded by the Speaker, do now proceed to witness the ceremony of the ratification of the ordinance of Secession of this State from the Union of the Confederacy once known as the United States of North America. After witnessing the signing and Secession, on the East Portico of the Capitol, the members of the House, preceded by their Speaker, returned and resumed their session.

From the Convention Journal, 1861-62, is recorded a priceless document.

Tallahassee, January 10, 1861.

Miss Elizabeth M. Epps: By resolution of the Convention of the People of the State of Florida, we, the Judges comprising the Supreme Court of this State, are appointed to direct the enrolling of the Ordinance of Secession passed this day by them.

In discharging our duty, we have directed that the ordinance be enrolled on parchment and bound with blue ribbon. The honor of binding the same we have, with your permission, entrusted to you, believing that you, as one of the native daughters of our beloved Florida and a lineal descendant of the immortal author of the first Declaration of American Independence, will cheerfully lend your aid in embellishing the parchment which contains the Declaration of the Independence of the Sovereign State of Florida.

Yours with great respect,

WILLIAM A. FORWARD

CHARLES H. DUPONT

D. S. WALKER

Judges S. C. State of Florida.

Hon. C. H. Dupont, Hon. William A. Forward, and Hon. D. S. Walker, Associate Justices, Supreme Court of Florida:

Gentlemen: . . . With you I glory in the solemn act of our own State Independence, and in behalf of the ladies of my native State of Florida, I assure you we go heart and hand into the cause,

and will do all in our feeble power to assist in the maintenance of the proud Declaration of Independence. I cheerfully accept the portion of duty assigned to me, and will embellish the immortal Parchment as you desire and request.

I have the honor to be yours respectfully,

E. M. EPPS.

Governor Perry began preparations for the war by ordering volunteer companies to organize into battalions and regiments and all citizens subject to military duty to be ready for the defense of the State.

From all over the State men answered the call eagerly, and on April 5, the first regiment under Col. Patton Anderson was sent to Pensacola. So eagerly did men enlist that Florida furnished more troops in proportion to her population than did any other State in the Confederacy.

BIOGRAPHY.

History of Florida, C. M. Breward; Florida, The Land of Enchantment, Nevin O. Winter; The Civil War and Reconstruction in Florida, W. W. Davis; Journal of the Proceedings of the Convention of the People of Florida—January 3 A.D. 1861, Tallahassee 1861; Convention Journal, 1861-1862; The Florida Historical Society Quarterly, October 1925, April and October 1926; Through Some Eventful Years, by Susan Bradford Epps.

NULLIFICATION, NORTH AND SOUTH.

BY MISS ANNIE M'CORD, GREENWOOD, S. C.

[Awarded first place in the 1930 contest for the Rose Lowry Cup.]

The subject of Nullification is a particularly apt subject for our consideration at the present time. It is true that our conception of the meaning of Nullification has gradually changed during the last one hundred and sixty years—yet the subject is a much discussed one at the present date. Such subjects as "The High Cost of Nullification," "Ethics of Nullification," "Sanctity of the Law," etc., are familiar to every one who reads the national periodicals.

In the discussion here our interest lies in the general history and development of Nullification. As a meaning of Nullification previous to the War between the States, we mean the doctrine in American politics held by the extreme States' Rights party of the right of a state to declare a law of Congress unconstitutional and void, and, if the Federal Government attempted to enforce it, to withdraw from the Union.

What historical basis did the states of the Union have for their belief in Nullification? According to the peace treaty with Great Britain, signed in Paris in 1783, the independence of each State was recognized. And as a Sovereign State, each had the right to remain independent or to delegate such powers as that state deemed wise in case of a union. And when the Constitution was adopted—after the obvious failure of the Union under the Articles of Confederation—some States held that a State had the right to nullify any and all laws not specifically delegated to the government by the several States. This theory of government was first embodied in the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions of 1798. These resolutions from the pens of Madison and Jefferson, respectively, declared alien and sedition acts unconstitutional. They set forth the doctrine of States' Rights, according to which it was claimed, first, that when the Constitution was formed, the States by a common agreement united to create the national government and entrusted to it certain powers; second, that the national government so created was authorized to act simply as the agent of the States, which were the real sovereigns, and to do only those things which were specifically granted to it in the compact of the Constitution; and, third, that the right to decide whether the national government did or did not act according to the terms of the compact belonged to the States alone, the creators of the national government.

The legislature of Kentucky went a step farther the following year and added to these premises the logical conclusion that if a State should decide that the national government had acted contrary to the agreement—for example, by passing unconstitutional laws in Congress—the State should declare those laws null and void. How it worked out in actual practice was not made clear at the time. Its enemies declared that it would not work at all. They pointed out how it might easily happen that some States would choose to nullify one law, other States another law, until the national government became an object of ridicule and its laws reduced to confusion. These were the arguments of Washington and Adams, who favored, as the final judge for all the States in matters concerning the interpretation of the constitution, the Supreme Court of the United States, on the ground that in this way only could the dignity of the national government be safeguarded and the uniformity of the national laws throughout the Union be secured.

The principles of the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions led to many conflicts between States and the National government, particularly in New England during the War of 1812, when that section was opposed to the policy of the National Government, and reached its height when it played an important part in bringing on the War between the States—between the North and South in 1861.

On July 4, 1854, at Framingham, Mass., a great concourse of people gave expression to their rebellion. They first burnt a copy of the Act of Congress, called "The Fugitive Slave Law;" next the decision of Judge Loring in the case of *Bevas*; next the charge of Judge Curtis to the Federal Grand Jury; and, lastly, burnt the Constitution as "The Covenant of Death and agreement with Hell"—"at which, from that vast crowd, a tremendous shout of 'Amen,' went up to heaven in ratification of the deed"—and Garrison, the leader, declared that "the Free States should withdraw from the Union—and have no Union with slaveholders"—and it is said that he and some of his followers would no longer vote as citizens.

In New York, the great leader, Seward, announced the doctrine, "A Higher Law" than the Constitution, and declared "An Irrepressible conflict," and this new doctrine was received with enthusiasm. The constitution was not to be obeyed. There was a Higher Law; and so the Rebellion spread. There was a clash between the Constitution and the "Law of God," said the rebels—and they assumed the role of Ambassadors of the Deity. Vermont and Massachusetts were the first states to act—then followed Pennsylvania and other states. The action in Wisconsin was most vigorous. There, as stated by Daniel Wait Howe, "President of the Indiana Historical Society," in his *Political History of Secession*, the Governor, the Supreme Court, the Legislature and the people of Wisconsin nullified the Act of Congress; and that state became the companion of twelve other Northern States in the Rebellion.

Books were written to inflame the Northern people against the Southern people who stood for the Constitution. At length, in 1858, John Brown, crazed with the subject, after various murderous episodes, attempted to start an insurrection of the slaves in Virginia. His attempt failed and he suffered the penalty. While the people of the South regarded him as a monster—like those who led the negroes of Hayti to massacre there, emi-

ment leaders at the North—such as Emerson, Theodore Parker, and Wendell Phillips—eulogized Brown as “A New Saint, making the gallows as glorious as the Cross,” saying “the Almighty would welcome him home in Heaven,” and that “John Brown has gone to Heaven.” So that murderer and felon became the incarnation of the noblest sentiment of many citizens of the Northern States, and worship of him crystalized their religious sentiment.

However, at the South, the relations between the African slaves and the white families with whom they had been raised were such that whatever efforts were made to stir up insurrections were fruitless. But the indignation of the whites of the South at Northern malevolence was boundless, the hero of the Northern abolitionists appearing to them to be a devil incarnate. Then other unfriendly actions at the North likewise contributed fuel to the flame. So when Congress met in December, 1859, there was turmoil.

Says Howe: “The account of the scenes in Congress then would be incredible were they not vouched for by reliable authority. ‘One day a member from New York was speaking, and a pistol accidentally fell from his pocket. Some members became wild with passion. A scene of pandemonium ensued—and a bloody contest was imminent.’ A United States Senator wrote: ‘The members on both sides are mostly armed with deadly weapons, and it is said that the friends of each are armed in the galleries. And another Senator wrote: “I believe every man in both Houses is armed with a revolver—some with two—and a bowie knife besides!”’

The feeling among the members of Congress was shared by the people both North and South in their homes. And “generally throughout the North, more especially in New England, the voice of the clergy thundered from every pulpit in denunciation of slavery and the slaveholders of the South.” The higher law made slavery a sin.

Many additions were made to the ranks of the Abolitionist, and especially among the German inhabitants of the Western States. Besides the descendants of the early German settlers, in the recent decades more than a million other Germans had settled in the West, and this element was stirred by many new political refugees, who readily embraced Seward’s doctrine of “The Higher Law,” as they knew nothing of the history of our

country and cared nothing for our Constitution, “We are the Ambassadors of the Creator to establish His Higher Law” was their sentiment.

The bitter antagonism developed by this rebellion against the Constitution and denunciation of the slaveholders reached its height during the political campaign of 1860, and while the candidate for President supported by “The Higher Law Party” received only 1,860,452 votes out of a total of 4,680,700, he was elected by receiving 180 electoral votes, all in the Northern States, the other candidates receiving only 84, chiefly at the South. Howe gives a careful account of the voting in the Northern States.

The slaveholders of the seven cotton states, considering the conditions—possible insurrections and other trouble—thought it best to withdraw from the Union in peace. The cause of their withdrawal was certainly the attitude of the “Higher Law” people towards the Constitution.

As for the right of a State to withdraw that was thought to be beyond question. The States had been declared Sovereign States by Great Britain, and as such had agreed to the Articles of Confederation, which were to be perpetual, but, after six years, eleven States, being Sovereign States, withdrew from it. And in so doing, Virginia and New York declared the right of any State to withdraw from the New Union.

Washington, as a delegate from Virginia, presided over the Convention that framed the New Constitution, and certainly assented to this Declaration by Virginia. The Continental Congress accepted this ratification and declaration on the part of these two States; and two years later, when Rhode Island applied for admission to the New Union, she likewise declared the right of a State to withdraw from it, just as all the States had withdrawn from the perpetual Union of 1781. There was no objection then made to those declarations, which were a part of the ratifications of the Constitution. So the right to withdraw was recognized. And the Supreme Court of the United States, in its opinion filed December 22, 1862 (Vol. 67), said that under our Constitution neither the President nor Congress had any right to make war on a State; and the Court apparently knew of nothing to prevent a State from lawfully seceding. It said: “the war between the Northern and Southern States was to settle that claim by ‘wager of battle.’”

THE STONE FLEET IN CHARLESTON HARBOR.

BY LOUIS H. BOLANDER IN BALTIMORE SUN.

The whole world was thrilled when the gallant Lieutenant Hobson and his six brave seamen ran the collier Merrimac into Santiago harbor and sank her in the channel. It was even more thrilled when those marvelous British tars, with unbelievable courage, sank their two ships loaded with cement in the channel at Zeebrugge and effectually blocked that port against the further departure of German U-boats. No one ever raised the question concerning the humanity or inhumanity of either of these two deeds, or whether they violated in any way any prescribed code of civilized warfare.

But during our War between the States a similar deed was attempted, and for months our State Department was besieged with protests against such an uncivilized method of conducting warfare. It came about in this manner. One of the first means sought by the Lincoln Government to bring the South to its knees was to establish a stringent blockade of all Confederate ports from the Virginia capes to the Mexican border. This meant that exactly 185 river openings and harbor mouths had to be more or less effectually closed against the ingress or egress of hostile or neutral vessels. Never before in the world's history had a blockade on such magnificent proportions been attempted. And to accomplish this mighty task, just three naval steamers and sixteen ships of sail were available. To the fertile brain of the Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Gustavus Vasa Fox, it occurred that material aid might be given this small fleet if some of these Southern harbors could be closed permanently and effectually by sinking vessels laden with stone athwart their channels. This would release the Union ships for other service.

He took the matter up with the head of the Coast Survey, Prof. A. D. Bache, in the summer of 1861. Professor Bache thought well of the plan and considered such an undertaking quite feasible. With his indorsement, Fox outlined his scheme to his immediate chief, the Secretary of the Navy, Gideon Welles. Welles was quite enthusiastic over the idea, and ordered one of his officers, Commander Stellwagen, to take charge of the actual work. He was to report to the naval officer at the Port of Baltimore, F. S. Corkran, who was to purchase a few old ships for the experiment. Welles also ordered the officer in charge of the

fleet blockading the coasts of North Carolina and Virginia to give Stellwagen every possible aid.

This officer, Captain Stringham, was anything but enthusiastic over the idea, and wrote that sinking vessels in a channel where there was a current would do little or no good, as the light and shifting nature of the sand would allow the water soon to cut a new channel as deep and wide as the old one. But Welles was nothing if not obstinate and curtly ordered that "two inlets on the coast of North Carolina be immediately and effectively closed by placing obstructions at the line of meeting of sea and sound," meaning Pamlico Sound off the North Carolina coast. By the middle of September, he had replaced Stringham by Flag Officer Goldsborough, and by the latter part of the same month, Commander Stellwagen had anchored eight vessels loaded with stone off Hatteras Inlet, with orders from Goldsborough to block up three of the inlets into the sound at once.

But Stellwagen was either faint-hearted or averse to this mode of warfare, and wrote Fox that "there is an evident soreness about the orders for this duty, and I only wish I were free of it, as there is but little inclination to give facilities or to feel cordiality toward the agents employed." He added that it was impossible to block up the inlets anyway. Goldsborough lost his temper with him, and a sharp interchange of letters followed. As a result, Stellwagen was relieved of the duty entirely and another naval officer, Lieutenant Werden, was assigned to the task. He, too, felt that the undertaking was futile and pleaded that three of his eight stone ships were sunk already. He sent his chief written reports of two of his pilots who had navigated the sound for years. Both these men claimed that if they succeeded in blocking the channel the onrushing waters would cut a new channel in thirty days. But Goldsborough placed small reliance on the judgment of the pilots and ordered Werden to go ahead. He told him that he was there to carry out his orders and not to make excuses. Werden was a capable and faithful officer and did as he was bid. On the 18th of November he sank the three ships remaining to him in nine feet of water in the channel known as Ocracoke Inlet, where they were chained together, bow and stern. For a time they were a distinct obstacle to navigation, but the pilots were right. A new channel was cut by the current and Werden's work went for nothing.

In the meantime, Fox had been busy with another project. Charleston and Savannah were

among the most important ports in the South. If these ports could be closed, the rebellion would suffer a serious blow. So in October, 1861, Fox went to New York and made a contract with George D. Morgan, of that city, and Richard H. Chappell, of New London, Conn., to supply the Navy Department with twenty-five old vessels of not less than 250 tons burden each. This order was soon increased by twenty more, forty-five in all. These vessels were to be loaded with stone.

One effect of the war thus far had been to destroy the North Atlantic whaling industry, due in part to fear of Confederate raiders, and in the harbor of New Bedford lay a number of old whaling ships awaiting the return of happier days. Morgan and Chappell heard of these and purchased the lot at prices ranging from \$3,150 to \$6,500. The entire whaling gear was taken out and sold at bargain prices on the New Bedford wharves. The New Bedford *Mercury* describes the whole affair:

"As fast as each ship was emptied, she was fitted for convenient scuttling. About two inches above the light-water line a two-inch hole was bored in the counter, running completely through the side of the vessel. Into this from each side was inserted a plug turning to a loose fit, and provided with a flange head sufficiently large to close the opening. These two plugs were held together by a bolt, secured by a head on the outside and by a wrench nut on the inside. At the proper time the nuts were unscrewed, the bolt knocked out, and the two plugs were allowed to fall out, and let the water pour in. One James Duddy, having the contract for supplying stone for the fleet, started into the country, and soon had all the farmers tearing down stone walls, and loading stone on drays."

For this stone, destined to rest forever at the bottom of Charleston harbor, fifty cents a ton was paid.

When the fleet finally assembled at New Bedford, sixteen were found to be of New Bedford origin, eight hailed from New London, and one from New York. Their tonnage aggregated 8,376 tons, with the largest, the bark *South America*, of 606 tons burden, and the smallest, the *Leonidas*, of 231 tons. The crews hired to deliver the vessels were to be shipped back to New Bedford free, and there paid off. They were obliged to take the ships to a point not south of Key West. Capt. Rodney French was elected commodore of the fleet. French, who was afterward Mayor of New Bedford, though no better seaman

than the other captains, was a pretty good fellow told a story marvelously well, and was quite popular with his brother captains; only one captain in the whole fleet thought him unfit for the post. As a matter of fact, French's ship, hugging the coast, was the last ship to reach the rendezvous off Tybee Island, near Savannah, and as a consequence Rodney became the target for a great deal of good-natured chaffing. Thus his services as fleet commander were not in evidence.

Probably not a small boy in New Bedford but was at the wharf when the fleet weighed anchor at 7 o'clock on the chill gray morning of November 20, and if he is still alive can tell you all the infinitesimal details sure to rivet the attention of a youngster concerning this historic occasion. Scarcely a house in New Bedford but cherishes a reproduction of the painting that was made of the sailing of the great "stone fleet" which was destined to create an uproar on two continents.

The greater portion of the fleet made the passage down the coast with reasonable speed, and reached Tybee Island in just fifteen days. But two of them went ashore and one of them struck on trying to enter the harbor. Flag Officer Du Pont, who commanded the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, now took charge of the fleet, and the crews were sent back to New Bedford. Du Pont turned the fleet over to a trusted officer, Capt. Charles Henry Davis, with orders to block the main channel leading out of Charleston harbor. Davis was a high-minded man, and though too good an officer to disobey orders, wrote to a friend on December 17: "This is a disagreeable duty and one of the last I should have selected. I always considered this mode of interrupting commerce as liable to great objections and as of doubtful success."

Nevertheless he proceeded with his task. Of the twenty-five ships that left New Bedford, but sixteen were remaining to him. Three had gone ashore, three had been transferred to the army, one had put back to New Bedford, and two were held by DuPont for later use. These sixteen ships were towed in by steamers under the protection of armed ships, their masts and spars having been removed, and sunk upon and inside the bar. They were placed as much as possible at right angles to the direction of the channel, in several lines some distance apart, and were made so nearly to overlie each other that it would have been difficult to draw a line in the direction of the channel which would not have been intercepted by at least one of them. Davis put them down in this man-

ner rather than in a solid line to allow for a reasonable free passage of the waters, and thus prevent the current from cutting a new passage elsewhere. This work was completed on December 20, 1861, just a year to a day after South Carolina had seceded from the Union.

The Confederates watched the sinking of the ships with indignation and dismay, but were powerless to prevent it. Gen. Robert E. Lee, who was then in South Carolina, wrote to the Confederate Secretary of War:

"The enemy brought his stone fleet to the entrance of Charleston harbor to-day and sunk between 13 and 17 vessels in the main ship channel. This achievement, so unworthy any nation, is the abortive expression of the malice and revenge of a people, which it wishes to perpetuate by rendering more memorable a day hateful in their calendar."

As General Lee was a notably mild-tempered man, and not given to harsh language, the occasion must have angered him out of his usual calm.

The next month Morgan's second consignment of twenty vessels from New England arrived off Charleston. These ships he had much difficulty in securing, as the supply of old ships suitable for the purpose was running low. He combed every port in New England, going as far north as Maine. To make up the specified number, he was obliged to take a number of ships under the required tonnage. Du Pont now relieved Captain Davis of the duty so repulsive to him, and placed the responsibility of this second squadron on the shoulders of Commander Parrott. The plan to block Savannah harbor had been abandoned, and he was ordered to sink his ships in another channel leading to Charleston, known as Maffitt's Channel. The sinking was completed on January 26, 1862. In the course of his operations, Parrott noted that the first stone fleet was still in position across the main ship channel, the hulks having sunk just under water, with the waves breaking over them.

But little was gained by the Federal Navy for all this hard work and expense. A Union officer, Commander (later Admiral) Ammen, visited the spot where the ships were sunk after several months had passed, and found that no vestige of the ships remained. It was his theory that the timbers had been eaten away by the *terodo navalis*, a marine worm which infested the waters in that part of the coast. And the stones, released from their confinement in the hold, had sunk in the mud.

As soon as the action of the Union forces became known in Europe, the Confederate agents stationed there raised a tremendous howl over the inhumanity of the deed. They hoped to use this as a bait to induce England or France or some other European power to ally themselves with the Davis Government and make war upon the United States. For on such an alliance Jefferson Davis was pinning his hopes of final victory.

On the same day that the second stone fleet arrived off Charleston harbor, the English Foreign Office submitted this question to the maritime powers of Europe: "Is the sinking of the stone fleet in the main channel of Charleston harbor contrary to public law, and an outrage on civilization?" Napoleon III, who was spoiling for a war with somebody, and particularly with the United States, answered for France, declaring that it was a piece of "vindictive vandalism" and a "gross violation of the law of nature and nations." No belligerent had any right to destroy such a harbor to the permanent injury of mankind.

The Prussian Foreign Office, with characteristic Teutonic thoroughness, went into a hair-splitting disquisition on the subject. They recognized the right of a nation possessing and holding a port of its own to ruin it forever if necessary for self-defense, but they denied the right of an aggressor to do so. The United States, they declared, had as much right to destroy Charleston harbor to put down rebellion as the Russians had to burn Moscow to defeat Napoleon. Then they wound up their learned discourse by denouncing the sinking of the stone fleet as a crime and an outrage on civilization. Little Sardinia went France one better in condemning the affair. Austria scolded about it in somewhat milder terms. And Russia, Sweden and Holland answered not at all.

Secretary of State Seward, naturally was on the defensive. He declared that no American ever conceived that the human hand could place obstructions that the same hand could not remove. And he was probably right. He claimed, too, that there were still two natural channels leading to Charleston harbor in which no obstructions had been placed, and where none would be placed.

John Bigelow, Ambassador to France, wrote to the London *Morning Post* that it was a weak invention of the Confederates to pretend that his Government had been destroying Charleston harbor. He claimed that the channel could be cleared and put in better condition than ever in three months and with less expense than would be incurred by keeping up the blockade with floating

vessels. He reminded the British through the *Post* that the great Richelieu had constructed a dike of sunken vessels across the harbor of Rochelle over 4,000 feet long, and by its aid accomplished the destruction of the city; that Russia had defended Sebastopol from an invasion of a British fleet by such a method, and, finally, that on the evacuation of Alexandria in 1807, the British admiral had sunk five vessels laden with stone where it was supposed they would prove an effective and permanent obstacle to navigation.

Nothing came of the whole affair but a few protests to our State Department. The blockade continued as before, but none of the three sunken stone fleets contributed much to its enforcement. The student of international law occasionally finds mention of the Union "stone fleet," and writers on international law still discuss the possible complications growing out of a "stone blockade."

Whether the act of the Federal fleet was "inhuman" or not the writer does not pretend to say. But, viewed dispassionately after the poison gas and submarine sinkings of the World War, as well as the bombing of cities filled with helpless women and children, the whole affair appears hardly as grave as it must have appeared to the chancelleries of Europe two generations ago.

REFUGEEING IN WAR TIME.

BY EUDORA WEAVER STEPHENSON.

My first vivid impression of the War between the States was when, in my eighth year, I attended a muster in Gwinnett County, Ga., at which time, Captain Putnam Weaver, my father's brother, was making up his company in the 42nd Georgia Regiment. Uncle Putnam went to the front in the beginning of the war, and was with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston until Atlanta was taken in July, 1864, General Hood in command. That fall, Uncle Putnam was killed in action in the battle at Franklin, Tenn. My father, Graves Harris Weaver, was ten years older than Uncle Putnam, but he volunteered in 1862 before the call for men of his age. His friend, Capt. Cicero Hammock, was making up a company in the 66th Georgia Regiment, and father joined that company and was made commissary sergeant.

I remember father came home on sick furlough in 1863. While convalescing, he rode to Decatur and other places to have Dr. Bond petitioned out of service in order that the families of the soldiers, the women and children at home, might not be without the services of a physician. Fath-

er was in Johnston's army in 1864 when the retreat was being made from Chattanooga along the Georgia State Railroad to Atlanta. He expected much fighting along this railroad, and as our home was on this railroad, in DeKalb county, twenty miles east of Atlanta, he kept writing mother to refugee to Walton county, where her people lived. But mother tarried in an effort to harvest as much of the crop as possible. The wheat had been threshed and taken to Walton county; the men were about through shocking the oats when a train that had just passed going to Atlanta came backing through the farm. My brother George, not yet sixteen, mounted a horse and galloped to Lithonia, a mile away, to learn the cause. He soon returned very much excited; the Yankees had taken Atlanta, we must leave at once. Two wagons were loaded, the carriage made ready for mother and the little children, the cattle put in the road, and the start was made. We just had time to reach Uncle Putnam's home in Gwinnett County, ten miles away, before night. The wagons were unloaded and sent back by the negro men to reload, and everything was ready for the early start, but they did not get far before they learned that the bridge over Yellow River had been burned. They returned and partially unloaded. The truth was, five hundred Yankees had crossed that bridge and had camped less than two miles from Uncle Putnam's, but kept out such strong guard that no one could get by to spread the news. Seven of Wheeler's scouts had spent the night at Uncle Putnam's, four sleeping in the barn to care for the horses; little did they dream of Yankees so close by.

While breakfast was being prepared, the three that slept in the house were on the front porch. The road approaching the house was hidden by fruit trees and dense shrubbery. Around this screen dashed four Yankees and fired. One young soldier fell mortally wounded almost at my feet. One of the men ran, jumping from the porch, but was wounded and captured. The other ran through the house out into the orchard and made his escape. The Yankees dragged the mortally wounded soldier into the yard and searched him, then left him there. My aunt had a mattress placed on the shady veranda, and two negro men carefully and gently lifted the dying man upon it. He called names of some of his comrades, but soon lapsed into unconsciousness. We children acted as assistant nurses, as with peafowl brushes and peachtree sprouts we kept the flies away, and bringing fresh water to cool his parched lips.

The four soldiers who slept in the barn made their escape, but the Yankees got their horses. One came back to learn the fate of their comrades. He said they heard one of the Yankees yelling, "Close up, boys!" which made them think there was a large squad. The soldier who ran into the orchard could see from his hiding place what was going on, and as soon as the way was clear, he came to the house. He told us that the fine young man who was shot in the head was John Davis, from Kentucky. He had a letter in his pocket from a young lady who signed her name "Lizzie." He was shot early Friday morning and died Sunday afternoon about two o'clock. My aunt had a casket made, and he was buried in the family cemetery.

Knowing that the house would be searched, Aunt locked the trunks and dresser drawers, but the Yanks came, breaking locks, searching every possible hiding place, principally for men and guns, but took jewelry, watches, and anything else they wanted. Raiders continued to come. All day Saturday they were riding in and out. Among the things we had brought over was a large number of hams, and the Yankees would ride up to the smoke house and every one would take a ham, some cursing because they had been packed in ashes.

In that day fine horses were the pride of the young men, and my brother owned a beauty. My aunt's brother, John McGuire, who was at home on furlough, owned the finest perhaps in the county. They left together, with negro men taking the finest horses to Walton county for safe keeping. John McGuire had a brother-in-law there, who owned a large plantation and many slaves. On this farm was a pine thicket so dense it was possible to hide many horses. My brother and John tied their horses in this thicket, and hid themselves near-by. The Yankees could never have found them, but a negro boy guided them to the hiding place. The young men from their hiding place saw and heard as the negro pointed out McGuire's beautiful horse and told them who owned it. "Well, we've got the horse," said the Yankee, as he untied it, "and we'll get the rider before night." The negro boy left with the Yankees.

The next day after leaving our home in DeKalb, a raid was made out on the Georgia Railroad from Atlanta. The negro men who had gone back for other loads were there, but they could only witness the destruction of everything we had left. The Yankees took down window cur-

tains to smoke out the bees, and took all the honey. Oats in shock were convenient for them. All these raiders left was taken by the next band. The corn was in fine roasting ear stage for them. The fowls were convenient for them, too, as they were still in coops. They also took the horses, leaving the negro men helpless. After taking all they wanted, they set fire to the houses and left. The negroes extinguished the fires. When Atlanta was evacuated, General Hood's army did not retreat down the Georgia Railroad, as we had expected, so we could have remained at home and would have suffered no worse than we did in Gwinnett. We were in Gwinnett until the first of September. On August 11, my mother's ninth and last child was born.

About the middle of August a call was issued for State troops, ages sixteen and sixty. My oldest brother, within one month of sixteen, enlisted and joined a company which was sent to Savannah.

Another experience we had while in Gwinnett was a siege of measles. Thirty-six of the combined families and their slaves had it, in fact, everybody that was not already immune. As soon as all were well, and mother strong enough to make the trip, we continued our refugee, stopping for a while at Walnut Grove, but soon moved on to a farm owned by an uncle. We had been here only a short time when Sherman with his army of 60,000 men passed through on his march to the sea. We hid provisions in many ways, else we would have been left destitute. Many houses were burned all around us, but this time we escaped. It is a record of history that Sherman said when he reached South Carolina that he had gone through Georgia with gloves on, but would take them off while going through South Carolina. Georgians failed to see how it could be worse.

During that fall or winter, my father's regiment was sent to South Carolina. When near us, he got a three days furlough to come home, as he needed clothes. Mother was preparing a piece of jeans. With the help of my oldest sister, they put it into the loom, spun the filling, wove the cloth, and made for him a pair of trousers, and he left on time. However, when he was in one hundred miles of his command, he found the railroad cut and he made that distance on foot. He was in the last battle in South Carolina.

My brother, George Walton Weaver, was located in Savannah with the State troops. He distinguished himself by volunteering, and leading

many of the boys to follow when they were needed to cross over into South Carolina. He was rewarded for gallantry by being furloughed on a mission that took him back home. The war being over, father and brother reached home in April, 1865. Father was afflicted with carbuncles and not able to work for a long time. Mother was having a crop made with only one old war horse that the Yankees had left in exchange for a good one, which was entirely inadequate, but supplemented by help from my uncle's farm.

After the crop was gathered we returned home to DeKalb county, to find ruin. Furniture demolished, the place plundered. Thus with a family of nine children, a new start was made under many difficulties. Confederate money in abundance, but no good. Father paid his expenses during the whole period of service. At the close of the war, he was offered reimbursement in Confederate money or one dollar in silver. *He took the silver dollar.*

WILLIAM MUMFORD, HERO AND MARTYR.

BY AIDA MUMFORD GILVIN, AMARILLO, TEX.

On the morning of the 25th of April, 1862, seventeen gunboats and flotilla of smaller boats rode at anchor on the tawny waters of the Mississippi River just outside of New Orleans at the foot of Canal Street. The Yankees had come! The incredible had happened. New Orleans—Metropolis of the South—lay at the mercy of powerful guns trained on her by Commodore Farragut's fleet from the north. Rain was coming down in sheets, soaking a despairing crowd that lined the levy, a crowd that cursed in one breath the enemy's gunboats on the river and the mismanagement at home that had left New Orleans open to such an attack; mismanagement which, to their way of thinking, amounted almost to careless neglect. For months, nay, years, these fiery Southerners had abandoned themselves completely to the cause of the Confederacy, and even now when they beheld the beginning of the end, courage looked from their sullen, unbeaten eyes. Courage deprived of hope is a pitiful thing, and hope painted no flattering picture for the Confederacy this dreary April day.

Hours later the rain ceased. Night came early on account of a dense smoke that was curling up from the levy where thousands of bales of cotton smoldered and burned. Provisions of all kinds ready for shipment was fired, and hundreds of

small boats drifted in flames down the swift current like fiery sea birds. All through the hours of night the city glowed in its own incineration. Molasses, we are told, running like water, filled the gutters. The Yankees had come! These words bore down on a hundred and fifty thousand souls of the Crescent City, who looked from curtained windows at the ruin and destruction wrought by the invaders. Women and children shrank in terror, but men vowed in their hearts to keep the fires of passion and hate burning and to live and die by the principles and ideals for which they had fought.

Time moves swiftly in the face of approaching disaster, so morning came all too soon. The bell of Old Christ's Church tapped an alarm as Federal officers were sent ashore to demand surrender of the city. At sight of these officers from the fleet, the people in the streets went wild. New Orleans, a colorful, intriguing Parisian in peace, became a raging mad woman at sight of the enemy marching with fixed bayonets to the City Hall. The Confederate general in command at New Orleans at this time saw at once the folly of resisting Farragut and his army of sixteen thousand soldiers with his own fagged and poorly equipped army, and was already evacuating the city, leaving all responsibility of surrender on the Mayor, who, sustained by his Council, met the trying situation with adroitness and bravery, holding out against surrendering the city or the lowering of the State Flag until the enemy threatened bombardment from the fleet. In the meantime, while this war of words was being waged between the Mayor and Farragut, the people surged and raged in the streets—the city should *not* go over to the Yankees! Threats and defiance were hurled at the Federals through the windows of the Mayor's office.

In the midst of the frenzied excitement, Captain Morris, of the Boat Pensacola, acting under orders of Commodore Farragut, came ashore with some marines and hoisted the United States flag on the mint. This took place practically three days before the actual surrender of the city. It takes little imagination to visualize the infuriated populace as they beheld the Stars and Stripes waving in the breeze over a building that had been for a year and still was in possession of the Confederate Government, and so we come to the part played by William Bruce Mumford, hero of New Orleans' darkest hour.

William Bruce Mumford, descendent of a long

line of warriors, began his army life in the Seminole War in Florida in 1835. He was mustered out in 1839, and later joined Company B, Third Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, and was in the battle of Buena Vista and Monterey; then for a time was with what is known as the Army of Occupation. Still a young man when the War between the States broke out, it was his earnest desire to enlist in active service, but a serious injury to his leg in the Seminole War incapacitated him for making the long marches. Yet, from the beginning of the war up until the surrender of the city to Farragut, he had given his services to the South in various ways. In October, 1862, he was acting as recruiting Sergeant of Company B, First Regiment of New Orleans, that drilled in the old Fareret's cotton press building at the foot of Poydras Street. He was out of the city after recruits when Farragut's fleet appeared, but, on hearing that New Orleans was about to fall, had hurried back, and was one of the angry crowd that watched the marines land and hoist their flag on the mint. Hot blood boiled at the indignity of flying their flag before the city surrendered, and it seemed but a moment after the flag was in place that a great silence like death swept down upon the throbbing masses. A man had broken through the skylight of the mint, and look! he was going across the roof, now he had reached the flag pole! A shot from the watching fleet on the river whizzed overhead and struck a chimney, a loosened brick struck the man at the flag pole, knocking him away, but, undaunted, he scaled the pole and pulled the flag down with him. A roar as from a mighty lion went up in amazed admiration at such daring bravery and defiance to the enemy. The fleet from the river continued to shell the mint, but Mumford reached the street unharmed. He wrapped the flag about his left arm and made a desperate effort to break through the mob and deliver it to the Mayor, but the crowd wrenched and tore at it. Again he tried to reach the nearest newspaper office with it, but was unable to do so, and on arriving at his home had only a small piece of the flag, which his family keeps to this day.

When Mumford was arrested by General Butler and thrown in jail, a young man by the name of Harper was also arrested, having assisted in tearing down the flag by holding a ladder and helping to break the skylight of the mint, but he was

later released. Not so Mumford, in spite of the desperate efforts of the people of New Orleans. They exhausted every means. In vain they pleaded that the city had not yet surrendered when the act was committed, the delirious state of the public mind. Butler's answer to all this was that "the foolhardy Rebel must be made an example of." So, with ostentatious effect, a gallows was erected in front of the mint. A cry of horror went up and the mothers of New Orleans crept away to weep while preparations went ahead. On June 7, 1862, "Bill" Mumford was escorted to the gallows, and with both the Federal cavalry and infantry placed around the enclosed gallows to overawe a vast crowd of sympathetic witnesses to his martyrdom, he was offered freedom if he would consent to renounce the South and swear allegiance to her foe. Scorning to stain his soul with such dishonor, he spurned the offer and, without emotion or excitement, ascended the scaffold, and when allowed to address the crowd, he did so in a composed voice, saying: "I do not regret taking down the flag, nor do I intend doing or saying anything to stultify my act. I am not afraid to die for it. I have fought for that flag in two wars and loved it, but I do not now, and am willing to let my act stand done 'as it is.'" William Mumford died as a patriot should die, an example to others. But as is so often the case, the "lesson for others" turned on its instructor and hurled him to shame and disgrace. President Davis from the White House condemned Butler as an assassin and criminal. The North as well as the South despised him for what he had done.

A famous historian has written that twenty years after the hanging of Mumford, a wrinkled, bent, crazy woman wandered through the streets of New Orleans with the fixed idea in her mind that she was Mumford's mother. The children of the city never ran from or teased her as they did others. "She is Mumford's mother," they would whisper. "But she is not Mumford's mother," others would insist, as she passed or slept peacefully in the shade. Often they would slip a coin into her hand and murmur, "She thinks she's Mumford's poor mother just the same."

Plans to erect a fitting monument to the memory of Mumford have been under way for many years in New Orleans, and it is hoped that some day it will be completed. His watch and picture can be seen in the Memorial Hall there.

OLD TIME SLAVERY AT THE SOUTH.

The following extracts are from a volume entitled *Letters from the United States, Canada, and Cuba*: published in New York in 1856. The author was an English Lady, the Honorable Amelia M. Murray. Coming to America in 1854, she visited all the Northern cities and Washington, where she received distinguished social consideration. Later she toured the South. These extracts are taken from *Tyler's Quarterly Magazine*, January, 1831:

"The Virginia negro who is held by law as a slave is really little more a slave than the man who works in the mines and manufactories of England. The first is held in subjection by a well-devised system of police, the other by a necessity stronger than any police. It is no answer to say that the Englishman can, if he chooses, leave his employer; that power only exists in theory, as the penalty for severing his bonds is *starvation*. His real master is Capital which, being in its nature greedy, grasping, and selfish, doles out to human labor the smallest possible amount which will sustain life, and keeps the working machine in due order. There are three millions of slaves in the United States, and they constitute the only black people who are progressing in civilization and Christianity—who are orderly, well clad, and in physical comforts will compare advantageously with the same number of operatives in any part of Europe."

She adds: "Slavery may not be the best system of labour, but it is the best for the negro in this country. If it be true of the English soldier or sailor, that his condition has been ameliorated in the last fifty years, it is quite true of the negro. Slavery is the negro system of labor; he is lazy and improvident; slavery makes him work, and ensures him a home, food, and clothing; it provides for sickness, infancy and old age; allows no tramping, or skulking, and knows no pauperism. . .

"Slavery does for the negro what European schemers in vain attempt to do for the hireling. On every plantation the master is a poor-law commissioner to provide food, clothing, medicine, houses, for his people. He is a police officer to prevent idleness, drunkenness, theft or disorder. There is, therefore, no starvation among slaves, and comparatively few crimes."

This lady while in Savannah, Ga., wrote:

"I find that the term 'slave' is rarely made use of in the South. The blacks are called 'our servants,' or, more commonly, 'our people.' Should a

master ill-treat a slave, the law protects the latter; and I am inclined to believe cases of such treatment are rare."

Again she proceeds: "We must bear in mind that the best laws will not prevent the possibility of their violation; and I sometimes doubt whether more cases of cruelty and overwork and even starvation, among apprentices and maids-of-all-work in Great Britain, might not be discovered than we could detect in the households and plantations here."

While sojourning on a plantation on the Altamaha River, in Georgia, she wrote:

"It has been the habit for us in England to believe ourselves more religious, and virtuous, and benevolent than these slaveholders; whereas, I fear there is a greater amount of irreligion and vice in one town of ours, or of the Northern States here, than in all the Southern States put together. When I watch the kindness, the patience, and consideration shown by white gentlemen and gentlewomen toward these 'darkies,' I could say to some antislavery people I have known, 'Go thou, and do likewise.' There is such a sense of security that doors and windows are as often left unfastened at night as not; and a slaveholder told me he had lived alone for eight years among his negroes, without once thinking it necessary to lock a door or bar a window."

Referring to English critics of the slave-holders of the South, Miss Murray says:

"Instead of being surprised that these slave proprietors feel themselves insulted and aggrieved by the manner in which English philanthropists have vilified and abused them, I am only astonished at the patience and gentleness with which they have endured our calumnies. They are just and kind towards us in spite of our faults, and, for the sake of good intention, they forgive. Among a large class of the North I found a jealous and unkind spirit towards the old country; the reverse of this may be said of the South. I have observed a noble, generous, gentlemanly spirit in this part of the Union; I feel assured that if the Southern proprietors, as a class, had found reason to believe that the institution of slavery was prejudicial either to the Christian or temporal interest of the blacks, they have chivalry enough in their composition to have cast aside mere motives or private interest; but they knew, and we did not know—that was the difference. They have a right to accuse us of interest and conceit, and they are more forbearing than we had any claim to expect."

Such are some of the views of a lady who, as she candidly admits, came to America imbued with a strong prejudice to slavery, a prejudice fortified by every calumny which ingenious misrepresentation could invent. She was familiar with *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, which she had read with avidity. One of the first things she did upon arriving at New York was to hear a sermon by the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, brother of Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe. That she, after having been subjected to such influences, should have modified her opinions so completely is a tribute to her common sense and discernment. She came, she saw, and she understood.

Her views are set forth here not for the purpose of trying to revive an outworn controversy, but merely in the interest of fair play and historic truth. The institution of slavery, whatever its defects, did much to train and discipline a backward and an alien race. It has gone, no doubt forever, but with it went the patriarchal plantation life, the cultured leisure, the gracious hospitality that constituted the chief charm of the South of a bygone day.

GEN. JOHN B. FLOYD.

BY ROBERT W. BARNWELL, SR.

Gen. Basil Duke has written, "Nothing could have been more admirable than the fortitude, patience and good sense which General Floyd displayed in his arduous and unenviable. . . . I saw a great deal of General Floyd while he was commanding at Nashville, and I was remarkably impressed by him. He was evidently endowed with no common nerve, will, and judgment."

This, we may say, was "praise from Sir Hubert," for Basil Duke was a soldier built on the lines of extreme courage and gallantry, a leader in many a victory, the peer as well as lieutenant of Morgan. As a reader about the war, I have often puzzled over the "case" of General Floyd, seeing him disparaged, and finding on examination great grounds for praise. The dare-devil of Carnifax Ferry captures any Confederate's imagination who is unprejudiced. He dared greatly and made good.

The North abused him, not because of a suit-at-law which was thrown out of court, but because they believed he had used his office as Secretary of War to fill the arsenals of the South with muskets and cannon, which the condition of these arsenals as actually found proved to be a most absurd charge. It was like the charge of murder with the dead man walking about.

On Virginia's secession, Ex-Governor and Ex-Secretary of War Floyd, having great influence in his own part of the State, threw himself with characteristic ardor into the work of raising troops in the southwest districts. He succeeded, and was placed in command. That was a most admirable performance, surely, and could not have been done where he was so well known unless also so well approved. His capacity as a soldier, however, remained to be proved.

Virginia seceded April 17, and that act was ratified May 23. Not much could be done in the way of raising troops until after that date. Early in August, however, Floyd marched to the help of Wise, who, after a gallant little campaign on the Kanawha below the mouth of the Gauley, had retired to Lewisburg, far above, to recuperate. Thus, with perfectly raw troops, Floyd begins a campaign against an enemy who was already organized in May, and had been fighting since early July. As early as August 26, he surprises a part of Cox's troops and totally routs them at Cross Lanes. The danger now is that Rosecrans, who has three brigades, will come in on his flank from Weston, W. Va. Floyd, trying to get Wise's help, remains on the dangerous side of the river. Rosecrans comes. Floyd then refusing to cross without a battle, fortifies at Carnifax Ferry, with his back to the river, but means of crossing at hand, and on September 10, with his own brigade, some of Wise's and some militia—about 3,000 men—receives the attack of a whole division, at least 9,000. He gains the battle so far as repulsing five times the enemy's attacks, but could hardly be imprudent enough to try to keep that sort of daring up for another day, and so skillfully crosses by night, and deserves all praise for soldierly skill and courage. A victorious fight was indeed necessary in West Virginia just then, and it was just like the Confederates to accept great odds, pitch in, and come out with flying colors. In all that year of 1861, Floyd was the only one in West Virginia—and Garnett, Pegram, Wise, Loring, and Lee himself all tried—to strike the enemy a stinging blow. All honor then to Floyd and his gallant brigade. The battle was a fierce one, as the five charges on the breastworks show—fierce and well handled by the victor. Moreover, the fight September 10, when troops were only gathered from their homes by July, was an evidence of great efficiency as an organizer.

After the middle of October, when Lee retired from command in West Virginia, there was no chance of the enemy organizing a company in

those mountains, so Wise was sent to the coast and Floyd later to an important command at Dublin Depot, in Southwest Virginia. From there he was sent to Sidney Johnston at Bowling Green, Ky. Johnston, to judge by his son's book, from which the quotation from Duke is taken, valued Floyd highly. To take up that matter out of turn—before that of Donelson—we find that Floyd was left in Nashville with these orders: "I give you command of the city; you will remove the stores. My only restriction is, do not fight a battle in the city." Floyd left the night of the 20th, Forrest's regiment on the 21st, Forrest and escort, 23rd. Floyd, with infantry, of course, could not wait as long as the cavalry, and as for Forrest and his escort, that was just scouting.

So far as the actual fighting at Donelson is concerned, it was greatly to the credit of the man in command, General Floyd. Old Pillow may have been the moving spirit, but the responsibility was Floyd's, and he was not backward on that day. It is not often that the General in command of 13,000 men or more jumps up on the breastworks and whoops to his charging troops, but old Floyd's was a buoyant nature, emotional, hard to control.

On the day before the enemy came to Donelson, Pillow, who commanded, went to seek Floyd and his small force, and bring them to assist in its defense. Pillow, a veteran of the Mexican War, knew that Floyd ranked him and must take command. That showed Pillow's confidence, surely.

The events at Donelson briefly put are these: Grant, on the first day, feels out the position and forces opposed to him, and is easily repulsed. He waits on the second day for reënforcements, while the fleet attacks and is beaten badly. The Confederates plan an attack in afternoon that Pillow fails to bring off, probably wisely. The warm weather has turned bitterly cold, with sleet and snow, and the temperature down to ten degrees, but on the next day, early, Floyd sends his troops, all but a few left to hold the breastworks, to attack in the open, by a flank movement, followed by one in the center, the greatly larger army of the Federals. Pillow, Bushrod Johnson, and Buckner cover their troops and themselves with glory. There are less than 14,000 men, all told, in the fort, and Grant will have more than 25,000. Every man is in his place. Buckner leading his men at the center, Johnson on the left, leading the flank attack, Pillow all over the field. Floyd making headquarters at the very breastworks. Few better fights are recorded, a stubborn enemy hurled in confusion fully back upon his center.

However, his last reënforcements arrive, and there comes a lull. If now it was the design for the Confederates to march from the field to Nashville, the time has come. That is Buckner's thought, and his men have their blankets and knapsacks at hand. Neither Floyd, nor Pillow, nor Johnston, expected to go before night, taking all with them. To go from the field would mean to have 25,000 men (they thought far more) in pursuit, and safety many miles away. Pillow recalls the troops to the breastworks. Buckner protests. Floyd orders the recall. Grant's left wing has had no fighting, but now moves on the weakly manned breastworks of Floyd's right. Buckner cannot get back to the position in time, and some breastworks are taken. Buckner fights till night to save the rest. Twelve o'clock at night finds Grant once more in position where Johnson had so splendidly driven him away in the morning. The question now is, shall we once more try to cut our way out?

All the troops had worked very hard at the defenses up to the time of battle. That had ended for some at one o'clock that day, but Buckner had fought till night. He said his men could not march and could not hold their position next day if attacked, because of the lost trenches. That left surrender as the only thing in sight. Pillow said that might be true, but personally he did not intend to surrender. Floyd, knowing the North firmly believed he had used his office as Secretary of War to help the South, had no idea of trusting himself as a prisoner to their care, and said, as Pillow had, that personally he would not surrender. Buckner said he would surrender at sunrise, and all who wanted to risk escaping up to that time could do so. Forrest did so, Pillow did so, and Floyd did so. Ordinarily that would have been right for all, but as Floyd and Pillow were in command, the Confederate Government could not let such an example pass, and removed both from command, even though it thus lost two capital fighters and leaders.

Pillow crossed the river in a small boat. Forrest broke the ice over an inlet and took his troops. Floyd put as many of his brigade on a steamer as he could and left the shore just as Buckner was threatening to stop him if he did not leave within a minute.

Pillow fought again at Murfreesboro, but Floyd had found most of his troubles coming from the Confederates, and while again commanding in Southwest Virginia, soon retired and died in 1863.

Probably he was just such a man as Basil Duke describes. It may be said for him, too, that this was not properly his post. He had come to it at Pillow's earnest plea of necessity. Still, the military standard required that he share the fate of the troops. Pillow wanted all to fight their way out, and Forrest was right when he said all could escape by the way he did. Floyd could hardly order the attempt to retreat after Buckner's report.

FIRST BATTLE IN THE GREAT KANAWHA VALLEY.

BY ROY BIRD COOK, IN WEST VIRGINIA REVIEW
(December, 1926).

The battle of Scary Creek, Virginia (now West Virginia) fought on July 17, 1861, so long submerged in the glow of greater engagements in the War between the States, continues to come up for public attention from time to time. A small engagement, as we now view such matters, it was of great importance at the time. It marked the opening of hostilities in the great breach created by nature that joined the waters of the Ohio and East Virginia, and indeed may be regarded as one of the first of the war.

The battle at Philippi, West Virginians recount with truth, fought on June 3, was the first land battle of the war. Then came Big Bethel, on June 10, and a month later, McClellan and his troops swept across northern West Virginia into action with the Confederate troops at Rich Mountain, on July 10 and 11. It is not possible, in the face of so little set down by writers on Kanawha Valley history, to understand the local operations without an examination of the events that led up to it.

The month of April, 1861, had found Charleston—or Kanawha Court House—in a chaotic condition. George W. Summers and Dr. Spicer Patrick had ridden down to Richmond and sat in the famous Virginia Convention. No man from Western Virginia went into the convention with a larger fame than Summers. A man of ability, at one time a candidate for Governor, he was an avowed Union man. He voted against secession, but his connection with the noted Baldwin-Lincoln episode and his public utterance later that "all we ask is to be left alone" created a breach with both Confederate and Union elements. Dr. Patrick voted against secession, but that father did not influence son is reflected in the fact that his son, Dr. A. S. Patrick, on May 8, became the

surgeon of the 22nd Virginia Confederate Infantry. Then came meetings to create a new State, while Virginia made ready to repel any attempt at entrance by Federal troops. Robert E. Lee, appointed a major general, proceeded to look over the situation in western Virginia and in this connection turned to the men connected with, or who had graduated from the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington. Among the teachers was John McCausland, a young man of twenty-four. Lee, on April 29, wrote McCausland to proceed at once to the Kanawha Valley, to muster in such soldiers as might respond to the call of the Governor, among them the companies under Swann, Fife, Becket, and Patton, and to form companies of eighty-two men. Four field pieces were to follow as soon as an artillery company could be organized. "Your policy will be strictly defensive," wrote Lee, "and you will endeavor to give quiet and assurance to the inhabitants.

McCausland at once set out from Lexington for the Kanawha. On May 3, following, a commission was forwarded to Col. Christopher Quarles Tompkins, as a colonel, and he was directed to assume command of all the troops in the Kanawha Valley regions. McCausland, in turn, was to report to him. Four six-pound guns and some muskets were started over the mountains. Colonel Tompkins was a graduate of West Point and had risen to the rank of a captain of artillery when he left the army in 1847. He later served as colonel of the 22nd Virginia Infantry and died in 1877. His home, Gauley Mount, was one of the show places on the heights some two miles above Gauley Bridge, and was used as Federal headquarters. One who cares to stray from the Midland Trail to the site to-day gets a fine view of the junction of the Gauley and New River, but nothing remains of the home but the ruins of a cellar and a heap of chimney stones.

In the weeks that followed, movements of troops began in Ohio. Locally Colonel Tompkins and McCausland brought together units that became the 22nd and 36th Virginia Infantry. Part were encamped at Buffalo, and another camp was established below the mouth of Coal River, on the farm of William Tompkins, known as Camp Tompkins—the site is now occupied by the chemical plant below St. Albans. Lieutenant J. M. Ferguson, of Kenova, writing at the age of eighty-two, relates that "on the 20th of May, 1861, the Fairview Riflemen from Wayne, fifty-five in number, uniformed in red flannels and hunting shirts, commanded by Capt. James Corns, myself as 1st

lieutenant, and Joseph Workman as 2nd lieutenant, went into camp at Camp Tompkins, just below the mouth of Coal River. Shortly after the Border Rangers, under Jenkins; Kanawha Riflemen, commanded by Captain George S. Patton; the Logan Wild-cats, and a company from Putnam, commanded by A. R. Barbee, joined us."

On May 27, Colonel Tompkins was at Kanawha Falls when a courier brought word from McCausland that the Federals were at Gallipolis, and intended to come up the Kanawha. "Send down all the troops you have," he wrote. The stage came along and was held up while Tompkins wrote a letter to Adj. General R. Garnett, at Richmond, to be carried by David Kirkpatrick as far as Staunton. Great excitement," he recorded, "prevails in this region. The divided sentiment of the people adds to the confusion, and, except the few loyal companies now mustered into the service of the State, there are few of the people who sympathize with the secession policy."

Colonel Tompkins then set out for Charleston, where he met McCausland. The news came in that McClellan at Cincinnati had issued a notice that he was "organizing a movement on the valley of the Great Kanawha," and would "endeavor to capture the occupants of the secession camp at Buffalo, and then occupy Gauley Bridge." Tompkins at once started McCausland to Richmond to "explain in detail matters that cannot be discussed by letter. He will inform you of the disaffection of the population and the difficulty of securing reliable troops." At the same time, in and around Charleston, was posted proclamations signed by "C. Q. Tompkins, Col. Va. Volunteers" which were headed "Men of Virginia. Men of Kanawha, to Arms," and said in part, "the enemy has invaded your soil and threatens to over-run your country under the pretense of protection. You cannot serve two masters. . . . Let every man who would uphold his rights turn out with such arms as he may have and drive the invader back."

The result was that ex-Governor Henry A. Wise, at Richmond, was notified that "having been appointed a brigadier general of Provisional forces, you will proceed with the force at your disposal" to the valley of the Kanawha, and "rally the people of that valley and the adjoining country to resist and repel the invading army."

General Wise at once set out to bring together his forces for this expedition. Soon the old Kanawha and James River Turnpike met the tread of the noted Richmond Light Infantry Blues—an

organization that dated back to 1793, later Company A, 46th Virginia—commanded by the General's son, Captain O. Jennings Wise; the Pig Run Invincibles from Pittsylvania County, and Jackson's Invincibles from the old town of Alexandria. At Lewisburg the column was joined by the Greenbrier Riflemen, under Captain Jacob Taylor.

At Gauley Bridge a detachment was sent out the Weston road to Summersville. Early in July the expedition rode into Charleston, crossed the Elk River, and went into camp at Kanawha Two Mile. The situation did not look inviting to Wise, "as we are treading on snakes while aiming at the enemy," he wrote back to Richmond, and the army he found awaiting his command in the valley "has been literally created by Colonel Tompkins, at first beginning with Patton's Company alone." But out of the men at hand and his own expedition he organized his army. Part of it he called "Wise's Legion" and on July 8, reported that he had a staff of eight. The First and Second Kanawha regiments reported 1,422 men; the Kanawha Battalion 453; seven independent companies with 508 men; and three companies of mounted rangers, of 204 men. The mounted men were mostly organized by Albert G. Jenkins, of Greenbottom, in Cabell County, a former member of Congress, and who, as a brigadier general, was killed later in the war near Staunton. In all, Wise had 2,599 men present, of which he estimated one-half were effective or equipped for duty.

Henry A. Wise, the Confederate commander, was one of the most picturesque figures that passed through the pages of Virginia history. Indeed, writers went so far as to designate him as the "stormy petrel" of Virginia politics. His activities in the Richmond Convention had made ardent supporters on one side and enemies on the other, especially among Western Virginians. The press belabored his policies with the people around Charleston to no little extent, and one paper even went so far as to relate that he demanded the use of the Littlepage home as headquarters. Indeed it was charged that he ordered artillery planted so as to command the home and ordered the occupants out. But he did not reckon with the men in the ranks and gallant Mrs. Littlepage, who refused to leave. The result was, says the *Philadelphia Times*, "that Wise set up his tents in the next field, while Mrs. Littlepage saved the house which is the home of her children today" (1886). But the leader was not afraid, even if he could not get along with his brothers

in arms. His son was a brave soldier, and his grandson, well known to many Charleston veterans, "carried on" in France. So the commander, loved by his friends and condemned by his enemies, prepared to meet the Federals. Kanawha Two Mile was a strategic point. It marked the junction of two roads from the Ohio River, and on the opposite side of the Kanawha ran the Kanawha and James River Turnpike. The camp was strung out along the river to the foot of Tyler Mountain. According to the *Wheeling Intelligencer*, a detachment moved down to the mouth of Poca River and burned the bridge on the Point Pleasant road so as to hinder the incoming Federals.

Wise then ordered part of his division, composed of men largely from the local territory, to move down the river to Camp Tompkins, at the junction of the present Huntington and Winfield roads. The detachment consisted of the Kanawha Riflemen, under Captain George S. Patton; Kanawha Sharpshooters, under Captain John S. Swann; Border Riflemen, under Captain A. R. Barbee; Fayette Riflemen, under Captain F. A. Bailey; Fayette Rangers, under Captain William Tyree; an infantry company, commanded by Captain James Sweeney; the Border Rangers, mounted under Captain (later Brig. Gen.) Albert G. Jenkins, and two guns of Hale's Artillery, under Lieutenants William A. Quarrier and James C. Welch.

Wise now reported to Richmond that he had posted 900 efficient men at Coal River, under Lt. Col. Patton; had about 1,600 at Kanawha Two Mile, of which half were efficient; 1,000 at Summersville; and had ten pieces of artillery, six iron, three brass, and one made at Malden, which was private property. "Give us arms and ammunition speedily, and I will drive them into the Ohio River, and turn them on Master McClellan."

But "Master McClellan,"—a master of organization, even if so slow President Lincoln wanted to borrow his army if he was not going to use it—had not been idle. Under Gen. Jacob D. Cox—afterwards Major General, commanding the Twenty-Third Army Corps, and later Governor of Ohio—the Federal movement up the river started from Point Pleasant, on July 11. Two detachments had been sent around the "back way." One by way of the Ravenswood-Ripley road, which met a Confederate detachment usually said to have been commanded by Jennings Wise. General Wise, however, reported that on the 16th, "my aide, Colonel Clarkson, with Brock's and

Becket's troops of horse, about 120, threshed about 200 of their infantry" at Ripley, then fell back to Charleston. Four companies of the Second Kentucky, commanded by Lt. Col. George Neff, started from Guyandotte to cross by the James River road to join the main column moving up the river. On the 11th, the Fairview Riflemen, of Wayne County, commanded by Capt. James Corns and Col. James M. Ferguson, met the Federals at the bridge at Barboursville. The militia retreated in the face of a bayonet charge. Absalom Ballinger was wounded and John Ballinger, of Milton, was killed. The Federals lost five killed and had eighteen wounded. After raising a flag on the Cabell County Court House, the march was continued to the Kanawha Valley, while the Confederates followed by another route to Camp Tompkins.

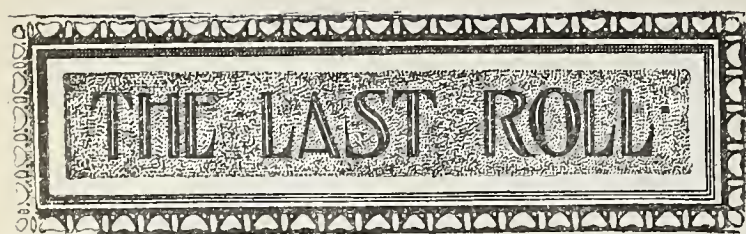
The command under Cox, in the meantime, continued up the Kanawha River on the steamers Economy, Mary Cook, Matmora, and Silver Lake, the wagon trains following by land. On the 16th the troops arrived at Red House, and the 11th Ohio went into camp, with two pieces of artillery mounted on the hill near-by. About seven o'clock in the evening a scout arrived and reported the Confederates at Scary Creek, which was true, as Capt. A. R. Barbee, with his company, had taken up a position at the mouth of Scary late that evening. At 11 o'clock that night scattered firing from a wheat field took place, as the boats passed up the river to the mouth of Poca River, where the Second Kentucky joined the main body. The wagon trains had not yet arrived, and Cox did not think it wise to move on up the river until the banks were cleared. The next morning engineers built a temporary bridge over Poca River, but with Wise about twelve miles above on the same side, and Camp Tompkins on the other side, any advance was certain to result in a clash of arms.

(Continued in May Number)

WHO WAS GEORGE W. MORSE?

Who knows anything about the early life and post-war career of George W. Morse, mechanical genius of the Confederacy?

Morse invented a breech-loading gun in 1856. At the outbreak of the war, he was superintendent of the State armory at Nashville. Later, in 1863, he operated a gun factory at Greenville, S. C., where he made fine breech-loading carbines on his own model and altered old muskets to breech-loaders.



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

BY CHARLES HAMILTON, MARION, S. C.

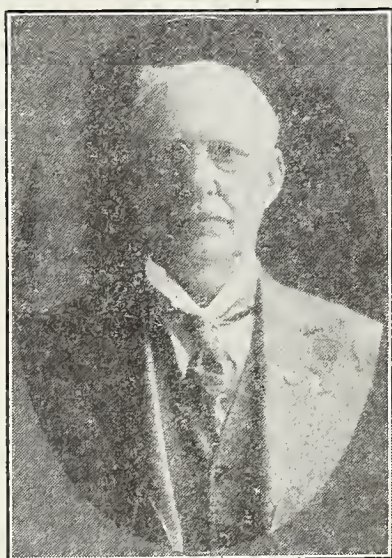
He travels from this world of time and space
To some celestial home beyond the stars,
Yet aeons are impotent to erase
His holy memory of the Stars and Bars.

GEN. T. D. TURNER, U. C. V.

Thomas Dudley Turner, son of Thomas Dudley and Elizabeth Shepherd Turner, born September 22, 1848, at Oxford, Miss., died October 18, 1930, in Oklahoma City, Okla.

Comrade Turner enlisted in the Confederate army at Russellville, Ark., October 2, 1863, in Wood's Battalion, afterwards known as the 5th Missouri Cavalry — Marmaduke's Brigade. In the fall of 1864, he was made Marmaduke's body guard. He participated in the battles of Little Rock, Camden, Mark's Mills, Saline River, and Poison Springs, and on the last raid of General Price, in Missouri, he was in the battles of Jefferson City, Lexington, Little Blue and Independence, where he lost his only brother, August Turner. He was severely wounded at Newtonia, Mo., and was taken in an ambulance to the southern portion of the Choctaw Nation and there ministered to by a family by the name of Peachland. He was discharged at Shreveport, La.

After the war, Comrade Turner taught school, later becoming a merchant, and at the time of his death he was Vice President and a member of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Gas & Electric Company. He was a 32nd degree Mason, and



GEN. T. D. TURNER, U. C. V.

one of the most useful and helpful of the Oklahoma Confederate veterans and freely gave of his time and his means to the cause of the veterans in this State. He was one of the most beloved of Oklahoma Confederate veterans, and will be greatly missed. He was Commander of the first brigade of Oklahoma Confederate Veterans, also commander of the Oklahoma Division U. C. V., and had served as First Assistant Adjutant General, with rank of Major General, on the Staff of Gen. R. A. Sneed, when Commander in Chief of the United Confederate Veterans. He was also chairman of the Board of Control of the Confederate Home at Ardmore, Okla., and a member of David Hammon Camp, No. 177, U. C. V.

General Turner leaves a widow and two sons.

ROGER T. YOUNG.

Roger Tandy Young died at his home in Morganfield, Ky., January 13, 1931. He was born in Carrol County, Ky., July 26, 1843, the son of John M. and Katherine Tandy Young. When a small boy, he went with his parents to Union county, and in August, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, 1st Kentucky Cavalry, serving until the close of the war. He was with General Morgan on his raid through Ohio, and was a prisoner at Camp Douglas for several months. He was in Virginia at the close of the war.

Comrade Young was married to Miss Lou Collins of Glasgow, Ky., on October 7, 1873. In 1885, they went to Paducah, Ky., and there resided until 1926, when he returned to his old home on account of ill health.

He is survived by his wife, and two daughters, all of Morganfield. Comrade Young was for many years a member of the J. P. Walbert Camp, U. C. V., of Paducah.

His funeral was conducted by the Pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Morganfield, of which he was a member, and he was buried in the Odd Fellows Cemetery there.

TENNESSEE COMRADES.

The following deaths in Warren McDonald Camp, No. 936, U. C. V., at Union City, occurred in the last year:

J. D. Cunningham, aged ninety-four years; member of Company H, 9th Tennessee Cavalry.

J. M. Wisdom, aged ninety-six years; was a member of Company C, 20th Tennessee Cavalry.

J. B. Fielder, aged eighty-four years.

George Threlkeld, aged eighty-four years; was a member of 7th Tennessee Cavalry.

[J. H. Steele, Adjutant.]

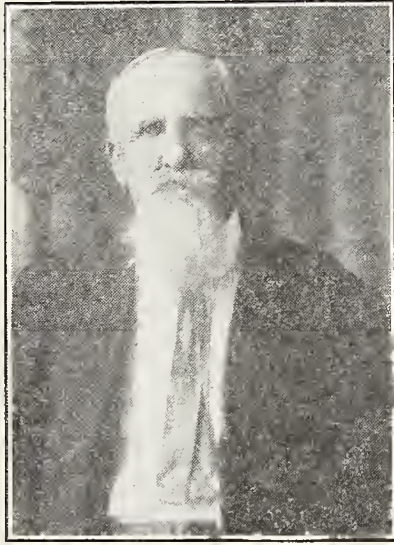
DAVID NELSON REESE.

David Nelson Reese, who died January 1, 1931, at his home in Watauga, Tenn., was born in Harrison County, Ky., near Cynthiana, on October 13, 1839, and had thus passed into his ninety-second year. His youth was spent in the Reese neighborhood near Cynthiana, and he attended school at Mt. Zion, his last school days being spent at Millersburg, Ky.

He was the son of George and Minerva Bailey Reese. The Reeses came from Wales to America some time before the American Revolution.

Isaac Reese married Sarah Harcourt, who came from New Jersey with her brother, Richard Harcourt, to Kentucky. They were descendants of Richard Bard Harcourt, of Great Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England. His grandfather, Beniah Bailey, born and reared at Norwich, Conn., graduated from Yale College as a physician and surgeon, was appointed assistant surgeon of the 29th Regiment in the War of 1812, and was at the Battle of Lundy's Lane. He married Ellen Yates in New Jersey, and soon afterwards they went to Kentucky.

When the War between the States came on in 1861, David Nelson Reese joined Captain Joe Desha's company, which joined with several other companies making the First Kentucky Regiment, under Col. Blanton Duncan. This regiment went to Nashville, Tenn., and from there they went direct to Harper's Ferry, Va., where Gen. Thomas J. Jackson was in command. When the regiment was mustered out after twelve months service, David Nelson Reese went to General Marshall in Kentucky, and then was at home a while. He then joined Marshall's and Morgan's command and was sent down to Chickamauga under Gen. Joe Wheeler and Forrest and was at the siege of Knoxville. He was in Morgan's last raid into Kentucky, and was at Greeneville when General Morgan was killed. On the night of April 9, 1865, Reese was with Capt. John B. Castleman's company on Wolfe Creek in Bland County, Va.,



DAVID NELSON REESE

which intend to continue east, but learned that General Lee had surrendered.

In December, 1864, Reese was married to Anna Margaret Johnson, a niece of Andrew Johnson, later president. He had been an active member of the Southern Methodist Church since his early boyhood. He taught school in Kentucky and Tennessee. He was the oldest citizen in the little village of Watauga, Tenn., and was loved by every one. He was laid to rest in Highland Cemetery at Elizabethton, Tenn. Surviving him are a daughter and two sons, ten grandchildren, four great-grandchildren and one sister.

JOSEPH PAXTON LYLE.

Joseph Paxton Lyle, born December 6, 1843, at Woodlawn, the old Lyle home, three miles south of Johnson City, Tenn., died at his home in Johnson City, on March 2, 1930.

He enlisted in the Confederate army as a private soldier, at the school house near Brush Creek Camp Ground. Enlisted in Captain Blair's Company (self-named the Kirby Smith Rifles), which was assigned to the 63rd Regiment, Company D. The regiment was commanded at the time by Col. R. G. Fain. After brief training in Knoxville, it was ordered to Chattanooga, where they engaged in their first skirmish.

Joseph Lyle was in service almost continuously until the surrender, and in the battles of Murfreesboro, Tullahoma, Nashville, Ringold, Ga., Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, with Longstreet at the siege of Knoxville. Was in the campaign around Richmond, and was at City Point when Lee surrendered. He was imprisoned in Fort Delaware for six weeks before he was paroled.

[Harry W. Lyle.]

NEWLAND M. CRUTCHER.

Newland Maffit Crutcher was born near Frankfort, Ky., September 3, 1840, and died at Midway, Ky., February 18, 1931.

He enlisted in Company E, 9th Kentucky Cavalry, in August, 1862, and served in the Confederate army until June, 1863, when he was captured in the raid into Indiana with Capt. Thomas Hines, and sent to prison, first at Louisville, Ky., for one week, then at Camp Chase, then on to Ft. Delaware for twenty-two months.

Shortly after he came home he was married, in 1866, to Mary Ellen Giltner, who died eight years ago. He is survived by four sons, four daughters, ten grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

[Mary Ellen Crutcher, a daughter.]

THOMAS P. MCCAIN.

Thomas Powers McCain was born January 15, 1844, near McKenzie, Tenn. He enlisted in the Confederate army and was sworn into service at Henderson Station, Tenn., on December 2, 1861; was placed in Company G, of the 52nd Tennessee Regiment, under Capt. J. G. Thomas, and served until sometime in 1863, when he was captured and later paroled at Trenton, Tenn.

It seems that after he had been assigned to his company and started on the march for Shiloh, Young McCain was taken seriously ill on the first day and was sent to the hospital and later home on furlough. While at home, he was cut off from his command, so he joined Captain Looney's cavalry, which planned to fight its way back to the main command. Later, he joined Captain Nappur's cavalry in Middle Tennessee and took part in the cavalry battles at Waverly and White Oak Creek.

Going to Arkansas in 1867, Comrade McCain settled near Dover, in Pope County, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a member of the Ben T. Embry Camp, U. C. V., of Dover, of which he was Commander for several years. He joined the Primitive Baptist Church in 1888, and was ordained to the full work of the ministry in 1892, in which he served faithfully until the summons came and he answered the last roll call on December 12, 1930.

W. G. MATHES.

W. Garriss Mathes was born near Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 7, 1844. After several unsuccessful attempts, he enlisted in the service of the Confederacy, joining Company I, 18th Tennessee Infantry, in December, 1862, and participated in the following major engagements: Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Stone Mountain, various engagements before Atlanta, Jonesboro, Ga., and Franklin, Tenn. Because of his daring and athletic nature, he was frequently selected by his commanding officers to perform hazardous duties. Once he swam the Tennessee River at Tyner, Tenn., amid a shower of minie balls from Federal guns on the river bank. When his company was surprised at Peachtree Creek, Ga., and again at Columbia, S. C., he escaped capture by fleetness of foot. After service in minor engagements in the Carolinas, he was paroled at Greensboro, N. C., April 20, 1865, from which place he walked to the old Rutherford County home. He found the plantation devastated, and himself the owner of a few pieces of Mexican silver money.

The same loyalty with which he served the Confederacy characterized his service to the United Confederate Veterans and the Democratic party. Not one compromise marred his record in either organization. He served as Lieutenant in Company B, Nashville's company, of Confederate Veterans and attended every reunion of the United Confederate Veterans from the time of organization to 1926. He was active in Rutherford County politics for a period of fifty years, and served as one of the leading members of the county court for more than twenty-five years.

Many years of service in that branch of the Great Commander's army known as the Baptist Church had prepared him for the last roll call, which he answered on February 10, 1931, his last words similar to those of the immortal Jackson, with whom he now rests "in the shade of the trees."

CALEB W. STEPHENS.

Caleb W. Stephens, an active and most honored and beloved member of Camp Tige Anderson, No. 1455, U. C. V., of Atlanta, Ga., answered the last roll call on March 5, at his home on Briarcliff Road, near Atlanta. He had been a member of the Camp for many years, never missing a meeting, always attending reunions, both general and State and county, until his health became impaired about two years ago, confining him to the home.

He was born in Coweta County, Ga., July 19, 1840, and married Miss Elizabeth Borun in Palmetto, Ga., in 1867, residing there for many years, later moving to DeKalb county about thirty-six years ago, and living in the same home where he died. Six children were the issue of this marriage, and after his wife died, Mr. Stephens lived with one of his daughters, at Decatur, Ga., the other children all residing near the home of their father.

Mr. Stephens enlisted as a private in Company C (Palmetto Guards), 19th Georgia Infantry, Regiment, in Palmetto, Ga., on June 13, 1861, under Capt. J. J. Beall, later under Capt. J. A. Richardson, serving the full four years, and surrendered at Greensboro, N. C. He was a good citizen, a Christian, loved his fellow man, and assisted in every good cause for upbuilding either his people, Church, or community.

He was buried in the Peachtree Baptist Church Cemetery, near where he had participated in some of the hardest fought battles during the War between the States, the funeral services being conducted by a minister whom Mr. Stephens had be-

friended when he was a young man. Shrouded in his beloved Confederate uniform, with six of his grandsons as pallbearers, several members of his camp as honorary escort, he was laid to rest beneath the flower-heaped mound, tribute of the love and esteem in which he was held.

[Mrs. E. B. Williams, Adjutant Camp Tige Anderson, U. C. V.]

BENJAMIN S. PENDLETON.

Benjamin Strother Pendleton, who served in the Stonewall Brigade, died in Shepherdstown, W. Va., on January 19, after an illness of several weeks. He was born at Little Rock, Ark., March 28, 1842, his widowed mother moving to Shepherdstown, Va., when he was nine years old. He joined the Confederate army at the age of eighteen years, and served the four years of war with Company B, 2nd Virginia Regiment, being a member of Stonewall Brigade under Gen. Stewart Walker. He and General Walker were the only two survivors of the Stonewall Brigade who were present at the unveiling of the statue of General Jackson at Lexington, Va. His death leaves only one survivor of Company B in Jefferson County, Mr. John Allen Link.

Mr. Pendleton was wounded in the battle of Chancellorsville. He was in every battle of his command except that at Sharpsburg, Md., having been at home at that time on furlough. A brother, Albert Pendleton, was killed in the second battle of Manassas, and was buried there at the close of battle.

Funeral services were held in the Lutheran Church of Shepherdstown, of which Mr. Pendleton had been an active member from early childhood, with interment in beautiful old Elmwood Cemetery, at the edge of the town. He is survived by his wife, who was Miss Julia Richards, and a son and daughter.

[Katherine E. Entler, Los Angeles, Calif.]

MACK G. WATSON.

Mack G. Watson, who served through the war under Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, died in Nashville, Tenn., on March 11. He had reached the advanced age of ninety-one years in the enjoyment of good health to the last. Death came suddenly and his passing was peaceful.

Comrade Watson had been always interested in the activities of the United Confederate Veterans, and had attended many reunions. His erect soldierly bearing was a distinguishing characteristic.

He was one of the last survivors of that famous fighting force immortalized in its service to the Confederacy as Forrest's command, and was widely known among the thinning ranks of Confederate veterans. He was born in Shelbyville in 1839, and was reared there. As a youth of twenty, he, with his older brother, ran away and enlisted in Forrest's forces at the outset of the war; he fought throughout the conflict.

He was a wood turner by trade and came to Nashville a few years after the war, and for many years was connected with a leading firm of this city dealing in wooden ware.

Comrade Watson had never married, and lived with the family of his brother in the Watson home in Nashville. Surviving him are three nieces, four nephews, and a number of grand-nieces and nephews. Burial was in Mt. Olivet Cemetery, Nashville.

JAMES H. DAUGHDRILL.

The last of the famous Shannon Scouts, James Harold Daughdrill, scion of one of the founders of the city of Mobile, died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Benjamin C. Simpson, in Houston, Tex., on November 28. Death came just one day after Thanksgiving, when he and his wife celebrated their sixty-third wedding anniversary.

Fresh from college in the days of civil strife, Mr. Daughdrill enlisted in the Mississippi cavalry under Gen. Joe Wheeler, and was assigned to scout duty with Major D. Shannon. Throughout the four years of war, the young soldier, who was only seventeen when he enlisted, followed the Stars and Bars of the Confederacy and participated in many of the famous battles of the war.

After the war he returned to Mobile, where he attempted to reestablish the depleted fortune of his father, Colonel Daughdrill, who at the beginning of the war owned the land on which the present city of Mobile is located. Failing in this endeavor, he engaged in the lumber business, in which he was one of the pioneers in Alabama.

In 1867 he was married to Miss Martha Whitlock, daughter of Judge W. L. Whitlock, and is survived by his wife, four sons, and seven daughters, also twenty-one grandchildren and five great-grandchildren. In 1906, he located in Houston, Tex., where he established the Crescent Theater, the first motion picture playhouse in that city.

Comrade Daughdrill was a member of Dick Dowling Camp, U. C. V., at Houston, had attended practically every reunion of the United Confederate Veterans.

GEN. W. A. CLARK, U. C. V.

Gen. W. A. Clark, former Commander of the South Carolina Division, U. C. V., prominent and beloved citizen of Columbia, died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Fletcher S. Brockman, near that city, on March 7, in his ninetieth year. In his passing, the State loses one of its most outstanding men, prominent as planter, lawyer, banker, business man, churchman, and in all measuring up to the highest standard.

Washington Augustus Clark was born on James Island, near Charleston, February 22, 1842, the son of Ephraim Mikell and Susan Jane Bailey Clark, descendants of the first settlers in the second permanent colony founded in South Carolina. As a boy he attended country schools and then was a student at Mount Zion College, Winnsboro. He entered the University of South Carolina in 1860, but left in November, 1861, before graduating, and joined the cause of the Confederacy as second lieutenant of the College Cadets. His company was disbanded and ordered to return to school. However, young Clark immediately enlisted in Company I, 3rd South Carolina Cavalry, and served to the end. After the war he returned to James Island and began planting sea island cotton, continuing that industry until 1871, when he re-entered the university and studied law. He practiced law in Columbia for years, but was best known for his long and active connection with banking. He was President of South Carolina National Bank from 1881 to 1923, when he retired. He was prominent in the affairs of the First Presbyterian Church for more than forty-five years, serving as Ruling Elder.

For many years he was a director of cotton mills in Columbia, and also of the electric street railway and light company, and had always been identified with the Democratic party of the State and nation, but never held a political office.

Until recent years, when he made his home with his daughter, Mrs. Brockman, General Clark lived in one of the stately residences of the city, which was in years gone by a center of hospitality and social life.

General Clark was twice married, first to Miss Esther Virginia Melton, of Chester, who died in 1890. His second wife was Miss Rosa Berwick Legare, who also preceded him in death.

He is survived by three sons, a brother, and several grandchildren.

GEN. T. J. APPELEYARD, U. C. V.

Gen. Thomas Jefferson Appleyard, former Commander of the Florida Division, U. C. V., died at Thomasville, Ga., on January 4, after a brief illness. His home city of Tallahassee and the State of Florida paid him fitting honor as a Confederate veteran and a leading citizen. His body lay in State in the Capitol building, the coffin draped in a Confederate flag, with simple wreath of red and white roses. Many State officials, including the Governor, were the honorary pallbearers. He is survived by his second wife, who was Mrs. W. F. Gwynne, of Fort Myers, five children, and nine grandchildren.

Thomas J. Appleyard was born at Richmond, Va., August 19, 1850, son of John Appleyard, who came from England in 1832, and Sarah Wadsworth, a native of Yorkshire, England, whose father came to America and established a manufacturing plant at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Young Appleyard attended school in Richmond and was an apprentice in a printing plant when the war came on. He joined the Confederate forces in 1862 and went aboard the school ship Patrick Henry, later serving aboard the Virginia No. 2, and he was with the Confederate naval unit to the end of the war.

Resuming his apprenticeship with the *Southern Opinion* in Richmond, in 1871, he became night editor of the *Enquirer Sun* at Columbus, Ga., where he was married to Miss Sarah E. Kennedy in 1875. Later he was with different publications in Alabama and Florida until 1909, when he became State printer at Tallahassee, and established there one of the largest commercial printing houses in the State, personally directing the business until his last illness. He was one of the founders of the Florida Press Association, and the last of the group to die. For twenty-five years he was Secretary of the State Senate, and also represented Florida in nine National Democratic Conventions. For many years he was Commander of the Florida Confederate veterans, and afterwards served as adjutant of the State association, and was President of the Board of Trustees of the Confederate Home of Florida. In addition to his Confederate affiliations, he was an honorary member of the associations of other war veterans.

General Appleyard was a member of St. John's Episcopal Church, where funeral services were held, these being concluded at the grave by the Tallahassee Lodge of Elks. A detachment of the National Guard fired three volleys over the grave, and a bugler sounded taps.

MRS. C. A. FORNEY-SMITH.

An outstanding figure in the upbuilding of Arkansas was Mrs. C. A. Forney-Smith, who died at Little Rock, on December 10, 1930, at the age of eighty-eight years—distinguished as a pioneer, philanthropist, and, above all, as the purest example of patriotism. The great and highly merited distinction of "Honorary President for Life," conferred upon her at the General Convention, U. D. C., in Hot Springs, 1925, brings to mind the many noble deeds and untiring, zealous activities of this remarkable woman. Notably in U. D. C. work did Mrs. Forney-Smith give her best efforts. With the courage and constructiveness of the pioneers in her veins, she forged ahead and took the initiative in the formation of the first Chapter of "United Daughters of the Confederacy" in Arkansas, 1896, at Hope, Ark., of which she was President for several years. And on October 20, 1896, Mrs. Forney-Smith organized the Arkansas Division, U. D. C., and was elected the first President of that patriotic body, which high position she filled with great credit during the three years following.

At the General Convention, U. D. C., held at Hot Springs in November, 1898, Mrs. Forney-Smith was unanimously elected first Vice President General, serving in that capacity two consecutive terms. And she was Secretary-Treasurer of the work for the beautiful monument erected on Shiloh Battle Field by the Arkansas Division.

Always with the advancement of the U. D. C. nearest her heart, on July 17, 1911, Mrs. Forney-Smith and others, organized the Gen. T. J. Churchill Chapter, in Little Rock. This Chapter was named in honor of one of Arkansas' most illustrious generals and was sponsored by his daughters. Mrs. Forney-Smith was also identified with other patriotic societies, clubs, the Crippled Children's Home, etc. She was a member of the Colonial Dames and an interested and valuable coworker in the Current Events Club, through which she was instrumental in securing many improvements in local and State civic circles. Her strength of character and years of service were not unrecognized, and last came that inestimable honor of being made Honorary President, U. D. C.

It is indeed fitting that, the name of Mrs. C. A. Forney-Smith, of the noble womanhood of Arkansas, should be written high on the scroll of Fame as one of the great factors in the foundation of a State's achievements.

[Josie Frazee Cappleman.]

MRS. FLORA McDONALD WILLIAMS.

Mrs. Flora McDonald Williams, who died at Glendale, Calif., in December, while visiting her son, served for three terms as Treasurer General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. She also took a prominent part in the work of the History Committee, her labors being especially directed toward historical accuracy for everything connected with the Southern Confederacy. Her father and six brothers served in the Confederate army.

Mrs. Williams also wrote for publication, and was so interested in literary work that after she had passed her eighty-fifth birthday, she took a course in story writing. A war-time novel she had published under the title of "Who's the Patriot?" she afterwards revised for publication as "The Blue Cockade."

Though most of her life was spent in Virginia and Kentucky, for the past five years she was a citizen of Florida, spending each winter at Brooksville, where she took an active part in the civic and social life of the town. She is survived by a son and two daughters.

WIDOW OF GENERAL PICKETT.

Mrs. LaSalle Corbell Pickett, widow of Gen. George E. Pickett, C. S. A., and Honorary President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy died in Washington, D. C., on Sunday morning, March 22, in her eighty-third year.

Mrs. Pickett was generally referred to as the "child bride of the Confederacy," having married her "General" during the war when she was just a girl of fifteen. She survived him for more than fifty years, his death occurring in 1875. She is survived by two grandsons and four great-grandchildren.

Pretty, vivacious LaSalle Corbell was born in Nansemond County, Va., in 1848, and was educated at Lynchburg College. In her late years she became well known as a writer and lecturer, contributing many articles to newspapers and having a number of books to her credit, the leading figure in several being her husband and hero. She left an unfinished manuscript in "My Memory Chain," doubtless her most colorful contribution to literature. She was a former President of the League of American Pen-women, member of the Woman's National Press Association, and a founder of the Arts Club of Washington, in which city she had lived for fifty years.

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS. *Second Vice President General*
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*
14728 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER. *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy:

—Since writing you in January, urging co-operation on your part with President Hoover's Emergency Committee for Employment, we have received from several chapters reports of financial assistance rendered and employment given. These reports we have transmitted to Mrs. Alice W. Dickson, Chairman of the Woman's Division of this Committee, who, under date of February 21, writes in part:

"Dear Mrs. Bashinsky: The outstanding work of your Organization in coöperating with the Woman's Division of the President's Emergency Committee for Employment in this depression crisis has done much to add to the efficiency of the government's efforts for the jobless men and women, and you can never know how greatly we are indebted to your Organization. We should appreciate it greatly if you would send us within the next two weeks a report of all the activities of your Organization in this field.

"Again thanking you for the precious collaboration of the United Daughters of the Confederacy,

Very sincerely yours,

MRS. ALICE M. DICKSON,

The Woman's Division."

We hope you will not fail to report every phase of your activities for the relief of the present situation, that we may, in turn, transmit your reports, as requested by Mrs. Dickson.

Mrs. E. L. McKee, Chairman Lee-Stratford Memorial Committee, has issued her appeal for Stratford, to which we hope all chapters will be joyously responsive. The plan outlined by the Committee is to request ninety-five cents per capita from each member. South Carolina has adopted for her slogan for this cause, "A Dol-

lar a Daughter." It would be gratifying to have each Chapter adopt this as its slogan.

Every Daughter will count it a distinct privilege to bring this small tribute to the memory of our Prince of Chivalry, Statesman, Soldier, Scholar, Saint, Symbol of all that gave sweetness and strength to the Old South. Let us not be dilatory, and thus detract from the homage we would pay him. We do not feel you need any incentive to contribute to this Fund, but nevertheless a prize of \$25 has been offered to that Chapter which makes the largest contribution on a per-capita basis. The first Chapter to respond with "A Dollar a Daughter" was the William Alexander Junior Chapter, Greenwich, Conn., which remitted \$33. The Mildred Lee Chapter, from the far Northwest, Washington, has remitted \$50, with a membership of twenty-two; Troy Chapter, Troy, Ala., also sent \$50. "A Dollar a Daughter."

All are so interested in the progress of this fund that we have been requested to mention each month those Chapters that respond with that amount or more per member, which we will endeavor to do, if Chapters so contributing will report to the President General. All money, of course, must be sent to the Treasurer General.

Another Memorial in which every Chapter will want to have a part is the Bust of Jefferson Davis to be placed in classic old Morrison Hall at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. (See Asheville Minutes, pages 198-200). It is the purpose of the Committee to have the fund, one thousand dollars, in the hands of the Treasurer General prior to June 3. Daughters are asked to contribute five cents per capita. We are sure no Daughter could fail to contribute so small an amount—just a bagatelle!

We regret that the printer omitted the names of Mrs. Forrest Farley, Austin, Tex., and Mrs.

W. B. Kernan, New Orleans, La., from the Davis Bust Committee, as published in Asheville Minutes, but the fact that their names do not appear in the minutes does not lessen their interest and effort.

Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, chairman of this Committee, advises that each member has been assigned certain States as their territory for work, as follows:

Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois, Ohio—Miss Fogg.
Georgia, Virginia, West Virginia, Wyoming—Mrs. Quinby.

Mississippi, Missouri, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York—Mrs. Holloman.

Alabama, Colorado, Oregon, Tennessee, Washington—Mrs. Aderhold.

Louisiana, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Connecticut—Mrs. Kerman.

Texas, Oklahoma, Rhode Island, Utah—Mrs. Farley.

South Carolina, North Carolina, North Dakota, Pennsylvania—Mrs. Walker.

Florida, Maryland, Massachusetts, Minnesota, District of Columbia—Mrs. Bullock.

A recent letter from the President of St. Johns College to Mrs. Thomas Reed, Chairman Education Committee, reminds the Daughters of the Confederacy of their plan to complete the \$10,000 fund for the Endowment of the Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship, and asks if it is their purpose to assume all responsibility for this Scholarship for the scholastic year 1931-1932. With full confidence that you would redeem that pledge, we instructed Mrs. Reed to advise the President of the College that he could depend upon the Daughters to assume responsibility for this \$500 scholarship, and that we would expect no contributions from the College for its completion. Will you make good that pledge which you assumed more than three years ago, and which we, in your behalf, have recently renewed? We have faith that you will.

We have been notified by Dr. Underwood Johnson, Director of the Hall of Fame, that the Maury Bust will be unveiled the afternoon of May 14, and has asked the President General to make the presentation.

We wish to extend an invitation to every Daughter to attend these exercises. Chairmen, Officers, and Division Presidents will later receive formal invitations, issued by Dr. Johnson, which we beg that you transmit to your Chapters. Failing to receive another, remember this notification is your invitation.

The Extension Division of the University of North Carolina through the supervision of Dr. Fletcher M. Green, of the History Department, has prepared a course of study on Confederate History. Believing this will be most helpful to Chapters that care to avail themselves of the opportunity of this scholarly study course on Confederate Leadership, we have authorized the University to send you literature pertaining thereto for your information and convenience in the preparation of your year-book, should you desire to take this course, which is now ready for distribution.

Some of the men studied under the second of the six divisions, which is called "National Leadership," are Jefferson Davis, Alexander Stephens, William L. Yancey, and John Slidell. Under "Military and State Leadership," are many of our most beloved men, including Zebulon B. Vance, of North Carolina, whose very name brings up a tradition. "Women of the Confederacy" are grouped under divisions called "Hardship and Suffering," "Service in the Field," "Varina Howell Davis," and "Glorious Sacrifices and Heroic Services." It is particularly interesting to note the attention paid to the woman's part. The last grouping brings us down to "Leadership in the South To-day."

We are gratified to report that the Spanish War Cross of Military Service and the Philippine Insurrection Cross of Military Service may now be secured of the Registrar General. Chapters are urged not to delay in sending orders for these and the World War Crosses of Military Service for delivery on Memorial Day.

We wish to take advantage of this opportunity to thank Mrs. Wallace Streater and her Committee for having brought their work to a successful conclusion.

Faithfully yours, ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

MEMORIAL DAY.

BY MRS. J. J. HARRIS, EDITOR.

On April 26, the United Daughters of the Confederacy pause and pay tribute to the Confederate Army of America, whose valor flashed a red ribbon of courage across the gloom of the history of the War between the States; courage which has not dimmed throughout the years that have passed since that crucial period.

Instead, with the passage of time, it has shone forth before the nations of the world as the immortal example of valor, and so long as the love

of country is dear to our souls, so long as the call of patriotism tugs at our heart strings; the flaming bravery of this immortal example will help enshrined in a temple apart, where glow myriads of candles of appreciation, to ever do honor to those living ones whom we cherish so tenderly to-day and to commemorate those who made the supreme sacrifice.

U. D. C. NOTES.

Arkansas.—Mrs. Ross Mathis, Chairman Essay Committee, has distributed essay subjects for the year 1931 among the pupils of all grammar and high schools of the State of Arkansas.

This work is of vital interest, as it is the only method (outside of children's chapters) of reaching the youth of our Southern States. The essay subjects this year are most inviting and attractive, and cover all phases of Confederate history.

[Josie Frazee Cappleman, Publicity Editor.]

California.—Many delightful affairs have been given by various Chapters in Southern California during the brief visit to the Southland of Mrs. S. L. Strother, newly-elected California Division President. Luncheons and teas complimented her officially, and were tendered her by chapters in Los Angeles, Orange, Riverside, San Bernardino, and San Diego Counties.

The second Annual Board meeting of Dixie Manor Confederate Home Committee was held in Los Angeles, February 14, at the home of Mrs. M. L. Stannard, Past President of California Division. Over two hundred guests enjoyed the hospitality of the "Board" at a charming Valentine Tea, and listened to the excellent reports of work accomplished in the various departments necessary to the maintenance of the Home. Over five thousand dollars has been contributed during the past year toward the support of this institution.

[(Miss) Gertrude Montgomery, Director for California.]

Illinois.—Mrs. John C. Abernathy, who was unanimously reelected Division President at the last State convention; Miss Marian Corliss, who is president of the Dixie Chapter, C. of C., and who served as page to Mrs. Abernathy; and Mrs. C. J. Corliss, who went as delegate from Chicago chapter, attended the general convention at Asheville.

Mrs. Abernathy has presented to the State Board, to the Chicago and to the Stonewall Chap-

ters a complete written report of the social events, of the business sessions, of the memorial and historical programs, and has presented plans for the U. D. C. work for the coming year. This report has given added interest and enthusiasm to the one hundred sixty or more members of the U. D. C. in Chicago.

In January, our organization joined the Sons of the Confederacy in celebrating the birthdays of Lee, Maury, and Jackson. The speaker of the afternoon was Dr. D. Roy Mathews, Professor of History at Lewis Institute, and an authority on Southern history. Dr. Mathews, a Georgian, is one of the best informed and most intrepid lecturers on the Confederacy that the Illinois Division has had the pleasure of hearing.

Massachusetts.—Boston Chapter feels itself distinctly honored in having had the privilege of entertaining such a charming and able woman as our President General, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, who was its honor guest at the annual exercises in commemoration of the birthday of Gen. R. E. Lee, January 19. The luncheon at the Hotel Brunswick was attended by representatives of the Rhode Island Chapter, the Robert E. Lee Chapter, of Cambridge, and many distinguished guests. Our President General gave a most interesting address covering the life history of General Lee.

A dinner was given in her honor that evening at the Engineers' Club of Boston, by the members of the Executive Board of Boston Chapter, and on the following day a reception and tea was given by Mrs. J. H. McClary, President of the Chapter, at her home in Brookline, at which a Cross of Honor was presented by Mrs. Bashinsky to Mr. Henry W. Pierce of Massachusetts, who is the oldest son of Mr. George A. Pierce, a native of Massachusetts who fought for the Confederacy in the Washington Artillery throughout the war. He joined the service at New Orleans at the breaking out of war and surrendered at Appomattox.

[Mrs. O. F. Wiley.]

Oklahoma.—Oklahoma is forging ahead under the able direction of Mrs. Thomas Gorman, Division President. Most constructive meetings were held by the Oklahoma City Chapter and the Stonewall Jackson Chapter in the early part of the year, the Woman's College of Chickasha furnishing the music. A luncheon was given the Confederate veterans and their wives by the Stonewall Jackson Chapter. Thirteen veterans were present. Place cards were five dollar bills.

The David Hammond Camp held its regular meeting after the luncheon.

The Oklahoma Division was most gratified for the election of its past President, Mrs. George Dismukes, to the office of Treasurer General.

Texas.—On Saturday, February 14, a tablet in memory of Sidney Lanier, Southern poet and musician, was unveiled in the ballroom of the Menger Hotel at San Antonio, where the poet resided during the winter of 1872-3. The tablet was placed by the Texas Division U. D. C., and members of the Barnard E. Bee (Senior) Chapter, of San Antonio, were hosts of the occasion. The design and arrangement of the tablet were prepared by Miss Decca Lamar West, of Waco.

The exercises featured a luncheon given by the Barnard E. Bee Chapter, presided over by Mrs. J. K. Beretta, in honor of the guests of the occasion, who numbered more than a hundred, including officials of historical and patriotic associations. Mrs. Whit Boyd, President of the Texas Division, made the presentation to the city, and the tablet was accepted on behalf of the city by Mayor Chambers and County Judge Wurzbach, the latter an intimate friend of Lanier.

The program featured an address on "Sidney Lanier, the Poet," by Miss Katie Daffan, and a reading of Lanier's beautiful poem on "The Marshes of Glynn," by Miss Decca Lamar West. The tablet was unveiled by Winchester Kelso, Jr., and Miss Seawillow Haltom, a cousin of the poet. Beautiful music interspersed the program.

The Oran M. Roberts Chapter, of Houston, is actively engaged in work that brings sunshine into the lives of Confederate veterans of that city, having recently donated two pianos to the Dick Dowling Camp rooms, where various entertainments are held. The David O. Dodd C. of C., Auxiliary to this Chapter, was awarded the Hal Greer medal at the State convention.

The Wharton-Bee Chapter, of Port Arthur, reports interestingly on the Dick Dowling Battle-field plot, which is about thirteen miles distant from that city. There are about three acres in the plot. This land was bought by the Federal Government for a quarantine Station. Through the untiring efforts of Mrs. Bruce Reid, this plot is now to be set aside for a National Park and Bird Preserve.

The Mary West Chapter, of Waco, has appointed

Mrs. J. B. Powell as Chairman of the Confederate Monument Committee, and her committees—on Location, Building, and Finance—are chosen from the Sons of Confederate Veterans and leading business men of Waco. Already these committees are busy with this great task. Mrs. Powell was fortunate in securing Dr. Edward Griggs, of New York, to deliver his famous lecture on Robert E. Lee to aid in raising funds for this worthy cause.

[Mrs. Randolph W. Tinsley, Publicity Chairman.]

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." FLOWER: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR MAY, 1931.

ALABAMA—SECEDED JANUARY 11, 1861.

Meaning of "Alabama." Great immigrations from Eastern States. Admission as a State. Pre-war Statesmen of Alabama. Events leading up to Secession. Montgomery, first capital of the Confederacy. Alabama's Confederate Leaders. Reconstruction in Alabama.

Reading from the CONFEDERATE VETERAN: "The Secession of Alabama."

C. of C. Topics for May, 1931.

Reading and discussion of the C. of C. Constitution.

Reading: "Montgomery, Alabama"—Lanier (Library Southern Literature, Vol. VII.)

To Division Presidents and Historians.—In May, several Divisions hold annual conventions. The larger Divisions will devote one evening to a program of addresses on Southern history and old Southern songs. This is as it should be, but several of the smaller Divisions have not attempted this thus far. Will you not, in arranging your convention programs, plan for a "Historical Evening" this year, or, if you have but a one day session, then have one hour devoted to Southern history and literature? We are anxious to have reports next fall of "Historical Sessions" at every Division convention, even though they may be held north of the Mason and Dixon line.

Faithfully yours,

MARION SALLEY.

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7009 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enoch
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

A MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

My Dear Coworkers: The time for the reunion and our C. S. M. A. convention is rapidly approaching, and the convention call has been mailed to each Association. If you fail to receive yours, please notify me, and you shall have the important information therein sent you at once. The Jefferson Davis Hotel is headquarters, and if you desire reservations there, it will be necessary to secure them immediately. I cannot stress this too strongly, but do not be deterred from going to the reunion if you find that hotel filled, for there are a number of splendid hotels available. Do not fail to be in time for the opening or welcome meeting, on Tuesday, June 2, at 3 P.M., in the auditorium.

Montgomery is planning a marvelous time for you, and is eagerly awaiting the arrival of the hosts of guests that you may see and know the many spots made sacred by our matchless leaders. Southern hospitality, rarely found in this aggressive age, finds a spontaneity there that truly recalls the antebellum days.

Trusting to a kind Providence that we shall meet, and enjoy to the full the inspirational comradeship,

Faithfully yours,

MRS. A. McD. WILSON,
President General, C. S. M. A.

C. S. M. A. NOTES.

BY ADA RAMP WALDEN.

Only a short while, and those whose mission is to memorialize the members of the grandest army that ever marched to strains of martial music will assemble in historic Montgomery, erstwhile capi-

tal of the Confederacy. On the birthday of him whose very soul passed through a crucifixion for the Cause from which his allegiance never swerved, the remnant of those who cast their lot with their peerless leader, Jefferson Davis, will turn back the pages and peer into the yesteryear, for in reminiscence lies peace.

Montgomery, one of the fairest cities of the Southland, will not be lacking in courtesies to the veterans and to every one present to do homage to the grand old men. And here's hoping that when the revered President General, Mrs. A. McD. Wilson, "Beloved Lady of the Veterans," takes the gavel on the morning of June 2, there will be such an audience of Association members to greet her as was never seen before!

* * *

The Confederate Memorial Association of Asheville, N. C., Land of the Sky, sends greetings through the State President, Mrs. Jesse Jackson Yates. At a recent meeting, the following officers were elected: Mrs. R. A. Coyner, President; Mrs. R. M. Wells, First Vice President; Mrs. Emily Perkinson, Second Vice President; Mrs. W. G. Simmons, Third Vice President; Mrs. H. C. Thompson, Recording Secretary; Mrs. Charles L. Sluder, Corresponding Secretary; Mrs. A. Matthews, Historian; Mrs. P. C. Young, Agent for the CONFEDERATE VETERAN; Miss Frances Graves Padgett, Page.

The meeting was described as being "beautiful in harmonious spirit, with great interest and enthusiasm shown." The outstanding interests of this association are the care of the Newton Academy Cemetery, where lie sleeping many unknown Confederate and Union soldiers. A handsome white marker, the work of the Association,

has been placed at each grave. Services are held under the auspices of the Association every Memorial Day, May 10; while on the Sunday nearest the 3rd of February the held impressive services in honor of the late President Woodrow Wilson.

Mrs. Yates, in her interesting story of the activities of the Association, extends the wish for "perpetual life for the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, and the greatest success to the editor of the C. S. M. A."

* * *

At a recent meeting of the Ladies' Memorial Association of Augusta, Ga., established in 1868, Mrs. Elizabeth McAllister was reelected President; Mrs. Ada Ramp Walden, First Vice President; Mrs. M. A. Pournelle, Second Vice President; Mrs. Harry A. Craig, Recording Secretary; Mrs. W. I. Wilson, Treasurer; Mrs. H. D. Norrell, Historian.

This chapter points with pride to a monument erected on Broad Street—the widest thoroughfare in the Union—described by many tourists as being the most beautiful monument in this country. It was unveiled in 1878, at a cost of something more than \$18,000. It was made in Italy, of Italian marble, and towers seventy-six feet in height. At the unveiling ceremonies there were such notables as Alexander Stephens, Gen. Wade Hampton, Mrs. "Stonewall" Jackson and daughter, Juliet; Gen. Clement A. Evans, and many others whose names are indelibly written in Confederate history.

* * *

The oldest Confederate Monument in Georgia, however, is one that owes its origin to the patriotism of one woman, Mrs. C. A. McCormick, who, in 1857, established a Sunday school in a rural district of Richmond county, of which Augusta is the capital. For forty years she continued as the superintendent, teacher of several classes, player of the melodeon, which finally gave place to an organ, and a general factotum of the institution. Many of the boys of Linwood Sunday school went forth to war, and it was Mrs. McCormick's task to assemble the young people in the building to knit and sew for those in the field, many of whom never returned, but passed into the rest eternal in the fields of Virginia. The sulphurous war clouds had hardly vanished before Mrs. McCormick had started a fund for the creation of a monument to the boys who went forth from Lin-

wood Sunday school and never came back. It materialized in 1872, and to-day it stands, far removed from the marts of trade, in front of the little building where once the voices of those memorialized were raised in praise to the Almighty. On one side is an oval design with muskets crossed, and draped with the Confederate flag, while on the three remaining sides are the names of the thirty boys who returned not to the scene of their labors.

A CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

BY INEZ SMITH.

He sat across the aisle from me,
This silver-haired old man
With wrinkled skin and ill-kept clothes
And feeble, trembling hands.
I knew that by the looks of him
He must a veteran be,
Upon his way to join the throng
That did keep jubilee.
For a reunion was in course
In Dixie land that day,
So this old man, as many more,
Was bent upon his way.

And so I bowed and spoke to him;
He bowed and spoke to me.
Ere long we were acquainted quite,
And chatting merrily—
"Ah, I could tell of wond'rous things,"
He nodded, with a smile;
"Of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg,
And tramping mile by mile.
Although I'm not as spry as you,
And silver's in my hair,
I have a store of memories great
That you cannot compare."

As he sat there and chatted long
Of glorious bygone days,
I breathed a prayer to him to keep
This man of childish ways:
"God, guide his feeble, faltering steps,
And give him joy this day,
He dared defend a cause thought right,
And followed all the way.
Like him, may I have courage to
Defend the things I think are right,
E'en though I, too, may chance to be
A loser in the fight."

REUNION RATES.

[From the office of the Quartermaster General, U. C. V., C. C. Stewart, 64 Monroe Avenue, Memphis, Tenn., the following has been sent out under date of January 17, 1931, as to the rates for the 41st Annual Reunion, U. C. V., Montgomery, Ala., June 2-5, 1931:]

Round Trip Fares.—From territory east of the Mississippi and south of the Ohio and Potomac Rivers, to include Washington, D. C. and Cincinnati, Ohio.

For Confederate Veterans and members of their immediate families accompanying them, one cent per mile in each direction.

For the Auxiliary Bodies.—Sons of Confederate Veterans, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Confederate Southern Memorial Association, Children of the Confederacy, Sponsors, Maids, Chaperons, and Matrons of Honor. Bands in uniform, under contract—the fare one way for the round trip.

Dates of Sale.—May 31, June 1, 2, 3, 4, and for trains scheduled to reach Montgomery by noon of June 5.

From territory west of the Mississippi River including Texas (except El Paso) Arkansas, Oklahoma and Missouri (south of the Missouri River and New Mexico).

For Confederate Veterans and families, The fare one way to Mississippi River Crossings added to the one cent each way from there.

For the Auxiliary bodies named above. The through fare to Montgomery one way for the round trip.

Dates of Sale.—From Arkansas, Louisiana (west of River) and from St. Louis, May 31-June 1, 2, 3, 4.

From Missouri and Texas, May 30-June 1, 2, 3.

From New Mexico and El Paso, Tex., May 29-June 1, 2.

From Arizona and the Pacific Coast—The through fare to Montgomery one way for the round trip.

Dates of Sale.—May 23-31, inclusive.

Final Return Limit.—All tickets July 5, 1931.

Stop Overs.—On all tickets—both directions—within final limit.

Identification Certificates.—For the Veteran group, certificates will be distributed from this office, Shrine Building, Memphis. For the Auxiliary bodies, certificates will be distributed by Col. W. L. Hopkins, Adjutant in Chief, S. C. V., Richmond, Va.

Side Trips: To holders of return portion of Re-

union Tickets, round trip tickets will be sold from Montgomery to all points in Alabama, District of Columbia, (Washington), Florida, Georgia, Louisiana (east of the River); Mississippi, Kentucky, Ohio (Cincinnati only), Tennessee, North Carolina, South Carolina and Virginia on *Dates of Sale*, June 5, 6, and 7. *Final Return Limit*—July 3 to reach Montgomery.

Headquarters Hotel.—The "Jefferson Davis."

IN A WEST VIRGINIA CHAPTER.

Mrs. F. K. L. Wilson, of Charlestown, W. Va., in renewing subscription, writes: "The article in the January VETERAN on 'One of the John Brown Myths' was read at a recent meeting of the Lawson Batts Chapter, U. D. C., and present at that meeting (among many others) was Miss Ameila Hopkins, daughter of Rev. A. C. Hopkins, D.D., Chaplain in the Confederate service, who made the investigation in regard to the canard; Miss Annie Campbell, a niece of Sheriff James Campbell; Miss Mattie Engle, daughter of one of the guards who escorted John Brown from the jail to the courthouse; Mrs. Kate Mason Cooke, our President, whose father, Judge T. C. Green, was Mayor at the time; Miss Ella Fouke, who owns one of the spears which John Brown had ready to place in the hands of the negroes whom he was inciting to rise against the white people; and myself, whose uncle, Richard Timberlake, was one of the jurors. Another member, not present at this meeting, is Mrs. O. M. Darlington, a daughter of Capt. John Avis, who, as jailor, was with John Brown; and another member is Mrs. Annie Gibson Packett, whose home is only a few feet from where the scaffold stood.

"The affidavit of Captain Avis was sent to Mr. Thomas Hughes, author of 'The Manliness of Christ,' at the time that it was given, but no acknowledgement was received from him. One mistake in the article is the statement that Dr. Hopkins was Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A. He was Moderator of the Assembly U. S.—the Northern Assembly being the U. S. A. branch."

When all our hopes are gone,
'Tis well our hands must still keep toiling on
For others' sake;
For strength to bear is found in duty done,
And he is blest indeed who learns to make
The joy of others cure his own heartache.

—Selected.

THE CONTENTED FARMER.

The following notable tribute to the live-at-home farmer in Old England, written more than a century ago, might improve conditions if followed by the farmers of the present.

Happy the man, whose wish and care
A few paternal acres bound,
Content to breathe his native air
On his own ground.

Whose herds with milk, whose fields
with bread,
Whose flocks supply him with attire;
Whose trees in summer yield him
shade,
In winter, fire.

Blest, who can unconcern'dly find
Hours, days, and years slide soft
away
In health of body, peace of mind,
Quiet by day.

Sound sleep by night, study, and ease
Together mixed; sweet recreation,
And innocence, which most does please
With meditation.

—Alexander Pope.

W. J. Strother, of Culpeper, Va., wishes to procure a copy of the book, "Memoirs of War," by Hero Von Borke. It is hoped that some patron of the VETERAN can supply it.

RIGHT AT HER DOOR.

Out of the woods near Quincy, Mass., a 73 year-old great-grand-mother has been earning a living for twenty years. Old enough to have nine children of her own, thirty-six grandchildren, and eleven great-grandchildren, this sprightly little woman still walks miles through the woods to gather the wild flowers, leaves, pussywillows, and greens which to her have spelled "making a living" all of these years.

Twenty years ago, when she was already on in years, Mrs. Frank Bavin's husband, a stone worker, became incapacitated for further labor, and with her youngest boy still of school age, it was up to her to do something to keep the home fires burning. She found her job right at her own door and in doing something she had always done anyway without thought of remuneration. Her customers include many residents of Beacon Hill, Boston.

—National Tribune.

DISCHARGED AT LAST.—Carlton Olin, eighty-four, Civil War veteran of Beloit, Wis., has been honorably discharged from the Union army after being listed for sixty-five years as A. W. O. L.

He served in Battery B, 4th Field Artillery. At the end of the war, his



J. A. Joel & Co.

SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

commander, a stern disciplinarian, ordered him to find a chest the battery had lost in St. Louis. Olin was unable to trace the chest, and went home without a discharge, fearing his superior's wrath. Due to his enlistment under an assumed name, the records were confused.

Now that he has his discharge, he will be able to join the Beloit G. A. R., and may apply for a pension.—National Tribune.

Mrs. C. A. Roux, Jacksonville, Fla., an interested U. D. C. friend of the VETERAN, sends a subscription and writes: "Am doing all I can to awaken interest in our Chapter, and have the promise of several other subscriptions. If they would once take the VETERAN and read it, they would find how indispensable it is to the Confederate cause and to the real work of each Chapter member."

ON TOP ANYWAY.

The story is told that once, when in the city of Washington, Bishop Galloway was accosted by a bootblack, with brush in hand, who said, "Senator—"

To which Galloway replied, "I am no Senator."

Quickly the bootblack retorted, "Judge."

And the bishop replied, "I am no judge."

"Well," said the boy, "what is ye, then?"

The bishop, smiling, answered, "I am a bishop of the Methodist Church, South."

Then answered the bootblack, "I knowed ye was at the top, whatever ye was!"

Recently, in Indianapolis, Ind., 18 men moved an 8-story building, weighing 22,000,000 pounds a distance of 50 feet without interference to the workers employed regularly in the building.

**"Lest
We
Forget"**

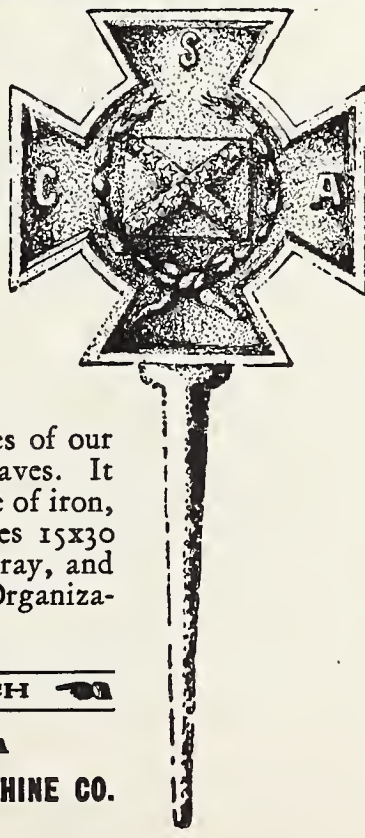
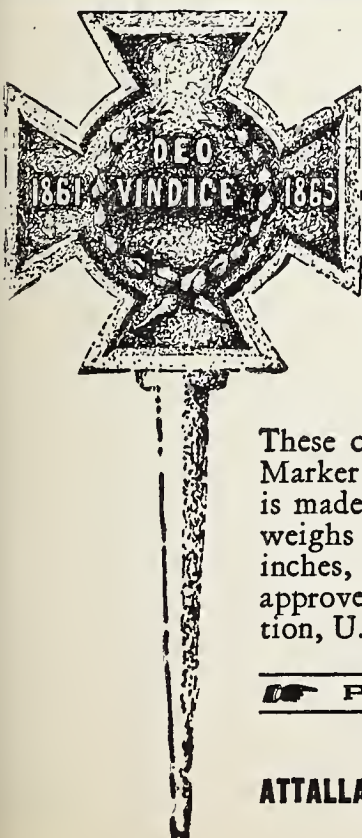
These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.



BOOKS of WORTH

In the following list are books that will add to the value of any collection of works on Southern and Confederate history. Some of these are scarce items, so send in order promptly. Here is the list for April:

Story of the Confederate States. By Joseph T. Derry, with introduction by Gen. Clement A. Evans. Illustrated.	\$ 4 00
Three months in the Southern States. By Lt. Colonel Freemantle of the Coldstream Guards. Published in 1864, and shows a complete change of opinion after getting acquainted with the South and its people in his brief visit.	3 50
Four Years in the Saddle. By Col. Harry Gilmor, who followed Ashby. Published 1866.	3 50
History of the First Kentucky Brigade. By Col. Ed Porter Thompson, with sketches of field and staff officers and lists of members of each company. A valuable work and handsomely bound.	5 00
Johnny Reb and Billy Yank. By Alexander Hunter. "A book of soldiering by a soldier" of the Army of Northern Virginia, serving in the Black Horse Cavalry and in Pickett's Division.	4 00
Mosby and His Men. By J. Marshall Crawford, of Company B. Published 1867; Illustrated.	4 00
Life of Gen. A. S. Johnston. By his son, Col. William Preston Johnston. Large volume, handsomely bound in cloth.	5 00
Stonewall Jackson, A Military Biography. By John Esten Cooke, with addenda by Dr. J. William Jones. Illustrated.	5 00
Life of Gen. R. E. Lee. By John Esten Cooke. Nicely bound and illustrated.	5 00
Origin of the Late War, "traced from beginning of the Constitution to the revolt of the Southern States." By George Lunt.	3 50
Brave Deeds of Confederate Soldiers—and including a sketch of Belle Boyd, the Confederate Spy. By Philip Alexander Bruce.	3 00
Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government. By Jefferson Davis. A splendid set, postpaid.	10 00

Send Orders to

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN

Nashville, Tennessee

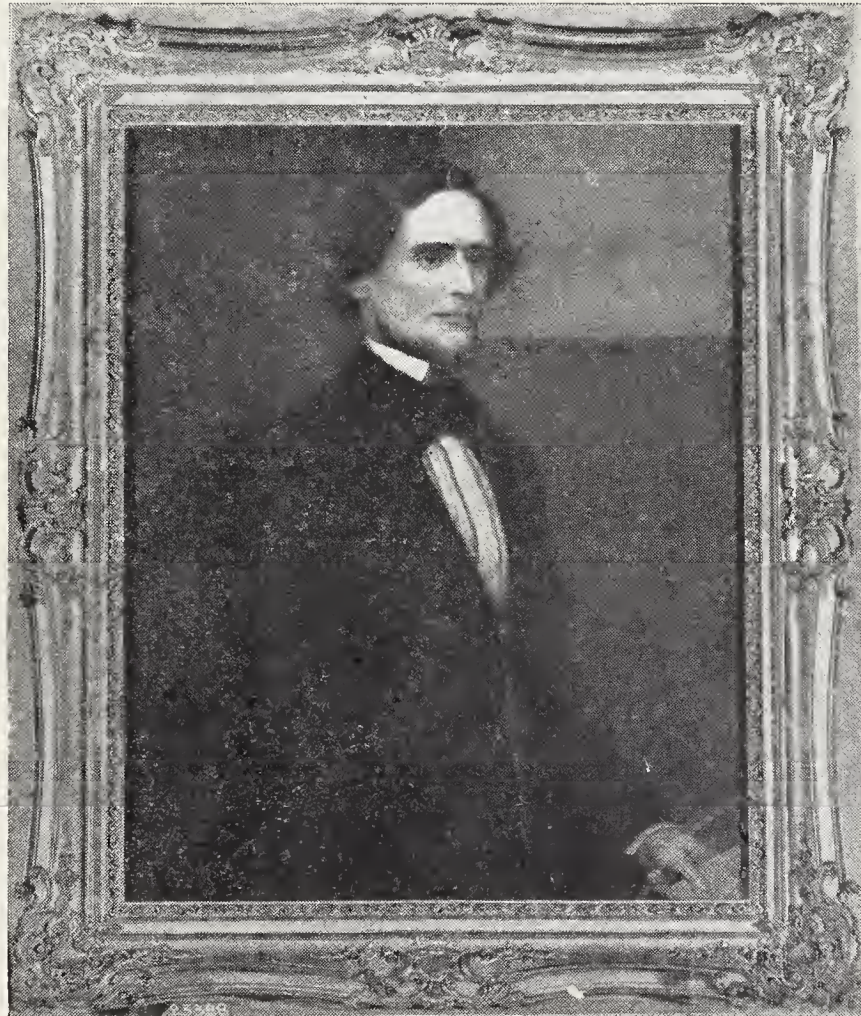
Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla
Gainesville
Fla 31

VOL. XXXIX

MAY, 1931

NO. 5



PORTRAIT OF JEFFERSON DAVIS, 1861
(See page 164)

973.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
Message from the Commander in Chief	163
The Passing of the Boys in Gray. (Poem.) By Bess Bartlett.....	164
Alabama and Montgomery.....	164
A Flag with a History. By Lon A. Smith	166
The Secession of Alabama. By Mrs. Gustave Mertens	168
Alabama Secedes from the Union. By Judge Walter B. Jones	168
The Confederate Cabinet. By Mrs. John H. Anderson	178
First Battle in the Great Kanawha Valley. By Roy Bird Cook.....	183
A Historic Happening. By Sallie Washington Maupin.....	186
The Union and the States. From Tyler's Magazine	187
The Gray Jacket of 1861. (Poem.) By Dorothy Sherwood	188
Departments: U. D. C.....	190
C. S. M. A.....	194
S. C. V.....	196

SEMIANNUAL STATEMENT OF THE VETERAN.

The CONFEDERATE VETERAN, incorporated as a company under the title of Trustees of the Confederate Veterans, is the property of the Confederate organization of the South—the United Confederate Veterans, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, and the Sons of Confederate Veterans. It is published monthly at Nashville, Tenn. No bonds or mortgages are issued by company.

The Miniature Cross of Service

THROUGH the coöperation of the Medallie Art Company, New York, a miniature of the Cross of Military Service is now obtainable for the World War Veterans who are recipients of the Cross of Military Service from the United Daughters of the Confederacy. This miniature is in compliance with the ruling of the Government, and is an exact reproduction, in miniature, of the Cross of Military Service, except that the miniature is in gold instead of bronze.

The price of the miniature Cross is \$2.00, and may be purchased through the Custodian-General of Crosses, U. D. C., Mrs. JOHN W. GOODWIN,
 "The Cloverly," School Lane,
 Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

Mrs. G. M. Marrill, 114 East Fifth Avenue, Knoxville, Tenn., seeks to get the record of one J. P. Lane, of Elizabethtown, Ky., said to have served with A. J. J. Horsley's Battalion of Morgan's Kentucky Cavalry. His home was at Tazewell, Tenn., at the time of enlisting.

Henry W. Harrell, Plainview, Tex., wishes to get in communication with anyone who remembers him as a member of Company A (Captain Carr), of Col. L. G. Sybert's Regiment, Gen. Adam R. Johnson's command. He was in the battle of Grubbs Cross Roads, where General Johnson was wounded in the eyes, and then the command was taken over by Colonel Sybert, and under him it was disbanded.

Mrs. M. E. Fuqua, Woodford, Okla., wishes to establish the war record of her husband, Ewing Columbus Fuqua, but knows only that he served with a Company G, regiment unknown. His brother, John Fuqua, was in the same company.

Legh W. Reid, Box 151, Haverford, Pa., would like to hear from any Confederate soldiers who served either in the 36th Virginia Infantry or the 17th Virginia Cavalry, with his father, Lt. Col. Legh Wilber Reid.

Mrs. W. W. Turner, Recorder of Crosses for the Texas Division, U. D. C., Webster, Tex., is trying to complete the record of one George Etter, of Tennessee, and anyone who remembers him as a Confederate soldier will please write to her fully.

Judge George T. Arnett, Idabel, Okla., is interested in establishing the war record of Z. T. (Zachary Taylor) Watson, who is trying to get a pension and claims to have served with Gantt's Tennessee Cavalry, in Capt. John Gallaway's Company B. Comrade Watson is now eighty-three years of age and in need. Anyone who can identify his service with that cavalry will please communicate with Judge Arnett at once.

THE CONFEDERATE REQUIEM.

The beautiful Confederate Requiem, composed by Mrs. Virginia Frazer Boyle, and set to music by Ernest Hawks, and which was adopted by the United Daughters of the Confederacy for Memorial Hour, is especially commended by the President General, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, in the following: "The Requiem is a beautiful thing—both words and music—and I predict it will be very popular for memorial programs."

Copies may be procured from Mrs. Percy H. Patton, Manager, 60 North Waldron Avenue, Memphis, Tenn., at sixty cents, postpaid.

The Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter, U. D. C., of San Francisco, Calif., wishes information concerning the relationship between Capt. John Rice Homer, Company A, 1st Battalion Arkansas Cavalry, who died at Dover, Pope County, Ark., and the (Walter?) Scott family. Several descendants of the Scott family claim relationship to Captain Homer, but one link seems missing. Officers of the Chapter will be grateful for information. Address Miss Mabel Reston Registrar, 1945 Green Street, San Francisco, Calif.

Mrs. Walter Reinard, Box 161, Ranger, Tex., wishes to learn the company and regiment with which her uncle, Jesse T. Rodgers, served during the War between the States. Anyone who knew him as a soldier will please write to her. He died in Texas last November.

WANTED

TO PURCHASE FOR MUSEUM

Guns, swords, pistols, caps, uniforms, belts, spurs, saddles, bridles, drums, and any military equipment used in any of the American wars.

Best Prices Paid

STEPHEN VAN RENSSSLAR, Williamsburg, Va.

Commander in Chief, U. C. V.

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

THE PASSING OF THE BOYS IN GRAY.

BY BESS BARTLETT.

Music fills the air, and the crowd gives way
For the long line we see is the boys in gray;
With steady step and heads held high,
They march through the throng, and as each
passes by

He is thinking of comrades who marched by his
side,

Who fought bravely in battle and bravely died
For the sake of his country and loved ones so dear,
And their faces brighten, as cheer after cheer
Goes up from the crowd as they march that way,
For we love to see the passing of the boys in gray.

Years pass by and we watch again
A line of gray, as we watched it then;
The music is gay, but their step is slow,
And many passed from the ranks long ago;
But their faces brighten and we see once more
Their hearts are brave as in days of yore.
We watch these boys as we watched them then,
For some will not march this way again,
With sadness we see them part to-day
For this is the passing of the boys in gray.

Many years have passed, and we see to-day
A few soldiers left who were the boys in gray;
They are bent with age, and their step is slow,
And they cannot march as of long ago,
But we can love and honor them while they live,
For all they had did gladly give
For the sake of their country and loved ones too;
But their battles are over, and their days are few,
And with sad hearts we see them again to-day
For this may be the last passing of the boys in
gray.

TO BE TREASURED IN MEMORY.

Writing of the remnant now left to represent
the incomparable armies of the gray, Captain
James Dinkins, of New Orleans, looks forward to
the gathering in Montgomery, and says:

"Let us drop a tear to those who have passed
on, for nothing less than sublime confidence in
the justice of the cause could have inspired hu-
manity to such deeds of glory, such endurance,
such patriotism. Let us make the reunion at

Montgomery a gathering that will be treasured
in memory.

"This world has no prize to offer, whether it be
wealth, or power, or position, that can take away
the pride of a Confederate soldier for his part in
that conflict.

"Let us take with us to Montgomery the mem-
ory of General Lee, Stonewall Jackson, Forrest,
D. H. Hill, A. P. Hill, J. B. Gordon. They were
not conquerors, because the greatest talent could
not triumph over circumstances that confronted
them."

PORTRAIT OF JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The frontispiece of this number of the VETERAN
is a copy of a handsome old portrait of President
Davis, painted by E. Wood Perry in 1861, and the
painting was evidently made in New Orleans.
The portrait has been in the possession of one
family for three generations, and it is now of-
fered for sale. It is beautifully framed, as may
be seen from the engraving. The background of
the painting gives an interesting view of the
Southern States, the stronghold over which he
ruled as President of the Confederate govern-
ment.

It is rarely that such a fine painting of this
celebrated statesman becomes available for pres-
entation purposes, and those who may be inter-
ested should correspond with Mr. Eugene Rose-
dale, 17 Bank Street, New York City, who will be
glad to give all information.

ALABAMA AND MONTGOMERY.

The meeting of the United Confederate Vet-
erans in Montgomery, Ala., June 2-5, will mark
the fourth occasion of the kind on Alabama soil,
but this is their first meeting in that old city
known as the "Cradle of the Confederacy." Need-
less to say that many hearts are stirred in anti-
cipation of this great event in the lives of those who
helped to make our Confederate history, and the
meeting this year in the city where the Confed-
eracy was born has a deep significance to that
"feeble few" who now represent the fighting force
of that nation whose brief existence made a last-
ing impression through the patriotic sacrifices of
both men and women—sacrifice of life and proper-
ty in defense of principle—and in that sacrifice
Alabama suffered with her sister states.

A little reference is here made to the history of
the State and city, and in another part of this
number are articles on the secession of the State

in the sixties. The article by Judge Walter Jones, of Montgomery, is a most interesting recital of the dramatic scenes and incidents connected with the convention which took the State out of the American Union.

* * *

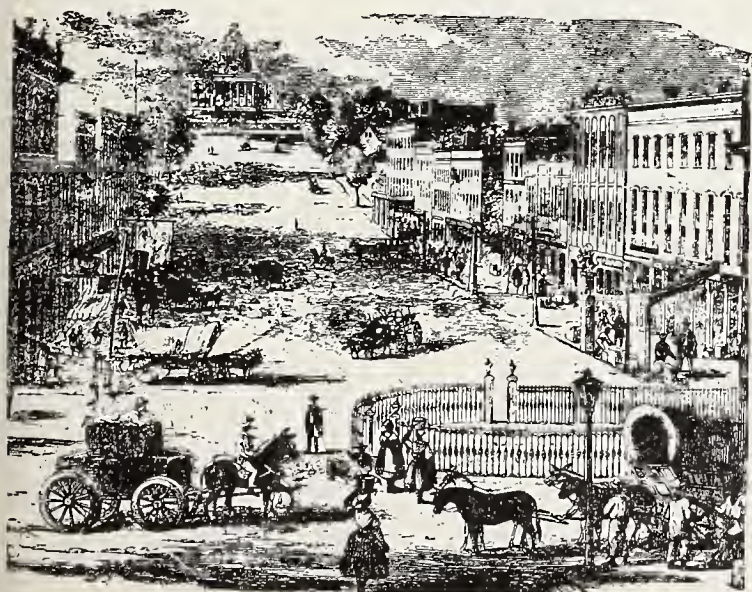
The history of that part of the South now known as the State of Alabama dates back to 1540, when Hernando De Soto, in his search for gold, led his expedition across that territory, but a century and a half elapsed before its first permanent settlement was made. In the beginning of the eighteenth century, the colony established by the French at Biloxi, Miss., was removed to the vicinity of Mobile Bay. A fort was built on the west bank of the Mobile River, a few miles above the bay, and called Fort Louise de la Mobile, and this became the seat of government of the colony, then known as Louisiana, until 1711, when the settlement was moved to the site of the present city of Mobile; and this was the beginning of the first city built by white men in Alabama.

Thenceforth the territory out of which the present State of Alabama was to be shaped more than a century later was a land of claims and counter-claims, subject to the rule of France, England, and Spain, respectively, and its political development finally resulted in the separation of the Mississippi territory, the territory of Alabama being organized on March 3, 1817; and on January 19, 1818, the first representative body of lawmakers that ever sat on Alabama soil convened at St. Stephens, on the Tombigbee River, the temporary seat of government. In the latter part of that year, the town of Cahaba was laid off, at the confluence of the Cahaba and Alabama

Rivers, as the seat of government. During its building, the capital was located temporarily at Huntsville, and that was the scene of Alabama's transition to a State, the first constitutional convention being held there in July, 1819, and the first legislature met there in the following October. In November, at Huntsville, Governor Bibb was inaugurated as the first Governor of Alabama as a State, and on December 4, 1819, Alabama was admitted to the Union as the twenty-second State. The next legislature assembled at Cahaba in October, 1820, and continued to meet there during the next five years. The constitution of 1825 provided that the legislature of 1825 should name the permanent capital, which then became Tuscaloosa. However, in 1845, the legislature changed the location to Montgomery, which continued to be the capital city.

The city of Montgomery may be said to have evolved from a settlement made by some Georgians on the site of an old Pawnee Indian village, located some miles east of the present town—and which was called Augusta for that city on the Savannah River in Richmond County, Ga., but those residents moved into the new town of Montgomery, located more advantageously, which was incorporated in 1819. The city is in the south central portion of the State, on the Alabama River some eight miles below the confluence of the Coosa and Tallapoosa Rivers, which forms the Alabama. Its selection in 1846 as the capital city was a justification of the faith of that patriotic citizen of Alabama, Andrew Dexter, who prophesied that Montgomery would eventually be the capital, and who set aside by will a hilltop on his holdings as a most desirable site for the capitol building. There it was begun in 1846, but the original building burned in 1849 within two months of its completion. The central unit of the present building was rebuilt in 1851, the wings to the east, south, and north having been added in late years. Capitol Hill is now graced by a magnificent building of which the State is proud and in which may be found many treasures as reminders of the days of history making in that State. "Always a Mecca for those who hold dear the memories of the past, a visitor to the capitol at Montgomery is conscious of a veritable temple of democracy, serene in its stately simplicity, an embodiment of all that is noble and heroic."

Of special interest to reunion visitors will be the brass six-pointed star sunk in the floor of the west portico, marking the spot where Jefferson Davis stood when taking the oath of office as



STREET SCENE IN MONTGOMERY IN EARLY FIFTIES

President of the Southern Confederacy. And on a wall of the House of Representatives there is a marble shield which commemorates the fact that in that room, on January 11, 1861, Alabama seceded from the Union. Montgomery remained the temporary capital of the Confederate States until June, 1861, when it was removed to Richmond, Va.

On Capitol Hill, just south of the capitol, will also be found the "First White House of the Confederacy," the building which was occupied by President Davis and family during his residence in Montgomery. In order to preserve this historic building, it was removed from the original location on the corner of Bibb and Lee Streets to the present site. An interesting collection of relics connected with the Davis family and Confederate history is on display there. The State contributes to the upkeep of the building, the management being under the "First White House of the Confederate Commission."

To the north front of the Capitol is the Confederate monument, commemorating the heroism of Alabama's Confederate men and women. A circular granite shaft rises seventy feet, surmounted by a female figure typifying patriotism, holding in one hand a flag, in the other a sword. On each of the corner pedestals is a figure representative of the Confederate service—infantry, cavalry, artillery, and the navy—and a bar relief wrought in bronze around the shaft represents troops on the march. This is one of the handsomest of Confederate monuments in any State, the cost being \$46,000. The corner stone was laid by the Hon. Jefferson Davis on Memorial Day, April 26, 1866, and it was dedicated on December 7, 1898.

There are many other things of historic and general interest to attract visitors to this city of the Old South. Of Montgomery it is truly said that "it is distinctively a Southern city—an old city that has grown and prospered and kept pace with a modern age. It is a cultured city, with due regard for those things which make life really worth while. It is a comfortable city; for it is a city of homes, a city of excellent health, pure water, good streets, wonderful trees and beautiful flowers." And Montgomery is a most hospitable city, the stranger within its gates being given a hearty welcome and made to feel at home. Especially at this reunion time will hearts and homes be open to those who come to share in the meetings of these Confederate organizations, and to live again the days of the Southern Confederacy.

A FLAG WITH A HISTORY.

BY LON A. SMITH, AUSTIN, TEX.

Martial music, patriotic ensigns, and waving flags have ever inspired soldiers to deeds of heroism and chivalry.

Many flags to-day, particularly flags of the Confederacy and of the Union army of the sixties, with history most sacred, repose in receptacles hidden from view. Were the stories of these flags presented, many chapters of compelling interest might be written, detailing battles most bloody, contests awe-inspiring, courage heroic, fortitude and endurance worthy of Spartan valor.

There has come into my possession one of those flags with an unwritten history. The Battle of Stone's River, or Murfreesboro—called Stone's River, because of the beautiful mountain stream running through the battlefield, and Murfreesboro from the lovely Tennessee town near the scene of this famous battle, the most bloody of the War between the States, with the possible exception of Antietam—surely the severest contest in the West.

This battle was fought on the last day of the year 1862, and the first two days of January, 1863. Bragg, Wheeler, Forrest, and Morgan led the Confederate forces. General Hardee was in command of the left wing of the Confederate army, opposed by Gen. John J. Crittenden of Gen. William I. Rosecrans army. Gen. Leonidas Polk defended the center, opposed by Gen. George H. Thomas, the "Rock of Chickamauga." The right wing was held by Gen. John C. Breckinridge, opposed by Gen. Alexander McD. McCook. Pat Cleburne, the invincible Irishman, and Phil Sheridan, of the "Famous Ride," were prominent on the field of battle.

There were thirty-eight thousand Confederate soldiers and forty-three thousand Union soldiers engaged in the contest, which lasted through three days. The Confederate claimed the victory because of the success of Bragg's army on the first day of the conflict. The Union army claimed the victory because of the repulse of the right wing of the Confederate army commanded by Gen. Breckinridge and the retreat of Bragg's entire army on the third day to Shelbyville, where he went into winter quarters.

Gen. John K. Jackson's Brigade, of Breckinridge's Division, which included the 5th Georgia Regiment and the Second Georgia Battalion of Sharpshooters, was in the thickest of the battle. Col. William T. Black, of the 5th Georgia, was

pierced by a Minie ball, dying instantly. Maj. C. P. Daniels succeeded to command. Col. Thomas J. Brantley, regimental color bearer, was shot through the head by a Minie ball. As this brave member of Company E fell, Lieutenant J. W. Eason, of Company G, seized the flag, and was instantly killed in a similar manner. It was at this stage of the battle that a soldier of an Indiana regiment captured the flag about which this story centers.

The 5th Georgia Regiment, composed of 175 men, lost eleven, killed, and fifty-three wounded. The 2nd Georgia Battalion of Sharpshooters, composed of 152 men, lost four killed, and twenty-seven wounded.

Milton A. Ellis, of Denver, Colo., nephew of the Indiana soldier who captured this flag at the battle of Stone's River, has been in possession of the flag for many years. In an effort to find some one through whose hands the flag might pass to some Confederate museum, my name was given to him. Immediately letters were passed between us, and the much-prized relic is now in my possession.

When the Reunion of Veterans and Sons of Veterans is held in Montgomery, Ala., in June, I am planning to present the flag to Mrs. Oscar Barthold, of Weatherford, Tex., Regent of the Texas Room, Confederate Museum, Richmond, Va.

It is my purpose to have present on the occasion

of the presentation of the flag as many Confederate soldiers who participated in the Battle of Stones River as can attend and certainly survivors of the Georgia companies referred to.

Mr. Ellis has promised to be present, if possible, and participate in the ceremonies. A paragraph given here from one of his letters to me reflects the fine spirit of a man whose people fought in the ranks of an opposing army:

"To get back to your good letter, I earnestly hope that I shall be able to be present when that dear old flag is presented. In the first place, I am so glad that you are the one to whom I sent it. I needed just such a sincerely deep-thinking one as yourself to properly carry out the presentation of this flag to the memory of brave ones, and I cannot help but believe that I was divinely directed in my effort. True, it is but one of thousands of silent tributes to heroism; nevertheless, each brings forth its story of bravery and sacrifice, and each is to be received in veneration and sanctification and treasured until time is no more. To me, a flag like this, riven by shot and shell, spotted with blood of man or men whom we do not know, yet highly revered, is like the warrior of old who brought back with him naught but the sword and shield of his comrade who fell bravely fighting upon the field of battle, *faithful to the last*.

(Continued on page 198)



The Sidney Lanier High School, Montgomery, where Confederate Veterans will be quartered during the Reunion. This is one of the handsomest School Buildings in the South, costing over a million dollars.

THE SECESSION OF ALABAMA.

BY MRS. GUSTAVE MERTINS, HISTORIAN, ALABAMA
DIVISION, U. D. C.

The State of Alabama was admitted to the Federal Union on December 14, 1819.

In the early days of the Republic, a majority of the people believed in the right of a State to secede.

In 1803, while opposing the purchase of Louisiana, Timothy Pickering, of Massachusetts, advised the formation of a Northern Confederacy. In 1812, Josiah Quincy, opposing the admission of Louisiana, threatened that the New England States would exercise that right. Again, in 1844, the Legislature of Massachusetts, opposing the annexation of Texas, threatened dissolution of the Union.

The doctrine of secession was no new doctrine when the troubles of 1860 loomed on the horizon of the South. Is it any wonder then that the people of the South hoped for peaceable secession? After the meeting of the electoral college declaring Abraham Lincoln President of the United States, Governor A. B. Moore, of Alabama, issued a proclamation calling for the election, December 24, 1860, of delegates to a "Convention of the States to consider the rights, honor, and interest of the State."

The Convention met January 7, 1861, in the City of Montgomery. Under the leadership of William L. Yancey, on January 11, it adopted, by a vote of sixty-one to thirty-nine, "an ordinance to secede from the Union."

The Alabama Representatives at once withdrew from Congress. The Provisional Congress convened at Montgomery on February 4, 1861. It adopted a Constitution on the 8th, and on the 9th elected Jefferson Davis, President, and Alexander H. Stephens, Vice President of the Confederate States. On the 18th of the same month, the inauguration of these officers took place on the portico of the historical Capitol building at Montgomery.

Leroy Pope Walker, of Alabama, was made the first Secretary of War in the Cabinet of President Davis.

On April 15, Abraham Lincoln issued a formal proclamation of War.

At once the brave and patriotic people of Alabama rallied to the State's defense. Alabama was then, as now, the Heart of Dixie. Some of the most brilliant Confederate officers were Alabamians.

Col. William H. Fowler, State Superintendent of army records, stated in his report to Governor Parsons, dated December 4, 1865: "I assert with confidence that Alabama sent more troops into the service in proportion to population than any other state of the South, and that her loss was heavier than any other, irrespective of population. I am certain, too, that when General Lee surrendered his army, the representation from Alabama on the field that day was inferior to no other Southern State in numbers, and surely not in gallantry."

ALABAMA SECEDES FROM THE UNION.

(An Address by Judge Walter B. Jones before the Brannon Historical Society of the Woman's College of Alabama at Montgomery.)

If you had been in Montgomery on the fateful night of Tuesday, November 6, 1860, you would have seen the streets of the little city, for then it had only 12,000 people, thronged with citizens and visitors. They were of all sexes, classes, and colors; men, women, and children, professional men, tradesmen, mechanics and planters; whites and blacks, all serious and anxious.

They jostled and crowded each other on the sidewalks. Market Street (now Dexter Avenue) was filled with horsemen and the fine equipages of the wealthy. The lobby of the Exchange Hotel was packed, and the adjoining sidewalks jammed with humanity. Men and women stood anxiously around the telegraph office, and hundreds were about the newspaper offices eagerly scanning each bulletin. Large groups gathered about Estelle Hall. The people generally so happy and care-free, wore looks of disquietude that night, and there was an unwonted seriousness brooding over the city.

What was the cause of all the anxiety? Why were the multitudes so grave that night of November 6, 1860? Do you ask me?

A presidential election had been held that day, and the people were waiting to know who was to be the future head of the nation. It was a most momentous election, for that day's decision would shake the very foundations of the government. The early hours of the evening had passed. The election returns were coming in slowly. It was now near midnight. The result of the election depended upon the vote of one State.

New York had 35 electoral votes. Without her votes Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, whose political teachings and principles were hos-



THE HISTORIC AND BEAUTIFUL CAPITOL BUILDING MONTGOMERY

tile to the people of Alabama and of the South, could not be elected.

And so, as midnight came on Tuesday, November 6, 1860, the people of Montgomery awaited with deep concern the result of the balloting. No one could safely predict how New York would cast her votes. But now the time is at hand. The ballots have all been counted, and on every tongue is the question, How did New York vote?

New York's votes went to Abraham Lincoln. The standard bearer of the Republican Party, elected on a political platform deadly inimical to the civilization of the South, would soon be president of the United States; the affairs of the national government would soon be in the hands of the political foes of the South.

"The North had spoken," says James Ford Rhodes. "In every man's mind rose unbidden the question, What would be the answer of the South?"

On December 5, 1860, when the electoral college met, Lincoln received 180 electoral votes, and his opponents 123 votes. He was now President-elect of the United States.

The people of Alabama, in common with the people of the other Southern States, had anticipated the election of Mr. Lincoln. Eight months

before, on February 24, 1860, the Alabama Legislature, with but two dissenting votes, had passed a joint resolution requiring the governor, in the event of the election of the Republican presidential candidates, to issue a call to the qualified voters of the State to gather at the ballot boxes of Alabama, and there to elect delegates to a convention of the State to "consider, determine, and do whatever in the opinion of said convention, the rights, interests, and the honor of the State of Alabama require to be done for their protection."

On December 6, 1860, Governor Andrew Barry Moore, obedient to the joint resolution of the legislature, called the election for delegates to the convention of the State. The election was held Christmas Eve, Monday, December 24, 1860. The delegates were summoned to meet on Monday, January 7, 1861.

Many momentous events, helping to shape Alabama's destiny have taken place in the historic Hall of the House of Representatives in the State Capitol at Montgomery, but no event occurring within its walls, has affected the life of the people of Alabama so profoundly as the Constitutional Convention which convened there in solemn session January 7, 1861. As its members stood with bowed heads in that nobly proportioned room, the

morning sunlight streaming through its great eastern windows, and listened to the Reverend Basil Manly, a former president of the University of Alabama, open their deliberations with prayer, each understood his heavy responsibility.

The minister stands there, by the speaker's chair on the dais, a scholarly figure, the snows of sixty-three winters upon his head, to deliver the most stately prayer ever heard within those walls. A deep hush settles upon the great hall. There is quiet on the floor of the convention, and not a sound is heard in the crowded galleries. The voices in the rotunda cease, and even the noises of the street seemed stilled.

And now the good minister's voice is heard, its well rounded tones reaching every part of the classic chamber:

"We thank Thee for all the hallowed memories connected with the establishment of the Independence of the Colonies, and their sovereignty as States, and with the formation and maintenance of our government—"

and now the voice of the divine is sorrowful as he expresses the disappointment of the South—a government

"which we had devoutly hoped might last, unperturbed and incorruptible, as long as the sun and moon endure. Oh, our Father, we have striven, as an integral part of this great republic faithfully to keep our solemn covenants in the Constitution of our Country; and our conscience doth not accuse us of having failed to sustain our part in the civil compact.

"Lord of all the families of the earth, we appeal to Thee to protect us in the land Thou hast given us, the institutions Thou hast established, the rights Thou hast bestowed! And now, in our troubles, besetting us like great waters round about, we, Thy dependent children, humbly entreat Thy fatherly notice and care. Grant to Thy servants now assembled, as the direct representatives of the people of this State, all needful grace and wisdom for their peculiar and great responsibilities at this momentous crisis."

A few words more . . . the prayer of the man of God is ended, and a great Amen! swells and echoes through the huge hall.

The voice of Secretary Horn resounds through the room. He is calling the roll of delegates from the fifty-two counties of the State; the one hundred men elected delegates to the convention, the flower of Alabama's wisdom and courage, are all there, each in his place. Not one is absent.

"Autauga," calls the secretary, and Dr. George

Rives is the first delegate to go forward and sign his name to the convention roll.

"Barbour," and three delegates go forward to the clerk's desk. One of them is the cultured Alpheus Baker, a gifted orator, soon to become a brigadier general in the Confederate Army.

"Calhoun," calls the clerk, and one of the most effective debaters in all Alabama moves to the desk to sign his name. He is George C. Whatley. In a few hours, one of his resolutions, the first to be offered in the convention, will provoke heated debate. Within six weeks he will don a soldier's uniform, and before the year 1862 has seen its autumn, he will seal his devotion to Alabama with his life's blood on the battlefield of Sharpsburg.

Again the secretary calls, this time, "Concuh," and the oldest member of the convention, John Green, a veteran of the War of 1812, now past three score and ten years, with eyes flashing and head erect, goes forward to put his name on the roll. He will be the only delegate from the southern part of the State to vote with the Coöperationists. His convictions are very intense, and, with twenty-three other delegates, he will decline to sign the Ordinance of Secession after it is passed.

"Dallas," the clerk announces, and a handsome delegate, not yet thirty-seven years old, with the face and bearing of an aristocrat, moves to the



THE CONFEDERATE MONUMENT ON CAPITOL HILL, MONTGOMERY.

desk. He is John Tyler Morgan. He will be a leader of the convention. Within two years, Gen. Robert E. Lee will make him a Confederate briga-



ADMINISTRATION BUILDING, WOMAN'S COLLEGE
OF ALABAMA, AT MONTGOMERY

dier. After the war he will take an honored part in restoring white supremacy, and for thirty years he will represent Alabama ably, fearlessly, and incorruptibly in the Senate of the United States.

The call of the roll proceeds. "Lowndes," the secretary announces. And James S. Williamson puts his name upon the roll. In a few minutes he will vigorously champion the Whatley Resolution calling for resistance to the Lincoln administration. In fifteen months he will die at the head of his company at Frazier's Farm, Virginia, defending the principles he loved in life.

"Madison," the clerk calls. And two delegates who are to lead the minority of the convention, go forward. One is a slender, erect man, about five feet ten inches in height. His eyes are dark and piercing, and his straight black hair, worn cavalier fashion, "gives a poetic expression to his pale and effeminate features." He is Col. Jeremiah Clemens, soldier, author and congressman. He will lead the minority in the convention, but will finally vote for the Ordinance of Secession. The other delegate from Madison County is Nicholas Davis, who comes as a strong Unionist. He has stumped Northern Alabama against Secession, and will fight against it in the convention. Later, he will command a battalion of Alabama infantry, and finally forsake the Confederacy.

Rapidly the secretary continues the call: "Mobile," is announced. A muscular and well-built man arises, his expression grave, and goes to the clerk's desk. He is a former chief justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama, and his name is Edmund Spann Dargan. Another delegate from Mo-

bile is Judge John Bragg, a brother of the famous General Braxton Bragg.

"Montgomery," the secretary calls. The spectators in the galleries lean forward eagerly. The magic voice of Alabama's most polished orator, an eminent son, the leader of the Southern movement, replies 'present.' He is William Lowndes Yancey, and with great dignity he walks to the secretary's desk. On his arm is his colleague from Montgomery, a large, stout man, soon to be the Attorney General of the Confederacy and within two years, the Governor of Alabama. He is Thomas Hill Watts. There is an outburst of applause as the delegates from Montgomery sign their names on the roll.

The call continues: "Perry," and delegate William McLin Brooks goes forward. In a few minutes the Secessionists will elect him president of the convention.

But a few counties are left now: "Sumter," the secretary calls. There is a stir in one end of the hall. A gentleman of medium stature, delicate build, and pallid complexion, goes to the secretary's desk. He is a former circuit judge, Augustus A. Coleman. He was elected to the convention without opposition. During the war he will become the gallant colonel of the Fortieth Alabama.

"Tuscaloosa," calls the clerk. A former major-general of militia, a one-time Indian fighter, a scholar and a lawyer, William Russell Smith, arises and signs his name on the convention roll. Later he will compile a book containing the debates of the convention, and thereby render a most useful service to students of history.

"Wilcox," announces the secretary. A soldierly figure arises from his seat and goes to the clerk's desk. He is Franklin King Beck. Less than four years later he will lie dead in his gray Confederate colonel's uniform on the battlefield of Resaca.

"Winston," drones the tired voice of the clerk. Delegate C. C. Sheets goes forward and enrolls his name. He will become a deserter from the Confederate Army.

The call of delegates is finished. The convention is now ready to take up its grave duties.

The convention proceeds at once to elect permanent officers. Franklin King Beck, of Wilcox, nominates Judge William McLin Brooks, of Perry County, and out-and-out Secessionist, and a very distinguished lawyer.

As Delegate Beck takes his seat, a very tall and handsome man, with blue eyes and dark hair, a gallant veteran of the Mexican War, Nicholas Davis, of Madison County, arises to present the choice of the minority for president of the convention. This was a distinguished Alabamian who was then the most influential opponent of secession, a man of splendid intellect and great force of character, Robert Jemison, Jr., of Tuscaloosa, a strong Coöperationist. No other nominations are made, and the vote is soon taken and announced.

Every delegate elected to the convention has voted, except the nominees. Fifty-three of the delegates have cast their votes for Secessionist Brooks, and forty-five have voted for Coöperationist Jemison. The Secessionist candidate for president of the convention is thus elected by a majority of eight votes, and the result foretells the action the people of Alabama in convention assembled will take when the Ordinance of Secession is presented for a vote.

Smith, in his invaluable "History and Debates of the Convention of Alabama," writes:

"This was the entire vote, and was a test of the relative strength of parties—there being, including Mr. Brooks, fifty-four who favored immediate secession, and forty-six, including Mr. Jemison, who were in favor of consulting and coöperating with the other slave-holding states."

The first debate in the convention came when Mr. Whatley, of Calhoun County, who favored Alabama's immediate secession, introduced a resolution for the purpose of ascertaining the view of the convention upon the question of submission or resistance to Lincoln's administration. "If we shall determine for resistance, as no doubt we will," argued Mr. Whatley, "then the next step will be, what kind of resistance shall we offer?"

Several of the delegates objected to the wording of the resolution. Said William Russell Smith, of Tuscaloosa:

"It is proclaimed that this is intended as a test, the test as to submission! The intimation is ungenerous. It is inconsistent with the desires of harmony and conciliation that have been openly expressed here by all parties. It is an injudicious beginning of our deliberations.

"It is true that it has been ascertained by the elections which have just been had here that we

are in a minority. I am of that minority, but I do not associate with submissionists! There is not one in our company. We scorn the prospective



HON. JEFFERSON DAVIS AND WIFE

Black Republican rule as much as the gentleman from Calhoun, or any of his friends."

Jeremiah Clemens, a leader of the Coöperationists, also spoke against the resolution. He did not object to its terms declaring that the people of Alabama would not submit to be parties to the inauguration and administration of Mr. Lincoln, but he did object to the avowed motives which prompted the introduction of the resolution.

"I am no believer in peaceable secession," said he. "I know it to be impossible. No liquid but blood has ever filled the baptismal font of nations. The rule is without an exception, and he has read the book of human nature to little purpose who expects to see a nation born, or christened, at any altar but that of the God of battles."

Mr. Clemens continued: "I do not concede the right of any man to make a test for me. No man shall make it; and if his purpose be to ascertain the real sense of this convention upon the subject matter of his resolution, I tell him that he has adopted the wrong course, and his effort will end in failure. For one, I shall take the responsibility of voting NO!"

After further discussion, the resolution was amended and unanimously passed in the following form:

"Resolved by the People of Alabama in Conven-

tion Assembled, That the State of Alabama cannot and will not submit to the administration of Lincoln and Hamlin, as president and vice president of the United States, upon the principles referred to in the preamble."

I doubt if there has assembled at any time within the United States any body of men more profoundly impressed with the seriousness of the duties entrusted to them, or more determined that their deliberations should be conducted with order and decorum, than was this convention. On its first day, a resolution was introduced which proves this. When Yancey and Watts went forward to the clerk's desk to enroll their names as delegates, they were greeted with a burst of applause.

John Tyler Morgan, of Dallas, promptly offered a resolution that the members of the convention should abstain from applause on all occasions; and that all demonstrations of applause in the galleries should be strictly prohibited. On the second day of the convention, when tumultuous applause again and again interrupted the address of Honorable Andrew P. Calhoun, the commissioner from the State of South Carolina, and the presiding officer was unable to restrain it, a reso-

lution was introduced that the convention should deliberate in secret.

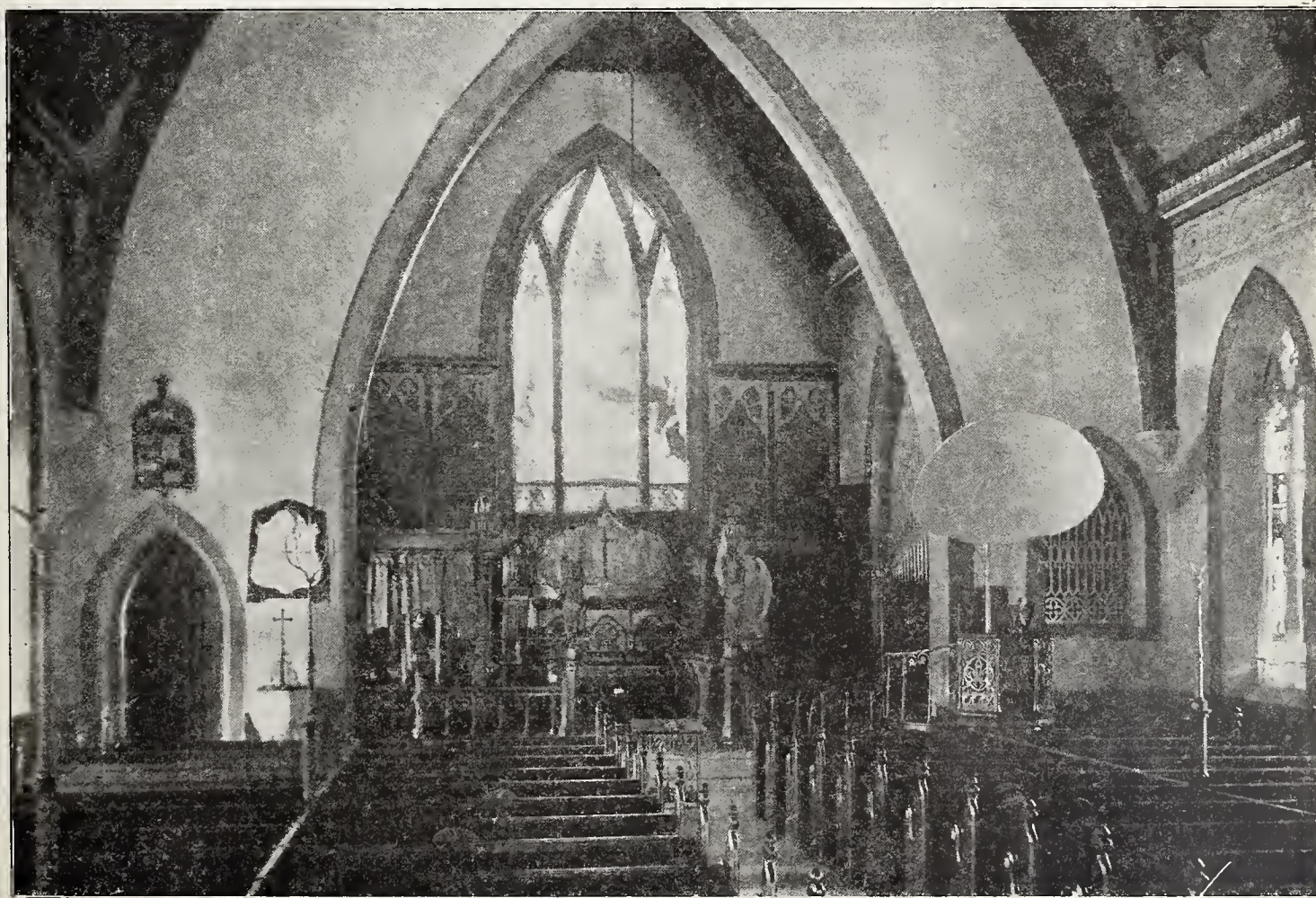
Morgan at once spoke in favor of the resolution to debate in secret. He said:

"So far, we have found it impossible to preserve proper order, and the result has been that we are unable even to comprehend much that has been said by members of the convention"

And then the distinguished delegate from Dallas uttered this sentiment, his life-long political creed, as it were:

"I am very fond of the people, but I have always found that the best recommendation a servant can bring to his master is that he has done his duty, not with eye service. . . . The best reasons can be shown for the adoption of the resolutions. It will remove from this chamber the hot impulse which moves the people to demand the immediate passage of the Ordinance of Secession. Every argument must be heard on both sides, and we must take counsel together. No one can render me a better service than to keep me in check until my judgment can fully approve a measure which every emotion of my nature urges me to adopt."

Mr. Jones, of Lauderdale, Coöperationist, also favored the resolution, saying:



Chancel of St. John's Church, Montgomery, where President Davis worshiped while in the city. A handsome tablet in the Church commemorates his attendance there.

"The boisterous manifestations of applause or dissatisfaction are alike incompatible with the dignity of this body, and the calm and thorough investigation of the momentous issues entrusted to us."

Much animated discussion followed, after which the convention resolved to sit, "as a general rule, with closed doors."

During the open session of the convention's third day, Mr. Coleman, of Sumter, introduced a resolution which brought on bitter tempered debate. The resolution was:

"Resolved by the People of the State of Alabama in Convention Assembled, That they pledge the power of this State to aid in resisting any attempt upon the part of the United States of America to coerce any of the seceding States."

Members like Coöperationist Jemison, of Tuscaloosa, who were opposed to immediate secession, desired that the resolution should be referred to the Committee of Thirteen, hoping to delay it there. Mr. Jones, of Lunderdale, also opposed the resolution, saying that there was no necessity for haste: "There is no hostile army battering at the gates of Charleston—no invading foe desecrates her soil. There is no voice from that quarter demanding our aid—there is no money wanted, no munitions of war needed, no soldiers asked." He urged that action be postponed until the next day, when, said he, "it is morally certain the Ordinance of Secession will be passed, and the members of this convention absolved by the sovereign authority of Alabama from their allegiance to the federal government. Until the State so absolves me, I cannot, and will not, vote for resolutions proposing to declare war on the United States."

Morgan, of Dallas, spoke for immediate passage of the resolutions, as did William L. Yancey. The latter brought in the question of treason to Alabama, and his speech threw the convention into the wildest excitement. DuBose in his "The Life and Times of Yancey," writes:

"Mr. Yancey rose, his countenance showing the utmost animation. He spoke for thirty minutes in most vehement invective."

James Ford Rhodes says: "Yancey denounced the people of Northern Alabama who were opposed to immediate secession, as 'misguided, deluded, wicked men,' who had entered on the path that led to treason and rebellion. He declared that they ought to be coerced into submission to the will of the majority."

Yancey, in reply to the argument of Smith, of Tuscaloosa, that if the convention would wait

until tomorrow, the resolution would pass unanimously, and that if, but a bare majority of the convention should give assurance of aid to South Carolina, which had already seceded, that State would regard it as an insult, said:

"It is useless, Mr. President, to disguise the true character of things with soft words. Men who shall, after the passage of this ordinance dissolving the Union of Alabama with the other states of this confederacy, dare array themselves against the State will then become the enemies of the State. There is a law of treason, defining treason against the State, and those who shall dare oppose the action of Alabama when she assumes her independence of the Union will become traitors—rebels against its authority, and will be dealt with as such. Sir, in such an event, the nomenclature of the revolution of 1776 will have to be revived. The friends of the country were then called Whigs, and the enemies of the colonies were called Tories. And I have no doubt that, however they may be aided by abolition forces, the god of battles and liberty will give us the victory over the unnatural alliance as was done under similar circumstances, in the Revolution.

"In this great contest there are but two sides—a Northern and a Southern; and when our Ordinance of Secession shall be passed, the citizens of the State will ally themselves with the South. The misguided, deluded, wicked men in our midst, if any such there be, who shall oppose it, will be in alignment with the abolition power of the federal government, and, as our safety demands, must be looked and dealt with as public enemies."

DuBose continues: "The convention was thrown into an alarming excitement; the members gathered in coteries, and business was, for the moment, suspended. Mr. Watts rose. His feelings were deeply moved, for many of the delegates upon whose heads his colleague had poured out a terrible wrath had been his political and personal supporters and friends. He said, 'I regret exceedingly the tone of the speech that has just been made by my colleague, Mr. Yancey. This is no time for the exhibition of feeling or for the utterance of denunciation.'"

Mr. Jemison also deplored the speech. Mr. Nicholas Davis, of Madison, who later voted against the ordinance, was greatly stirred by Mr. Yancey's remarks. He regarded them as a reflection upon the patriotism of his constituents in North Alabama. After the war starts Davis will desert the Confederacy and take refuge behind the Federal lines at Huntsville. "We are told, sir,"

he said, "that resistance to the action of this convention is treason, and those who undertake it traitors and rebels. . . . We must be dealt with as public enemies. . . . I seek no quarrel with the gentleman from Montgomery, or his friends. Towards him personally, I entertain none other than the kindest feelings, but I tell him should he engage in that enterprise, he will not be allowed to boast the character of an invader. Coming at the head of any force which he can muster, aided and assisted by the executive of this State, we will meet him at the foot of our mountains, and there, with his own selected weapons, hand to hand and face to face, settle the question of the sovereignty of the people."

Fortunately at this point the convention adjourned for the day.

On January 10, the fourth day of the convention, the opening session was secret. A telegram read to the convention announced the secession of Mississippi.

There was deep quiet in the convention hall when the next order of business, reports of committees, was reached.

Mr. Yancey, chairman of the powerful Committee of Thirteen, arose. All eyes were fixed upon the great leader. He was of average height, deep-chested, and broad-shouldered. Brewer says: "The features of his face were full without massiveness, and expressed the calm determination for which he was noted. His manner was grave and deliberate." His commanding appearance quickly attracted one's attention. Exceptionally handsome and well proportioned, Yancey radiated vigor, courage, and manliness.

He then reported for the Committee of Thirteen, the weightiest document ever considered by the people of Alabama or by their representatives in convention assembled. It was the Ordinance of Secession, and it read as follows:

"An Ordinance to Dissolve the Union between the State of Alabama and other States united the compact styled "The Constitution of the United States of America."

Whereas, the election of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin to the offices of President and Vice President of the United States of America, by a sectional party, avowedly hostile to the domestic institutions and to the peace and security of the people of the State of Alabama, preceded by many and dangerous infractions of the Constitution of the United States by many of the States and people in the Northern section, is a political wrong of so insulting and menacing a

character as to justify the people of the State of Alabama in the adoption of prompt and decided measures for their future peace and security; therefore,

Be it Declared and Ordained by the People of the State of Alabama, in convention assembled, That the State of Alabama now withdraws and is hereby withdrawn from the union known as the United States of America, and henceforth ceases to be one of said United States, and is, and of right ought to be, a sovereign and independent State.

Section 2. Be it further declared and ordained by the people of the State of Alabama in Convention Assembled, That all the powers over the territory of said State, and of the people thereof, heretofore delegated to the government of the United States of America, be and are hereby withdrawn from said government, and are hereby resumed and vested in the people of Alabama.

The ordinance then declared that it was the desire and purpose of the people of Alabama to meet the slave-holding States of the South in order to frame a government upon the principles of the Constitution of the United States. It invited the people of the States of Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Florida, Georgia, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Tennessee, Kentucky, and Missouri to send delegates to a convention to be held at Montgomery, February 4, 1861.

Mr. Clemens then submitted a minority report on behalf of six members of the committee, Jemison, Watkins, Kimball, Winston, Lewis, and himself, opposing separate State secession, and urging that concurrent and concerted action of all the Southern States be had first.

His resolution was couched in this language:

"That an ordinance of secession from the United States is an act of such great importance, involving consequences so vitally affecting the lives, liberty, and property of the citizens of the seceding States, as well as of the States by which it is surrounded, and with which it has heretofore been united, that in our opinion it should never be attempted until after the most thorough investigation and discussion, and then only after a full and free ratification at the polls by direct vote of the people, at election held under the forms and safeguards of the law in which that single issue, untrammelled and undisguised in any manner whatsoever, should alone be submitted."

Mr. Clemens also submitted with his minority report certain resolutions calling for a general

convention of the Southern States in Nashville on Washington's Birthday, and suggesting a basis for settlement of the existing difficulties between the Northern and Southern States. The Southern States were willing to remain in the Union if certain guarantees, somewhat like the Crittenden Compromise, were made.

Mr. Clemens moved that the preamble and the first series of the minority resolutions be taken up and substituted for the Ordinance of Secession. By a vote of 54 to 45, the motion was lost. Mr. Clemens then moved an amendment that the Ordinance of Secession should not go into effect until March 4, 1861, and not then unless it should be ratified and confirmed by a direct vote of the people.

The real purpose of this motion was simply to delay Secession as long as possible. Clemens knew that Secession was a movement of the people, not of the politicians, and that Secession was inevitable.

Moore, in his History of Alabama, writes: "When the Coöperationists saw that the Secessionists were inflexible in their determination to take the State out of the Union, they proposed to refer the Ordinance to the people, hoping to delay action, if not to defeat the Secession scheme."

The Coöperationists may have had some hope of delaying Alabama's withdrawal from the Union, but I do not believe they entertained the slightest hope of preventing the State's Secession. The logic of events had long made that certain. And events which had transpired during the first few days of the Convention made Secession a certainty.

It may be argued, as suggested by the historian Rhodes, that the Secessionists would "have made their case stronger had they submitted the Ordinance of Secession to a popular vote." However, he adds that there is no reason whatever for thinking that the Secessionists feared the result. Submitting the ratification of the Ordinance for the approval of the people meant delay, and the Secessionists "were anxious above all to get the proposed Southern Confederacy into operation."

But Mr. Yancey gave the best reasons for not referring the ordinance to popular vote, and the majority in their course "had the best of precedents"—the United States Constitution had never been submitted to the people for ratification. Mr. Yancey showed that delay would make Alabama's position dangerous, that she had gone too far to

recede with dignity, and that further delay would, but keep up strife and dissension among the people, and would not keep Alabama from seceding.

"In this body is all power," he said; "no powers are reserved from it. The people are here in the persons of their deputies . . . Ours is a representative government, and whatever is done by the representative in accordance with the constitution is law; and whatever is done by the deputy in organizing government is the people's will. The policy, too, is one of recent suggestion. If I am not mistaken, it was never proposed and acted upon prior to 1837. Certainly, The Fathers did not approve it. The constitutions of the Original Thirteen States were adopted by conventions, and were never referred to the people . . . The constitution of the State of Alabama was never submitted for popular ratification."

There was no answer to Mr. Yancey's argument. The amendment to submit the ordinance to a vote of the people was lost by a vote of 54 to 45.

Friday, January 11, 1861, came. It was to be one of the high days in the history of the State. The long debates were over, the talk of statesmen was ended—the time for action was at hand.

It was known in Montgomery, and over the State, Thursday afternoon, that the vote would be had the following morning. And now that the solemn event in the life of Alabama was close at hand, business in the city was practically suspended for the day. The merchants and business men were hard at work preparing flags and bunting, while citizens and visitors wended their way in ever increasing numbers to capitol hill. The State artillerymen had placed their guns that they might be in readiness to fire the salute which would announce to the world that Alabama had seceded.

In the throngs hurrying to the capitol that day were many of the delegates to the convention. They were soon in their seats; the hall was quickly cleared of the public, and the convention prepared to resume its deliberations in secret.

The president read a telegram from the governor of Florida announcing that the State had seceded unconditionally by a vote of 62 to 7.

It was close to eleven o'clock that historic Friday morning, when President Brooks rose and announced to the delegates that the special order was the report of the majority from the Committee of Thirteen, and the Ordinance of Secession.

John Witherspoon DuBose says "the scene was very impressive and solemn, as the convention, in secret session, was about to poll the vote." And Hodgson tells us that "then occurred one of the most interesting and painful scenes ever witnessed by a deliberative body sitting upon measures involving the life or death of States. The members of the minority before casting their votes, protested against the act about to be committed, and each in turn raised his warning voice."

While the convention was preparing to vote in all its hall, the state senate chamber, just across the rotunda, was crowded with a huge throng of loyal Southerners listening to secession orations by some of the State's most gifted sons. At all times the crowd's enthusiasm was at high pitch, and often the uproar was so loud that the convention, sitting in secret behind heavy oak doors, had to pause in its work.

In one Montgomery home there was sorrow that day, for in it a beloved Alabamian, one of the makers of the State, lay dying. The sands of his life were running swiftly that Friday morning while the convention held its momentous session, and it was the dying man's wish that God might call him home before his State seceded. God was to hear and to answer the prayer of his faithful servant that morning, and Nicholas Hamner Cobbs, first Episcopal Bishop of Alabama, was to die just an hour before the bells rang out Alabama's withdrawal from the Union.

"The Secessionists were of one mind in regard to Secession," says Fleming in his 'Civil War and Reconstruction in Alabama,' "and did not debate the subject; the Coöperationists, all from North Alabama, were careful to explain their views at length in their speeches of opposition."

Twenty-three members addressed the convention before the vote was had. Seventeen declared they would vote against the passage of the Ordinance of Secession. Seven others announced that they would vote for the Ordinance. Among them were three members who had been elected as Coöperationists. Colonel Clemens, who was the leader of the Coöperationists, was of this number. He stated, however, that if his vote would keep Alabama in the Union, he would vote against the Ordinance of Secession.

Mr. Yancey, as chairman of the Committee of Thirteen, closed the discussion in one of the ablest speeches of his long political career, stating succinctly the reasons which impelled him to believe that the ordinance should be passed. In conclu-

sion, he said: "I now ask that the vote may be taken."

Quietness settled over the hall of the convention.

"The secretary will call the roll," directed President Brooks.

"Mr. President," the secretary began.

"Aye," answered the presiding officer. And the passage of the ordinance had begun with the first vote cast.

The roll was quickly called. Tears suffused the eyes of some of the delegates, and many voted with marked sadness of voice as the State prepared to separate itself from the old Union.

Now the call of the roll is finished. There is the rustling of papers on the clerk's desk, the quick addition and verification of figures by the secretary. He turns to the president of the convention on the speaker's platform, and, as President Brooks leans towards him, whispers the result of the vote.

"Upon a counting of the votes," declares the President with deep emotion and solemn voice, "it appears that there are sixty-one ayes and thirty-nine nays.

"The Ordinance of Secession is adopted. I declare the State of Alabama now free, sovereign and independent."

The convention immediately removed the secrecy from its proceedings and, on motion of Mr. Yancey, threw open its doors to the public.

My account of the convention might well close here, but in order that you may have a mental picture of the final scene at the capitol, I quote these words from Joseph Hodgson:

"The vast multitude which had assembled in and about the capitol, thronging the corridors and vestibule in anxious expectation of the news, as soon as the doors were opened, burst into the lobbies in a fever of excitement and enthusiasm. The Senate Chamber, within hearing of the Convention Hall, had been thronged with citizens from an early hour who had listened to speeches from distinguished men, and whose rapturous applause had constantly reached the ears of the convention. Now the rush to the lobbies, to the galleries, and to the floor of the convention chamber resembled the rush of a mountain torrent. In an instant, salvos of artillery heralded the event, and banners were displayed in all parts of the little city. As if by magic, an immense flag of Alabama was thrown across the hall, and was greeted with cheer upon cheer until the rafters fairly rung with the applause. Mr. Yancey presented the flag in the name of the ladies of Alabama, and

paid a splendid tribute to the ardor of female patriotism. It was accepted by Mr. Alpheus Baker in one of those glowing speeches for which he was so famous, in which the word painting was so brilliant and electric as to captivate every heart.

"Throughout the day the roar of peaceful guns continued; more flags leaped every moment to the wind, until the air was heavy with the vast expanse of gorgeous bunting. Speeches of congratulations were being made by eloquent orators to the wild populace; and everywhere was seen an enthusiasm such as perhaps never before in the annals of the world greeted the birth of a new government."

THE CONFEDERATE CABINET.

BY MRS. JOHN H. ANDERSON, RALEIGH, N. C.

(Prize winning essay, North Carolina Division, U. D. C.)

Previous to his election as Chief Executive of the Confederacy, Jefferson Davis, soldier, statesman, had been appointed to the chief command of the Mississippi troops. He strongly preferred the military service, but relinquished his desire and promptly undertook the duties of the civil office, which had come to him unsolicited.

Mr. Davis did not take an active part in planning or hastening secession. He only regretfully consented to it as a political necessity for the preservation of States' Rights. His first important step as President was in the selection of a Cabinet. In his "Life of Jefferson Davis," Prof. W. E. Dodd says: "Jefferson Davis was chosen President because the opponents of secession and the conservative Virginians could unite upon him." When President Davis came to choose his advisers, he carried further the rule of compromise. Robert Toombs was made Secretary of State. Charles G. Memminger accepted the Treasury portfolio. Leroy P. Walker was appointed Secretary of War. Stephen R. Mallory took the Navy. Judah P. Benjamin became Attorney General, and John H. Reagan was given the Post Office Department.

The Confederate President was given power by Constitution to remove members of his cabinet at will, and the Congress was authorized to provide seats for them in either branch of Congress, with the privilege of participating in debates on subjects pertaining to their respective departments. These provisions should be in the Constitution of the United States.

In his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," Jefferson Davis gives a very intimate

view of his Cabinet, saying of his selection of this executive body of the Confederacy: "Uncumbered by any other consideration than the public welfare, having no friends to reward or enemies to punish, it resulted that not one of those who formed my first Cabinet had borne to me the relation of close personal friendship, or had political claims upon me. Indeed, with two of them, I had no previous acquaintance."

Mr. Davis further states: "The executive departments having been organized, I began preparations for military defense, for though I, in common with others, desired to have a peaceful separation, and sent commissioners to the United States Government to effect, if possible, negotiations to that end, I did not hold the common opinion that we would be allowed to depart in peace, I, therefore, regarded it as an imperative duty for my Cabinet to make all possible preparation for the contingency of war."

On the evacuation of Richmond, President Davis and his Cabinet entrained for Danville, Va., with the expectation of being joined by General Lee. In his account of these last days of the Confederacy, Mr. Davis tells us that the various departments of the Cabinet resumed their routine labors at Danville.

Learning of Lee's contemplated surrender at Appomattox, and that a Federal cavalry force was moving toward Danville, President Davis at once moved with his Cabinet to Greensboro, N. C. The special train bearing these high officials barely missed being captured by a detachment of General Stoneman's troops that were raiding the railroad and destroying the bridges north of Greensboro. These sudden raids of the Federal cavalry gave a gloomy aspect to the situation and caused the Cabinet and President to call for a conference with the commanding generals who were then in North Carolina, Johnston and Beauregard.

On arriving at Greensboro, the President and Cabinet occupied cars of the special train that had brought them from Richmond. Among other homes offered to this distinguished company was "Blandwood," the home of one of the States' gifted sons, Ex-Governor James L. Morehead. These offers were declined by Mr. Davis, "lest the Federal troops should burn the house that shelters the President of the Confederacy and his Cabinet."

At Greensboro, the Cabinet held a conference with the two generals, and it was decided that Johnston should attempt negotiations with General Sherman.

On April 18, the President and Cabinet went to Charlotte, N. C., where, as in Greensboro and at Danville, they were given a cordial welcome, and (quoting Mr. Davis) "with one heart contributed in every practicable way to cheer and aid us in the work in which we were engaged."

The home of Mrs. William Phifer (who had given six sons to the war) was opened to the President and Cabinet during their stay in Charlotte. This place is now one of the city's interesting historic spots. It is said that the last meeting of the full Cabinet was held in the Phifer home, owing to the illness of Secretary of Treasury Trenholm, who was a guest there. (This also is preserved as an historic spot.)

After the expiration of the armistice between Sherman and Johnston, on April 26, President Davis rode out of Charlotte, attended to the last by the members of his Cabinet (with the exception of the ill Mr. Trenholm and Hon. George Davis) and a detachment of cavalry.

In his "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," Mr. Davis gives a special acknowledgment of the "kindness and consideration shown him by members of his Cabinet when the dark shades which gathered around us foretold the coming night." On reaching Washington, Ga., an informal cabinet meeting was held with the few who were then with the President, and he urged them to leave him. So we draw the curtain on this tragic chapter, for soon followed the capture of the President of the Southern Confederacy.

The following brief sketches of the men who served in the Confederate Cabinet are gleaned from facts contained in the Confederate Military History, Jefferson Davis's "Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," and files of Confederate newspapers.

SECRETARY OF STATE.

Robert Toombs, of Georgia was the first Secretary of State of the Confederacy, serving from February to July, 1861. He was a man of commanding presence, reminding one of Mirabeau. His grandfather fought with Braddock, and his father commanded a Virginia regiment under Washington. Toombs himself was captain of a company of volunteers in the Creek War, 1836-1837, serving under Gen. Winfield Scott. He was a Whig, and served eight years in the House of Representatives at Washington. He took his seat in the United States Senate in 1853 and served until 1861; was able, eloquent, and

favoring secession after the election of Lincoln. He was elected to the Provisional Congress of the Confederacy, and resigned as Secretary of State to become a brigadier general. He declined the position of Confederate Senator. After the war he spent several years in Cuba, France, and England, and upon his return home refused to take the oath of allegiance to the United States or to accept any office in his State. At one time he loaned Georgia a large sum of money from his own funds. He had a passion for the sharp contests of the courts. He was at times a rash talker, but always a safe counselor. He had a genius for finance. Looked upon as a "fire-eater," known as the "unreconstructed Georgian," he had declared that the blood which mingled at Cowpens and at Eutaw could not be kept at enmity forever.

He successfully fought the Know-Nothing Party in Georgia, and engaged in debate the brilliant and eloquent Benjamin Harvey Hill. His style was one of dramatic and intense indignation. His farewell address to the Senate of the United States was the strongest summary of the demands of the South.

Toombs's last public service was in the Georgia Constitutional Convention of 1877. He was its life and soul. His spirit dominated it. His greatest victory was the assertion of the power of the State to control the railroads. It was a new principle then. It is now almost universally a part of the organic law of the land.

His last appearance, bowed and weeping, was to deliver a funeral oration over his lifelong friend, Alexander H. Stephens. Two years later, in 1885, he, too, followed his great contemporary. Just as the darkness of a winter evening stole over the land, the master spirit of the mighty Georgian walked into eternal light.

The choice for President of the Confederacy was made between Davis, the army senator, and Toombs, the constant guardian of the treasury and of citizens' rights between Davis, the scholarly, self-contained, patrician orator, and Toombs, the sage, frank, democratic debator.

* * *

Robert Mercer Taliaferro Hunter was the second Secretary of State from July, 1861, to February, 1862. He was a Virginian, and educated at that University. He was a member of the House of Representatives of the United States, and was elected Speaker in 1839, when only thirty years of age. He was United States Senator from 1847 to 1861. In 1860, he was a candidate for the

Democratic nomination for President, receiving in the Charleston convention the highest number of votes, next to Stephen A. Douglas, on the first six ballots. He was a member of the provisional Confederate Congress, and was elected Confederate Senator in opposition to the policies of Mr. Davis. In February, 1865, he was one of the peace commissioners to meet President Lincoln at Hampton Roads. He was an unsuccessful candidate for United States Senator in 1874. In 1880, he retired to his farm in Essex County, and died there in 1887. He took an active part in the Secession Convention at Richmond, and was at one time suggested as the President of the Confederate Government, with Jefferson Davis as Commander-in-Chief of the army. He maintained that the South was merely standing on her constitutional rights and stated his position in temperate, thoughtful, conciliatory, but firm language." Gladly would he have welcomed an adjustment of the sectional differences on a just basis of constitutional rights, safety for his own people, malice and injury to none, and enduring peace with honor.

* * *

Judah P. Benjamin was the third Secretary of State from March, 1862, to 1865. Mr. Benjamin was born on the island of St. Thomas, a British possession. His parents were English Jews. They came to the United States in 1816, and were very poor. Judah was sent to the well-known Donaldson Academy at Fayetteville, North Carolina, and later to Yale College, which he left because of lack of funds to remain, going then to New Orleans to become a penniless notary clerk. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1832. Within ten years he became one of the prominent lawyers of Louisiana and had accumulated a considerable fortune. His wife, a beautiful, artistic, cultured Creole, found life on a sugar plantation dull. She went with her only child, Ninette, to France, and was there visited almost every summer by her husband. He never met defeat in his political career. He was an active partisan Whig, and entered the United States Senate in 1852. While a business man of large ability, he will always be best known as the brilliant lawyer and eloquent orator. He soon won first place among the debaters of the United States Senate. His speeches were generally courteous and temperate at a time of great excitement and bitterness. An old reporter of the Senate pronounced him the best equipped member of that body. His career was peculiarly brilliant. When the Whig party went to pieces on the slav-

ery question, he became a Democrat and was re-elected to the Federal Senate in 1859 in the face of fierce opposition. Upon the secession of Louisiana, he retired from the Senate and soon after was appointed Attorney-General of the Confederate Cabinet. In September, 1861, he became Secretary of War, but was not a success. In March, 1862, he became Secretary of State, for which he was admirably fitted by temperament and training, conducting the foreign office with great energy and adroitness. Nothing daunted by the absolute wreck of his fortune upon the downfall of the Confederacy, at fifty-five he began life anew in England, where his success at the bar was almost immediate. He became Queen's counsel in 1872, and in 1880 had a large practice and a very great income for the British advocate of that day. He died in 1884 in Paris, at the home built for his wife. The close of his brilliant career at the British bar was celebrated at a great banquet tendered him by the English bar, an honor never before given.

Secretary Benjamin's fame rests chiefly as a lawyer and an orator. He became known as the "brains of the Confederacy." His farewell speech to the United State Senate was full of historic reference and is known as a classic. He was a brilliant, learned Secretary of State.

SECRETARY OF WAR.

Leroy Pope Walker was the first Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Davis, from February to November, 1861. He was born in Alabama, admitted to the bar in 1838, Speaker of the Alabama House of Representatives in 1847 and 1849, and elected judge in 1850. He was a delegate to the Charleston convention in 1860, and earnestly approved the nomination of Douglas for President. He directed the order to Beauregard to attack Fort Sumter, and, upon its capitulation, declared in public speech that the Confederate flag would eventually fly over Faneuil Hall, Boston, and Independence Hall, Philadelphia. After his retirement as Secretary of War, he was commissioned a brigadier general, resigning in March, 1862.

General Walker was president of the Alabama Constitutional Convention of 1875, which framed the present constitution. He died at Huntsville, Ala., in 1884. He was chairman of the Alabama delegation to the Charleston, Richmond, and Baltimore conventions in 1860, and supported the Breckinridge and Lane ticket. The task of equip-

ping armies without material and with limited resources shattered his health.

Judah P. Benjamin was the second Secretary of War, from November, 1861, to March, 1862. He had no aptitude for this place, and upon being censured by the Confederate Congress, resigned and was transferred to the State Department.

George Wythe Randolph was the third Secretary of War, from March to November, 1862. He was a Virginian, attended the University of Virginia, and practiced his profession in Richmond. Virginia sent him to Springfield, Ill., as a commissioner to confer with Abraham Lincoln with the hope of maintaining peace. He was a brigadier general at the time he was appointed by President Davis as Secretary of War to succeed Judah P. Benjamin. On account of a pulmonary trouble, he resigned from the cabinet in 1862, ran the blockade, and lived in Southern France. He returned to Virginia several years after the war and died at Edge Hill, Va., in 1878. He gained high rank at the Richmond bar.

James Alexander Seddon was the fourth Secretary of War, from November, 1862, to February, 1865. He, too, was a Virginian, born in 1815, and a descendant of John Seddon, an early colonial settler from Lancashire, England. He was a graduate of the department of law of the University of Virginia, and soon rose to prominence at the Richmond bar. He was a Democratic member of Congress for two terms before the war, and then retired to his estate at "Sabot Hill," on the James River. He was appointed by the Virginia Legislature, along with ex-President Tyler, W. C. Rives, J. W. Brockenbrough, and G. M. Summers, as a delegate to the Peace Congress at Washington, D. C., February 4, 1861, and there advocated the right of any State peacefully to withdraw from the Union. He was a delegate to the Confederate Provisional Congress, which assembled in Richmond, Va., July 20, 1861, and became Secretary of War, November 20, 1862, as successor to George W. Randolph, resigned. He resigned January 28, 1865, and returned to his country estate. As a member of the House of Representatives, he took part in important debates and was recognized as a leader of his party.

John Cabell Breckinridge, born in Maryland, was the fifth Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Davis, serving from February, 1865, to the end of the war. In the Mexican War he was a major of volunteers. He was a Democratic member of Congress before the war, and Vice-President of the United States. At Baltimore, in 1860,

he was nominated for President by the seceders from the regular Democratic convention at Charleston, which had nominated Douglas. In the ensuing election, he stood next to Lincoln, with 72 electoral votes. Lincoln received 180.

Mr. Breckinridge became a major general in the Confederate army and took a conspicuous part in many important battles. On the collapse of the Confederacy, he went to Europe, and returned to Kentucky in 1868, dying in 1875. He was a nephew of John and Robert J. Breckinridge, distinguished Presbyterian divines. Upon opening his law office at Lexington, he speedily acquired a lucrative practice. While Vice-President, he was elected United States Senator, and took his seat March 4, 1861. He announced the election of Abraham Lincoln before both houses of Congress, spurning a proposition to prevent the counting of the electoral vote, defended the course of the Southern people, and then left the Senate to join the Confederate army. He was the youngest man who ever held the office of Vice-President of the United States. Clifton R. Breckinridge, of Arkansas, ambassador to Russia under Cleveland, and a prominent member of Congress, was his son. John Cabell Breckinridge came of a gallant and gifted race.

SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY.

Charles Gustavus Memminger, first Secretary of the Treasury, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, and, on the death of his father, was brought to the United States by his mother; and settled in Charleston, S. C. He held the position from February, 1861, to June, 1864. He was one of the giants of the Carolina bar. He was a Federalist, opposed the nullification act, was a deputy from South Carolina to the convention held at Montgomery, Ala., February 4, 1861, and chairman of the committee to frame the constitution for the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America. He resigned his portfolio in the Confederate cabinet in June, 1864, and was succeeded by George A. Trenholm. At the end of the war he retired from politics, and died in 1888. He was a leader of the Union party during the nullification excitement. For nearly twenty years he was at the head of the finance committee of the lower house of the State Legislature. He lived in retirement after the war. He was an opponent of Calhoun, and in 1832 wrote the "Book of Nullification."

George A. Trenholm, second Secretary of the Treasury, was born in South Carolina. He was

a large cotton merchant, and gave the use of his vessels to the Confederate government as blockade runners. He succeeded Christopher Gustavus Memminger as Secretary of the Treasury in June, 1864. He died in Charleston in 1876. He was a very successful business man, and secured much needed supplies for the Confederacy.

SECRETARY OF THE NAVY.

Stephen Russell Mallory, the first and only Secretary of the Navy in the Confederate cabinet, was born in Trinidad, West Indies. He practiced law in Key West, Fla., and served in the Seminole War from 1835 to 1837. He was United States Senator before the war, and served as chairman of the committee on naval affairs. After the war he returned to Pensacola, Fla., and practiced his profession till his death in 1873.

POSTMASTER-GENERAL.

John Henninger Reagan, Postmaster-General in the cabinet of President Davis, was born in Sevier County, Tenn., in 1818. He was a great-grandson of Timothy Reagan, a soldier in the American Revolution. In 1838, he went to Texas and took part in the battles with the Cherokee Indians. He represented Texas in Congress before the war, and was a member of the secession convention of Texas in 1861, a delegate to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States in 1861, and Secretary of the Confederate States Treasury ad interim on the resignation of Secretary Trenholm near the end of the war. After the war he worked on his farm to support his family. He was a member of the Texas Constitutional Convention in 1875, and again a member of the House of Representatives after the war for twelve years, and United States Senator from 1887 to 1891. He retired from public life in 1903, holding the unique distinction of having served under three governments without removing from the State of his adoption. As a district judge in Texas in the fifties, he was brought into personal collision with the gamblers and desperadoes who then held the frontier towns in awe, but his physical courage and moral force won a triumph for law and order. He was the only one of the cabinet captured with President Davis. As a member of Congress after the war, he was noted for his decided views and efforts to regulate interstate commerce. Mr. Reagan died at his home in Palestine, Tex., in his eighty-seventh year.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Judah P. Benjamin was the first Attorney-General of the Confederacy, and held that portfolio from February to September, 1861.

Thomas Bragg was the second Attorney-General of the Confederacy. He was born in North Carolina in 1810, and died there in 1872. He was twice Governor of his native state. When the Confederate government was organized at Richmond, he became Attorney-General and held that office until the appointment of Mr. George Davis as his successor. He was United States Senator before the war, and resigned in 1861, upon the withdrawal of North Carolina from the Union. Governor Thomas Bragg, William A. Graham, and Judge A. S. Merrimon were counsel for the managers for the impeachment of Governor Holden. This was his last public service. Governor Bragg was perhaps never equaled in North Carolina as a trial lawyer.

Thomas Hill Watts was the third Attorney-General of the Confederacy, serving from September, 1861, to 1864. He was born in Alabama, and died there in 1892. He was a graduate of the University of Virginia, and began the practice of law in his native State. In 1861, with William L. Yancey, he represented his county in the State secession convention. He was in the Confederate service as Colonel until he was appointed Attorney-General. In 1863, he was elected Governor of Alabama, and held that post until the close of the war. He was active in the work of the Baptist Church. His paternal grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution. He was an elector on the Bell and Everett ticket in 1861, and, as a member of the Alabama secession convention, signed the ordinance of secession. He was eminently successful in the practice of the law after the close of the war.

George Davis was the fourth and last Attorney-General of the Confederate States. He was born in North Carolina in 1820, where he spent all of his life. He died in 1896. Mr. Davis graduated as valedictorian of his class at the University of North Carolina at the age of eighteen. In politics he was a staunch Whig. To the Peace Conference in Washington City in February, 1861, North Carolina sent conservative men. These were Mr. Davis, Judge Thomas Ruffin, Governor D. S. Reid, Governor John M. Morehead, and Hon. D. M. Barringer. On June 18, 1861, Mr. Davis and W. W. Avery were elected the first Senators from North Carolina to the Confederate Con-

gress. This position Mr. Davis held by reëlection until January, 1864, when he became Attorney-General in the Confederate Cabinet. At the close of the war, Mr. Davis returned to Wilmington and resumed the practice of law. On the death of Chief Justice Pearson in 1877, he was tendered the appointment to this high office, but felt he could not accept it because of the small salary. He spurned alike the temptations of office and the lures of ambition, and refused every tender of political office prior to the war. He was a great lawyer, a patriotic North Carolinian, a Christian gentleman, and one of the ablest members of the Confederate Cabinet. North Carolina points with pride to the name of George Davis as one of the most honored in her list of Confederate statesmen.

FIRST BATTLE IN THE GREAT KANAWHA VALLEY.

BY ROY BIRD COOK, IN WEST VIRGINIA REVIEW.

(Continued from April number)

The scene of the battle which followed embraced the open fields, shielded by some timber, at the mouth of Scary Creek. The building of the C. & O. Railroad and new county roads have altered to some extent the layout as it appeared at that time. The Winfield road, after following closely the Kanawha River bank, crossed the creek by means of a small wooden bridge a few feet above the present iron structure erected in 1887. At the lower side of the bridge structure it was joined by the Teays Valley road, which entered after passing along the ridge as at present, and thence along the bank of Scary Creek for several hundred feet. The hills on the lower side rise to 708 feet, and on the upper to 750 feet. In later years the C. & O. Railroad constructed a large fill through part of the area, and just above a crossing is located Kirtley's store and the post office of Scary. On the heights above now stands an old deserted house, at that time the home of R. M. Simms. On the opposite side of the Teays road now stands a schoolhouse and church building, and is also located the old cemetery wherein repose so many of the Simms family and others from Culpeper County, Va.

There are few people around the vicinity of Charleston who have not visited the scene of the battle and from the lower heights looked down upon the "magic city of Nitro," or viewed the broad valley of the Kanawha spreading to the East, with the dam at Lock Seven appearing in the distance.

On the morning of July 17, a detachment of Federals, under command of Lt. Col. Carr B. White, of the 12th Ohio Infantry, crossed the Kanawha, landed at Morgan's farm, and moved up the Charleston road. At the mouth of Little Scary Creek, Confederate pickets were encountered and the detachment was fired on from the protection of an old log house. White then retreated to the mouth of Poca, a conference was held, and he asked to be permitted to take his regiment with two pieces of Cotters Artillery and drive the Confederates out. If all went well, General Cox was to follow up the northern side of the river with the main body of the troops and attack Wise below Kanawha Two Mile. The Confederate pickets in the meantime reported the morning encounter to Captain Barbee, who, in turn, dispatched a courier to Camp Tompkins. Barbee had been placed with his company in advance, as he was a local man, and his men knew "every path and grapevine along the river." He had for some time been a practicing physician at Poca Bottom; later became a colonel and was wounded at White Sulphur. He was the father of Dr. H. A. Barbee, well known physician of Point Pleasant.

Upon receipt of word from Scary, Lieutenant Colonel Patton, commanding, at once moved down from Camp Tompkins, with most of his troops and two pieces of Hales Artillery. One gun, in charge of Lt. William A. Quarrier, was hurriedly entrenched on a rise to the left of the road. The site to-day is marked by a small gun pit, partly occupied by a sycamore tree, on a rise at the St. Albans end of the present railroad fill. In the battle which followed, Quarrier escaped unhurt, later resigned from the army, and was sent down in southwest Virginia to look after the manufacture of salt. Subsequently returning to Charleston, he became a distinguished lawyer. The other gun in charge of Lieutenant Welch was placed in the road so as to cover the bridge over the creek.

About eleven o'clock in the morning, a division of the Federals was ferried over the river from the main camp at the mouth of Poca River. It was composed of the 12th Ohio Infantry, commanded by Col. John W. Lowe, and a detachment of the 21st Ohio Infantry, commanded by Col. Jesse S. Norton, composed of Company K., Captain S. A. Strong, and Company D., Captain Thomas G. Allen. Two field pieces of Battery A, 1st Ohio Artillery, in charge of Capt. C. S.

Cotter, and a few of Capt. George's Cavalry, completed the force.

The march from Morgan's farm began, and, about 1:30, Confederate pickets were driven in from Little Scary and the Federals soon appeared in the narrow defile along the river and on the heights back of the Simms home. One of Cotter's guns was hastily run up on a bench back of the Teays road, where it was partly screened by an embankment. The other was set down in the main road so as to cover the bridge. The Federals were now confronted with Barbee's men, sheltered by the banks of the creek, and about two o'clock the battle began in earnest.

The Federals from the first were at a disadvantage in arms. The firing of the Confederates did execution, while the old smooth bore muskets of the Ohio troops failed to carry and did little damage. Back of the Simms house stood a stack of cordwood. At first the Confederates believed it a breastworks and the gun on the heights in charge of Quarrier opened fire on this. Several direct hits threw timbers and splinters in all directions. Years later, several six-pound balls were dug up in the garden of the old home.

An hour passed with little change in the situation. The Federals could do nothing until the men were driven out of the creek bed, and the bridge gained. A flank movement was determined upon. Colonel Lowe, with a detachment, left the main road, passed up the hill and down a small ravine to the west of the Simms cemetery, coming in above the present Kirtley store in an effort to find a place to wade the creek. While this took place a company of Confederates moved up the opposite side. Depending upon Lowe to come down on the opposite side and support them, Lieutenant Colonel White and two companies of the 21st Ohio swept down the roadway in a charge directly to the bridge. The charge was successful, hand to hand fighting took place, and the bridge was crossed. "Colonel Norton was severely wounded through the hips in this affair," records Whitelaw Reid, "but remained in the field hoping to be supported by Colonel Lowe. Three messengers were dispatched to Colonel Lowe, one of whom was killed, but the needed support was not given." What happened to the flanking column is not clear. The commander was afterwards caustically mentioned in press reports, but gave his life for the Union at Carnifex Ferry, on September 10 following.

The artillery kept up a constant firing, heard even in Charleston. One ball from a Federal

battery struck the gun under Welch, dismounting it. Wise later wrote to General Cooper that "the enemy knocked over one of our little iron guns in the fight," and that the "enemy's artillery (rifled cannon) outfired us, doing double our execution. Welch lost his life spiking our disabled gun, thinking, poor fellow, it was to fall in the hands of the enemy, and not surviving to joy in victory." A cannon ball from Cotters Battery struck the gallant Welch, and he now sleeps in Spring Hill Cemetery.

The battle continued until about five o'clock, when in a cloud of dust the Mounted Rangers, under Albert Jenkins and James Corns, came into view, rallied the confused Confederate forces and drove the Federals back across the bridge in a regular flight. Colonel Patton was shot in the arm, and Lt. Ashley Brown, of the 12th Ohio, was captured, after remaining with the wounded Norton, and was taken to the Tompkins home. As fate would have it, the kindness to Norton saved the Tompkins home later.

For some reason the Confederates did not follow up the advantage gained by the hasty retreat of the Federals. Indeed the utmost confusion ensued. As one participant afterward remarked: "We even captured two Ohio men in an old hollow sycamore. But they were not scared any more than we were. If this scrap had taken place after we became seasoned troops somebody surely would have been hurt." The flanking party which failed to arrive under Lowe retreated by way of the ridge road and Little Scary Creek. It was not until after six o'clock that firing ceased. Before the Federals retreated they set fire to a cooper's shop back of the Simms home. The home itself was not immune, but members of the family arrived as the soldiers left and managed to extinguish the blaze before it was beyond control. The fire, however, burned a door in which was an old fashioned lock, with a very large key. The key became red hot, fell on the floor and the imprint is there to this day.

As night came the Confederates occupied the lower side of Scary, and had the unique experiences of having three Federal officers walk right into camp, attracted by the light of the buildings on fire, and believing in presaged a victory for their own side.

The Confederate loss was very slight. Charles Blake and William Fellers of Company K, Fayette Rifles were mortally wounded. Warren Jones and Jonathan Weaver were slightly wounded. The Federal loss was heavy. In the

hasty retreat all the wounded were removed, but the dead left on the field. The Twenty-First Ohio lost nine killed, including Captain Allen and Lieutenant Pomeroy of Company D, and seventeen missing. The Twelfth Ohio lost five killed and thirty wounded and four missing. This was a total of fourteen killed on the Federal side. The death of Captain Allen was particularly pathetic. A letter on his body revealed that he was to marry a young lady in Dayton, Ohio. Captain Barbee wrote a letter to the young lady, praising the bravery of Allen, and sent it, with the letters and his belongings to his fiancée. Such was the ending of one boy in Blue who thought the war would be over in the three months enlistment.

"The affair was accompanied by another humiliating incident, which gave me no little chagrin," recorded General Cox. "During the progress of the engagement, Colonel Woodruff and Lieutenant-Colonel Neff, of the Second Kentucky, with Colonel De Villiers, of the Eleventh Ohio, rode out in front, on the north bank of the river, till they came opposite to the enemy's position, the hostile party on our side of the stream having fallen back beyond this point. They were told by a negro that the rebels were in retreat, and they got the black man to ferry them over in a skiff, that they might be the first to congratulate their friends. To their amazement they were welcomed as prisoners by the Confederates, who greatly enjoyed their discomfiture. The negro had told the truth in saying that the enemy had been in retreat; for the fact was that both sides retreated, but the Confederates, being first informed of this, resumed their position and claimed a victory. The officers who were captured had gone out without permission, and, led on by the hare-brained De Villiers, had done what they knew was foolish and unmilitary, resulting for them in a severe experience in Libby Prison, at Richmond, and for us in the momentary appearance of lack of discipline and order which could not fairly be charged upon the command. I reported the facts, without disguise or apology, trusting to the future to remove the bad impression the affair naturally made upon McClellan."

And the affair did make a bad impression on McClellan. From Beverly, on the 19th, he wrote Col. E. D. Townsend, that "Cox had been checked on the Kanawha," and "has fought something between a victory and a defeat. . . . In Heaven's name, give me some general officers who understand their profession. I give orders and find some who cannot execute them unless I stand by

them. Unless I command every picket and lead every column, I cannot be sure of success. . . . Had my orders been executed from the beginning our success would have been brief and final." But while the "Little Napoleon" rose to great distinction and opposed Lincoln for the Presidency, it is doubtful if he could have done any better, and later changed his opinion as to the military ability of Cox.

The question now arises as to what took place at Scary after the retreat of the Federal army. It has been the assumption by many that the bodies of the Federal soldiers were sent into the camp at Poca, and forwarded to Ohio. This now appears not to be the case. James H. Hays, of Company F. 22nd Virginia Infantry, in the *Charleston Mail*, records that his company arrived late, returning from a scout in another direction. "We could plainly hear the rattle and roar of guns and see above the tree tops the smoke of battle," he wrote, "and I dare say that the sight of that smoke and the sound of those guns caused more fear and trembling than any of the succeeding battles of the four years of the war." A messenger urged haste, but when the company arrived the Federals had retreated.

"The next morning (July 18)," continued Mr. Hays, "we went over the battle grounds and gathered up the dead, in order to bury the bodies. We found fourteen Yankees which we dragged together. We dug a pit about six feet by twenty feet and spread some straw on the bottom. . . . It was the best we could do under the circumstances. While dragging the bodies, I had carried one of the men's caps. The name on the cap, I noticed, was 'Captain Allen.'" The cap undoubtedly belonged to Capt. Thomas Allen, whose death has already been recounted. The place of burial was a short distance below the present junction of the Teays and Winfield roads, and its subsequent history is unknown.

Local inquiries bring a note that after the war a number of bodies were taken up near the mouth of Coal River and removed to the National Cemetery at Grafton. Another account relates that, about 1868, army men appeared at the sites, made excavations, but found no remains. The whole affair is not clear from any available records, but if the boys in Blue still sleep there, it would be little enough honor that the spot be marked.

Wise, in the meantime, on the 18th, prepared his report. On the morning of the 19th he sent a detachment under a flag of truce to the Federal camp, at Poca, after the baggage of the Federal

officers captured at Scary. "We are throwing up breastworks," he recorded, "and defences at every pass, and mean never to be taken."

On the evening of the 19th, Maj. C. B. Duffield set out for Richmond, bearing a letter to General S. Cooper, from Wise. "Duffield," he wrote, "takes to you the official report of a fight with the enemy, and six prisoners, including two colonels and one lieutenant colonel, and two captains and a member of the late Wheeling Convention."

A HISTORIC HAPPENING.

CONTRIBUTED BY SALLY WASHINGTON MAUPIN,
MARYLAND DIVISION, U. D. C.

Attorney General's Office.

May 6, 1861.

Sir: This will be handed to you by a special and accredited agent of the Secretary of War. The object in view is to enlist your services and exertions on behalf of the United States Government to obtain possession of any Telegraphic Dispatches that may have been sent with purposes hostile to their Government, in relation to supplies of arms and provisions purchased or forwarded to the Southern Rebels. All of which will be fully explained to you by the agent of the War Department.

The object of this letter is to invite and request your prompt and energetic coöperation, with all the means at your command, in carrying out in this regard the object and purpose of the Government.

I am very respectfully, EDWARD BATES,
Attorney General.

Addressed to
William M. Addison, Esq.,
U. S. Attorney for Maryland.,
Baltimore, Md.

Following this communication, there is presented against the United States Government the following, which is self-explanatory:

Baltimore, June 18, 1862.

United States of America.

To William Meade Addison,
(Late United States Attorney) Dr.

To services rendered the United States in the seizure of the Telegraph Office, other papers therein, in the City of Baltimore in May, 1861. \$250.00.

The circumstances under which this claim arises are as follows:

About the 6th of May, 1861, Mr. Peterkin, a special agent of the War Department, accredited to me by the Attorney General as one possessing the full confidence of the Secretary of War, presented to me a letter from the Attorney General, a copy of which is inclosed, "inviting and requesting my prompt and energetic coöperation with all the means at my command, to get possession of any telegraphic messages that might have been sent with purposes hostile to the Government, or in relation to supplies of arms and provisions, purchased for and forwarded to the Southern Rebels."

Mr. Peterkin was a stranger in this city; and the work was necessarily to be done by me. He informed me that it was the wish and purpose of the Government that the seizure should be made simultaneously in many cities. This was necessary in order that the measure might be effectual.

After frequent and long interviews with Mr. Peterkin, the plan was formed, and the day fixed upon for the seizure. I went to Fort McHenry, the headquarters of General Cadwallader; informed him of the project, and requested him to place an armed force at my command in the City of Baltimore and within reach of my orders, so that, if it should become necessary to resort to violence to accomplish the object, the troops would be at hand. This he did.

At the appointed hour, I went, accompanied by the special agent, to the office and sent for the President, Mr. Zenus Barnum, one of our wealthiest citizens. On his arrival, I explained my purpose, reminded him of the frantic condition in which the city then was; that it was to the interest of all good citizens to quiet it as much as possible; and that this was particularly the interest of the large property owners; that the necessities of the Government required the seizure of the dispatches no matter what the consequences might be; and then informed him that I had an armed body of men within reach sufficient to effect a seizure without fail; and invited him to give me peacefully the documents required. He assented to it, and I sent to the post office in the city for mail bags and a post office clerk. I superintended the collection of the dispatches; received them; had them sealed up and carried in a post office wagon to the mail car of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, by which they proceeded to Washington, where, on the same evening, they were delivered under the superintendence of Mr. Peterkin of the War Department.

Thus it will be seen that the wishes of the Department were perfectly gratified.

The Agent, Mr. Peterkin, distinctly informed me that the Department would compensate me liberally for the services to be rendered.

The services were rendered *heartily* and *with pleasure*, notwithstanding they were aside of my regular duties and the action wholly without precedent; and, in view of the temper of the city at the time, not without the risk of some personal peril.

Respectfully,

WILLIAM MEADE ADDISON.

On this 28th of January, 1863, before the United States Commissioner, personally appeared the above named William Meade Addison and made oath in due form of law that the matter set forth in the previous papers are true to the best of his knowledge and belief.

JOHN HANAN, *United States Commissioner*.

* * *

We exercise the not unwarranted hope that the gentleman in question was duly compensated for the peril of a bloodless undertaking. Like the serial story that abruptly concludes at its most thrilling climax, I leave my readers to arrive at whatever conclusion it beseemeth them.

THE UNION AND THE STATES.

[From *Tyler's Magazine* January, 1931. Letter of Judge Woodward, edited by Philip G. Aucham-paugh.]

The following letter, written upon the approach of the sectional conflict of '61, may be of interest to students of Southern history or of States' Rights. The writer, Judge George W. Woodward, was then serving as Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. Judge Jeremiah Sullivan Black, to whom the letter was written, had once held the same office.

The second paragraph refers to some of Judge Black's statements in an opinion which he, as President Buchanan's Attorney General, prepared at the President's request in November, 1860. Judge Woodward states his reflections in a most incisive manner.

Like the moderate statesmen of the South, and particularly those of the border States south of Mason-Dixon Line, Judge Woodward, in 1860, sought to secure protection for Southern constitutional rights within the Union. He was earnestly opposed to the Abolitionists whom he considered the chief cause of the country's misfortune.

The letter follows:

"Philadelphia, December 10, 1860.

"*My Dear Black*: I have this afternoon read with great satisfaction your clear and able letter to the President on the law of the present crisis. I have no doubt it is right in all particulars. The point that impresses me most is one that you make very clear—that Congress has no power to arm the Executive to make war on a State. Bayonets can't keep a State in the Union. I believe that. I rejoice to believe it. Your opinion will be a halter round the neck of the Abolition administration that is coming in. If Mr. Buchanan can't be permitted to coerce a State, let not the miserable Pretender from Illinois try it.

"But, see here. If the law is so—if the Union can't exist by force, its only principle of cohesion must be opinion—consent. And if that be so, a sovereign State may change its opinion—withdraw its consent. Something of the same solemnities should be observed undoubtedly in withdrawing as marked the accession of the State to the Union, and when a Convention of the People, which I take it is the highest and most solemn legislature on earth, have withdrawn from the Union on due notice, how can the President any longer exercise the *defensive* power of which you speak? You agree that he is to execute the laws by means of the ordinary instruments; but if they are resisted, he may defend them with the army and navy. But he is not to execute the laws outside of the Union, but only within it. And after a State has sundered the only bond that bound her, which bond, being sovereign, she may sunder with impunity if no superior sovereign may restrain her by force, she is no longer within the Union—the President's oath no longer comprehends that territory—his judges, marshals, and collectors have no right to be there, and, of course, have no right to the protection of the strong arm of the general Government. Between sovereigns there are but two forces—*ratio* and *ultima ratio*. If one can't convince and persuade the other, he must draw the sword.

"And such is our Union—it is a bond of reason or of might. But you have demonstrated that it is not the latter. Then it is the former, and if the former, secession is not unlawful. If South Carolina came into the Union for reasons that were satisfactory to herself, and is not detained there by force which the Union has a right to employ, then, when on her own reasons she goes out, she is as effectually out as if she had never been in, and you have no more right to maintain forts

and arsenals and custom houses within her borders than if she had never belonged to the Union. In other words, after a solemn and deliberate secession by the people in convention assembled, it seems to me the right and duty of executing the Federal laws within the territory of that people will cease and determine forever.

"I have always known, for I studied Mr. Calhoun when I was a young man, that our Union was a government of opinion—and when pressed to extremes would be found a rope of sand—but I have never said much about it, for I have thought it was the part of a good citizen not to press it to its ultimate principles. And for the same reason, I have looked with horror and unutterable disgust on this slavery agitation, so well calculated to force us into an acknowledgment of our weakness as well as to dissolve all our bonds political, social, and religious.

"When I wrote you last I expected you would be, before this time, Chief Justice of what United States remained. What means the delay?

"Mr. Buchanan's message was read with great avidity here and gave very general satisfaction to the best thinkers. But the impression is becoming more general daily that the process of disintegration, already commenced, cannot be averted, and I am asked every day (I am holding N. P. now) what Pennsylvania is to do with herself.

"One thing is certain, I think. If the secession of the Gulf States prove peaceable and successful, the Northern States can't be kept together two years. Plenty of causes of discontent will develop themselves when it is found that they can help themselves to the remedy.

"Alas! alas! what a magnificent country we had, and now how shamefully we have ruined it. The boy with the goose that laid the golden egg, fool as he was, was as wise as we.

"Yours in sadness, GEORGE W. WOODWARD."

Very important it is that this fundamental principle of our civil liberty should be kept in view, for it is one of the mischievous devices of our time to scout States' Rights as a 'pestiferous heresy,' whereas it is really the rock on which our political fabric is built and other foundation can no man lay than that is laid.

Usurpers do not like to hear of States' Rights because they know that the doctrine of States' Rights when rightly expounded and limited, is the highest safeguard of popular liberty, and the spirit of usurpation is always opposed to popular freedom. It would consolidate all governmental

powers into a grand and central oligarchy, the actual management of which would fall into the hands of the most adroit and unscrupulous politicians, who would make the people mere hewers of wood and drawers of water.

If such ideas be Bourbonism, let us look forward to a Restoration.

THE GRAY JACKET OF 1861.

I stop and look, unbidden tears

Fill up mine eyes;

Down the dim vista of the years,

I see a vision rise.

His hopes are high, his step is light,

With glorious youth and joy,

Through weary march and fiercest fight,

Our gray-clad soldier boy.

Fond hearts beat high with love and pride

And longed for his return;

Too often, mother, sister, bride

Wept o'er his funeral urn.

War thundered on with shot and shell,

But he was faithful still,

Remembering those who fought and fell

On Shiloh's field and Perryville.

The years were long and full of woe,

His dear ones suffered most,

But, dauntless still, he met the foe,

A grim, o'erwhelming host.

By the dim camp-fire's fitful light,

Wounded and dying and dead,

Under the merciful gloom of the night,

When the foeman's cohorts had fled;

There were gloomy hours when the prison wall

Shut the glad free air from his sight,

As he heard in fancy the bugle call,

And longed to be there in the fight.

There were bitter years of toil and pain

In dark reconstruction days,

But still through all came the glad refrain,

"God moves in mysterious ways."

And now his step, feeble and slow,

And his jacket of faded gray,

Still follows the march when the bugles blow,

For the halt at the close of day.

God grant, when the last hard fight is won,

And taps sounds sharp and clear,

That the words of the Captain may be "Well done!"

As each soldier answers, "Here!"

—Dorothy Sherwood.

DID MORGAN TUNNEL OUT?

The latest in the explosion of war myths (?) is that Gen. John H. Morgan and some of his men did not tunnel their way out of the Ohio penitentiary in the way that the story has been told, according to a recent news note appearing in the *Des Moines Register* of Sunday, March 29. The writer thereof tells it this way:

"Columbus, O.—A thrilling legend of how Gen. John Morgan and his famous raiders escaped from the Ohio penitentiary has run into a stone wall—modern research.

"The legend, widely popular and printed in detail in General Basil Duke's "History of Morgan's Cavalry," tells how General Morgan and five companions tunneled from their cells and into a prison yard from whence they scaled the outer wall and escaped.

"The present warden, Preston Thomas, recently conducted a search to verify the story and found the tunnel in the correct place. 'The tunnel is there,' he said, 'but it is only six feet long and ends against a solid wall of stone.'

"Thomas believes the tunnel was dug as a blind and that the band escaped by another route.

"General Duke, whose history gives the account of the escape, was one of the Confederate cavalryman's trusted officers and participated in Morgan's campaign and imprisonment in the penitentiary after the raid in Ohio."

In order to verify this statement by the warden of the Penitentiary, the VETERAN sent a letter to him, to which the following response was made by Warden Thomas under date of April 8:

"Relative to the escape of Morgan's men during the sixties, I do not know how these men escaped. Possibly General Duke told the truth. I do not know. But there is one thing that I do know: In 1914, when we tore down the so-called Morgan cell block, there was a tunnel made from Morgan's cell toward the wall for approximately six feet, and there was about another six feet between the end of that tunnel and the stone wall where mother earth had never been tampered with.

"The fact established by this was that they did not tunnel under that wall and come up through the front lawn, as has often been stated. There was an air tunnel in the middle of the cell block into which they could and probably did tunnel and through it made their way out into the yard and thence over the wall. I did not read what General Duke wrote, and I was only interested to

know if the theory as stated before was true or not. I don't believe there is any doubt but what they escaped."

They escaped undoubtedly, and General Duke knew how it was done—undoubtedly.

THE LOWREY BROTHERS.

BY C. C. GILBERT, COLUMBUS, TEX.

Wars are full of tragedies, with just a little of comedy once in a while. Take the experiences of any soldier of 1861-65, and there will be found tragedies at home as well as at the front. Wife and mother at home, with children, practically unprotected, except by the negroes whom John Brown, Lincoln, and others wanted to arm for insurrection against the whites. But how loyal those slaves were to their masters; they would work the fields, tend the stock, and gather the crops while "Ole Marster" was off to the war—fighting for the perpetuation of slavery, according to Brown, Lincoln, Stevens, and others; but that was as untrue as that the war was a "rebellion."

The Lowrey family in Georgia furnished four brothers to the Confederate army, and all lived through it and to a ripe old age 'round the three-score-ten; but one had a close call. He was left-handed and had to hold his gun against his left shoulder. His shoulder would get sore, and to relieve it, he would place his rolled blanket over that sore spot. One day a Minie ball struck and jarred him a bit. His brother near by exclaimed, "John, you are shot. I heard it hit." But John put his right hand in his bosom and pulled out the bullet, flattened and hot, and said, "That's what you heard." It had gone through seventeen folds of the blanket.

John A. and Joseph R. Lowrey were twin brothers, and were the oldest living twin Confederates when John, the elder, died in Columbus, Tex., September, 1830. The twins were born on March 24, 1843.

The Lowreys were born at Preston, Ga., and the four brothers enlisted in the Confederate service. John A. was rejected in Georgia as physically "unfit," but he ran away and went up into Virginia, was accepted in the service and assigned to Terry's Texas Rangers, as a member of Benning's Brigade, Longstreet's Corps. Joseph R. was assigned to duty in the Army of Tennessee, and is still living at Tuscaloosa, Ala.

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"
 MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*
 Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va.....	<i>First Vice President General</i>	MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla.....	<i>Treasurer General</i>
MRS. C. B. FARIS.....	<i>Second Vice President General</i>	MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C.....	<i>Historian General</i>
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.		MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio.....	<i>Registrar General</i>
		14728 Clifton Boulevard.	
MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex.....	<i>Third Vice President General</i>	MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa.....	<i>Custodian of Crosses</i>
MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark.....	<i>Recording Secretary General</i>	The Cloverly	
MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla.....	<i>Corresponding Secretary General</i>	MRS. CHARLES GRANGER.....	<i>Custodian of Flags and Pennant</i>
		New Orleans, La.	

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy:

We are sure it will be as gratifying to you as it is to the President General to know that the Maury Bust Fund has "gone over the top," and the full amount has been remitted to Dr. Underwood Johnson, Director of the Hall of Fame of New York University.

Several Chapters and Divisions have advised that they expected to contribute to this fund at a later date. Now that this Maury Memorial is completed, there is still another to this great scientist and patriot which should have been finished in 1930, and is not yet completed—the Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship. We hope that those who did not contribute to the Bust Fund will atone for the neglect by an increased contribution to the Maury Scholarship. We wish to commend and congratulate Mrs. Alonzo Fry, Chairman, and the other members of the Maury Bust Committee for their efficient service in bringing this fund to completion. Truly, virtue is its own reward, but a grateful recognition of unselfish effort sweetens life immensurably and increases capacity for further service, and this recognition we gratefully give.

Mrs. R. B. Broyles, Chairman of the Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship Committee, has issued her appeal for this Scholarship Fund, and we hope it will receive the prompt and generous response which it merits.

Many will regret to hear that Mrs. John T. Weinmann, Chairman Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation Committee, is far from well—not seriously ill, yet not sufficiently strong to visit Division Conventions and present the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation appeal, as she has done in the past. Mrs. Weinmann has given much of time, thought, and strength to this work, which is so very near her heart, and which should

carry a heart appeal to every Daughter who reveres the memory of Jefferson Davis and desires the perpetuation of the truths of Southern history.

In a few weeks, June 3, you will be celebrating the birthday of the President of the Confederacy. We would urge every Chapter to observe the Day with a fitting program and a contribution to this Fund and the Jefferson Davis Bust Fund as a memorial to him upon whom the sorrows of the South fell so heavily and who suffered imprisonment for the Cause dear to his people. Perhaps your Chapter has already given its full quota to the Historical Foundation Fund. Even that should not deter you from giving more to counterbalance the failure of those who have not met the apportionment requested.

We are glad to report the following Chapters as having given \$1.00 or more to the Lee-Stratford Memorial Fund.

Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, 53 members	\$250 00
Fredericksburg, 104 members	216 00
Shenandoah, 58 members	100 00
Bristol, 75 members	100 00
Elliott G. Fishburne, 66 members.....	68 50
Mildred Custis Lee, 92 members	100 00
Mildred Lee, 51 members	63 00
Stover Camp, 52 members	54 00
J. E. B. Stuart, 99 members	100 00
Boydton, 60 members	60 00
Culpeper, 80 members	80 00
Mineral, 35 members	35 00

We await with interest the reports for our next letter.

In addition to the large correspondence, our activities for the past month have been varied. We have accepted invitations from the South-

eastern District Alabama Council of Home Demonstration Clubs and the Southeastern Conference of Alabama Welfare Workers, when we spoke of different phases of the work of our Organization; the Southeastern District meeting of Alabama Parent-Teachers' Association, when we brought a message on "The Educational Work of the Daughters of the Confederacy;" the Pike County American Legion and Auxiliary meeting, when we told of our relations to the soldiers of the World War; District meeting, Alabama Division, at Hartford, Ala.; the Fifth District meeting of the First Brigade, Florida Division, at Tallahassee, Fla., and the Florida State College for Women, Tallahassee. At the two district meetings we spoke on the Work of the United Daughters of the Confederacy; at the college, paid tribute to "Lee, the Soldier and Man."

Mrs. J. L. Medlin, General Chairman of the Thirty-Eighth Annual Convention, which will convene in Jacksonville, Fla., November 17-21, met us in Tallahassee, and together we discussed every phase of the Convention. Judging from the plans made by our hostess Chapters, this promises to be a most interesting and enjoyable meeting. She reports many hotel reservations already made, which indicates a splendid attendance. To avoid disappointments, those who plan to stop at the Mayflower Hotel, Convention Headquarters, should make reservations early.

We regret that distance, or conflict of duties and dates, forced us to decline invitations from the Texas Division to be present at the unveiling of a tablet in memory of Sidney Lanier, poet and musician, in the Menger Hotel, San Antonio, where he made his home during the winter of 1872-73; from S. D. Barron Chapter, Rock Hill, N. C., in celebration of its thirty-third birthday and the presentation of a portrait of Jefferson Davis to Wintrop College; the Thirty-Third Annual State (Ala.) Conference of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in Montevallo, Ala.

IN MEMORIAM.

Each month brings its toll of death. It is with a sense of deep personal loss that we record the passing of another Honorary President, Mrs. LaSalle Corbell Pickett, widow of Gen. George E. Pickett, C. S. A., in Washington, D. C., Sunday morning, March 22. When a guest in our home, she won our admiration for her brilliant mind and gracious womanliness.

Mrs. Flora McDonald Williams is another who has "crossed over the river." She "passed on" in December, but we only recently learned of

her death. Many of you will recall her as your Treasurer General, 1906-1908, in which capacity she served this organization most efficiently. Like "Mother Pickett," she was a woman of culture, marked literary ability, and an indomitable spirit and patriotic enthusiasm.

The world is better because they have lived among us.

Faithfully yours,

ELIZABETH BURFORD BASHINSKY.

U. D. C. NOTES.

California.—Chapters in California Division are always glad of the opportunity to present Crosses of Honor to Confederate veterans and Crosses of Military Service to World War veterans.

Several Chapters availed themselves of this privilege during January, among them being E. Kirby Smith Chapter, No. 816, of San Bernardino. On Wednesday evening, January 14, this Chapter had presented three Crosses of Military Service, following the serving of a beautifully appointed dinner, where the seventy guests were seated at one long table. Decorations featured the Stars and Stripes and the Stars and Bars.

Chapter President, Mrs. Sherman G. Batchelor, presided, welcoming and introducing informally members of the American Legion and Legion Auxiliary. Mr. Herbert H. Weir, Division Treasurer, and a member of the local chapter, was also one of the honor guests.

During the formal program which followed the dinner, tribute was paid to the memory of Mrs. E. B. Richardson, Past and Honorary President of the Chapter, "whose passing had brought chapter members into a fuller realization of the loyalty and purpose of the United Daughters of the Confederacy."

Following the address of the evening, given by Past Division Historian, Mrs. Marye Shannon Harrington, Service Crosses were presented by her to H. B. Estes, of San Bernardino, son of Mrs. E. C. Sherer, who is a granddaughter of Captain John Rattan of Greenville, Tex.; Earl C. Daily, of San Bernardino, son of Mrs. T. E. Duckworth, and grandson of Lieut. J. W. Jones of Pontotoc, Miss.; and Oliver H. Maltzberger, of Colton, son of Mrs. C. G. Maltzberger, whose father is T. M. Jones, U. C. V., of San Antonio, Tex.

Mrs. G. L. Morris, of Pasadena, California Director Jefferson Davis Highway, has journeyed to Yuma, Ariz., to select a suitable location for the

monument which is to mark the California-Arizona State boundary line on this great national highway, and has asked official permission to place this marker. Chapters are contributing money for this fund.

Mrs. Lucy L. Van Haren, State Director of the Mrs. Norman V. Randolph Relief Fund, is making an urgent plea for "over-the-quota" contributions to this most worthy cause, as is also Mrs. Charles Wellborn, Division Chairman of Education, in her presentation of the L. H. Raines Loan Memorial Fund.

The raising of California's quota for the Lee-Stratford Memorial Fund has been placed in the very capable hands of Mrs. Pearl Keith Booth, Division Registrar, and favorable reports from her reportment may be expected soon.

[Miss Gertrude Montgomery, California Director.]

* * *

Maryland.—The semiannual convention of the Maryland Division was held at the Francis Scott Key Hotel in Fredrick, on March 18, the Fitzhugh Lee Chapter being host.

Mrs. Charles O'Donnell Mackall, President, presided, and about seventy-five members were in attendance. Reports were read by the various officers and discussions held on important subjects. The meeting adjourned. A delightful luncheon was served in the main dining room of the hotel.

A short afternoon session was held, and then the Fitzhugh Lee Chapter took the guests to the home of Chief Justice Robert Brooke Taney. It is a national shrine to Justice Taney and his wife, Anne Key Taney, a sister of Francis Scott Key, author of "The Star-Spangled Banner." The home and relics are most interesting. Adjoining the house are the slave quarters, wine cellar, and kitchen, with contents apparently intact.

* * *

Missouri.—The Margaret A. E. McLure Chapter, No. 119, of St. Louis, had its annual ball February 7, at the Jefferson Hotel. This ball, the proceeds of which have been used for philanthropic and educational purposes, has been going on for about thirty years. Many young men and women descendants of Confederate soldier's have received college educations and have advanced themselves with this, and at the present time the Chapter is putting a young man through Washington University, St. Louis. His grandmother was a charter member of this Chapter, which

feels that one of the lasting happinesses is to help a man help himself and see him go onward to success.

Mrs. J. B. Robinson, Historian of the George Edward Pickett Chapter, of Kansas City, reports that on Friday, March 30, Mrs. H. F. Anderson, of that Chapter, accompanied by Mrs. Ona Miller Briefer, one of the outstanding harpists of Kansas City, visited the Confederate Home at Higginsville, where Mrs. Briefer gave one of the most enjoyable programs those men and women of the sixties have ever heard. In addition to giving selections on the harp, she gave plantation readings, played the banjo, and sang a variety of songs. This report goes to the VETERAN in hope that it will be an incentive to others to take similar programs to the Confederate Homes. These old people have gotten to the age when they can get out very little, and, even though the surroundings are pleasant, there is a monotony that can be greatly relieved by these programs. They look forward to such visits with appreciation.

In St. Louis we have some dear Confederate veterans whom we love and revere—members of St. Louis Camp, No. 731, U. C. V. This was once a large and flourishing camp. As the milestones of life's journey have marked off the years, many of these dear veterans have "crossed over the golden bar," answered the Last Roll call, and taps has been sounded for them. Only thirteen of these dear veterans now remain, ranging in years from eighty-four to one hundred years. For many years Camp No. 731, U. C. V., has held its monthly meeting at the Jefferson Memorial Building. The social programs were furnished by the five U. D. C. Chapters of St. Louis, a Chapter serving on the second Sunday afternoon of each month. During Commander Cortez Kitchen's term of office, his daughter, Mrs. Bruce Elliott, took care of the entertainment of these dear veterans. Since his passing to the great beyond, Mrs. Elliott, assisted by Mrs. John C. Vaughan and other Daughters, furnished the programs. Sterling Price Camp of Sons of Veterans, in St. Louis, assist the Daughters in entertaining the Camp, and see that the veterans are taken in automobiles to and from these meetings. Some two years ago it was decided advisable for the five Chapters to consolidate in the entertaining, and a committee composed of members from the five Chapters was appointed, to serve under a general chairman, and many of the most prominent artists in St. Louis took part in the programs.

Something over a year ago, it was decided that each of the veterans in Camp No. 731 be furnished a Confederate uniform, to be worn at the monthly meetings, the general and State reunions, and all social and formal occasions. These dear old veterans are very happy and proud of their uniforms, and having their pictures taken in these uniforms, has added another joy to their lives.

Mrs. H. S. O'Bannon, who gave great assistance to the Confederate soldiers during the War between the States, has been made a member of St. Louis Camp. Major General John W. Barton, Commander of the Missouri Division, U. C. V., is a member of St. Louis Camp. Mr. Goolby, the oldest member of the Camp, has reached the age of ninety-seven years. Commander Walter H. Saunders, of Sterling Price Camp, S. C. V., presides over these programs. He is a most eloquent speaker, and is an inspiration to all at these meetings.

[Mrs. G. K. Warner, Chairman CONFEDERATE VETERAN and Press.]

FOR HISTORIAN GENERAL.

The North Carolina Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, presents the name of Mrs. John Huske Anderson for the office Historian General.

Mrs. Anderson's outstanding ability as a Historian is well known. She served the North Carolina Division in that capacity for two years, winning for her Division the converted Raines Banner, the Historical Loving Cup, and numbers of essay prizes. She has contributed greatly to Historical Research work, and is the author of a fine Confederate Pageant. She is also the author of two books, "North Carolina Women of the Confederacy" and "Facts of North Carolina in the War Between the States." She has contributed many valuable articles to the VETERAN and has written many papers and essays on Confederate Subjects, most of them being prize winners in General and Division Contests.

Mrs. Anderson has demonstrated her executive ability by efficiently serving as Chairman of some of the most important committees to erect monuments on Confederate spots in North Carolina. She has served on important committees of the General Organization, doing outstanding work as Chairman of the Rutherford History Committee.

This untiring worker has served her Division as Recording Secretary and as Chairman of Pub-

licity, and is at present the Division Director of the Jefferson Davis Highway Committee, in which undertaking she is receiving highest commendation from State officials for highway beautification.

The North Carolina Division wishes to bespeak the interest of the Daughters of the Confederacy in this worthy candidate for the office of Historian General and the entire Division will be grateful for any help toward placing her in this position.

MRS. GLENN LONG, *President.*

THE MATTHEW FONTAINE MAURY SCHOLARSHIP FUND.

[The following letter has been sent by the Chairman, Mrs. R. B. Broyles, to Chapters generally, and prompt response to this appeal is urged by the President General.]

My Dear Director and Chapter President: More than three years ago, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, in Convention at Charleston, pledged themselves to complete the Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship Fund in three years, and then established an annual Scholarship of \$500 at St. Johns College Baltimore, as a memorial to Matthew Fontaine Maury.

Since that pledge was made, the college has maintained the scholarship in full, or in part, for three years, believing that after that time the Daughters, in keeping with their pledge, would fully maintain it.

A recent letter from the President of St. Johns
(Continued on page 198).

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." FLOWER: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR JUNE, 1931. GEORGIA.

Seceded January 19, 1861.

Geographic Description. The Coming of Oglethorpe, Revolutionary Highlights, Invention of the Cotton Gin, Dr. Crawford W. Long, Alexander H. Stephens, Robert W. Toombs. Great Confederate Military Leaders, Atlanta in the War Between the States.

Reconstruction in Georgia.

Reading from CONFEDERATE VETERAN—"The Secession of Georgia."

C. OF C. TOPIC FOR JUNE, 1931.

Talk: "The Winnie Davis Scholarship, and why we support it."

Reading: "The Song of the Chattahoochee"—Lanier (L. S. L. Vol. VII).

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enoch
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

THE 1931 CONVENTION.

As "all roads lead to Rome," soon the vast throng will be wending its way to the "Heart of the Confederacy," happy in accepting the cordial hospitality in the invitation sent out, "Alabama Welcomes You, Montgomery Invites You." Happy to feel once again the thrill of standing upon the spot marked by the golden star where stood our first and only President, who sacrificed all for principle, and to renew again our fealty—our devoted loyalty to the principles which caused our two great leaders, Davis and Lee, to stand for secession—the right of self-government—which we of the present generation have lived to see justified by the great World War. You cannot afford to miss this opportunity, which perchance may never be given again.

Financial depression is being felt all over the land, and as representatives of the remnant that faced Reconstruction days when the South, not conquered, but overpowered, rose from the ashes of our homes, happy in our ability to live again, even though our dresses were not new and our Easter bonnets were made of remnants of a more glorious day, but proud of the genius to supply the needs of the hour.

* * *

The Junior Memorial Association of Huntington, W. Va., under the inspiring leadership of Mrs. Chauncy B. Wright, reports a year of steady growth. Meetings well attended—with the social side always planned to entertain in some form at every meeting. The "party" spirit along with a few short historical facts increases interest, to

which the children look forward with pleasant anticipation. The membership includes a "Cradle Roll," which also brings the interest of the young mothers—a plan that other Associations could wisely follow.

* * *

The message that flashed over the wires telling of the passing of Nathan Bedford Forrest, brought sorrow to countless Southern individuals and organizations. That one so vibrant with life, so full of noble aspirations for the vindication of his beloved Southland, so eager to lend every possible assistance in her onward march for progress, should be called when so sorely needed! No braver, truer heart beat in unison with the desire to see her advance to her rightful position as a shining example of the wonderful powers that would bring her to the forefront of the nation, and to have the world accord to her the true need of justification rightly hers. Strong faith in God, love for his fellowman, with inherent patriotism that made his love for his Southland an outstanding example of Southern patriotism. A devoted husband and father, a loyal friend, a kindly neighbor, with an intelligent ability to meet on the level men who were leaders in the nation. As an advisory member of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, ever ready to serve with words of wisdom and encouragement, he will be sorely missed. Our sympathy goes out to his family. He has joined the great army he loved so well, and in the "dawning of the morning" he will welcome his loved ones and his friends.

[Mrs. A. McD. Wilson, President General, C. S. M. A.]

GENERAL NEWS NOTES.

BY ADA RAMP WALDEN, EDITOR.

They'll be assembling again soon, the remnant of that grandest of all armies—not in battle array, but as those whose ways are the ways of peace. They are the remnant of that powerful army that gave Manassas to Chevalier Beauregard; in Johnston's laurel wreath they twined the fame of Seven Pines; they it was who caused the waters of the Shenandoah to perpetually murmur the name of "Stonewall" Jackson, and, in the far distant west, wrote "Victory" on the drooping banners of Bragg. The banner they bore dipped its folds in the crimson tide of more than thirty sanguinary battles, and their heroic martyred were strewn from the Blue Ridge heights to the gates of the capital of the Southern Confederacy. Let all who can assemble with them in June, when they gather in Montgomery, for this historic site will know them no more. Never again will their achievements be told around the camp fires of the Confederacy's first capital, but they will be forever embalmed in the heartthrobs of Southern people.

* * *

Hats off to the Dallas Southern Memorial Association, which adopted resolutions recently in protest against an editorial in a local paper on the making of General Lee's birthday a State holiday; and this was supplemented with resolutions in appreciation of the invaluable service rendered by Mrs. H. L. Tenison in bringing about the passage of the bill. This movement was begun in 1928 by Mrs. Tenison, whose patriotic spirit is ever manifest, and not once did her interest lag. Representative McCombs, who introduced the successful bill, had presented a similar bill in 1928, at the instance of the Southern Memorial Association. Mrs. Russell V. Rogers, President of the Lee Memorial Committee of the association, presented these resolutions. Now, the editorial writer, be it said, was not opposed to any movement designed to honor the peerless Lee; but he believed that Lee would be remembered even if there were no holiday. The women rightly think that General Lee should have the same tribute paid others of the South's heroes. The humble editor believes they are right. Unless recognition be made of the day, the time is not far off when the day will have lost its significance, and "January 19" will mean nothing to the student. Just because our Northern contemporaries have been marvelous publicity agents, every child

north of Mason and Dixon's line, when (s)he sees "February 12" on calendars, knows it is the birthday of Lincoln—but how many of our own associate January 19 with the birthday of the man that was the outstanding representative of the time "When Knighthood Was in Flower"?

* * *

"Jefferson Davis" is the subject being pursued this year by the Confederate Memorial Association of Asheville, N. C., of which Mrs. Robert A. Coyner is president. One of the features of their work, too, is that of placing a picture of the late President Woodrow Wilson in the local high schools.

* * *

A loyal daughter of the Southland passed away recently when Mrs. C. B. White, of Savannah, Ga., passed into the rest eternal. She it was who wove the material for the last suit worn by Gen. Stonewall Jackson, this suit now being in the Confederate Museum in Richmond. Mrs. White was a native of Monroe County, Ga., and was an honor graduate of Bessie Tift College, Tifton, Ga., where a chair has been placed in her honor.

DREAMING.

My home must have a high tree above its open gate.

My home must have a garden where little dreamings wait.

My home must have a wide view of field and meadow fair,

Of distant hill, of open sky, with sunlight everywhere.

My home must have a friendship with every happy thing.

My home must offer comfort for any sorrowing,
And every heart that enters shall hear its music there,

And find some simple beauty that every life may share.

My home must have its mother; may I grow sweet and wise.

My home must have its father with honor in his eyes.

My home must have its children; God grant the parents grace

To keep our home through all the years a kindly, happy place. —Fannie R. Buchanan.

Sons of Confederate Veterans

CHARLES T. NORMAN, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, RICHMOND, VA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Inspector in Chief*
W. SCOTT HANCOCK, St. Louis, Mo. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
DR. H. J. ECKENRODE, Richmond, Va. *Historian in Chief*
DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Surgeon in Chief*
FENTON H. KIMBROUGH, Biloxi, Miss. *Quartermaster in Chief*
ROGER C. JONES, Selma, Ala. *Commissary in Chief*
J. ROY PRICE, Shreveport, La. *Publicity Director in Chief*
W. L. GILMORE, D.D., Memphis, Tenn. *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

CHARLES T. NORMAN, *Chairman* Richmond, Va.
N. B. FORREST, *Secretary* Atlanta, Ga.
WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
CLAUDE B. WOODS Wichita Falls, Tex.
JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Falls, Tex.
JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical* Lynchburg, Va.
A. W. TABER, *Relief* Austin, Tex.
H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument* Atlanta, Ga.
LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance* Lake Charles, La.
DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks* Baltimore, Md.
RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field* Washington D. C.



VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. .. *Army of Tennessee*
ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
CLAUDE B. WOODS, Wichita Falls, Tex. *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville, Alabama
WALTER W. RAINEY, McCrory Arkansas
ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago
Illinois
ARTHUR C. SMITH, 1313 U Street, Northwest, Washington,
D. C. District of Columbia and Maryland
H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
N. Y.
JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
DR. W. R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
A. E. HICKEY, Lexington Kentucky
JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
W. F. RILEY, SR., Tupelo Mississippi
WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis Missouri
GEORGE E. DIGGS, JR., Asheville North Carolina
W. S. LIVINGSTON, Seminole Oklahoma
DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego,
California
DR. W. E. ANDERSON, Chester South Carolina
CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia

All communications for this department should be sent direct to J. R. Price, Editor, 419-20 Giddens-Lane Building, Shreveport, La.

MEMBER OF EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

Commander in Chief Charles T. Norman reports that, due to the death of our Comrade Nathan Bedford Forrest, at White Springs, Fla., March 12, 1931, who was elected a member of the General Executive Council, from the Army of Tennessee Department at our Convention held at Biloxi, Miss., June 3-6, 1930, a vacancy is deemed to exist in this position.

Upon recommendation of Dr. William R. Dancy, Vice Commander in Chief and member of the General Executive Council from the Army of Tennessee Department, and the unanimous approval of the Commander in Chief and the other members of the Executive Council, in obedience to and by the authority vested in the Commander in Chief by Article VII, Section 1, of the General Constitution, Hon. John Ashley Jones, 600 Haas-Howell Building, Atlanta, Ga., is hereby appointed member of the General Executive Council, who will serve until our next Annual Convention, and will rank as such from March 12, 1931. He will at once assume the duties of his office.

Comrade Jones has served in practically every office of the Confederation, being its Commander in Chief for 1929-1930. Under his administration the Sons' Organization made an enviable record. The Commander in Chief deems himself fortunate in securing such an able successor to our late comrade, Nathan Bedford Forrest.

ENTERTAINS REUNION FOR THE FIRST TIME.

Although time has reduced their numbers to a mere handful compared to the six hundred thousand men who answered the call in the sixties, approximately four thousand heroes of the gray are expected to gather here from all Southern States and many others.

Meeting in conjunction with the veterans will be two other associated bodies, Sons of Confederate Veterans and the Confederated Southern Memorial Association.

Montgomery is making preparations to entertain 40,000 visitors during the three days of the Convention.

More than half a hundred committees are working on elaborate plans for the convention under direction of Fred J. Cramton, General Chairman. Practically every leading citizen in the social and business life of the city will assist in the preparation and entertainment.

Montgomery will throw open the doors of its homes to the visitors.

The United States government has authorized the loan of \$100,000 worth of equipment for the reunion. In addition, the United States army band will be sent here at government expense to play concerts.

Maj.-Gen. F. R. McCoy, fourth corps area commander, and Maj. Walter Weaver, Commandant of Maxwell Field here, have promised unlimited cooperation of their resources.

The Montgomery Post of the American Legion will have charge of the grand parade, which is always a main feature of the reunion. More than 150 horses, in addition to automobiles, will be used in this gigantic affair.

Special reduced fares will be offered on railroads in all Southern States and as far north as the Potomac and Ohio Rivers. (See VETERAN for April, page 158).

The State of Alabama has appropriated the sum of \$50,000 for the reunion, and this fund will be handled by a special budget committee, named by Gov. B. M. Miller, and which will serve without pay.

There will be about 8,000 persons wearing badges at the reunion, and Chairman Cramton and his assistants spent a whole day in selecting them.

An elaborate program of entertainment is planned, including a round of business meetings, dances, concerts, parades and receptions.

Each of the fifty or more committees is functioning smoothly and Mr. Cramton expects to announce the complete schedule within a few days.

NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST—AN APPRECIATION.

BY A. H. JENNINGS, CHAIRMAN HISTORY COMMITTEE, S. C. V., AND FORMER HISTORIAN IN CHIEF.

I saw the notice of Forrest's death in the VETERAN, for it had escaped me in reading the newspapers. I read and was stricken as are those stricken who lose a friend when friends are few.

For thirty years I have worked with Forrest in the fields of Sons of Confederate Veterans' endeavors. I know, if few do, how much the Confederate organizations of the country owe to him and his efforts. I have known the time when there would have been a lapsed Confederate Reunion except for his efforts, and word would have gone about the country that the South had forgotten its heroes and no Southern city would offer hospitality to the Confederate Veterans and Sons and Daughters.

Several months ago, Forrest wrote me that his health was so bad he was giving up everything now to the effort to regain strength, but even then I did not imagine the call was so near. For almost a double decade of years, as Adjutant in Chief and Commander in Chief of the Sons of Confederate Veterans, he was the guiding spirit and inspiration of that organization, and those who labor in unappreciated fields in patriotic

work alone know what a great measure of help and inspiration he was in all Confederate effort.

To the day of his death he was among the leaders of the S. C. V., and that organization will reel from the shock of his loss. He bore an honored name, and he worked to see that history should do credit to the name and the names of compatriots of his grandfather, rather than foul or becloud their brilliant records and the story of the country they loved and fought for. He as much as any man has done his full share toward saving the Southern story from the slanders of hate and misrepresentation. We should remember that of him always. To the honor and fair name of those Southern patriots and supermen who came home from Appomattox and other sacrificial altars empty-handed and without tools, and "took our weeping Niobe into their empty hands and fashioned her into a "Winged Victory," his thoughts and efforts were turned, and to Forrest the villification of these men, so unique in all annals, was so monstrous a thing that his whole heart burned with the longing for return of truth to our school and fireside histories.

If there be immortality and recognition, we may be sure of Forrest's welcome by hosts of gray-clad men who rest under the shade of the trees in that "Valhalla where lie those who have won their Grail." He has done a goodly part in Southern work, and the great name he bore has lost nothing in his handling of it. May he rest in peace.

"AN OLD MISSOURI JOHNNIE."

The following comes from W. B. Dudley, living in Saguache, Colo., who served with Missouri troops, and is now in his ninety-first year, still hale and hearty, judging by his picture. He says: "I was born in North Carolina on May 6, 1840, but my parents moved to Morgan County, Mo., in January, 1846, locating about ten miles north of Versailles. I grew to manhood there, working on the farm and in my father's blacksmith shop. On May 13, 1861, I enlisted at Versailles, under Capt. George Butler, and our company was known as the Morgan County Rangers, Parson's Division, Prince's Corps. Our first engagement was at Booneville, Mo., then at Carthage, Wilson's Creek, Drywood, and at Lexington, where I was stricken with typhoid fever and sent home. Was down for eight weeks, and rejoined our company at Ocala, Mo., when we formed a junction with Price. Pea Ridge was our next battle, and I was wounded and left there, rejoining the command

at Corinth, Miss. Took part in all the big battles in Mississippi, Alabama, and Georgia; was wounded at Franklin, Tenn., two shots striking me there. Was captured and sent to Camp Chase, O., and after I was paroled and got back to the army, all was surrendered. I do not know of any of my old company now living, but if there are any left, I would be glad to hear from them."

THE MAURY SCHOLARSHIP.

(Continued from page 193).

College to Mrs. Thomas Reed, Chairman U. D. C. Education Committee, reminds the Daughters of their pledge, and asks if it is their purpose to assume all responsibility for this Scholarship for the scholastic year 1931-32.

With full confidence that we would redeem our pledge, your President General advises that she instructed Mrs. Reed to assure the President of the College that he could depend upon the Daughters to assume all responsibility for this Scholarship and that we would expect no further contributions from the College for its maintenance.

The report of Treasurer General (page 168 Asheville Minutes) shows a total of \$8,622.36 paid, leaving a balance of \$1,377.64 yet to be raised. Of this amount \$1,060.00 was pledged at Asheville (page 274 Asheville Minutes), leaving an unpledged balance of \$317.64. What part of this will your chapter assume?

Faithfully yours,

Mrs. R. B. Broyles, Chairman, 5721-5th Court South Birmingham, Ala.

Mrs. J. S. Welborn, High Point, N. C.

Mrs. J. B. Workman, Ware Shoals, S. C.

Mrs. E. J. Goffigon, Cape Charles, Va.

Mrs. D. Work, Durant, Okla.

Mrs. H. A. Cragon, Jr., Nashville, Tenn.

Mrs. A. A. Mundt, Austin, Tex.

MEMORIAL DAY IN THE NORTH.

Memorial Day will be observed as usual at Camp Chase Cemetery, near Columbus, Ohio, and all Chapters U. D. C. have been notified of the date for sending contributions of flowers or money for flowers. Doubtless there are some outside of the Chapters who wish to make a contribution this year. Flowers should be sent to Mrs. Leroy H. Rose, Treasurer R. E. Lee Chapter, 729 Oakwood Ave., Columbus, for the observance on Saturday, June 6; and money sent to Mrs. Louise M. Skidmore, 1204 Wyandotte Road, Columbus.

A FLAG WITH A HISTORY.

(Continued from page 167).

And, verily, that these men were *faithful* meant that they were *true* unto *death*."

The flag is pure silk, made by loving hands, directed by sympathetic hearts, and bathed perhaps in tears of most loyal devotion to Southern principles. A section of the flag bearing five of the thirteen stars was torn away by shot and shell; twenty-three bullet holes indicate the fierceness of the conflict when this emblem of patriotism passed into the hands of a powerful foe. Bloodstains color the purity of the white, blending with the red and giving a golden setting to the blue. It was a delicate ensign when it came from fair hands and fond hearts seventy years ago. The elements of time have made it fragile indeed. It will find a place of repose along with other emblems of an epoch in our history made glorious because of men, bravely heroic, and women, devotedly patriotic.

A DISAPPOINTING PRIZE.

In renewing his subscription, C. G. Blakey, of Ashland, Va., tells of an amusing experience connected with the evacuation of Richmond. First he says:

"I should think that the name CONFEDERATE VETERAN would be an inspiration to every descendant of one to become a subscriber to the one publication devoted to the memory of the 'men who wore the gray.' It is interesting from cover to cover, and is valuable for the personal experiences that its pages carry, and which I hope can some day be compiled into a history of the Confederate soldier.

"I was but a small boy during the war, but well remember the day of the evacuation of Richmond, intense excitement prevailed, the city on fire in places, and every one helping themselves to whatever was available. Some man seeing me, the only one idle, promised to give me a bucket of sugar if I would help him roll a large barrel of it up one of Richmond's long hills, as he was unable to manage it alone. Right eagerly I set to work, and, while trying to match strength with the man, I visioned the pleasure of my mother when she saw me with the bucket of sugar.

"The man's language was not such as I should have heard when he knocked out the head of the barrel and found—not sugar, but copperas; my disappointment was as great as his rage, as, with one swift kick, he started the barrel down the hill up which we had so laborously pushed it."

"TEN COMMANDMENTS."

"The Legion," of Norristown, Pa., has cleverly and impressively written the "Ten Commandments of the American Legion Preamble," as follows:

1. To uphold and defend the laws of our land—all of them.
 2. To be a law-abiding citizen.
 3. To cherish American ideals and instruct our children in these principles that they may be perpetual.
 4. To renew and preserve our associations and memories of the Great War.
 5. To urge upon ourselves, and others, the belief that the individual is responsible for all things political, social, and spiritual in our own community, State, and nation.
 6. To fight for the principle that power should not be vested in any one class.
 7. That it is better to be right than force a wrong principle.
 8. To eliminate and elevate benevolence on earth. To defend America's ideals, justice, freedom, and the benefits of a government by the people. Teach these principles to our children that they may be carried on to posterity.
 10. To solemnly dedicate and make holy our associations by our affection and aid to one another.
- We pledge ourselves to do these

things for our God and country. How superficially and mechanically we read our Preamble.—*National Tribune.*

CONTENTMENT.

To those who are content,
I lift my song;
To those who are at peace
Where they belong;
Who rise, and question not,
Who go their way
Happily from dawn
To close of day;
Who labor, and who earn
The bread they eat,
Who find their rest at night
Is deep and sweet;
Who ask no more of life
Than they can give;
O, beautifully fine
I think they live
Who are content to serve,
To love, to pray,
Leading their simple lives
From day to day.

—Grace Noll Crowell.

Mrs. Ella Smith, of Boswell, Okla., would appreciate hearing from anyone who remembers her husband, John Bruce Smith, as a Confederate soldier, serving with Company K, 6th Regiment.

J. A. Joel & Co.

**SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE**



147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

BACK TO THE FARM.

Fewer people are leaving the farms. More people are moving to farms. The net result, adding the surplus of births over deaths on farms, is that the farm population has increased for the first time in ten years.

The number of persons who left farms for towns and cities in 1930 was 1,543,000, compared with 1,876,000 persons in 1929, and a peak movement of 2,155,000 persons in 1923, according to estimates by the Bureau of Agricultural Economics, United States Department of Agriculture.

The movement from cities to farms in 1930 was the largest since 1924. Last year, 1,392,000 persons moved from cities to farms, compared with a peak movement of 1,396,000 persons in 1924. The trek farmward is considered a reflection of the industrial employment situation.

The net movement of 151,000 persons from farms in 1930 was the smallest since 1922, when the bureau began to make estimates of farm population movement. It compares with a net movement of 619,000 persons from farms in 1929; 576,000 in 1928; 604,000 in 1927; 1,020,000 in 1925; 679,000 in 1924; and 1,120,000 in 1922.—*Exchange.*

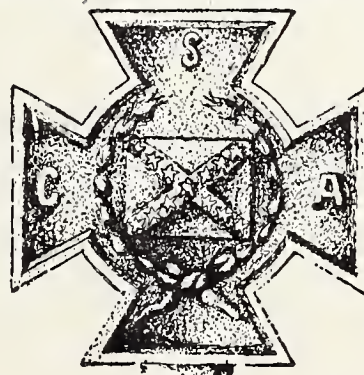
THE ONLY CRIPPLING.

Mike Donnelly, as an orphan boy of sixteen, had both legs so badly frozen that they had to be amputated, but in spite of this great handicap he worked his own way through Carleton College, became president of the Minnesota State Bankers' Association, and later Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Minnesota Legislature.

Mike Donnelly's life motto was, "Nobody is ever crippled unless he is crippled in his mind. As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he."—*The Christian World.*



**"Lest
We
Forget"**



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.

BOOKS AND PICTURES

A handsome picture of President Davis is now available in different sizes and prices. This is a photographic print from the attractive picture of President Davis furnished by the VETERAN some years ago, beautifully finished, and really most desirable. Chapters wishing to present pictures of Mr. Davis to schools will find this picture most satisfactory and are asked to write for prices.

Other pictures now furnished by the VETERAN are:

The handsome group of Generals Lee, Jackson, and Joseph E. Johnston, known as "The Three Generals," a fine steel engraving in large size, which now sells at \$10.00. A year's subscription to the VETERAN will be given with an order at that price.

A large engraving of General Lee, in black and white or in the soft brown tones, at \$5.00.

A smaller engraving of General Lee, black and white, at \$2.00.

A small photogravure of General Lee—a most pleasing picture in every way—at \$1.00.

The following list of books is offered for the month of May:

Mosby's War Reminiscences and Stuart's Cavalry Campaign. Several copies of this work are offered in different editions at \$3.50, \$4 and.....	\$ 4 50
Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby. Edited by Charles Wells Russell. Fine condition	5 00
History of Morgan's Cavalry. By Gen. Basil Duke.....	6 00
Battles and Sketches of the Army of Tennessee. By Capt. B. L. Ridley, who served on staff of Gen. A. P. Stewart	4 50
Early Life and Letters of Stonewall Jackson. By T. J. Arnold	2 00
Reminiscences of the Civil War. By Gen. John B. Gordon. Several copies of this interesting book at \$5. Memorial edition.....	6 00
Poems of Henry Timrod. Memorial edition; scarce.....	3 00
The Ills of the South. By Charles H. Otken, LL.D. 1894.....	3 50
Two Wars: An Autobiography. By Gen. S. G. French	2 50
Four Years in the Saddle. By Col. Harry Gilmor. 1866	3 50
Three Months in the Southern States. By Lieut. Col. Freemantle, of the Coldstream Guards. An interesting presentation of change in sentiment after becoming acquainted with the South and the Southern people	3 50
Belle Boyd in Camp and Prison. The story of this famous Confederate spy as told by herself and published in 1865, with an introduction by George Augusta Sala. The copy offered is in good condition, and in it are pasted some clippings giving interesting newspaper stories on her unusual career. It is seldom that this book can be procured, as it is long out of print. This copy is offered at	10 00

Send Orders Promptly to

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN

Nashville, Tennessee

Confederate Veteran.



Lib'y Univ of Fla 31
Gainesville Fla

VOL. XXXIX

JUNE, 1931

NO. 6

*On behalf of the
Chancellor, Council, and Senate of New York University*

The Director of the Hall of Fame

*Respectfully invites you
to be present at the Unveiling of Busts of*

Matthew Fontaine Maury

James Monroe

James Abbott McNeill Whistler

Walt Whitman

*at the Colonnade of the Hall of Fame at
University Heights*

(181ST STREET, EAST OF THE HARLEM RIVER)

Thursday, May Fourteenth, 1931, at 3:15 O'clock (D. S. T.)

AND MAURY'S NAME LEADS ALL THE REST!

973.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
Degrees Awarded Confederate Veterans	203
Restoring Arlington	204
When Richmond Was Evacuated. By J. H. Doyle	205
Retreat of Lee's Army. By George Jefferson	206
With Jackson Around Richmond. By J. Churchill Cooke	207
The Secession of Georgia. By Caroline Patterson	208
A Singular Campaign and Report. By Robert Barnwell	212
Conditions Just After the War. By Z. B. Vance	215
The Achievements of Gen. Albert Pike. By Fleda Scott	218
The 4th South Carolina Volunteers. By Mrs. R. B. Blakeley, Sr.	220
The Battle of Spotsylvania. (Poem.) By Berry Benson	223
Women in War. (Poem.)	235
On the Field of Battle. (An Old Song.)	238
Departments: Last Roll	224
U. D. C.	230
C. S. M. A.	234
S. C. V.	236

TREE DIRECTORY.

Joyce Kilmer waxed poetic about "trees," his verses now popular in the musical version. And the city park department is a watchful guardian over those of Manhattan.

The location of every tree in town is on record. None can be planted by a citizen without the supervision of a park inspector. Even those around the residence of J. P. Morgan are under the jurisdiction of the city, although they belong to the financier.

If a tree needs attention, the park department is notified and sends a man to spray it, or hack a dead limb, or do whatever it needs.

Erratic motorists frequently drive into trees, probably startled by the sudden sight of one, and a forestry expert hurries over to administer first aid. But before he goes out, he looks the patient up in the records and finds out what kind of tree it is, its size and other details.

Police sometimes use the tree directory in solving crimes.

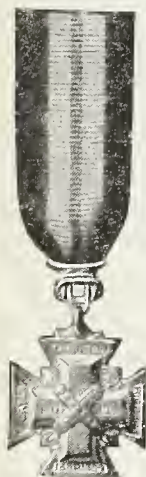
Trees are valuable here. They are such rare possessions.—*Exchange*.

STREW RIVER WITH BLOSSOMS.—Memorial services for soldiers, sailors, and marines who lost their lives at sea will be held this year as usual on the waters of the Potomac under the auspices of the auxiliary of the Department of the District of Columbia, U. S. W. V.

These services will be held Sunday, May 31; the U. S. S. Apache will take the party down the Potomac as far as Mount Vernon, when the exercises will take place on the boat, and on the return trip flowers will be strewn upon the water while "taps" is being sounded.

Hon. Hamilton Fish, Member of Congress from New York, and one of the most widely known veterans of the nation, will deliver the memorial address.—*Exchange*.

Learning without thought is labor lost; thought without learning is perilous.—*Confucius*.



The Miniature Cross of Service

THROUGH the coöperation of the Medallie Art Company, New York, a miniature of the Cross of Military Service is now obtainable for the World War Veterans who are recipients of the Cross of Military Service from the United Daughters of the Confederacy. This miniature is in compliance with the ruling of the Government, and is an exact reproduction, in miniature, of the Cross of Military Service, except that the miniature is in gold instead of bronze.

The price of the miniature Cross is \$2.00, and may be purchased through the Custodian-General of Crosses, U. D. C., MRS. JOHN W. GOODWIN,

"The Cloverly," School Lane,
Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

The Sam Davis Home Association, having in charge the refurnishing of the boyhood home of Tennessee's young hero, Sam Davis, is very anxious to secure some lace curtains for the parlor and another room there. There are doubtless many of these curtains packed away in attics which would be put to a fine use if donated to this home. Write to Mrs. Media Davis Sinnott, President, Smyrna, Tenn. And don't forget to visit this lovely old country home whenever possible.

Maurice Lepavsky, Past Commander of the Greater Chicago Post of Veterans of Foreign Wars of the United States, asks for gifts of books and magazines pertaining to the southern side in the War between the States. These are to be sent to him at 2144 Elmwood Avenue, Berwyn, Ill. (near Chicago), for the Post. They are anxious for such literature as written by Southerners. Here's a fine chance to change their opinion of the war and its causes.

Miss Grace Marmaduke Sharp, 315 Fannin Street, Shreveport, La., is seeking the record of her grandfather, Col. William Daniel Marmaduke, of Missouri, as a soldier. Her information is that he organized a company of 100 men as State militia before the war, and later, with this company, joined the fighting forces in that State, under General Price. He was commissioned Colonel of a regiment, and after a hard-fought battle in June, 1861, was resting at a farm house near Neosho, Mo., when he died suddenly. Anything further on his record will be appreciated.

Mrs. Frank Newton, 410 Richard Street, Lake Charles, La., would like to hear from any one who served with her father, James Daniel, who enlisted in Bell County, La., in Company K, 10th Louisiana Regiment, under Col. Allison Nelson and Capt. Byron J. Bassel.

WANTED

TO PURCHASE FOR MUSEUM

Guns, swords, pistols, caps, uniforms, belts, spurs, saddles, bridles, drums, and any military equipment used in any of the American wars.

Best Prices Paid

STEPHEN VAN RENSSSLAR, Williamsburg, Va.

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.
Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.
Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:
UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR. { VOL. XXXVII. NASHVILLE, TENN., JUNE, 1931 No. 6. { S. A. CUNNINGHAM
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS. { FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La. *Commander in Chief*
GEN H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn. *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, Murfreesboro, Tenn. *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn. *Army of Tennessee*
GEN. R. D. Chapman, Houston, Tex. *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Little Rock Gen. J. W. Dykes
FLORIDA— Gen. W. E. McGhagin
GEORGIA— Gen. Peter Meldrim
KENTUCKY—Richmond Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—New Roads Gen. L. B. Claiborne
MARYLAND—
MISSISSIPPI— Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—Frankford Gen. John W. Barton
NORTH CAROLINA, Ansonville. Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City Gen. R. A. Sneed
SOUTH CAROLINA—Chesterfield Gen. W. D. Craig
TENNESSEE—Union City Gen. Rice A. Pierce
TEXAS—Fort Worth Gen. M. J. Bonner
VIRGINIA—Richmond Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. M. D. Vance, Little Rock, Ark. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. A. T. Goodwyn, Elmore, Ala. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. R. A. Sneed, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Honorary Commander for Life*
GILES REV. B. COOKE, Mathews, Va. *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

WIDOW OF GEN. JOHN B. GORDON.

Mrs. Fanny Haralson Gordon, the devoted and heroic wife of the gallant John B. Gordon, died at the home of her daughter in Augusta, Ga., on April 28, in her ninety-fourth year.

DEGREES AWARDED CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

"The Trustees of the University of Alabama, on the recommendations of the President and the Academic Faculty, and in recognition of the obligation of the State and his *Alma Mater* for the noble and heroic services performed by him during the epic struggle of the Confederacy for separate nationality, have conferred this diploma with the honorary degree of Bachelor of Arts on —, who was a student in this University at the session of —, but who did not complete the regular prescribed course of studies, because of his resignation to enter the service of the State of Alabama in the Confederate States Army. Given under the seal of the University, in the city of Tuscaloosa, Tuscaloosa County, Alabama, this 13th day of May, 1914."

Thus reads the diploma which has been awarded by the University of Alabama to some two hundred Confederate soldiers, or to their closest relatives in their names, in recognition of their having been students at the University in 1865, when it was destroyed by Federal troops. There were 297 students enrolled that year, and they were being trained as officers for the Confederate army, and many of them ran away from school to bear arms for the Confederacy. Some years ago it was decided to award degrees to all students who would have graduated but for the war, and the work of sending out their diplomas was begun under the late Dr. E. A. Smith, these going to veterans or their nearest relatives upon proper identification. The University celebrated its centennial in May.

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

RESTORING ARLINGTON.

It will be of general interest to know that the work of restoring the Arlington Mansion to its pristine glory is now under way, through government action and appropriation. An interesting feature of the work so far, according to a recent news report, is the reproduction of the mural paintings which once adorned the walls of the rear entrance vestibule. These paintings were the work of George Washington Custis, who built the mansion on the estate which he had inherited. This adopted son of George Washington—grandson of Martha Custis Washington—was a man of talent, according to what is known of him—that he was something of a musical authority in his day, painted extensively in oils, and wrote well, some of his plays being produced in the neighboring town of Alexandria. These mural paintings at Arlington, all that are left of his artistic creations, represent hunting scenes, hounds hot in pursuit, and lions fighting.

The retouching of these paintings is to be done by a young portrait painter of Washington, Albert Nelson Davis, who, though only twenty-three years old, is already distinguished in the world of art. He is instructor in art at George Washington University, and a prize winner in the Corcoran Art School, as well as a successful portrait painter. In addition to the murals in the Arlington Mansion, there are some panels over doors in one of the outbuildings, also the work of Mr. Custis, which will be restored. One of these is thought to be of Washington's famous war horse. It is said that General Washington was invariably the central figure in his paintings and woodcuts.

In 1803, when only nineteen years of age, Mr. Custis began the construction of Arlington, but the mansion was not completed until 1812. Until then he and his sixteen-year-old bride, Mary Lee Fitzhugh, lived in a small house on the plantation. He inherited from some of the valuable furnishings of Mount Vernon—books, pictures, silver, furniture—and many of these were appropriated by the enemy during the War between the States and never recovered by the family, even those taken over by the government being

held as in "rightful possession" through their association with the first President.

The retouching of the murals is not the only phase of the work now going on at Arlington, as already \$110,000 has been spent in restoring the mansion itself to its former condition.

PRESERVATION OF HISTORY

(The following from *Museum Echoes*, of Columbus, Ohio, contributed by Dr. Harlow Lindley, Curator of History, is reproduced here to show that other sections are aroused to the importance of preserving source material and are making strong effort to get it placed properly. Let every patron of the VETERAN read this as though it was a personal appeal.)

In many homes scattered through every state numbers of so-called relics or curiosities are to be found, among them some of genuine historical and archæological value. There are rare books, manuscripts, letters, old deeds, fossils, coins, arrow heads, etc., in attics, bureaus, or perhaps in well kept cases. While possessing a certain worth to their owner, these objects are wholly hidden from students or others by whom they might be used to advantage.

Many illustrations, which could be multiplied indefinitely on every side, illustrate the statement that there are treasures of greater or less worth all about us which are inaccessible to the public, affording no pleasure to the curious and no profit to the scholar. To find and draw such material from its hiding place and make it a source of local good at least cannot but be considered a commendable service, and suggestions to this end are timely.

The interest of very many persons may be quickened to notice or inquire after these records of the past in their own or in other homes, and a generous spirit may be fostered in regard to their use. Mr. Ruskin's constant plea for seeing—his question, "Are you looking out?"—may well be applied to this present case, and travelers and others everywhere are invited to notice especially and report on any discovery likely to prove of interest and advantage to the cause of history and science.

Many localities have citizens to whom these possibilities will appeal with force and whose services, once enlisted, would insure large results. The work in general is one in which all can share.

WANTED—A PORTRAIT OF JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The following letter, received by the VETERAN, will be of interest:

"To the Editor: The City of Asbury Park is desirous of dedicating a section of its new three-million-dollar Hall of Nations (convention hall) as a World Hall of Fame.

"The purpose of this 'World Hall of Fame' is to help promote the spirit of International Friendship and Good Will among the nations of the world.

"We are very desirous of having some person or society present to the city of Asbury Park a painting of Jefferson Davis, one of our greatest Americans, and we are taking the privilege of asking you to kindly make our request known through the CONFEDERATE VETERAN in order that the painting may be placed in the World Hall of Fame.

"Thanking you kindly for any favor that you may extend, I am

"Very truly yours,

"W. EARL HOPPER, *Director.*"

WHEN RICHMOND WAS EVACUATED.

BY J. H. DOYLE, GRANBURY, TEX.

General Gary's Brigade, composed of the 7th South Carolina Cavalry, the Hampton South Carolina Legion, and the 24th Virginia Cavalry, was camped one and a half miles outside of the interior defenses of Richmond, and about the same distance northeast of the Williamsburg Road, when Richmond was evacuated. The brigade was ordered into the city Monday, April 3, and entered it about nine A.M.

The deafening, roaring flames of the burning city and incessant bursting of thousands of shells in the burning arsenals must have equaled the bedlam of the destruction of Babylon.

The street on which we were marching was blocked with terror-stricken citizenry, rabbles of old men, old women, and children carrying loads of flour, meal, and bacon, supposedly from the Confederate Commissariat, so greatly needed for the starving soldiers of General Lee's army. Officers and soldiers at the head of our regiment were forced to prod the rabble with their sabers in order to get through the streets.

Gary's Brigade was the last of the Confederate troops to leave Richmond and was an hour or more in passing through. After much effort and worry, we finally crossed James River to Man-

chester, where we remained for an hour or more, awaiting orders. While waiting there, we saw the Federal cavalry dash up Franklin Street to the Capitol, haul down the Confederate flag, and raise the Stars and Stripes.

Our brigade marched from Richmond to Chesterfield Courthouse without encountering or even seeing the enemy. From Chesterfield we marched to Amelia Courthouse, where the Yankee cavalry had captured and burned some of our wagon train. The 7th Regiment, in advance, made a dash on the Yankees, and in the mêlée Company G lost one man killed, one severely wounded, and four horses killed.

It seemed that most of the arms of the combatants now were empty. The Yankee who killed my horse had two charges in his pistol, and, in discharging it, both our horses on the run, he killed my horse, but I was unhurt. He dropped his pistol in the road and dashed away.

A few minutes later I picked up the pistol and appropriated it to my own use and have it in my home to-day, a cap-and-ball Remington, in perfect working order.

From Amelia Courthouse we went to Farmville, where we encountered the enemy for a short while. Company G lost one man killed, one wounded. Our next move was to Appomattox Courthouse, arriving there about sundown on Saturday. After a short rest, we were ordered to mount and marched west a mile or two and engaged the enemy's cavalry until quite awhile after dark.

The roar of artillery, small arms, and seemingly hundreds of cavalry bugles, in the darkness, was fearful; but in all this terrific noise we were over-shot all the time, and Company G lost one man captured.

The rest of the night we slept soundly in the woods, though tired and hungry.

Next morning, Sunday, April 9, our regiment formed near the courthouse, marched in a south-east direction down an incline, crossed a branch, ascended a hill to a picnic grove, where we fought General Custer's Cavalry for, I suppose, thirty minutes. Five men in Company G were severely wounded. I was a member of Company G, 7th South Carolina Cavalry, and knew nothing of the killed, wounded, and missing in the brigade except Company G, 7th South Carolina, from Richmond to Appomattox.

A Confederate officer rode through our company, with a white cloth tied to a stick. He said: "Boys, I suppose it is all over; General Lee has

surrendered." A short time after, General Custer and staff rode into our company, "ordered us to cease firing and surrender." General Gary replied: "My men shall cease firing, but we are South Carolinians; we never surrender." General Gary didn't surrender. He went through to General Johnson's army in North Carolina.

On the retreat from Richmond and Petersburg rations were not issued to the army. There were none to issue.

Thursday morning, during the retreat, Surgeon J. N. Doyle, 2nd South Carolina Rifles, gave me a small piece of corn bread, which was all I ate from Richmond to Appomattox. After the surrender the Yankee Commissariat issued to General Lee's starving soldiers seven crackers and one pound of raw bloody beef each. I put my bloody beef on a weak bed of coals, warmed it through, and ate it, ashes, blood, and all, without salt.

Several commands claim to have fired the last shot at Appomattox. Only about 8,000 Confederate soldiers were armed, who formed a thin line of battle, possibly eight or ten miles long, and the firing of small arms could not be heard from one end of the line to the other. So it is quite difficult to know what command was last engaged. General Gary's Brigade was the extreme right of the line of battle. We did not hear any firing after we ceased firing.

Trenholm's Squadron of the 7th South Carolina Cavalry was noted for its twins, if nothing else. They were: Albert and Elbert Cannon, Spartanburg District; E. B. and B. S. Barnwell, Barnwell District; Bill and Bob McKey, Pendleton District; Bill and John Clark, Anderson District; Bill and Jim Doyle, Pickens District.

I was the youngest of the ten twins and the only one paroled at Appomattox. The others were wounded, sick, and in prison. I am eighty-four years old and writing from memory, after a lapse of sixty-five years. May have erred in some things.

RETREAT OF LEE'S ARMY.

BY GEORGE JEFFERSON, RICHMOND, VA.

The annual return of April brings forcibly to my mind the stirring events of April, 1865.

Immediately after the evacuation of Richmond and Petersburg, the most alarming rumors preceded our army, as the citizens greatly feared a repetition of the horrors and devastations by Sherman in Georgia and Sheridan in the Valley.

Provisions and valuables were hurriedly buried or hid away and every possible precaution taken to save what was left after a four years' struggle. Our home was on "Winterham" farm, three miles from Amelia Courthouse, and a little off the line of General Lee's retreat, but we were soon overrun by our half-starved soldiers, who had eaten little or nothing for several days. "Aunt Prudence," our good old cook, worked faithfully day and night until entirely exhausted, when the boys were furnished with salt and corn meal and told to help themselves.

Every variety of opinion was expressed: some thought that the cause was lost; others were confident that it was a strategic move on General Lee's part, and that we would eventually be successful. During the confusion and discussion a loud report, made by the blowing up of a large quantity of ammunition at the courthouse, caused a general scatteration, and most of the soldiers hurried on to join the army.

Among them was my brother, Eugene C. Jefferson, a member of the Otey Battery, who had been detailed by his captain to hunt for provisions. Being unable to rejoin his comrades, he mounted one of our fine horses and went along with Lieut. George J. Hundley's cavalry company. Among my most cherished papers is a letter from Judge Hundley, telling of his gallant conduct at High Bridge.

The day after the explosion, ambulances began to bring in the worst wounded soldiers, and after short prayers by their faithful chaplains, they were left to die at different farmhouses. Straggling and broken-down soldiers continued to come. About noon the cry was raised, "The Yankees are coming," and we saw a detachment of about thirty cavalymen, with carbines presented, dashing down the road at a full run. The gallant lieutenant in command had captured a long-necked gander from the Widow Quinn, at the Courthouse, and carried it swinging to his saddle.

We had fully as many Confederates in our yard, with a good many muskets, but under the circumstances, as Lee's army had gone on, discretion was the better part of valor. Some ran to the woods and garden, some took to bed with the wounded, and others were captured. My uncle, Garland Jefferson, and I constituted a self-appointed reception committee. Standing at the front door, he pointed to the yellow hospital flag over the building and was told that it would be respected.

The Lieutenant snatched Uncle's new felt hat

(Continued on page 237)

THE SECESSION OF GEORGIA.

BY CAROLINE PATTERSON, HISTORIAN GEORGIA
DIVISION, U. D. C.

Georgia, the Empire State of the South, was one of the original thirteen colonies which formed the United States and was settled in 1732 under a grant from England to Gen. James Edward Oglethorpe. He founded the colony as a refuge for English gentlemen who were unfortunate enough to be put in prisons for debts they were unable to pay; not a single criminal was included in the list of early settlers. The purpose was to give the poor debtors a chance to begin life anew. They were men who could not make a good living in England, who were not in debt, or, if they were, their creditors consented to their leaving England. There were to be no large landed proprietors nor any negro slaves. The next settlers were Salzburghers, Moravians, and French Huguenots from South Carolina; next came Scotch Highlanders and some Irish families. In 1752 there was an immigration to Georgia from Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina.

The Salzburghers and others objected to slaves in the colony, and it was one of the last to purchase negroes from New England, where the people had found them unprofitable because of climatic reasons.

George Whitefield, the great English evangelist, who, with John Wesley, wielded a great religious influence, used the argument that to bring these Africans to Georgia would be "one of the greatest missionary movements ever known." The colony decided to admit ownership of negroes; they were never called slaves by the better class, but "our people," and their religious training was conducted by members of the white families. They were at family prayers and had seats in the churches.

Georgia was noted as a colony of integrity and honor from the time of one of the great "Epochs" in her history, when the conscience of her people was aroused by the Yazoo Fraud. James Jackson resigned his seat in the United States Senate, was elected to the legislature, and that body rescinded the "infamous act." The papers were burned by Jackson in 1796 on the public square at Louisville, then Georgia's capital. He burned them with the use of a sun-glass, thus calling down the "vials of the wrath of heaven." This is called the most dramatic episode in the State's history.

From Georgia's territory were carved the

States of Alabama and Mississippi, two of the States which joined her later in secession.

As early as 1848 conservative Whigs like Toombs, Stephens, and John Basil Lamar began to fear compromise would fail in the face of continued Northern attacks, and the Union could not be preserved. In that year the possibility of the Union's dissolution was first openly discussed. The anger of State-Rights Democrats was aroused, and the *Augusta Constitutionalist* began to support the *Macon Telegraph*, which had stood alone in upholding the "Southern Movement." These papers demanded a Southern candidate. The *Telegraph* sided with Calhoun, and trouble was threatened for the moderate majority of the party, pointing out dangerous tendencies in Northern Democracy.

In Macon, in 1850, the "Ultraists" first came out openly for secession (the *Telegraph* and *Columbus Sentinel* were for disunion).

In December, 1850, Governor Towns called a convention. In his appeal he said: "In the hour of danger, when your institutions are in jeopardy, your feelings wantonly outraged, your social organizations derided, and the Federal Constitution violated by a series of aggressive measures, all tending to the consummation of one object, the abolition of slavery, it well becomes you to assemble to deliberate and counsel together for your mutual protection and safety."

This was the beginning of the secession battle in the whole lower South. The proclamation contained over one thousand words and was wired at once from Macon. The Southern Press declared "the point of endurance has been passed. The destiny of the South is decided. She will not submit. The Cotton States will all unite with Georgia. So will the rest of the slave-holding States. The North has a last chance to consider."

The Georgia State Convention met December 10, 1850. There were two hundred and sixty-four delegates, all men of influence. The Georgia platform was adopted; it expressed and influenced the feeling of the lower South; some felt it "unified" the South and played an important part in saving the Union. "Georgia joined it in 1776, and she saved it in 1850," said Col. John Milledge.

Howell Cobb was elected governor in 1851. He had previously represented the State and served as Speaker of the House of Representatives in Congress. He favored the Missouri Compromise, as did other distinguished Southerners. In his message at that time he said: "The general character

of our Federal relations presents a flattering prosperity. Since the happy termination of those annoying sectional strifes which for a time threatened our peace and quiet, the country has returned to a state of calm and repose. All indications of the present point to a happy, peaceful, and prosperous future."

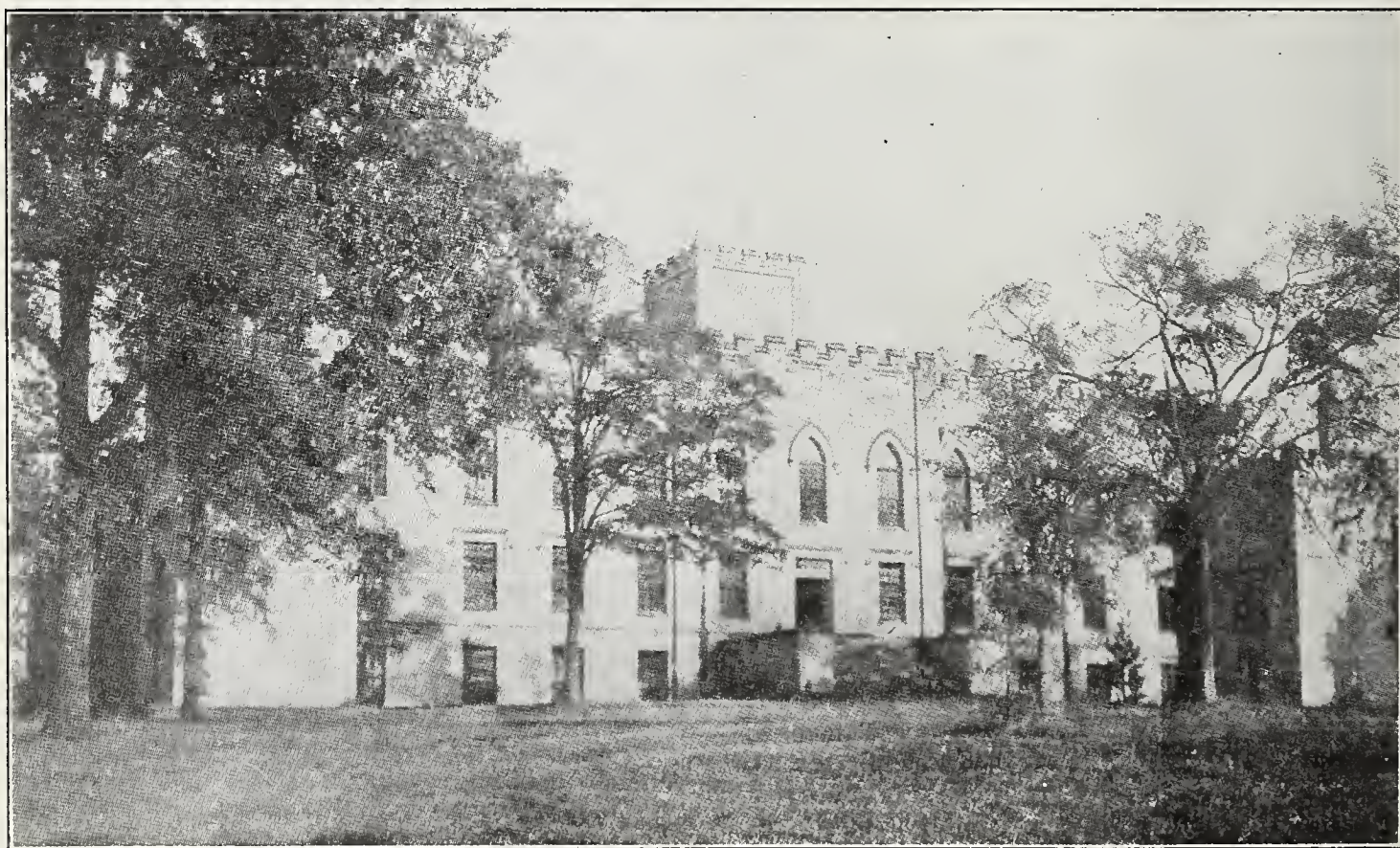
Howell Cobb was appointed Secretary of the Treasury of the United States by President Buchanan.

As early as 1859 prominent Southern statesmen despaired of the preservation of the Union. One of these, Mr. Iverson, Senator from Georgia, predicted that a sectional President would be inaugurated in 1861, which would be such a declaration of war as to justify an independent Southern Confederacy. His extreme views caused his defeat by the Georgia Legislature for the United States Senate.

In 1861, when this prediction was fulfilled by Abraham Lincoln's election, Cobb resigned from the Cabinet, saying his duty to Georgia demanded it.

A Secession Convention was called to convene in Milledgeville, the capital of Georgia, one of the ablest bodies of men ever assembled, most of the leading public men, members of all parties and politics. The President of the Convention, George

W. Crawford, Governor of the State, 1843-1847, was a man of ability. In the number were Robert Toombs, United States Senator, later Secretary of the Confederate States a short time, and a Confederate general. He never took the "Oath of Reconstruction," but was allowed to practice law in his own State after the War between the States. Alexander H. Stephens, who became Vice President of the Confederacy and Governor of Georgia in his last years; Linton Stephens, Judge of the Supreme Court; Ex-Governor Herschell V. Johnson, Candidate for Vice President on the Douglas ticket and Ex-United States Senator; Eugenius A. Nisbet, Ex-Judge of the Supreme Court and Ex-Congressman; Benjamin H. Hill, a United States Senator; Alfred H. Colquitt, United States Senator, later Governor and Confederate general; Henry L. Benning; Hiram Warner, Ex-Judge and Ex-Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; Augustus H. Kenan; John Basil Lamar (killed in battle during the ensuing war); Washington Poe, David J. Bailey, Gen. W. T. Wofford, Francis S. Bartow (a Confederate general, killed in battle), Dr. H. R. Casey, Judge R. H. Clark, H. P. Bell, Judge Augustus Reese, Henry R. Harris, Willis A. Hawkins, F. M. Furlow, S. B. Spencer, N. A. Carswell (Judge of Superior Court), John L. Harris, C. W. Styles, Dr. J. P. Logan, William H. Dabney, D. P.



OLD STATE CAPITOL AT MILLEDGEVILLE, GA., NOW USED AS ACADEMIC BUILDING.

Hill, Goode Bryan, and other distinguished men worthy of mention.

Judge Eugenius A. Nisbet, ex-member of Congress, Ex-Judge of Supreme Court, was the author of Georgia's Secession Ordinance.

An unlooked-for advocate of secession was Thomas R. R. Cobb, the brother of Howell Cobb; he was an earnest Christian, had never been in public life, a lawyer of great ability; Cobb's Code of Law compiled by him is still in use. The election of Lincoln threw him into the political arena, a stanch advocate of secession, "all the powerful energies of his mind and will were bent upon this mission of withdrawing Georgia from the United States and establishing of the Southern Confederacy." He was compared to Peter the Hermit in his secession crusade, pursuing it with unquenchable enthusiasm. He was mortally wounded in the battle of Fredericksburg, then a general.

Governor Joseph Brown and Howell Cobb were invited to seats on the floor. Hon. John G. Shorter, Commissioner from Alabama, and Hon. James L. Orr, Commissioner from South Carolina, addressed the Convention, seeking coöperation in secession.

Nisbet introduced a resolution in favor of secession and for the appointment of a committee to report on a secession ordinance.

Matters were precipitated, and Ex-Governor Herschell V. Johnson and Alexander Stephens offered substitute, written by Johnson, telling of Georgia's love for the Union, the assaults made upon slavery, the perils that threatened the South from a hostile majority, perils added to by secession of several Southern States. Substitutes proposed an ordinance that Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky, North Carolina, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Tennessee, and Missouri be invited to send delegates to a Congress to meet in Atlanta February 16, 1861, to consider and devise a course; independent republics of South Carolina, Florida, Alabama, and Mississippi to be invited to send commissioners.

It was declared Georgia presented as indispensable Constitutional guarantees before remaining in Union, the Congressional inability to abolish or prohibit slavery in the territories, the surrender of fugitive slaves, protection of slave property, like other property in territories, admission of new States with or without slaves, as the people thereof wished, the right of transit and protection for slaves, and the prohibition of negroes holding Federal office. It was further ordained by the substitute that, upon any attempt at coercion of

the seceded States, Georgia would join them in resistance; that Georgia would hold Fort Pulaski and other Federal properties until her final decision; that commissioners be sent to other slave States; all efforts failing, she will help form a Southern Confederacy; and that the Convention adjourn until February 25, 1861; and concluded with the unalterable determination of Georgia to maintain her rights, equality, and safety at all hazards and to the last extremity. There were able and eloquent discussions by Nisbet, T. R. R. Cobb, Stephens, Toombs, Means, Reese, Ben Hill, Francis Bartow.

Secession champions were Nisbet, Cobb, Toombs, Reese, and Bartow; on the opposite side were Johnson, Stephens, Means, and Hill. The keynote of secession condensed by T. R. R. Cobb in a speech remarkable in power was, "We can make better terms out of the Union than in it."

Mr. Stephens gave his opinion that this same idea of Mr. Cobb's looked to a more certain reformation of the Union on a higher vantage ground outside of the Union, and did more in carrying the State out than all others combined.

The debate was lofty, discussed by superior minds, trained in argument, the subject involved the welfare of Georgia and the nation. "There is little doubt it settled the issue, the mighty and appalling issue of war or peace. The destinies of a nation hung upon it."

Ex-Governor Johnson moved the referring of the original and substitute to a special committee. Previous question was called for and sustained; the Convention voted on Nisbet's secession resolution, which passed—166 yeas, 130 nays.

Toombs was a leader superb in his qualities of leadership, also a United States Senator and member of the Convention. He had made a speech of great power in the Senate in January, 1861, one intended to place on record the wrongs and the cause of the South, a speech of crushing logic and great eloquence. He had, one by one, laid down clearly and forcibly the demands of the South and their foundations, Constitutional guarantees. He discussed all Southern grievances, closing with this eloquent passage: "These charges I have proven by the record, and I put them before the civilized world and demand the judgment of to-day, of to-morrow, of distant ages, and of heaven itself upon the justice of these causes. I am content, whatever it be, to peril all in so noble, so holy a cause. We have appealed, time and again, for these Constitutional rights. You have refused them. We appeal again. Restore us those rights

as we had them, as your court adjudges them to be, just as our people have said they are; redress these flagrant wrongs, seen of all men, and it will restore fraternity and peace and unity to all of us. Refuse them, and what then? We shall then ask you, 'Let us depart in peace.' Refuse that, and you present us war. We accept it and inscribe upon our banners the glorious words, 'Liberty and Equality.' We will trust in the blood of the brave and the God of battles for security and tranquility."

Judge Nisbet moved that the committee to report an ordinance of secession consist of seventeen members. It was carried and the following appointed: Engenius A. Nisbet, Chairman; Robert Toombs, H. V. Johnson, Francis S. Bartow, H. L. Benning, W. M. Brown, G. D. Rice, T. H. Trippe, T. R. Cobb, Alexander H. Stephens, James Williamson, D. P. Hill, E. W. Chastain, Alfred H. Colquitt, Augustus Reese, and Benjamin H. Hill.

Georgia's Secession Ordinance was as follows:

"To dissolve the Union between the States of Georgia and other States united with her under a compact of government entitled, 'The Constitution of the United States of America.'

"We the people of the State of Georgia, in Convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained;

"That the ordinance adopted by the people of the State of Georgia in Convention on the second day of January, in the year of our Lord 1788, whereby the Constitution of the United States of America was assented to, ratified and adopted; and also all acts and parts of acts of the General Assembly of this State ratifying and adopting amendments of the said Constitution are hereby repealed, rescinded, and abrogated.

"We do further declare and ordain, That the Union now subsisting between the States, under the name of United States of America, is hereby dissolved, and that the State of Georgia is in the full possession and exercise of all those rights of sovereignty which belong and appertain to a free and independent State."

On motion of Toombs, the ordinance was read twice. Ben Hill moved as a substitute resolutions before offered by Governor H. V. Johnson. The vote was 133 yeas to 164 nays. Mr. Nisbet moved the passage of the Ordinance; the vote was 208 yeas to 89 nays. Forty-four anti-secessionists voted for it as it seemed opposition was useless, Ben Hill among the number. Johnson, the Ste-

phens brothers, General Wofford, and Hiram Warner voted against it.

The President, Mr. Crawford, announced that it was his pleasure and privilege to declare that the State of Georgia was free, sovereign, and independent. The hour of the passage of this momentous ordinance was two o'clock P.M., the 19th day of January, 1861. The *Atlanta Intelligence* wrote of this event: "There was an exultant shout, and men breathed freer and looked nobler and felt more like freemen who had burst the shackles that had enslaved them for years. From the hall of the House of Representatives the momentous event soon reached the vast and excited multitude outside who had crowded Milledgeville, most of them with the patriotic intent to urge upon the Convention Georgia's right and duty to secede. The people shouted, the bells were rung, the cannon roared, the city was illuminated, and great was the rejoicing."

Mr. Nisbet offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

"Whereas the lack of unanimity in the action of this convention in the passage of the Ordinance of Secession indicates a difference of opinion amongst the members of the Convention, not so much as to the rights which Georgia claims, or the wrongs of which she complains, as to the remedy and its application before a resort to other means of 'redress';

"And whereas it is desirable to give expression to that intention which really exists among all members of this Convention to sustain the State in the course of action which she has pronounced to be proper for the occasion—therefore

"*Resolved*, That members of this Convention, including those who voted against said ordinance, as well as those who voted for it, will sign the same as a pledge of the unanimous determination of this Convention to sustain and defend the State in this chosen remedy, with all its responsibilities and consequences, without regard to individual approval or disapproval of its adoption."

At twelve o'clock on Monday, January 21, the Ordinance of Secession was signed before the Governor and State House officers, judges, and a large number of people, and the great seal was attached.

All delegates signed, six under protest, as follows:

"We, the undersigned, delegates to the Convention of the State of Georgia now in session, while we solemnly protest against the action of



HISTORIC OLD GATEWAY TO CAPITAL GROUNDS, MILLEDGEVILLE

the majority in adopting an ordinance for the immediate and separate secession of this State, and would have preferred the policy of coöperation with our sister States, yet, as good citizens, we yield to the will of a majority of her people as expressed by their representatives, and we hereby pledge our lives, our fortunes, and our sacred honor to the defense of Georgia, if necessary, against hostile invasion from any source whatever." Signed: James P. Simmons, of Gwinnett; Thomas M. McRae, of Montgomery; T. H. Latimer, of Montgomery; Davis Whelchel, of Hall; P. M. Byrd, of Hall; James Simmons, of Pickens. Milledgeville, Ga., January 22, 1861.

Georgia's decisive act settled all doubts as to the South's stand on secession. Ratification meetings were held, guns fired, brilliant, fiery orators spoke. Other States felt the influence. "That solid, stanch old Georgia should throw her splendid autonomy into the current of secession created a boundless enthusiasm, and the secession crusade became irresistible."

There was a brilliant torchlight procession in Milledgeville, witnessed by the writer's mother, Mary Ann Lamar, a young girl, related to a number of the signers of Georgia's Ordinance.

In Macon, a cannon was fired in front of Col. John Basil Lamar's residence on Walnut Street. He was a man of wealth and culture, of literary

ability, an author, had served in the legislature and been elected to Congress. His pen with which he signed the Secession Ordinance has been presented to the Georgia Historical Society.

As the procession in honor of the event marched down Mulberry Street, the following girls, on a balcony, sang the Marseillaise: Eugenia Wiley, Virginia and Georgia Conner, and Gussit Lamar.

"Looking at the motives that animated the people of Georgia in this most serious step, one must admit that they were pure, conscientious, and chivalric. They believed they were risking life, property, and honor for liberty and self-government, for a violated constitution, whose principles incarnated the genius of republican institutions."

Governor Brown immediately ordered the seizure of the Federal arsenal in Augusta. The following Congressmen resigned: Martin J. Crawford, Thomas J. Hardeman, Peter E. Love, James Jackson (afterwards Judge Advocate on Stonewall Jackson's Staff in the Army of Northern Virginia, and after the war Chief Justice of Georgia, which office he held until his death); John Jones and J. W. H. Underwood. The only member from Georgia who did not resign was Joshua Hill.

In response to the Governor's call for troops, four companies formed in Macon the Second Georgia Battalion. They were the Floyd Rifles, Capt. Thomas Hardeman; the Macon Volunteers,

Capt. R. A. Smith (later killed in battle); the Spaulding Grays, Griffin, Captain Doyle; and the Columbus Guards, Capt. T. H. Colquitt. Harde- man was made major and placed in command of the whole. In twenty-four hours they were in cars and reached Norfolk, Va., before that State's troops reached the coast; thus Georgia was first to go to the aid of Virginia. Mrs. Thomas Harde- man, of Macon, sat up all night and made the first Confederate flag ever saluted in Georgia, which was carried with these first soldiers to Virginia.

The Convention of seceding States met at Mont- gomery, Ala., February 4, 1861. Six States were represented: Georgia, Florida, Louisiana, South Carolina, Alabama, and Mississippi. Howell Cobb was made President of the Convention and said that the great duty now imposed upon the Conven- tion was to provide for the States represented a good government, "which will maintain with the United States, our former confederates, as with the world, the most peaceful relations, both polit- ical and commercial." He was made President of Provisional Congress (thus was the first head of the Confederacy); a Constitution for the Provi- sional Congress for the Confederate States of America was made and adopted, by which the coun- try was governed until a permanent government was formed. Cobb was sworn in as President. He was urged later to be the President of the Con- federacy, but refused to allow his name to be used in opposition to his friend, Jefferson Davis, to whom he gave an unswerving loyalty throughout and after the War between the States.

Jefferson Davis was installed as President about two weeks before Lincoln's inauguration.

Alexander Stephens, to his surprise, as to the last minute he stood against secession (after Georgia seceded he declared his allegiance), was made Vice President.

"That the State of Georgia furnished the mold- ing spirits of the Southern Confederacy, and that the stupendous endeavor at an independent na- tionality expired upon Georgia soil, must ever give to our Commonwealth the unfading interest and profound thought of all students of history." (Avery.) The last battle fought after the sur- render at Appomattox was at Columbus, Ga. In this, Charles Lamar was killed. Twenty-four commissioned officers of that name lost their lives in the War between the States. Only one other family suffered as much, it has been said.

"No Southern State eclipsed Georgia in her de- votion to the principles on which her withdrawal

from the Union was based, and the courage dis- played by her in maintaining those principles made her the acknowledged peer of any State in the Confederacy."

A SINGULAR CAMPAIGN AND REPORT.

BY ROBERT W. BARNWELL, SR.

In Vol. VII of the Official War Records, we read one of the strangest reports of all those given in the whole of Series I, comprising more than fifty volumes. A colonel, commanding a brigade, tells how, using nine hundred men, he drove "3,500" Confederates from the crest of high hills after a battle lasting four hours, with a loss to himself of one killed and twenty wounded. His opponent appends a map, or sketch, drawn to scale, to his own report, which shows his line to have been at least a mile long, curved into a horseshoe, with a waist-deep creek in front, a well supported bat- tery on a hill in his center, a road running through his position to the rear, and all this in a little val- ley with level floor from one hundred and fifty to three hundred yards wide. From where his troops stood on the crest to the valley below, the distance was from three to four hundred yards—almost a quarter of a mile. This splendid position was held by three regiments of Virginia and Kentucky troops, the battery, and five companies of dis- mounted cavalry. Measles, mumps, etc., had re- duced their number in line to far less than the Federal colonel's estimate, to less than eighteen hundred, in fact, but there were enough to man the line. The commander was a West Point man and veteran of the Mexican War.

It was January the 10th, and to attack General Humphrey Marshall's main position required Col- onel Garfield (later President) to send his men through water nearly waist deep. He could not reach the battery, thirteen hundred yards away, without this same wading. Garfield reached the field with one thousand and one hundred men, he says, and at four o'clock was reënforced by seven hundred more. Still, he says he used only nine hundred. He arrived at ten, and put in his first troops at twelve, had them fighting at one, and ceased at five, when it grew dark. We see, then, that there was no running, and driving is the most that is claimed. Yet, if the fight lasted four hours and only one man was killed and twenty wounded, a reader is sorely puzzled. Marshall, too, reports his loss as only ten killed and four- teen wounded, and, in a second report—to John- ston—declares those figures "accurate." Each

asserts the other's losses to be up in the hundreds.

Now, no one pays attention to estimates of an enemy's loss, but expects the statements of a commander of his own to be reasonably accurate. There are no other reports on either side but that of Colonel Moore, who states he was "in the head and front of the fire," as, in fact, he was, defending the crest against Garfield's worst attack. He gives his loss as five killed and seven wounded. Now, Marshall's West Point training and this fine formation of his line lead us to think well of him as a soldier, but we need to learn more about the Colonel who led the other side. Fortunately, he tells a good deal in his reports as to how he fought this battle, and if we wondered before, we are sure to wonder much more now. However, let us begin a little further back.

Buell, at Louisville, gave Garfield a brigade and told him to drive Marshall out of Eastern Kentucky, and then take post at Piketon, which is high up the West Fork of the Big Sandy, which latter river divides Kentucky from West Virginia. With all but one of his regiments, he is to go by water up the Sandy by boat, then up the West Fork to some point below Paintsville, at which place Marshall will be found. Then he is to call his absent regiment to come overland to him in such wise as to place him south of Marshall. Thus, with Garfield on north, Cranor on south, and mountains west and the river east, Marshall will be hemmed in. Garfield does all this and, duly lands below Marshall, who is three miles south of Paintsville, where he can get food for his men. The food question, as is seen in all the reports, is a terrible one at this time in all this region. The reader must accept the fact without the too long explanation. The roads now in December are bad enough and get much worse in January, when the battle is fought, so the river and a few far scattered mills are of vital importance. A wagon train could barely move at all. Marshall now captures Garfield's and Cranor's correspondence, and promptly proceeds toward Prestonsburg to crush Cranor before the junction. Then Cranor avoids the blow and moves directly to Garfield. But Garfield has mistaken Marshall's movement for retreat, and the screen of cavalry left behind for the army fairly gloats over the way he routs Marshall.

Unable now to have the mill at Paintsville, the Confederates go on toward one on Beaver Creek. On "Middle Fork," the Colonel finds the General drawn up to receive him. Marshall has learned of his approach, but, unable to guess even at his

numbers, because the river could have enabled large reinforcements to join him, prudently selected the strong position on the crests of high hills. As things turned out, one lower down would have enabled him to make a counter attack, which was far more difficult if made from the hills. Marshall was fifty years old and weighed about three hundred and fifty pounds, far less inclined to activity than in his old Buena Vista cavalry days, or he would have tried a counterstroke, doubtless. But he acted on a true military principle and "played safe" in face of the unknown. As it was, Garfield had rushed ahead with only one thousand one hundred at his back, trusting to get more later. He had no artillery at all. He came out of a "side defile," deployed, and made ready to attack. No cavalry could reach Marshall where he stood. To attack a force he estimates at thirty-five hundred in such a position with eleven hundred and no artillery was rashness carried to the extreme. He was saved only by feinting instead of real fighting, as his ridiculously small losses prove; and Marshall's failure to seize the opportunity offered. Probably that good soldier waited for the proper moment, and then, seeing the reinforcements coming, waited still longer for developments.

If Garfield was rash, he now also turned silly, for he sent galloping over the valley floor some cavalry. What for? To attack something? No! Just to draw the enemy's fire and so find out his whereabouts and artillery. A showy, bulky skirmish line giving a dare, for a fact! The guns, thirteen hundred yards away, fired three shots, which proved enough to retire the target. He now sent two companies to the west side of the horseshoe, and two to the east, and when one of these small bands became engaged, he sent two more to the west, and ninety men to the east. That was all the force he sent to the west until after four o'clock, but there was never a gun fired by the Confederates on that side, so that these four companies evidently did not advance far, and, in fact, Marshall's map shows this very plainly. At about two o'clock, he sends one hundred and fifty men to help those on the east. Later, fearing he might be outflanked on this side, he sends one hundred and twenty more, and these five hundred and twenty men were all that went to that side where all the fighting that was done took place. There were one thousand Confederates on the crest on that side. The attacks were separated both as to time and place. It is needless to

say that, as Marshall assured Johnston, his superior, no troops were driven from their positions by these feeble and scattered attacks. The firing went on till dark, but at long distance, the Federals having the benefit of downhill firing, which is generally overhead, and the Confederates being protected by the crest. At four o'clock, Garfield sees his seven hundred reinforcements coming, and, as he says, he "sent forward the remainder of my reserve, to pass around to the right (that was the west) and endeavor to capture the enemy's guns." These, as was said, were one thousand three hundred yards away in straight line, but the course of this force lay up the slope, along the crest held by an enemy, down the far slope to a valley here three hundred yards wide, across the creek, and up another slope where those guns were strongly protected. The charge across that valley and waist-deep creek under those guns at short range would have been interesting. Garfield here has in his report a sentence saying how badly served those guns had been all day, and then goes on: "At four thirty, he ordered a retreat. My men drove him down the slopes of the hills, and at five o'clock he had been driven from every point. Many of my men had fired thirty rounds. It was growing dark, and I deemed it unsafe to pursue him, lest my men on the different hills should fire on each other in the darkness."

Of course, Marshall would have been compelled to retreat by the carefully guarded line of retreat—the road behind him—unless indeed he was routed and fleeing, and Garfield's troops could have been held back for a time as well as they were actually held permanently, and then an orderly pursuit started. The real trouble was that Marshall had not retreated, and his troops at five o'clock were still in place on the crests. This was confessedly the case as regards the guns and their supports, and, according to Marshall, true as regards all. He assures Johnston: "At the close of the day, each man of mine was just where he had been posted in the morning."

There is no need to attempt any proof of these denials. The attack was too feeble to require any. To attack for four hours and lose only one killed and twenty wounded is to assert much stronger than words can the distance at which the attacking troops halted.

Marshall gives a soldier's account of the end. "Finally I found he was reinforcing heavily (we saw how Garfield tells that at four o'clock he sent all his reserves to attack the guns by way of the

western crest), and I ordered Trigg's regiment to pass over the creek, and to make the work short and decisive, with the bayonet, if necessary; but before the 54th Virginia could climb one side of the hill, the enemy had entirely withdrawn from the scene of action, leaving my force in full and quiet possession." Marshall then relates that he went down into the valley, and had all the troops called from their positions on the hills. Next day, he went on southward seven miles and stopped until the 13th, when he marched to the mill at Beaver Creek. Garfield also proceeded to his own rear. On the morning of the 11th, he was across the river at Prestonsburg, and took boats the next day to Paintsville.

When Marshall was called on for his reasons for not pursuing, he said he had no food for his men, who already had been long without any, and that to hunt up his enemy and try to beat him before he looked for food might lead to their starvation, and therefore he looked for food first, and Martin's mill was the nearest one to his troops. Garfield, too, gave food as the reason for his retreat; but although his orders were to drive Marshall out of Kentucky and take post at Piketon, he never sought Marshall any more. The latter remained at the mill, sixteen miles from the battlefield, till January 27, when he was ordered to Pound Gap, because of the defeat of Gen. George B. Crittenden at Fishing Creek.

Both Buell and McClellan praised and thanked Garfield for his "victory," but Buell reminded him that he had been ordered to drive Marshall out of the State and take post at Piketon, not Paintsville. Garfield's report is remarkable in that it so openly spreads the weakness of his campaign and battle to the public gaze, and with such naïve glorying in rank errors and feebleness. Commanding a brigade, he attacks with only nine hundred; fighting for four hours, he has a loss of only twenty-one. When seven hundred reinforcements came, he holds them in reserve. When darkness is but an hour away, he sends a small force to fight their way over the hills, valley, and stream for more than three-quarters of a mile to take guns, which, he says, never hit a thing during the whole day. He boasts of his blunders.

Marshall commanded the district; he had been placed there partly to support Confederate sentiment, partly to get recruits, and partly to protect Southwest Virginia from invasion. His position at Paintsville was good as long as the Federals did not send strong forces up the river by boat, but in that case his course was to fall back up the West

Fork, as he did, slowly, and trying to find opportunity against the enemy. He was not given the troops planned for, the country around had been stripped, and with roads unable to bear up loaded wagons, provisions were scarce to the last degree—corn at the best, the grinding of which made those little mills essential. He wanted to go into the more central parts of the State, but he could not get the requisite troops, and those he had were greatly weakened by the usual sicknesses of new troops. He was planning, however, for some sort of effort when Crittenden's disaster left him as the only Confederate force in those parts, and Richmond changed its plans as to Kentucky. No one expected a winter campaign in the mountains, nor would there have been any but for the river transportation, which was open to the Federals alone. Undoubtedly, Marshall made a mistake in letting so feeble an attack escape return at some moment of the lazy battle, and, as it turned out, Garfield quickly put the river between them and stayed safe until Marshall had been moved to the gap. Had he taken a chance; it looks as if he would have been greatly successful. Garfield's report rings false when he says: "My men drove them down the slopes at every point." Marshall knew it was false. Garfield's own statement of the positions of his men, and of his losses, entirely negated that statement.

CONDITIONS JUST AFTER THE WAR.

The following gives part of a letter written by Zebulon B. Vance just after the War between the States, to his friend, John Evans Brown, then in Sidney, New South Wales, Australia, and gives such a vivid picture of conditions at the time that it is a valuable record of those dark days. That General Vance did not follow the inclination to escape from the ills of which he wrote so feelingly was a fortunate thing for the South in view of the service he rendered in the restoration of his State as a part of the South. The letter was recently reproduced in the *Raleigh News and Observer*, a clipping of which was sent to the *VETERAN* by Capt. S. A. Ashe. The letter is as follows:

"Of course I cannot give you much criticism upon the war, or the causes of our failure; nor can I attempt to do justice to the heroism of our troops or of the great men developed by the contest. This is the business of the historian, and when he traces the lines which are to render immortal the deeds of this revolution, if truth and

candor guide his pen, neither our generals nor our soldiers will be found inferior to any who have fought and bled within a century.

"When all of our troops had laid down their arms, then was immediately seen the results which I had prophesied. Slavery was declared abolished—two thousand millions of property gone from the South at one blow, leaving four million freed vagabonds among us—outnumbering in several states the whites—to hang as an incubus upon us and re-enact from time to time the horrors of Hayti and San Domingo. This alone was a blow from which the South will not with reasonable industry recover in one hundred years. Then too, the States have been reduced to the condition of territories, their Executive and Judicial (and all other) officers appointed by the Federal Government, and are denied all law except that of the military. Our currency, of course, is gone, and with it went the banks and bonds of the State, and with them went to ruin thousands of widows, orphans, and helpless persons whose funds were invested therein. Their railroads destroyed, towns and villages burned to ashes, fields and farms laid desolate, homes and homesteads, palaces and cabins only marked to the owner's eye by the blackened chimneys looming out on the landscape, like the mile marks on the great highway of desolation as it swept over the blooming plains and happy valleys of our once prosperous land! The stock all driven off and destroyed, mills and agricultural implements specially ruined; many wealthy farmers making with their own hands a small and scanty crop with old artillery horses turned out by the troops to die.

"This is but a faint picture of the ruin of the country which ten years ago you left blooming like the garden of Eden, abounding in plenty and filled with a population whose condition was the praise and the envy of all the earth! Alas, alas! To travel from New Berne to Buncombe now would cause you many tears, John, unless your heart is harder than I think it is. But, thank God, though witchcraft and poverty doth abound, yet charity and brotherly love doth much more abound. A feeling of common suffering has united the hearts of our people and they help one another. Our people do not uselessly repine over their ruined hopes. They have gone to work with amazing alacrity and spirit. Major Generals, Brigadiers, Congressmen, and high functionaries hold the plough and sweat for their bread. A fair crop was the reward of last season's labor, and there will hardly be any suffering for next year

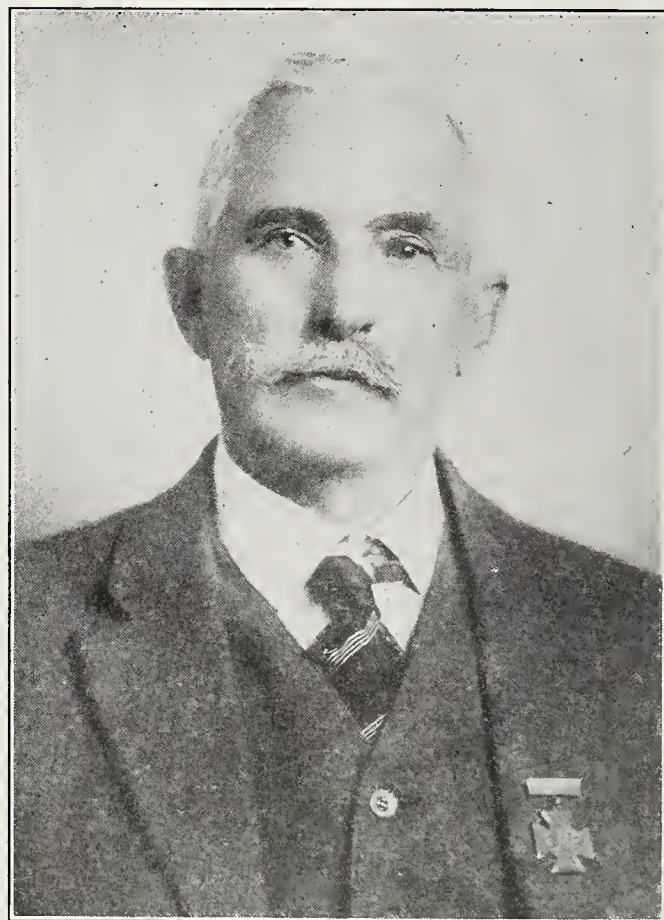
except among the negroes, who, forsaking their old masters, have mostly flocked into town in search of their freedom, where they are dying and will die by thousands. Trade begins feebly to resume its channels, and a beam of hope begins again to reanimate our long tried and suffering people. Our loss in men was very great. Seven tenths of the spirited, educated young men of North Carolina fell in this struggle. Many old families are almost extinct in the male line. I will instance the Averys and the Pattons. Of the former, Molton, Waightstill, and Isaac fell in battle, the father dying of grip. Alfonso is a fugitive (God knows where). Of the latter, James W. Patton, Sr., James A., Augustus, and Thomas T. are dead, leaving young Tom the sole representative of those two brothers in the male line. They are all reduced to the most abject poverty.

"This is merely a sample. I could not furnish the catalogue to-day—even of your acquaintances. Of the bar in our town, there are hardly any left. Your brother William, John Woodfin, P. W. Roberts, Jordan, Edney, Davis, all fell in the contest; none remain except Nick Woodfin, Coleman, Merimon, and Erwin.

"But I have dwelt long enough perhaps on this and future. After the surrender, I came to this place where Mrs. Vance had fled when Raleigh was evacuated, and sat down. In a few days I was arrested, sent to Washington City and lodged in prison. I remained there only two months when Mr. President permitted me to return home on parole. So I am here, a prisoner still. Mrs. Vance, during my confinement, was seized with hemorrhage of the lungs and came near dying. She is now, however, after much suffering, mental and bodily, restored to her usual health. We are living very poorly and quietly, as I can do no business until I am pardoned or released from my parole. We have four little boys, Charles (10 years old), David (8), Zebby (3), and Thomas (3). The two oldest go to school, are studying geography, etc., and keep in excellent health, though trouble and anxiety have left their marks on me. I am getting very gray.

"There are indications that the radical abolitionists—the South being excluded from representatives in Congress—intend to force perfect negro equality upon us. The right to vote, hold office, testify in courts and sit upon juries are the privileges claimed for them. Should this be done, and there is nothing to prevent it, it will revive an already half formed determination in me to leave the United States forever. Where shall I

go? Many thoughts have I directed towards the distant Orient where you are. The idea is so possible at the least that I would be thankful to you for any information germane to the matter. Climate, soil, water courses, Government, population, etc., are all eagerly enquired after here. What could I do there—either in Australia or New Zealand—as a lawyer, grazier, merchant, or what not? What would it cost me and how would I go to get there? What could I do when set down at the wharf at Sidney with a wife, four children, and perhaps "nary red?" Tell me all about it. Should these things happen which we fear, my Brother Robert (who was a Brigadier in the Southern Army) and I will go somewhere. At



JOHN WILLIAM HALL

John William Hall, now living at Bristow, Va., was born in Prince William County, May 11, 1840. During the War between the States, he served with Company A, 39th Virginia Battalion of Cavalry, and was at General Lee's headquarters as his bodyguard and courier. While out with some comrades on detail at Gettysburg, he was taken prisoner, and after suffering the hardships of many prisons, was finally exchanged and honorably discharged at Winchester, Va., at the close of war.

present there seems to be no prospect in the stability of the Government in Mexico, or vast numbers of our people would go there. Such a lot have gone anyhow. Your Father wants to go to you, but I don't encourage him. He is not fit for such a removal as that would be, and it behooves him to stay at home. I think he was most fortunate in his late marriage (which took place at my house) to Mrs. Taylor. You doubtless know all about the circumstances. She is a most sensible and estimable woman, and I have no doubt makes your Father's home as happy as it is possible to do, bereaved as it is of his children. Mrs. B. was with us a few weeks since, and I had a letter from her and your father last night. They are all well, but, like every one else, I guess, are hard run to get along. Their servants have all left them, and I have not heard how the Major intends cultivating his lands. They have just heard from Mrs. Carter—she had been quite ill and lost a babe (10 days old) but was getting well again. Mr. C. took sides with the North, and lost nearly all his property in the unfortunate dissensions which cursed East Tennessee beyond all other portions of the South.

"I believe I have told you everything of family or general interest which I can think of. Of course there is much that would interest you, but knowing that your father and Mrs. B. both write you often, I fear to write you stale news. If you ever get this and will answer it, I will promise you faithfully that another five years shall not elapse before I write again. When released from my bonds, I think of going to Wilmington, N. C., to practice law if I don't leave the country. The mountains were much torn and distracted by the war, being almost the only part of the State which was not thoroughly united. The state of society there is not pleasant, and I don't think I shall ever return there to live. Murder and outrage are frequent, and the absence of civil law encourages the wickedly inclined. Mrs. Vance and my mother (who is with us) beg to be kindly remembered to you. I feel at liberty also to add my own most respectful regards to Mrs. Brown, and beg that she will accept them, though from an unfortunate subjugated rebel!

"With every wish and sincerest prayers for your health, happiness, and prosperity in your new and distant home, believe me, my dear John, most faithfully and unchangeably.

"Your devoted friend,

"ZEBULON B. VANCE."

IN A FEDERAL PRISON.

BY M. H. ACHORD, BATON ROUGE, LA.

Through carelessness of my own, I was captured on July 23, 1864, just above a toll bridge on the Amite River, and confined in the old parish jail of Baton Rouge, La. I was kept there three weeks, during which time, acting upon the principle that "all is fair in love and war," I applied for a parole to the limits of the town. It is unnecessary to state what the result would have been had I got the parole, but the prison marshal seemed to be a mind reader, so I got no parole. At the expiration of three weeks I was sent to New Orleans, where I was confined in the Carondelet prison one week. However, it is possible to confine the body, but not the mind.

Joseph E. Blouin, Joe Huse, Baker Pegram, Buddy Sanchez, and I formed a conspiracy to dig out of that vermin-infected den. On the night of August 20, we completed our work except for the last tier of bricks on the outside of the wall that opened out on the stairs leading to a freedom. Finding that we could not complete our job and make an escape that night without risk of failure, we desisted further operations, intending to finish the job the night of the 21st. At four o'clock that afternoon the Yankees called out seventy-five in prison to sign a parole to be sent up the river for exchange.

It was ten o'clock P.M. before we boarded the boat, the Laurel Hill, commanded by Capt. T. P. Leathers. They honored us with deserters from Jones County, Miss., for a guard. We soon learned that there were two paymasters abroad going up Red River to pay off Bank's army. It occurred to us that that must be a lot of money and if we could get possession of it, we would be heeled. So with that thought and the glory of freedom uppermost in our minds, and with no place to sleep but on the bare deck, we put in the rest of that night planning.

A little after daylight a young Georgia lieutenant came down on deck and told us that he had permission to bring down the drinks on giving his word and honor that we would make no trouble, to which all agreed. But some of us being unaccustomed to drink at that particular time, it took but little to go a long way. The prison had furnished us with rations for the trip, and we had intended to eat breakfast after the drinks, but as all had taken freely of John Barleycorn, we soon forgot all about breakfast and our pledge as well and began planning to capture that boat and

money. We soon had our plans perfected, but we had taken one certain man that belonged to some fraternal order with the lieutenant, and he gave us away. The gallant lieutenant came down and told us he was aware that the bait was tempting, and he would not say no, but, "Remember, boys, my honor is at stake." So we yielded to reason and desisted.

We reached Baton Rouge about four P.M., and were anchored out a short distance from the western shore, where Bill and Dan Jones, Bill Cook, James Beck, and I spent the evening singing Rebel songs. After having lost one night's sleep and passed through a strenuous day, we got a refreshing night's rest. At eight o'clock we were landed and marched to Redwood Bridge and exchanged for seventy-five Yankees.

THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF GENERAL ALBERT PIKE

BY L. FLEDA SCOTT, FORT SMITH, ARK.

(Awarded the Jeanne Fox Weinmann Prize at Arkansas Convention, U. D. C., held at Helena, October, 1930.)

Tis not too late to seek a newer world.
Push off, and, sitting well in order, smite
The sounding furrows; for my purpose holds
To sail beyond the sunset—till I die,
To strive, to seek, to find, and not to yield.
—Homer's *Odyssey*.

Perhaps no other figure in history could be more aptly described by this quotation than General Albert Pike. Every incident of his life discloses these two predominant characteristics—determination and love of adventure. He had inherited these qualities from staunch English ancestors and hardy American pioneer forefathers. He was a descendant of Nicholas Pike, author of the first arithmetic published in America and a friend of George Washington, and of Zebulon Pike, who explored the Rocky Mountains and for whom Pike's Peak was named. Nor did he fall short of the standard set for him by his note worthy progenitors, for the story of his life is one of the most adventurous tales ever written on the sands of time.

Albert Pike, son of Benjamin Pike and his wife Sarah Andrews, was born in Boston, Mass., December 29, 1809. The family later moved to Newburyport, Mass., but in August, 1823, at the age of 16, Albert returned to Boston. Hurrying over to Cambridge, he eagerly applied for admission to Harvard. He had saved only enough

money to pay for one term, but he discovered that at Harvard he must pay in advance for two terms. He was surprised and disappointed, but was he overcome? Indeed not! If Harvard would not have him—very well, he would educate himself. And then and there he resolved that some day he would be considered worthy by the college which had refused him entrance. Accordingly, he returned home and secured a position teaching school at the village academy. He studied at night, striving always to gain more knowledge, to move onward, to make something of himself.

For several years he continued thus, but found himself gradually becoming less interested in his work and more and more fascinated by tales of the adventurous West. Confined in a small town, smothered by Puritanical inhibitions, he looked on it as a land of promise, and there dawned in his heart a desire for conquest in the realm of gold.

He took the first step toward his goal in 1831 when he left home and started west, joining a hunting and trapping party. The journey from Newburyport to Saint Louis took more than two months and included three methods of transportation—by boat, stage-coach, and by walking. Pike covered five hundred miles on foot. From Saint Louis he made his way to Sante Fe, New Mexico, which at that time was supply depot for the Southwest.

Hearing in Sante Fe that John Harris of Missouri was at Yaos organizing an expedition to go hunting in the Comache country, Pike returned to Yaos and joined him. His outfit, which he bought before leaving Sante Fe, consisted of one horse, one mule, six traps, and a supply of powder, lead, and tobacco. He was accompanied to Yaos by a man named Campbell, a Frenchman, and a few Mexicans. The trip provided many novel experiences for Pike—sleeping fully dressed, with a gun always in reach, the howling of wild animals at night, getting lost with Campbell from the rest of the party, and finally reaching Yaos.

The expedition out from Yaos provided many adventures, including trouble with the Indians. This blew over, however, and the journey proved for a while a very enjoyable one. Because of a disagreement, the party split into two sections, Pike being chosen captain of the one which broke away. It gave him quite a thrill to follow the old Spanish trail called the Staked Plain; the wild beauty of the vast prairie and the miracles of

the mirage captured his fancy, for, although he was becoming a practical explorer, he was still very much the poet.

Buffalo hunting was an exciting sport, and buffalo meat was delicious, but hardships began to beset the party in the form of hunger, thirst, sand and wind storms, rain, wounds, et cetera. At last there remained only five men and these, completely worn out, turned their backs on the wilderness and struck out for civilization. The return trip was slow and painful, and food was scarce, but they struggled on, and at length reached Fort Smith, Ark.

In his diary, Pike has left us graphic sketches of this plunge into the heart of the West, including some very beautiful descriptions. He says: "I have seen the prairie and lived in it summer and winter. I have seen it with the sun rising calmly from its breast like a sudden fire flushing in its sky, with quiet and sublime beauty." And, "It is particularly sublime, as you draw nigh to the Rocky Mountains and see them shot up in the west with their lofty tops looking like white clouds resting upon their summits. Nothing ever equalled the intense feeling of delight with which I first saw the eternal Mountains, marking the western edge of the desert."

On arriving at Fort Smith, Pike secured a position to teach a small school in Arkansas. He remained there until, during a political campaign in which he manifested great interest, he was offered a position on the editorial staff of a Little Rock paper. He accepted and went to Little Rock.

While in Little Rock, under the blue of the Southern skies, Pike met Mary Ann Hamilton, a beautiful, dark-haired girl, with whom he immediately fell in love. They were married October 10, 1834, by Judge James H. Lucas. The setting for the wedding at the old plantation home of the bride's guardian, Colonel Terrence Farrelly, at Arkansas Post, was ideal, and the affair was a joyous one. Captain and Mrs. Pike went at once to live in Little Rock. Pike soon erected a handsome and commodious home. This home is still one of the show places in Little Rock.

In 1836, Pike was licensed to practice law, although he still kept his editorial position. He made rapid progress in the legal profession. He was the first reporter of the Arkansas Supreme Court, and as such, administered the oath of office to James L. Conway, the first governor of the State to be elected by the people. Pike was his

own teacher in the law. He practiced before the district and State courts at Little Rock. He practiced in the Supreme Court of the State, and in 1842 was admitted to practice in the United States Supreme Court; he is said to have been complimented by Daniel Webster, who heard him argue a case. In 1852 he transferred to New Orleans and practiced there until 1856, when he returned to Arkansas and continued there until the War between the States broke into his plans. He gave up the active practice of law about 1879.

Pike served in the Mexican War, participating in several famous battles and distinguishing himself nobly. He was not satisfied with the conduct of a section of the Arkansas regiment at Buena Vista, and, on his return to Little Rock, remarked about it. Lieut. Col. John Selden Roane, considering the criticism a reflection on himself, challenged Pike to a duel. The meeting took place in the early morning on the sandbar opposite Fort Smith. Pike calmly puffed away on a cigar until the command was given to fire. The men shot at each other twice and both times missed. The two doctors present, knowing the character of both of the men, brought about a reconciliation before tragedy resulted. Pike and Roane later became intimate friends.

In the War between the States, Pike espoused the Southern cause because he believed that her constitutional rights should be upheld. President Davis appointed him commissioner to all Indian tribes west of Arkansas and south of Kansas. He accepted a commission of brigadier general in October, 1861. In 1864, he resigned from the Confederate Army to accept a place in the Arkansas Supreme Court.

For several years after the war, General Pike was restless. One of his sons had been drowned in the Arkansas River in 1859—another had been killed during the war. His wife died in 1868 and his eldest daughter in 1869. He sought peace and happiness, both in Canada and in the States, but in vain. He spent two years in Memphis. While living in Memphis, he and Charles W. Adams, also of Massachusetts—grandfather of Helen Keller, who went to Arkansas in early life, and who was also a brigadier general—practiced law as partners for a while. From Memphis, Pike moved to Washington, D. C., where he lived for about thirty-three years. While living in Washington, he was visited and consulted by important persons from all over the world. There is a memorial room to him in the Masonic Temple at Washington. It is in this room where he fell

asleep at 8 P.M., April 2, 1891. He was laid to rest in the city of Washington. Having anticipated that a monument would be erected to him, he said: "When I am dead, I wish my monument to be builded only in the hearts and memories of my brethren of the Ancient and Accepted Rite." A splendid monument has been erected to his memory in Washington, D. C., at a cost of \$15,000. There appears no inscription on the face of it, nothing but the name, "Albert Pike."

Albert Pike was esteemed as "the greatest Mason of any age." He was made a Mason in Little Rock in 1850. He received the Thirty-Third degree at Washington City on April 25, 1857. On October 4, 1877, he was named, in a warrant from Edinburgh, Scotland, as provincial grand master *ad vitam*, of the Provincial Grand Lodge for the United States of America of the Royal Order of Scotland, with the title of "Air and General Albert Pike." He held the office of sovereign grand commander from 1859 until his death, thirty-two years later, perhaps a world record for continuous service in the same position. He collected one of the finest Masonic libraries in the world.

With all his other qualities, Pike possessed the gift of oratory, and no doubt this was of great help in his law practice. His speeches are among the world's finest. But even greater than his orations are his poems. His best known works perhaps are "Hymns to the Gods," "Ode to the Mocking Bird," "Lines written on the Rocky Mountains," "To Spring," "To the Planet Jupiter," and "Every Year." As to his rank as a poet, it is sufficient to say that Edgar Allen Poe is quoted as having pronounced him as the most classic of American poets.

Albert Pike, adventurer, orator, lawyer, poet, soldier, and dreamer, was one of the most versatile men America has ever produced. Not only did he play many parts on the stage of life, but he played each of those parts well. As for his traits of character, judging from his deeds, we find determination, courage, honesty, and pride, the best qualities to be found in man. The most convincing evidence that we have of Pike's greatness and true worth is the fact that those who knew him best loved, admired and respected him most. Above all other things, he believed in God and immortality.

Though Albert Pike was born in Massachusetts, and died in the District of Columbia, the best days of his mature years belonged to Arkansas; it was here that his career really began.

Colonel Patrick Dolan, of Fargo, South Dakota, said of him: "Albert Pike, a king among men by the divine right of merit—a giant in body, in brain, in heart, in soul—climbed Fame's glittering ladder to its loftiest height, and stepped from its topmost round to the skies."

The greatest triumph of his life came in 1859, when Harvard University wished to confer upon him the degree of M.A. He declined politely, saying that when he needed education and had no money, the institution had refused to admit him, and that he cared nothing for the degree at that late date.

Proudly and resolutely he fought—alone—and won the battle with life, fulfilling his ambition to make Harvard consider him worthy. And truly did he typify the Homeric ideal:

"To sail beyond the sunset—till I die,
To strive, to seek, to find, and not to yield."

THE 4TH SOUTH CAROLINA VOLUNTEERS.

BY MRS. B. B. BLECKLEY, SR., ANDERSON, S. C.

[This paper won the Orren Randolph Smith Medal, bestowed at the Asheville Convention, U. D. C.]

One Sunday afternoon in April, 1861, in Anderson, S. C., a regiment of infantry was organized, composed of men from Anderson, Greenville, and Pickens Districts. They chose as their colonel J. D. Ashmore; lieutenant colonel, Charles S. Mattison; major, James Whitner; adjutant, Samuel D. Wilkins; surgeon, A. C. Cooley; assistant surgeon, Dr. Burnham; commissary, Henry Cauble.

Colonel Ashmore was a popular citizen of Anderson who had served the district in Congress. On the day following the organization of the regiment he became involved in a fisticuff fight with a drunken man on the public square and felt compelled to resign the office. His successor was J. B. E. Sloan, of Pendleton.

There were ten companies, whose captains were: Kilpatrick, Humphreys, Dean, Anderson, Pool, Hawthorne, Long, Hollingsworth, Griffin, and Shanklin.

On April 14 the regiment went to Columbia for training, where it remained for two months.

The boys composing this regiment were peaceful sons of trade, commerce, and labor, knowing little of the panoply of war. One of them, who had been captain of a militia company, writing about his experiences, says: "We are drilling every day, but I could drill them as well as they can drill us." He also writes of the trip from Colum-

bia to Richmond, which was made a great part of the way on open platform cars: "It beats anything I ever saw for non-discipline and insubordination. Every man in the regiment mistakes himself for commander in chief."

Another boy wrote on May 10, 1861: "If we go to Virginia, I suppose I will send Jerry back home, but would prefer taking him along, as he suits us very well." The boys really thought they would have use for a negro servant when they got to the battle fields.

On reaching Virginia, they went directly to Leesburg and with one accord were enthusiastic ever after about the treatment they received from those people, especially the ladies. On the 4th of July of that year, the Leesburg women presented the regiment a flag of their own making. Sergt. Warren D. Wilkes, of Anderson, made a speech of thanks. He was a brilliant young lawyer, noted in his community for his silver tongue, touched with celestial honey-dew, but the men of the regiment maintained that never before nor afterwards did he make such a speech as rolled from his lips on that occasion.

This regiment, known later as "The Bloody Fourth," had the distinction of having the only "Company J" ever known. As it was difficult to distinguish between the written characters of "I" and "J," consequently "J" was eliminated from military nomenclature. But the boys who had spent their lives in office, shop, or field did not know that; forming a new company, and finding most of the other letters already in use, but no "J," they selected that for their own and, so-called, went into service and shed luster on their name. Their captain was William Anderson, of Anderson District, promoted to major and killed in battle.

One of its members states that the 4th Regiment was the first troops on the battle field of First Manassas.

A soldier describes, in a letter, one of their camps: "We are in a beautiful grove of oak, hickory, and other forest trees, containing some five or six acres. It is said that this was once a Methodist Camp Meeting Ground, and it is a beautiful spot for one. It is also said to have been the camping place of General Braddock during the French and Indian War. I have just returned from preaching; an old Virginian preached for us. The opening hymn was, 'Am I a Soldier of the Cross?' He preached an excellent sermon. It made me think of home. I am truly glad we can

still hear the gospel, if we are in the army, but I miss the voices of women in the singing."

A member of "Company J" says that the first message ever transmitted by signal flags in actual warfare was sent by Major Anderson, Chief of Confederate Signal Service, to General Evans, under whose command the 4th Regiment fought in the first battle of Manassas, telling him that the enemy was in motion, he having detected the movement through his field glasses.

It was Sunday, July 21, that the 4th South Carolina received its baptism of blood and fire. The defense of the stone bridge over Bull Run Creek was entrusted to General Evans. There was given him the 4th South Carolina Regiment, the 1st Battalion Louisiana Volunteers, a squadron of cavalry under Captain Terry, and a section of Latham's Battery. At that point McDowell had nine thousand men and thirteen pieces of artillery; and Beauregard had nine hundred men and two six-pound guns.

Evans observed that the Federals deployed a force of skirmishers in his front and were advancing down the line of Confederates, so he covered his entire front with two companies of the 4th and one from the Louisiana battalion, sending them forward to skirmish with the advancing Yankees. Soon he perceived that it was not the intention of the Federals to attack him in that position, only to hold him quiet while his left flank was being turned. Evans left the two companies of the 4th to continue the skirmishing, adding two more from the same regiment. With the remaining six of the 4th, two companies of cavalry, two six-pound guns, and the Louisiana battalion, he started to attack whoever dared attempt to cross at that point and endeavor to turn his flank. As soon as he approached Hunter's advance, he found the line of battle square across his path. The left was held by six companies of the 4th South Carolina, supported by a six-pound gun. The eleven companies under Evans's command maintained their position in the face of the great odds against them for over an hour. Then they began to weaken; but their courageous stand had served its purpose, and, when most needed, Barnard E. Bee, with four regiments, came to their relief. The 4th, however, did not cease from action: "It helped to meet the brunt of the first hour, and it was not wanting in the very last hour of the memorable struggle upon the plains of Manassas." Yet the 4th has never received the recognition

that was due for its service in the first battle of Manassas.

A soldier wrote in 1890: "I have read a history of the late war written by some Northern man. In giving a description of this battle, he says that when the attack was made that morning there were fifteen regiments of Confederate troops on the ground. This statement I deny. There are men still living who will corroborate what I state—that Wheat's Battalion and the 4th South Carolina Regiment were all that were there at the beginning—about fifteen companies."

A few days after this battle Prince Jerome Bonaparte reviewed at Centerville the part of the Confederate army encamped there, which included the 4th South Carolina. He also reviewed a part of the Federal army, and his action aroused much speculation at the time.

A soldier wrote from Fairfax County on September 1, 1861: "I would be glad if you would send me a good big needle, as I have to do my own patching." In later letters, he tells how his needle is borrowed, also how he patches his trousers with white cloth, it being the only kind he can get; but he says "it will soon be black enough, so it doesn't matter." He tells his wife that he has two knives, a pearl-handled one for her, and a black-handled one for his son. The first he found while in camp at Leesburg; the black one was given to him by a dying Federal soldier whom he discovered on the field the evening after the battle of Manassas. The knife was lying close to the wounded man, and he picked it up, offering it to its owner, who replied: "Keep it, friend; I shall need it no more." He gave the wounded man water and, at his request, took a package of letters to destroy.

From the fatalities of the first battle of Manassas and the deadly illnesses which attacked the soldiers the regiment was almost annihilated. The small remnant went into winter quarters at Germantown, where it remained for months without engaging in a fight. During the fall and winter the ranks were recruited, and when they entered upon the spring campaign in 1862 a full complement of men answered to roll call.

While in camp a soldier of the 4th writes to his wife: "If you don't mind, I will be as good a cook as you are. I now have some pig or mule—I don't know which—on cooking for dinner. I am going to stew it down so I can have some sop—vulgarly called gravy." He tells about writing letters for the boys: "There are many here who cannot write, and they keep me busy when off duty writing letters for them. A day or two ago I had written

until I was tired out when one of them came to me with a paper and ink, requesting me to write a letter for him. I refused. He walked off a few steps and looked up and down the street, undecided what to do. He looked like his heart would break. I called him back and wrote his letter, reflecting how it would be if I could not write to you."

The 4th did splendid work in the battles of Williamsburg, Drury's Bluff, West Point, and Mechanicsville. After these rapidly successive fights it was almost wiped out. The men had enlisted for twelve months only, and at the expiration of that time the regiment was disbanded. The boys went home to await the draft, or reënlisted in other commands.

A new regiment was formed of reënlisted men, most of them from the old 4th, and named the "Palmetto Sharpshooters," and was commanded by Micah Jenkins. Composed of twelve companies originally intended for special service, the exigencies of war forced it to belong to a brigade, as did the 4th. It participated in the closing scenes of the campaign of the Peninsula and experienced all the hardships suffered by Confederate soldiers. A member writes: "The army had neither coffee, sugar, nor hard bread, but subsisted on flour and salt meat, and these in reduced quantities, and yet no murmurs were heard." He tells how they served without relief from the 3rd of April to the 3rd of May in the trenches, the weather being dreadful. Many men died in the mud and water of the ditches. After the regiment was ordered out and sent toward Richmond the dreadful roads made marching laborious work.

The Palmetto Sharpshooters took part in the battle of Seven Pines, the seven days' fighting around Richmond, Chickahominy, Frazier's Farm, Malvern Hill, Second Manassas, the invasion of Maryland, Sharpsburg, Harper's Ferry, the Wilderness, and Spotsylvania.

The last summer of the war Jenkins's Brigade was assigned to the defense of Richmond. In September it was set in motion for the West as a part of Longstreet's Corps. The timely arrival of that corps on the field of Chickamauga materially assisted, if it did not render certain, that splendid victory. It took part in the battle of Lookout Mountain. Then the corps was ordered east. The siege of Knoxville followed, then the retreat toward Richmond—beginning of the end.

The men who served in the old 4th and the Palmetto Sharpshooters left bloody tracks and brave comrades on many battle fields, and they wrote

their names in letters of gold on the Confederate Roll of Honor.

THE BATTLE OF SPOTSYLVANIA.

In the thick of the fight,
When the incessant roar
Of the volleying guns
Grew clearer, louder;
And the deadly storm
Of shot and shell
Swept back before it
The sharply smitten
Confederate legions,
Sudden is heard
Through the clang and the roar
Of sabres and guns,
The peal of a bugle
That sounds the charge,
And the cry of one
(Who laughs the while),
"Forward the flag of the battalion!"

Like a stream of light,
Of red, red light,
The red, red flag
Leaps forth to the front,
By the hands upborne
Of a boy in years,
But a veteran old
In the ways of war,
Whose face has never
By the edge of a blade
As yet been shorn,
Save as a scar
On his cheek betrays
The stroke of a horseman's sabre.
(That horseman sleeps
In his grass grown grave
By the edge of a wood
On the Rapidan.)

Like a stream of light,
Of red, red light.
The red, red flag
Leaps forth to the front,
A shining mark
To the foe advancing.
Forth, but no faster,
Then speeds the battalion
With voices uplifted
In cheer on cheer,
As they follow the course
Of the meteor bright

That pauses never
Until it has launched
Them, reckless of death,
Full on the enemy's breast.

Then the lines of battle,
The blue and the gray,
Are mixed together;
And the air is filled
With shouts and groans,
And with curses wild
And mocking laughter,
And the clash of steel;
And the roar of guns
Grows deeper, louder.
In the heat of the fray
The flag goes down—
The flag of the battalion—
And is trampled
Under the feet of men.
But a hand uplifts it,
It is held aloft,
All dripping wet
With the blood of the slain.
Lo, now it is one
Whose wrinkled cheeks
A gray beard hides
Whose hand upbears
The flag of the battalion.

And the fight grows fiercer
And deeper and louder;
And with shouts unceasing,
Mid cursing and laughter,
And the clash of sabres,
And the roar of guns,
The conflict rages,
Till the foe, relaxing
Their strong endeavor,
Yields at length
To the impetuous tide
That beats against them.
Forth to the front
As the foe gives way
The flag is pushed
By the hand that bears it;
Forth in pursuit
Like a leash-hound slipt,
It follows them fleeing,
Answering ever
The cry and the laugh
That are heard through the din,
"Forward the flag of the battalion!"

(Continued on page 237)



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

IN TRIBUTE.

BY DAISY WILLIAM JOHNSON.

Because my father wore the gray,
I have a right to greet each day
With love and pride, and tribute pay
To every son who wore the gray.

In looking back on sixty-five,
How very few who now survive
Of that brave band who marched away,
Our loyal sons who wore the gray.

Methinks when heaven's gate swings wide,
And in shall flow its human tide,
Redeemed and pure shall pass that day
Every blessed son who wore Confederate gray.

[Lovingly dedicated to my father, John W. (Fax) Williams, Company K, 6th Virginia Cavalry.]

CAPT. W. A. DICKENSON.

Capt. William A. Dickenson, one of the best-loved citizens of Johnson City, Tenn., of the "Old Guard," died on June 7, 1930, aged eighty-five years. He was the son of Absolom Dickenson, one of the pioneer Virginians, and was born in Dickenson County, Va. He is survived by his wife, who was Miss Eleanor Rose Crockett; also a sister, Mrs. Addie Jessie, of Atlanta, Ga.

Captain Dickenson served throughout the War between the States. He was a member of Company I, 2nd Tennessee Cavalry, and surrendered at Charlotte, N. C., April 19, 1865. After the war he went to Johnson City, Tenn., where he spent the greater part of his life, always active in public affairs and interested in the betterment of his fellow man. He was elected four times mayor of Johnson City and served as magistrate until his last illness. He was Commander of Camp Goddon, U. C. V., also was appointed to serve on the State Pension Board. Both offices he filled until his death.

His Cross of Honor, bestowed by the Johnson

City Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, was his most treasured memento of those days of service to the South. He was greatly beloved by the Daughters of the Confederacy, always ready with a helping hand to forward their work, and always generous with his comrades in need. His casket was draped with the Confederate flag he loved as he was laid to rest in the Confederate Square.

JAMES A. JOHNSTON.

Died, on January 5, 1931, at Madisonville, Tenn., James A. Johnston, and thus the community lost its "oldest and best citizen"—"everybody was his friend, and he was the friend of everybody," most truthfully said the local paper.

Early in 1862, at seventeen, "Jimmie," as we then and ever knew him, left college and a most comfortable home to suffer for the Southern cause, becoming a member of Company E, 59th Tennessee Infantry, Col. W. L. Eakin, Chattanooga, becoming commander, and later forming a part of Gen. J. C. Vaughn's Brigade. While acting as rearguard at the battle of Bib Black, near Vicksburg, the regiment became hard pressed, and Mr. Johnston was captured and hustled off to Fort Delaware and Point Lookout to endure for nearly two years the almost unbelievable hardships of a Confederate prisoner. With the zeal that ever characterized him, he managed to rejoin the command at Christianburg, Va., after Lee's surrender. Undaunted by the awfully gloomy prospect, these men in tattered gray joined with Generals Duke and Dibrell and marched to join Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in North Carolina, only to find that he also had surrendered. They then became escort for President Davis and party to Washington, Ga., where the curtain of the Confederacy was rung down with the last meeting of the cabinet, and where the commands disbanded May 8, 1865. And now taps have been sounded for the last of the regiment, if not of the entire brigade, and only the memory of their deeds lives after them.

[W. E. Clark, Los Angeles, Calif.]

WILLIAM HUFFER.

After a brief illness William Huffer died at his home at Mount Solon, Va., on February 1, 1931. He had been a member of Stonewall Jackson Camp, No. 25, U. C. V., of Staunton, Va.

Comrade Huffer enlisted in 1862 in Company C, 18th Virginia Cavalry, Imboden's Brigade, and was in seven battles and once a prisoner, but es-

caped the same day. He served faithfully to the close of the war.

He was born at Mount Solon, Va., in 1844, and lived there the greater part of his life.

[Marguerite Palmer, Adjutant.]

WILLIAM FRANKLIN McREE.

Clad in the gray for which he fought for four long years during the sixties, William Franklin McRee, aged and highly respected citizen, Confederate veteran and well known over Gibson County, Tenn., responded to the last call at the hour of reveille, Wednesday morning, January 21, 1931, and departed upon his last march into that Great Unknown, wherein many friends and relatives awaited the arrival of this brave man.



WILLIAM F. McREE

Mr. McRee was born at Christmasville, in Carroll County, Tenn., January 4, 1842. He was a son of John I. and Cynthia Weddington McRee, who came to West Tennessee from Concord and Statesville, N. C., in 1840. When four years of age, his parents moved to Trenton, Gibson County, where he lived the remainder of his long and useful life.

He joined the Confederate army at the outbreak of the war and was a member of Company G, 47th Tennessee Regiment. The captain of his company was J. T. Carthel, and Col. M. R. Hill was commander of his regiment. He fought in the following battles: Richmond, Ky.; Perryville, Ky.; Murfreesboro, Tenn.; Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and was wounded in the Dalton campaign near New Hope Church, Ga. He was paroled at Augusta, Ga., in May, 1865.

Mr. McRee was a member of the Presbyterian Church and was Ruling Elder for nearly fifty years. He was a member of the Trenton Masonic Lodge, No. 86, also a Royal Arch Mason.

It was his pride and boast that he was a "Jeff Davis Democrat," to which tradition he shaped his entire life.

He is survived by three daughters and two sons.

L. J. BANKHEAD.

L. J. Bankhead, long-time resident of Paris, Tex., died at his home there at the age of eighty-six, following a long period of ill health. Funeral services were from the First Christian Church, and burial at Evergreen Cemetery. He is survived by his wife, formerly Miss Susan Alcinda Miller, three sons, and a daughter. He also leaves a sister.

Comrade Bankhead was born December 8, 1845, at Holly Springs, Miss. In 1862, he joined the Confederate army, serving with Rucker's Brigade, 18th Mississippi Militia, later joining Captain Mitchell's Independents. After a year's service with the latter, he was transferred to General Forrest's command, Russell's Brigade, and took part in many of the major engagements of that command.

Going to Texas, he was married in August, 1874, and ten years later he moved to Paris, making his home there continuously from that time. He took active part in civic and other community affairs and served several years on the school board and as a member of the city council. He was engaged in farming and other business enterprises for many years, until impaired health interfered with his activities.

As a member of the Confederate veterans' Camp, he was prominent in its work and attended all gatherings of that body.

ROBERT E. WHEELLESS.

Taps was sounded for Mr. Robert E. Wheelless, member of Company K, 8th Georgia Infantry, on April 18, 1931, at his home in Atlanta, Ga., aged ninety years. He was born in Oglethorpe County, August 31, 1840, and married Miss Eula McBain in Thomasville, Ga., fifty-seven years ago. His wife, three sons, and three daughters survive him.

Mr. Wheelless enlisted in the Confederate army at Maxeys, Ga., Oglethorpe County, May 28, 1861, under Capt. George Lumpkin, and served four years in the Virginia army, surrendering at Appomattox, Va. He moved to Atlanta about 1920, from South Georgia, his home having always been in Thomasville and Tifton, and he later joined the Stonewall Jackson Camp, U. C. V., which was disbanded in 1929. When able to attend any meetings, he thoroughly enjoyed being with his comrades.

After funeral services at the home in Atlanta, he was laid to rest in Casey Cemetery, with many friends attending.

[Mrs. E. B. Williams, Atlanta, Ga.]

CAPT. JOHN J. HALSTEAD.

Capt. John James Halstead died on April 23, at his home at Kessler's Cross Lanes, Nicholas County, W. Va., aged ninety-three years.

He was probably the oldest Confederate veteran in the State. He had an adventurous career in the War between the States, one worthy of a long line of fighters who came from Scotland to Virginia more than two hundred years ago and sent their menfolk to every war this country has engaged in since. Captain Halstead was but two generations removed from one of General Washington's officers of the line.

At the outbreak of the war, Captain Halstead enlisted in Company C, of the "Fighting Twenty-Second" Virginia Infantry. Later he was elected captain of Company A, Hounscher's Battalion, Breckinridge's Division, and was assigned to scout duty in central West Virginia. He was wounded at the battle at Myrtle Bluff, in Greenbrier County, was captured at the battle of Carnifax Ferry, and languished a prisoner at Camp Chase five months before he was exchanged. Later he captured his captor and sent him to Richmond for the duration of the war.

Captain Halstead was captured a second time and sent to Charleston to await transportation to Camp Chase, but he and his brother escaped from the military prison there by digging under the walls and fled barefoot for two days before the Federal soldiers and their bloodhounds, finally eluding them and regaining their command.

He was paroled after the surrender and returned to Nicholas County to resume the life of the countryman of that day. He served his county four years as sheriff and four years as deputy sheriff.

He is survived by several sons and daughters.

WILLIAM JEWSON.

William F. Jewson, superintendent of Glenwood Cemetery at Mankato, Minn., for more than fifty years, died at his home there on December 2, 1930, aged eighty-nine years.

Mr. Jewson was the only veteran of the Confederate army in Mankato. He joined the Southern forces at the opening of the war, enlisting with the South Carolina Volunteers, and took part in the opening battle of Fort Sumter in April, 1861. He also fought in the battle of Gettysburg. He treasured some furlough papers signed by Stonewall Jackson. He served to the end of the war.

Born in London, England, February 1, 1842,

William Jewson came to this country with his parents when he was eight years old. The family settled in Galveston, Tex., and it was there that he spent his boyhood. Directly after the close of war, he went north and settled in Mankato. In November, 1875, he was married to Miss Katie M. Giltner and had lived in the home where he was married until his death. Four children were born to them, of whom two sons and a daughter survive him, also four grandchildren.

Shortly after settling in Mankato, Mr. Jewson became superintendent of the Glenwood Cemetery and held that position until May, 1930.

He was a member of all orders of the Masonic fraternity and the Eastern Star in Mankato, and funeral services were conducted from the Masonic Temple, with burial in Glenwood Cemetery. He also was a member of the Baptist Church for many years. In 1913 he attended the reunion of the veterans of both armies in the battle of Gettysburg.

WILLIAM D. ANDERSON, M.D.

The death of Dr. William Anderson removes from the ever thinning gray line a loyal Confederate and a nobleman in the true sense of the word. Dr. Anderson died at the home of his son, in Gastonia, N. C., on April 10, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was born in Rutherford County, N. C., in 1847. His father came there from Ireland, in 1840, a practicing physician. His mother was Miss Mary Bowen, of Rutherfordton.

He joined the Confederate army in 1864, at the age of seventeen, and was assigned to duty on the staff of Major General Wilcox, as a courier. He was faithful and efficient in the few trying months that remained around Petersburg and was paroled at Appomattox.

He afterwards attended the famous Bingham School, at Mebane, N. C., and later graduated in medicine from the Charleston Medical College. He settled at Blacksburg, S. C., for the practice of his profession and lived there until his death. He was highly esteemed and beloved as a physician and a citizen, a man of Christian character, with high ideals and intellectual attainments.

He was a devoted member of the Episcopal Church, helping to build it and largely supporting it, and his hospitable home was ever open to the clergy.

His was a familiar face at reunions, both State and general, as he never failed to attend them and made a host of acquaintances, many resulting in close and lasting friendships.

He was an only child, and, his father dying when he was quite young, he took care of his mother with a faithfulness and devotion rarely excelled. He was married in 1884 to Miss Georgia Deal, of Hollidaysburg, Pa., and of this union there were two children, who survive, a daughter and a son, and six grandchildren.

CAPT. MANNING L. NIX

Taps sounded for another member of the David Hammond Camp, No. 177 U. C. V., on March 20, when Manning L. Nix, one of the best-loved and most active members passed away. He was born September 5, 1838, at Mount Sterling, Ill., and at the age of seven he moved to Honey Grove, Tex.

Early in April, 1861, he enlisted in Company I, 1st Texas Partisan Rangers, and received the commission of First Lieutenant under Albert Sidney Pike. Later, he was transferred to J. C. Polignac's Brigade, and raised to the rank of Captain. He participated in the battle of Mansfield, La. Captain Nix was never discharged. Word finally reached his regiment that General Lee had surrendered, and they disbanded. He returned to Honey Grove, Tex., where, in 1866, he was married to Emily E. Lovell. In 1889, he removed his family to Oklahoma City, taking a leading part in its development. His wife died in March, 1922.

Captain Nix helped to organize the David Hammond Camp, U. C. V., which he twice served as Commander and in other capacities. It was largely through his efforts that a Confederate Home was established in Oklahoma.

Among his last words were: "There are several things I must do for the Camp this spring." As a Confederate veteran, he was devoted to the cause which he held so dear. He was true to his beloved Southland and will be long remembered for his friendly, courtly manners. He was a true and loyal member of St. Luke's Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

[Elizabeth Roberts Ayres, Adjutant.]

JOHN N. WIGFALL

On Sunday morning, February 22, 1931, John Nowell Wigfall, Sr., beloved citizen of Orlando, Fla., for the past eleven years, answered the last roll call.

He was born in Charleston, S. C., October 3, 1844, and entered the Confederate army at the outbreak of the War between the States at the age of sixteen, serving the full duration of the

war as a member of the 2d South Carolina Cavalry. It was in the home of his mother that Gen. Wade Hampton was entertained for three days, when he went to Aiken, S. C., to hold the campaign meeting there.

In 1869, John Wigfall married Elizabeth B. Pelzer, of Charleston, S. C., and is survived by his wife, seven children, six grandchildren, and one great-grandchild.

A true, faithful, devoted husband and companion, a kind and loving father, have been lost in his going. Comrade Wigfall had the esteem and love of a circle of friends who mourn his passing as a Southern gentleman of the highest type.

JUDGE W. L. MCKEE.

Judge W. L. McKee, Commander of the Hill County Camp of Confederate Veterans, of Hillsboro, Tex., died at his home there on March 22, aged eighty-five years. He is survived by his wife and two sons, also two grandchildren.

Born in the State of Mississippi, W. L. McKee entered the Confederate service at the age of fifteen and served throughout the war. He was twice wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg, once at Gettysburg, and later at Cedar Creek, where he was captured and held in Northern prisons until June 9, 1865, two months after General Lee's surrender.

In December, 1874, Judge McKee was married to Miss Lucy Jennie Williams, of Carthage, Miss., and two sons were born of this union. The family removed to Texas in 1884, locating on a farm near Abbott, in Hill County, and some ten years later Comrade McKee was elected Justice of the Peace, serving in that office for twelve years. During the time he became owner of the *Abbott Graphic*, which he published for a number of years. In 1918, the family removed to Hillsboro and had since resided there. Judge McKee was a member of the Methodist Church for thirty years, faithful in that service and in civic interests.

In sending report of the death of Judge McKee, Capt. James Dinkins, of New Orleans, writes: "He was my boyhood friend. We sat on the same bench at school; we enlisted in the same company—and there has not been, and cannot be, a finer quality of manhood than his. His entire service was with Company C, 18th Mississippi Infantry, Barksdale's Brigade, A. N. V., and he was selected by Gen. William Barksdale (whose brigade of Mississippians was always in the front) to be his courier. He was a mere boy, and

every one called him 'Billy.' His mother was a Miss Finley, member of a distinguished family. The Hon. Scott Field, of Calvert, Tex., and myself are the only survivors of our neighborhood in 1861."

COMMANDER JOHN S. BROWN.

John S. Brown, Commander of Camp Jenkins, No. 876, U. C. V., and an outstanding citizen of Parkersburg, W. Va., died at his home there on February 9, aged ninety-one years. He was born May 16, 1840, in Monroe County, Ohio, the family moving to Jackson County, Va. (now West Virginia), where he spent his boyhood.

When the War between the States began, he enlisted in Company B, 22nd Virginia Cavalry, and served until the end of the war. Part of the time his captain was Dr. Samuel Hunter Austin, father of Mrs. W. E. R. Byrne, of Charleston, W. Va., prominent in the U. D. C. organization. Three times during the war, John S. Brown was wounded in the right leg, from which he suffered the rest of his life.

After the war he returned to Jackson and Roane Counties, going to Parkersburg some thirty-two years ago, where he became identified with the Brown Kendall Company and later became President of the firm. While not actively engaged in the business during the past ten years, he took part in the executive meetings and was otherwise interested in it. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, all his life, and, while in Parkersburg, to the last was interested in the affairs of St. Paul's Church. He was buried from this church, and a military feature was the services by the American Legion at the grave.

Mr. Brown was the last commander of Camp Jenkins, as the Camp is not able to hold any more meetings. As the local historian, I now have their books.

[Daisy C. Neptune, Parkersburg, W. Va.]

JOHN W. COMBS.

On April 3, 1931, Comrade John William Combs, of St. Louis Camp No. 731, U. C. V., died at the Masonic Home of Missouri.

He was born in Calloway County, Mo., near Millersburg, August 1, 1842, the son of John M. and Nancy A. Combs. He enlisted at Florida, Monroe County, Mo., at the age of nineteen, under Colonel McDonald, of the 2nd Missouri Infantry, Missouri Confederate State Guards. Under Gen. Sterling Price, he participated in the battles of

Wilson's Creek, Lexington, Pea Ridge, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, and Jenkins Ferry. He was shot in the head, but such was his determination that he refused to go to a hospital. He acted as Orderly Sergeant of the 9th Missouri Infantry until the company was surrendered and disbanded.

Comrade Combs was a staunch Democrat of the rock-ribbed Missouri variety. He delighted in recalling the heroic deeds of Governor Claibourne Jackson, Generals Price, Marmaduke, Shelby, and other valiant Missourians who brought glory to the South.

Comrades of his Camp sorrow in the passing of this comrade, who made a brilliant record as a soldier, and now has gone to rejoin his gray-clad comrades on the farther shore.

[William E. Wootten, Adjutant Colonel.]

THOMAS W. CLEVELAND.

Thomas Wright Cleveland, native of Troup County, Ga., died on April 12, 1931, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Cora Mathis, in Panthersville, DeKalb County, Ga. He was born May 6, 1847, and in December, 1871, was married to Miss Missouri Armor, who preceded him in death twelve years. He leaves six sons and two daughters.

Mr. Cleveland enlisted August 12, 1864, at Geneva, Talbot County, Ga., as a private in Company I, Wheeler's Cavalry, which was merged into Company E, Colonel Reece's Battalion, under Gen. Joseph Wheeler's command. He served nine months and was paroled at Columbus, Ga., as he was on the way back to join his command after being home on sick furlough.

The members of Camp Tige Anderson, U. C. V., No. 1455, of which Mr. Cleveland was an active member, served as honorary escort at the funeral services. The Masonic Lodge of Panthersville had charge of the services at the grave. He was a good, true, loyal man and beloved by many for his kindness and hospitality. He attended the Camp meetings regularly and also the reunions, which he enjoyed greatly, and he will be missed by every member of the Camp.

[Mrs. E. B. Williams, Adjutant Camp Tige Anderson, No. 1455, United Confederate Veterans.]

WESLEY S. KERR.

Another son of the Confederacy answered the final roll call on February 16, when Wesley S. Kerr slept peacefully into eternity, to join with those whom he served as a youth, McClanahan and Imboden among them. He was eighty-five

years old. Burial was in Thornrose Cemetery, at Staunton, Va.

Mr. Kerr was a native of Staunton, born January 2, 1846. As a boy he drove a team for the Confederate government, hauling iron from a furnace in the lower valley of Staunton, whence it was shipped to Richmond to be converted into war munitions. At the age of seventeen he enlisted in McClanahan's Battery, Imboden's Brigade, afterwards transferred to Lomax's Division.

Mr. Kerr was a member of the Stonewall Jackson Camp, U. C. V., joining in 1893, and was one of the Camp's most loyal members.

At the close of the war Mr. Kerr worked as a marble cutter, and in 1880 engaged in the monumental business, still conducted by his family.

[Marguerite Palmer, Adjutant.]

ROBERT HAMPTON TURNER.

Robert Hampton Turner, shepherd of the Dallas County grand jury, died October 24, 1930, at his home in Dallas, Tex. His parents were Ezekiel and Elizabeth Ann Turner, owners of large Red River plantations in Natchitoches and De Soto Parishes, La. R. H. Turner was born at Natchitoches, La., June 24, 1846. He served the Confederate cause as a mere lad, having enlisted at the age of sixteen in Company B, 11th Battalion, Louisiana Volunteer Infantry, May 5, 1862. On account of his youth, he was transferred, in 1863, to Company B, 1st Battalion Trans-Mississippi Cavalry, and served as courier to the close of war.

After remaining at home through the disorders following the war, he came to Texas in 1870, settling at Belton, Bell County, where he lived forty-three years. He served his county as district clerk for five consecutive terms, then was business manager of Baylor College a number of years. He moved his family to Dallas in 1913. He was married three times, his first wife being Miss Mary Ettridge. The second marriage was to Miss Ella Burton Raney, and Miss Nettie Johnson, the last wife, survives him. All were of Louisiana. Also surviving him are eight children, eight grandchildren, and five great-grandchildren.

Mr. Turner was outstanding as a citizen, as a Christian—member of the Baptist Church—as a Royal Arch Mason, as a Klansman, and as a Confederate veteran. At his own request, he was buried in his Confederate uniform. Masons, Klansmen, and Confederate veterans took part in the ceremonies conducted at his grave, in Laurel Land Memorial Cemetery, Oak Cliff, Dallas.

[Mrs. H. T. Beckworth, Sinton, Tex.]

IN MEMORIAM.

MRS. LUCY NEWMAN KING.

Born on the first day of July, 1876, in Milan County, Tex., our friend and sister, Lucy Newman King, daughter of Simon Bolivar Newman, left us on January 26, 1931.

She became a member of Stonewall Jackson Chapter, No. 476, U. D. C., of San Diego, on February 25, 1926, on the record of her father, who served in Captain Stinnett's company, Walker's Division, and her uncle, Sam Streetman, of Captain Rodgers' Company, 4th Texas Regulars, Hood's Brigade. In March, 1926, she, with eight members, formed the Maj. Hugh G. Gwyn Chapter, No. 1898, U. D. C., in which she held the office of President, First Vice President, and Registrar. She was also State Sub-Chairman of Relief.

The work of the Daughters was very near her heart, and she gave her time and loving support with untiring energy to every call. She attended the National Conventions at Hot Springs, Ark., and Houston, Tex., and seldom missed a State Convention. During her year as President, twenty-eight new members were added to the Chapter. She was also a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Her husband, Dr. S. A. King, three sons, two daughters, and small granddaughter survive her and, with many other relatives and a host of friends, mourn her passing and miss her loving, cheery smile and kindly helpfulness.

[Mrs. J. A. Harris, San Diego, Calif.]

MISS BERTIE SMITH.

The South Carolina Division mourns the passing of Miss Bertie Smith, for sixteen years President of the Hampton-Lee Chapter, of Greer, and widely known as Publicity Director of the Division. Radiant with life, her unique personality shed its glow upon all with whom she came in contact and left its imprint upon Church and community. But supremely her heart's love was for the U. D. C., and in building up her Chapter she has built a monument to her own zeal and efficiency. Those who worked with her cherish the memory of her brave spirit and sweetness of disposition. Loyalty and energy characterized her life in the U. D. C.

"Now blended so with songs around the Throne of God,

The music of her life is nowise stilled
That our poor ears no longer hear them."

[From tribute by Frances H. Maudlin.]

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS *Second Vice President General*

4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*

14728 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER. *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy: Information has come to us through Mrs. Francis E. Hill, Chairman Education Committee, New York Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, of a very beautiful memorial recently created in the University of North Carolina through a gift of \$3,000 from Mrs. James Henry Parker for the endowment of a scholarship, a memorial to her husband, Dr. James Henry Parker, a gallant and devoted Confederate officer. We can create no nobler, no more enduring monuments to our sacred dead than by endowing scholarships to bear their names. Such memorials will stand as monuments to them and will keep glowing their names and their deeds, and at the same time help the living that they may grow into an enlightened and useful citizenship and stand as the concrete representatives of those whose names are thus perpetuated. The benefits we thus extend in educating our worthy, ambitious young boys and girls will be a blessing to our Southland, an honor to our sacred dead.

Would that others might create similar memorials!

As an organization, we are deeply interested in the completion of three such memorials, the Matthew Fontaine Maury, the Mrs. L. H. Raines, and the Winnie Davis Scholarships.

Your Vice President General asks that we remind you of the Winnie Davis Memorial Scholarship and urge your generous support. We are anxious that this should be one of the completed objectives of her administration of the work of the Children of the Confederacy. Mrs. Wilcox writes: "We would so dislike to leave this scholarship for another to complete." The full value of the scholarship is to be \$1,000—more than half

of which has been contributed. Will you not consider this appeal in arranging your budget for the year?

The charters for the Children of the Confederacy have been completed and forty already issued. So far as we are informed, these are the first issued by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, though the Constitution of the Children of the Confederacy has long made provision therefor.

Through the medium of our April letter, we sent you a communication from Mrs. Alice Dickson, Chairman of the Woman's Division of President Hoover's Emergency Committee, thanking the Daughters for their "precious collaboration" in this depression crisis. Now we transmit to you a message of thanks from the President of the United States, who writes as follows:

"The White House,

Washington, April 29, 1931.

"My Dear Mrs. Bashinsky: I appreciate very warmly what you and the members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy have done in co-operation with the President's Emergency Committee for Employment. This work has been of the greatest social value, besides its obvious humanitarian aspects. I will be obliged if you will convey to your associates my cordial thanks.

"Yours faithfully,

HERBERT HOOVER."

Much interest is being manifested in the Spanish American and Philippine Insurrection Crosses of Military Service, applications having been received from Canada, many of the Northern States, Ohio, Wisconsin, Michigan, Illinois, Indiana, New York, and New Jersey, as well as our Southern States. California had the honor of presenting the first Spanish-American, and Alabama the first Philippine Cross of Military Service.

Three other Chapters have reported contributions of "a Dollar a Daughter," or more, for the Lee-Stratford Memorial. General Josiah Gorgas, Montevallo, Ala., 28 members, \$45; Confederate Gray, No. 641, Leesburg, Fla., 34 members, \$34; Pickett Chapter, Leesburg, La., 41 members, \$42.

Many alluring invitations have been received and very regretfully declined because of distance, conflicting invitations, or other duties. That you may have the gratification of knowing the constructive work going forward despite unfavorable conditions, we will mention some of these briefly, with an expression of appreciation and commendation of the splendid way in which these Daughters are "carrying on." An invitation from the Charleston Chapter, No. 4, to attend the exercises of the presentation to the United States of a flagstaff erected in accordance with an Act of Congress as a memorial commemorating the defense of Fort Sumter by Maj. Robert Anderson and his men—erected under the request of E. M. C. A. Lawton, daughter of Major Anderson. Also a memorial tablet commemorating the defense of Fort Sumter by the Confederate garrison. This was a history-making event, and the Chapter is to be congratulated upon the culmination of its efforts. An invitation for March 24, from the Daughters of Harris County, Tex., to attend the dedication exercises of the Jefferson Davis Memorial Highway Marker, placed on the Houston-Austin Highway.

Another invitation to attend the dedication exercises, April 28, of the bronze plate on the California-Arizona boundary of the Jefferson Davis Highway. We must never cease to beautify this highway, never cease to perfect it and to make it attractive and appealing to all who pass that way. When travelers behold the State Line Markers, proudly calling from one to the other across the States, when all along the way the glory of a great name continues to be proclaimed to them, they will be inspired to study the history of this man, Jefferson Davis, whose heroism and nobility of soul continued undaunted despite the cruel humiliations he was made to suffer.

Since our last letter we have delivered two memorial addresses, one at Eufaula, Ala., where we and members of Troy Chapter were beautifully entertained by Mrs. Charles McDowell; also at Luverne, Ala. On account of conflicting dates, we had to decline an invitation to give an address at Griffin, Ga.

From May 5-8, we attended convention of the Alabama Division, taking part in program on

Opening and Historical Evenings, delivering one of the addresses at the unveiling of the Arsenal Memorials. The Alabama Division, Mrs. B. B. Ross, Chairman of Committee for Marking Historical Places, and Mrs. Mary Kent Fowlkes, Chairman of Selma Memorials Committee, are to be congratulated upon the completion of these handsome memorials, marking one of the most historic spots in the South, and commemorating the faithful service of men incapacitated for war on the battle lines, and women and children who worked feverishly and sacrificially to supply munitions of war for those on the battle front. The efforts of these Daughters found fruition and consecration in the impressive presentation and unveiling exercises, and they will ever find joy in the contemplation of this superb achievement.

Faithfully yours,

ELIZABETH BURFORD BASHINSKY.

U. D. C. NOTES.

California. — California Division President, Mrs. S. L. Strother, has completed her official visits to the various Chapters in the State, returning to her home in Fresno, highly pleased over the satisfactory progress found in all departments of the work. While in San Francisco, Mrs. Strother met members from all the Chapters in that district and was complimented by a tea given in her honor by the Bay Region Chapters, at the Sir Francis Drake Hotel.

Gen. Thomas J. Churchill Chapter, No. 2030, of Santa Monica, the baby Chapter, deserves special mention for sending in the first contribution to the Lee-Stratford Memorial Fund, to reach Mrs. Henley C. Booth, California Director. The money accompanied the note, which was dated April 8, and as this Chapter has been in existence less than a year, with only a dozen members, it is all the more remarkable to find them recognizing the importance of the Lee Memorial and responding so promptly.

Dixie Manor, the Division's Home for Confederate Veterans, located on Clarence Avenue, San Gabriel, is not being forgotten by Los Angeles County Chapters. Sunday afternoon, April 26, Wade Hampton Chapter, of Los Angeles, entertained the members of the Home with an unusual program of Indian music, presented by real Indians, and featuring the son of an Indian chief, who served under Gen. Stand Watie.

Mrs. H. J. Whitley, of Margaret Hart Rose Chapter, Hollywood, held a benefit bridge luncheon, at the Whitley Country Club in April, most

of the proceeds being given to Dixie Manor, to help meet the added expenses of increased rent and extra equipment. Dixie Manor Board is asking that each Chapter in the Division give one benefit entertainment a year, proceeds to be contributed toward the support of the Home, this in addition to the regular monthly Chapter contributions.

The sympathy of the Division goes out to members of Stonewall Jackson Chapter, San Diego, over the loss by death of their Second Vice President, Mrs. Solon S. Kipp, known and loved by many throughout California, and to Mrs. H. H. Weir, San Bernardino, our efficient Division Treasurer, whose mother passed away in January; also to Miss Mary Vivian Conway, of San Diego, California's competent Historian, who has just recently returned from the sad duty of conveying her mother's remains to her former home in Virginia, for burial.

[Miss Gertrude Montgomery, California Director.]

Kentucky.—Plans are under way for placing a marker at the birthplace of Albert Sidney Johnston, in Old Washington, Mason County, Ky. Mrs. John L. Woodbury is chairman of this committee. A plan to buy the old home has not been successful. Mrs. Ann Gess Lane, of Philadelphia, has given some very handsome stones from the Gess family burying ground (removed to Lexington), and these will be used as uprights on which to place a handsome bronze marker.

An outstanding piece of work for the Kentucky Division is being carried forward by Miss Lena Benton, of Frankfort, in collecting relics, documents, and everything connected with Confederate life and times in Kentucky and suitably housing the interesting collection in the rooms of the State Historical Society at the State capital. The building itself is very historic, being nearly a hundred years old and a fine example of classical Greek architecture wrought out of "Kentucky River Marble."

Many applications for grave markers have been sent in by Chapters, and, when these are available, Kentucky will be in position to have proper ceremonies at many sacred spots in placing and unveiling these gifts of the United States Government.

The first of Kentucky's District conventions was held with the Capt. Gus Dedman Chapter, of Lawrenceburg, on May 7. This is the fourth dis-

trict, and good attendance came from Lexington, Frankfort, Paris, Danville, and other centers. Mrs. Mary Dowling Bond is President of the hostess Chapter.

[Mrs. W. F. Fowler, Lexington, Ky.]

Missouri.—The Central District Conference of the Missouri Division was held in Sedalia on April 8, with the John B. Gordon and Emmett McDonald Chapters and resident members of the Blackwater Chapter as hostesses. Mrs. Jessie T. McMahon, Second Vice President, Missouri Division, and Chairman of the Central District, presided.

The Missouri Division divides its State work into districts of over eleven Chapters each and holds district meetings of a day each. Two of these meetings were held during the month of April, the second meeting being of the Western District and held at Oak Grove, Mrs. John Stone, of Kansas City, presiding. Mrs. Fred Hoffman, acting President of Missouri Division, presided over the business sessions of both districts.

Twenty Confederate uniforms have been given through twenty-one Chapters of Missouri to the veterans of the Confederate Home at Higginville, and twenty-six more are to be furnished. Two of the veterans have died and were buried in their uniforms.

On June 6, Memorial Day services will be held, at which time the Confederate Park Committee will "break ground" for the Memorial Archway and gates to be erected at the Confederate Park. A musical program will be presented by the Shriners, and basket lunches and ice cream will be served.

The Western District meeting at Oak Grove was interesting and instructive. Work was discussed at these two conferences, and each Chapter was asked to examine its constitution and by-laws and to submit any differences between them and the State Constitution and By-Laws to the State Committee on Amendments, etc. Every one was asked to secure relics and historical data for our Memorial Museum at Jefferson City, also requested to report all historical spots to the State Committee for that work. Our Confederate Veteran Record Committee requested assistance in finding Confederate soldier service to record for posterity. A great revival of interest in organizing Children of the Confederacy Chapters was evidenced. These conferences are instructive, inspiring, and interesting.

[Mrs. G. K. Warner, Publicity.]

Florida.—The Florida Division is enjoying a season of splendid activity under the leadership of Mrs. Marion Dickson, President, and her efficient officers of the Executive Board and the live Chapters of the State.

The brigade meetings of the spring days are well attended, and much interest is manifest in every department. Special interest centers just now in the Lee-Stratford Memorial, under the direction of Mrs. F. L. Ezell, Leesburg. Many Chapters have contributed their quota of fifty cents per daughter per the year 1931, with the other fifty cents per member following in 1932, making the slogan of "A Dollar a Daughter" one hundred per cent in Florida. The first Chapter in the State to contribute its quota is the Confederate Gray Chapter, No. 641, of Leesburg, which has gone "over the top" in sending check for one dollar more than the membership.

District meetings have been held in the following cities: Tallahassee, Anna Jackson Chapter, hostess, with Mrs. Marvin McIntosh, Vice President of Brigade No. 1, presiding. The pleasure of having the President General, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, was the special feature of the occasion. Mrs. Bashinsky gave two splendid addresses, and was the recipient of every honor and attention due her high office while in Tallahassee.

Brigade No. 2, under the able leadership of Mrs. J. G. Cary, of Jacksonville, Vice President of this district, held a splendid meeting in Macclenny on May 7, with Varina Davis Chapter, hostess. This meeting was of special interest, as it is near the Battlefield Park of Olustee, and the visitors could drive over.

Brigade No. 4 held a wonderful meeting in Sanford, April 29, with Mrs. David Sholtz, of Daytona Beach, Vice President, and the N. Dev. Howard Chapter, hostess.

Brigade No. 6, with Mrs. W. E. Van Landingham, of West Palm Beach, Vice President, and Thomas Benton Ellis Chapter, hostess, held a fine meeting on May 13. Districts Nos. 3 and 4 will hold meetings very soon in their respective brigades.

Mrs. Marion Dickson, President Florida Division, was in attendance at all of these gatherings, and gave inspirational addresses on the activities of the U. D. C. Other Division officers and the various chairmen of departments were also present, and presented their interests to the large gatherings at all of the brigade assemblies.

Virginia.—The spring months have been very busy ones for the Virginia Division. Six district meetings have been held, attended by over seven hundred daughters. Each meeting was presided over by Mrs. Charles Bolling, Division President. The Fifth District opened at Reedville, with Lee-Jackson and Stuart-Ashby-Jackson as hostesses, on April 28, 29. Manassas, with Manassas Chapter as hostess, was the meeting place of the Fourth District on April 30–May 1. The Capt. Hamilton Wade Chapter, of Christainsburg, was hostess to the Chapters of the First District on May 6, 7. The Winnie Davis Chapter, of Buena Vista, entertained, on May 7, 8, the Second District. The Sixth District delegates convened on May 12 at Hampton, with Hampton and Old Dominion Dragoons as hostesses. The last district meeting was held on May 21, in Keysville, with the Simeon T. Walton Chapter. The opening events of each were marked by historical meetings and social occasions, which were inspirational and educational. The reports from all the Virginia Chapters show a marked interest this year in historical and educational features. Most of the Chapters show a healthy growth.

The raising of Virginia's quota for the Stratford Memorial Fund has been most successful with the slogan of "A Dollar a Daughter." Many Chapters have given more than this amount. Among those who have completed or gone over the quota are: Orange, The Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, Fredericksburg, Shenandoah, Bristol,

(Continued on page 238)

Historical Department, U. D. C.

HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." FLOWER: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR JULY, 1931.

LOUISIANA.

Seceded January 20, 1861.

Geographic Description. Discovery of Mississippi Valley. The Glory of Old New Orleans. Acadian Arrival. Louisiana Purchase. Admission of the State of Louisiana. John James Audobon. Events Leading Up to Secession. Great Confederate Statesmen and Leaders. "The Lafayette of the South."

Reconstruction in Louisiana.

Reading from CONFEDERATE VETERAN—"The Secession of Louisiana."

C. OF C. TOPICS FOR JULY, 1931.

Paper: "Old New Orleans."

Reading from the CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. MCD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enochs
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

THE PRESIDENT GENERAL'S MESSAGE.

My Dear Coworkers: When this reaches you, it is my hope that we shall be in meeting in convention in the heart of the Confederacy, Montgomery, the city enshrined in the hearts of the South. Her association with the tragic days of 1861 to 1865 places her high in the love and deep in the hearts of the Southland. Montgomery, so loyal and true, would all were like you! So ready for duty, so cordial in your fervent patriotism—dearer than all, with your intimate history of the period which tried men's souls, and loyal to every trust. Happy indeed are we to accept your bounteous hospitality and share with you "the glory of the story of the men who wore the gray."

OUR CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL DAY.

Such a floodtide of memories sweeps over us as we recall our first Memorial Day of more than sixty years ago. Trained to weave flowers into fairest garlands, how proudly we stepped into line in forming the long procession as the band played "Dixie," and all unmindful of the long distance to be traversed before reaching the Silent City of the Dead.

Sixty-five years have passed, changes have come and gone, but, true to her traditions, the womanhood of our Southland stands sentinel on the watchtower of patriotic duty, and the long lines wending their way, laden with the fairest flowers of spring, increase with the years. Sixty-five years sees no diminution of the patriotic outpouring of the love of the South for the sons who went forth to war.

The Memorial Association, the very oldest of all

patriotic organizations to build monuments! Even as far back as 1866, Griffin, Ga., paid tribute to her heroes by erecting the first monument to the Confederate soldier, and that wave of patriotism swept over the South until every city, town, and village erected its marble shaft in token of loving remembrance of the boys who wore the gray. This is our day of memories, set apart in loving appreciation of the thousands who made the supreme sacrifice. To see the mile-long procession of the Ladies' Memorial Association of Atlanta wending its way to the silent city of the dead is to catch fresh inspiration to carry on, to feel a sense of gratitude to God that we dwell in a land and among a people where patriotic fires burn as strongly as of yore, and in being a part in this wonderful outpouring of the love of a people true to her traditions.

MRS. JOHN B. GORDON—IN MEMORIAM.

The recent passing of Mrs. John B. Gordon, the widow of one of the South's most outstanding and beloved leaders, at the advanced age of ninety-three years, almost the last survivor of the dignity, beauty, and culture of the ante-bellum period, closes a page of history incomparable in our American civilization. Gifted with rare charm and dignity, she was as a polished corner stone in the temple of the idealism of the Old South. With beauty of a rare type, with the characteristics of the high-born lady, she truly represented the best of the Old South. When her gallant husband heard the call to arms, she made ready as quickly as he to answer the summons. With her little children, she was found ever near behind the lines,

ready to minister to every call that came. Unused to hardships, she faced privations and danger undaunted and was the ministering angel in attendance upon the sick and wounded and in closing the eyes of the dying, with a prayer on her lips for the surviving mothers far away. When the horrors of war ceased and her gallant husband answered the call of his State, she, as the First Lady of Georgia, was the queenly, gracious hostess to stand beside him; and when later the honor of United States Senator called her husband to the capital of the nation, again she stood beside him, giving honor to her State by her gracious, queenly dignity and beauty; and when in her hour of desolation she stood alone in her sorrow, the heart of the South grieved with her and now rejoices in the reunion around the great white throne. "Requiescat in Pace," "until the dawning of the morning, when the mists have rolled away."

Mrs. Gordon was the first President of the Memorial Associations, which she served with the loyalty so characteristic of her life.

GENERAL CHAIRMAN OF REUNION, U. C. V.

Too much praise cannot be given to our genial, courteous friend, Mr. F. J. Cramton, the General Chairman of the Reunion, for his unflagging zeal, his patient consideration, and ever ready spirit of coöperation in all the plans looking toward the splendid success that assures the Montgomery Reunion will be one of the very best ever held.

Faithfully yours, MRS. A. MCD. WILSON,
President General.

SOLDIERS AT HOME.

I believe that the heroic mothers and daughters,
The sisters and sweethearts and wives,
Did as much for the South in the silence of love
As the soldiers who gave it their lives.
While husbands and fathers and brothers bore
arms,
Southern women were soldiers at home,
And they were as true, patriotic and loyal
As lived under Heaven's blue dome.
They fought none the less that they shouldered no
guns;
They battled with famine and want
Where pillage and plunder preside at the board
And spectres of poverty haunt;
Where murder grounds out the last hope of the
land
Beneath the wheels of his ponderous car,

And vampires of war suck the blood of children
Who knew not the meaning of war.

It was here and like this that the women endured,
Here alone that they grappled with death
In a form more horrid than the soldiers encountered

While facing the cannon's lurid breath.
They were watchful by day and wakeful by night,
And like Ruth they most faithfully cleaved,
And many a lady and lassie died
Of the wounds that the soldiers received.

They toiled in the vineyard and field every day,
And they carded and spun every night,
And the click of the shuttle was heard in the loom
For each click of the trigger in fight.
And the fingers that touched the lute string and
the harp

Made socks for the soldiers' bare feet,
And the hands that knew how to train soldiers
from birth
Made the bread for the soldiers to eat.

And never a soldier grew weary or faltered,
But some loving voice from afar
Stopped singing her little one's lullaby songs
To sing Dixie for those in the war.
And many a brave Joan of Arc left at home
Sent her spirit battling afield,
And many a Spartan mother commanded her son
To return with or on his own shield.

She loved native country with the blood she inherited,
Loved it with every heart beat
With a love as high as our mountains and deep
As the ocean that sings at our feet.
Whenever the soldiers' canteen was run dry,
The larder was empty at home;
Man suffered in body, she suffered in mind
For the soldier who might never return.

And the great harvest of souls shall appear,
And the Reapers shall garner the grain.
And the Angels shall shout "resurrection!"
For those who died and were slain.
A million brave women who fought this same
fight
Will ascend through the blossoming sod
And go up through the lilies that bloomed o'er
them here
To live on as lilies of God.

—*Author Unknown.*

Sons of Confederate Veterans

CHARLES T. NORMAN, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, RICHMOND, VA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Inspector in Chief*
W. SCOTT HANCOCK, St. Louis, Mo. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
DR. H. J. ECKENRODE, Richmond, Va. *Historian in Chief*
DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Surgeon in Chief*
FENTON H. KIMBROUGH, Biloxi, Miss. *Quartermaster in Chief*
ROGER C. JONES, Selma, Ala. *Commissary in Chief*
J. ROY PRICE, Shreveport, La. *Publicity Director in Chief*
W. L. GILMORE, D.D., Memphis, Tenn. *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

CHARLES T. NORMAN, *Chairman* Richmond, Va.
N. B. FORREST, *Secretary* Atlanta, Ga.
WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
CLAUDE B. WOODS Wichita Falls, Tex.
JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Falls, Tex.
JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical* Lynchburg, Va.
A. W. TABER, *Relief* Austin, Tex.
H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument* Atlanta, Ga.
LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance* Lake Charles, La.
DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks* Baltimore, Md.
RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field* Washington D. C.



VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. .. *Army of Tennessee*
ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va.
..... *Army of Northern Virginia*
CLAUDE B. WOODS, Wichita Falls, Tex.
..... *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville, Alabama
WALTER W. RAINEY, McCrory Arkansas
ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago
..... Illinois
ARTHUR C. SMITH, 1313 U Street, Northwest, Washington,
D. C. District of Columbia and Maryland
H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
N. Y.
JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
DR. W. R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
A. E. HICKEY, Lexington Kentucky
JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
W. F. RILEY, Sr., Tupelo Mississippi
WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis Missouri
GEORGE E. DIGGS, Jr., Asheville North Carolina
W. S. LIVINGSTON, Seminole Oklahoma
DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego,
California
DR. W. E. ANDERSON, Chester South Carolina
CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia

All communications for this department should be sent direct to J. R. Price, Editor, 419-20 Giddens-Lane Building, Shreveport, La.

CAMP ACTIVITIES.

CAMPS IN ALABAMA.

Sons of Confederate Veterans in all parts of Alabama have shown much interest in the membership campaign under the direction of Maj. Robert S. Hudgins, national vice commander.

Nine camps already have been organized, or re-organized, with indications that thousands of sons and grandsons of the Confederate soldiers will bind themselves together to keep alive the ideals for which their fathers fought and to assist in making the forty-first reunion at Montgomery a success.

Recently camps have been organized in Opelika, Auburn, Tuskegee, Dothan, Union Springs, Troy, Eufaula, Alexander City, and Ozark, with membership in some of the units exceeding the 100 mark.

MONTGOMERY REUNION.

With the million-dollar Sidney Lanier High School building as a nucleus, a miniature Confederate city was erected to accommodate the thousands of visitors and delegates who attended the forty-first annual Confederate reunion on June 2 to 5, inclusive.

The thirty-acre site of convention activities, known as Camp Stephens, is located less than one mile from the business district of Montgomery. The modern school building was turned into a

gigantic hotel for the veterans, with adequate equipment to make them comfortable. Meals were served in the up-to-date school cafeteria, with a capacity of 1,800 persons per meal.

Less than a hundred yards north of the veterans' living quarters is located an outdoor auditorium, seating 8,000 people. It was here that all important business sessions, balls, concerts, and other features took place.

About two hundred yards south of the Lanier building there is a beautiful shaded grave several blocks square, which was named Camp Stephens park. A stage occupied the center of a natural amphitheater and assemblies were held here also.

NEW TEXAS CAMPS.

Camp Mahon was recently organized by Assistant Adjutant in Chief C. E. Gilbert. The officers are: S. K. Seymour, Sr., Commander; W. Kindred, First Lieutenant Commander; H. J. Lass, Second Lieutenant Commander; Charles D. Rutta, Adjutant; H. Braden, Treasurer; Charles Rau, Jr., Quartermaster; Owen J. Hoegemeyer, Judge Advocate; A. L. McCormick, Historian; Clarence R. Cone, Color Sergeant; and Rev. J. E. Morgan, Chaplain.

Camp Wood, Gonzales, Tex., was organized April 30, 1931. The officers elected are: George Ewing, Commander; D. W. Ramsey, First Lieutenant Commander; J. F. Woods, Sr., Second Lieutenant Commander; C. W. Ramsey, Adjutant;

J. S. Douglass, Treasurer; Jim Bell, Quartermaster; Attorney W. M. Fly, Judge Advocate; Dr. George Holmes, Surgeon; E. W. Kee, Historian; E. L. Logan, Color Sergeant; and Rev. N. D. Cone, Chaplain.

On May 11, 1931, Camp Stonewall Jackson was organized at Wharton, Tex. Charles C. Ingram was elected Commander of the Camp. Other officers are: W. D. Hutchins, First Lieutenant Commander; J. P. Taylor, Second Lieutenant Commander; W. A. Cline, Adjutant; C. E. Jopling, Treasurer; John R. Moore, Quartermaster; C. C. Ingram, Jr., Judge Advocate; Dr. J. M. Andrews, Surgeon; A. F. Moreland, Historian; E. J. Koehl, Color Sergeant; and C. M. Myar, Chaplain.

WASHINGTON TREES.

The planting at Yorktown of a sapling from the famous giant elm under which George Washington took command of the Revolutionary Army has just been announced by the National Park Service of the Department of the Interior. The location chosen is near the site of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to Washington following the final battle of the Revolution.

This "grandchild" of the Washington elm, eleven feet tall, was presented to the National Park Service by Mrs. James H. Dorsey, Maryland State chairman of conservation, D. A. R. A bronze marker for the tree has been presented by the Maryland D. A. R. In addition to being a tribute to Washington, the tree and tablet also are commemorative of the services of the Maryland patriot, Col. Tench Tilghman, who was aide to Washington at the time of the Yorktown surrender—*National Tribune*.

RETREAT OF LEE'S ARMY.

(Continued from page 206)

from his head and exchanged his army brogans for my uncle's nice calfskin boots. The soldiers then searched our buildings, found a few eggs and other provisions, including a small quantity of medical spirits, and went on their way. We were greatly relieved to see them move off, but were, of course, sorry to see a number of prisoners carried away.

I have been in a good many dangerous positions at different times, but don't think I was ever as scared in my life as on this occasion, and these eventful days made a very lasting impression upon my youthful memory.

THE BATTLE OF SPOTSYLVANIA.

(Continued from page 223)

As the sound dies away
Of the shifting battle,
There is one draws near
To the boy that lies
On the wet, red field,
Who bathes his wound
With water and tears,
The wound in his breast
By a bayonet made.
Too late to save,
But still he may bear
Some message of love
To father or mother,
Or sister or brother,
Or other, yet dearer,
In his far-away home.
He kneels to listen,
The plainer to hear
The mutterings low
That echo the visions
Of life that are flitting
Through the wandering sense
Of the dying boy.

But his dreams, they are never
Of home or of love,
Of father or mother,
Or sister or brother,
Or other, yet dearer;
But still he is fighting
The fight of to-day—
Still he is bearing
The flag that he bore—
And the words that come forth
From his lips in a murmur,
As fearless he passes
To portals of death, are:
"Forward the flag of the battalion!"

—Berry Benson.

A CHEERING LETTER.—Writing from Forsyth, Ga., May 6, 1931, in renewing his subscription, J. W. Evans says: "Dear Veteran: I surely enjoy reading of the days long gone by. I wish there was a copy of the VETERAN in every home in these United States, especially in the South. The propaganda that has been published needs to be contradicted, and you are doing it. Long may you wave. One of the few left. Looking forward to June 1."

U. D. C. NOTES.

(Continued from page 233)

Elliott G. Fishburne Chapter, of Waynesboro; the Mildred Custis Lee Chapter, of Lexington; the Stover Camp, of Strasburg; the J. E. B. Stuart, of Staunton; the Boydton Chapter, of Boydton; the Culpeper and Mineral Chapters, the Wythe Grey, of Wytheville, having completed her quota in 1930, and several of the Richmond Chapters doing the same. Over \$4,000 has been raised by the Virginia Division on their first gift of \$5,000.

A Handbook of Information for Division Officers, District Chairmen, Chairmen of Committees, and Chapter Officers of the Virginia Division is just off the press, a compact and instructive little book of information and direction. The handbook is the property of the Virginia Division, for the use of the active officers and to be passed by them on to their successors.

The counties of Appomattox and Wythe are compiling much valuable data relative to the part played by each in the War between the States and the personal records of those who had a prominent part in the Southern and Confederate cause. Hundreds of these records will be obtained by the close of this year.

An effort on the part of Virginia Division through the Chairman, Mrs. Bruce, in behalf of libraries of Southern History in teachers' colleges and public schools of the State is being forwarded with enthusiasm, and already many files of newspapers and books of value are being collected by Chapters for future gifts to town, school, and college libraries. These papers and books are being donated by interested Daughters or purchased with funds raised in the Chapters.

A greater effort has been made in Virginia this year to secure subscriptions to the VETERAN than ever before. Just what the result of this effort has been will show in the reports from organizations in the annual meeting in September at Lynchburg. Few magazines edited to-day carry such a wealth of delightful Southern history in so readable a form as is found in each issue of the VETERAN. No library should be considered complete without this magazine. To this end the Virginia Chapters are urging a great subscription list for this and next year.

The May meetings of the Chapters are largely given over to plans for celebration of Memorial Day with suitable exercises and dinner for the few remaining veterans left with us.

[Claudia M. Hagy, Chairman of Publicity and VETERAN.]

ON THE FIELD OF BATTLE.

[An old war song, contributed by Mrs. C. B. Gentry, of Slocumb, Ark., whose father, James H. Huguen, brought it home from the war.]

On the field of battle, Mother,
All the night alone I lay;
Angels watching o'er me, Mother,
Till the breaking of the day.
I lay thinking of you, Mother,
And the loved ones at home,
Till to our dear cottage, Mother,
Boy again, I seemed to come.

He to whom you taught me, Mother,
On my infant knees to pray,
Kept my heart from fainting, Mother,
While the vision passed away.
In the gray of morning, Mother,
Comrades bore me to the town,
From my bosom tender fingers
Washed the blood that trickled down.

Kiss for me my little brother,
Kiss my sister I love so well;
When you get together, Mother,
Tell them how their brother fell.
Tell to them the story, Mother,
While I sleep beneath the sod,
That I died to save our country,
All for love of her and God.

Leaning on the merits, Mother,
Of the One who died for all,
Peace is in my bosom, Mother—
Hark! I hear the angels call.
Don't you hear them singing, Mother?
Listen to their music swell.
Now I leave you, loving Mother,
God be with you, fare you well.

DIDN'T LIKE THE BLUE.—In a forthcoming book on that famous cavalryman, Nathan Bedford Forrest, there is an enjoyable story of his equally famous horse, King Philip. It seems that in his old age King Philip was reduced to the tame occupation of drawing a carriage. As he was being driven once into the city of Memphis, Tenn., "the old horse, seeing some policemen clad in blue, threw back his head, snorted and charged—carriage and all—spilling the occupants and causing the minions of the law no little consternation." Evidently he didn't like *blue*!

BLIND VETERAN WINS PRIZE.—Gabriel Paradis, war-blind ex-service man of Larche, Correze, France, a member of the National Union of War Blind ex-Service Men of France, has been awarded the 5,000 francs offered by the Fidac for the best essay submitted on "How Can World Peace Be Assured?"

Paradis was one of the 5,000 ex-service men in fourteen countries who submitted entries in the contest. Five months were required to translate all of these entries into a common language, French, so that they could be submitted to the jury, which was composed of Lieut. Col. Tasnier, of Belgium; Maj. Benjamin H. Conner, of the United States; M. Blanchard, of France; Gen. Sir Frederick Maurice, of Great Britain; Dr. Ugo Capitani, of Italy; and Casimir Smogorzewski, of Poland.—*National Tribune.*

THE FINISHING CANTER

Sometime ago, Supreme Court Justice Holmes enjoyed his ninetieth birthday. Many tributes were paid this eminent jurist on that day, and, in reply, Justice Holmes spoke a few words over the radio which reported the proceedings. Knowing that his life was drawing to a close, this able and illustrious citizen said:

"The riders in a race do not stop short when they reach the goal. There is a little finishing canter before coming to a standstill. There is time to hear the kind voices of friends and to say to oneself: The work is done. But just as one says that, the answer comes: 'The race is over, but work is never done while the power to work remains. The canter that brings you to a standstill need not be only coming to rest. It cannot be, while you still live. For to live is to function. That is all there is to living.'"—*Exchange.*

STATE AGAIN RANKS FIRST.

Alabama stood third among the states of the nation during April in the total number of hours its cotton spindles were active. Figures released by the department of commerce reveal that Alabama cotton mills had spindles humming with work for 485,105,827 hours during the month and the state was led only by South Carolina, North Carolina, and Massachusetts. On April 30, the government report said there were 1,861,384 cotton spindles in place in Alabama mills and of that number 1,722,714 were active during the month. The average working hours during the month per cotton spindle in place was 216 for the United States as a whole



J. A. Joel & Co.

SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

and 261 for Alabama. The average for the New England States was 151 hours per spindle in place and 263 hours for the cotton-growing states, the figures showed.

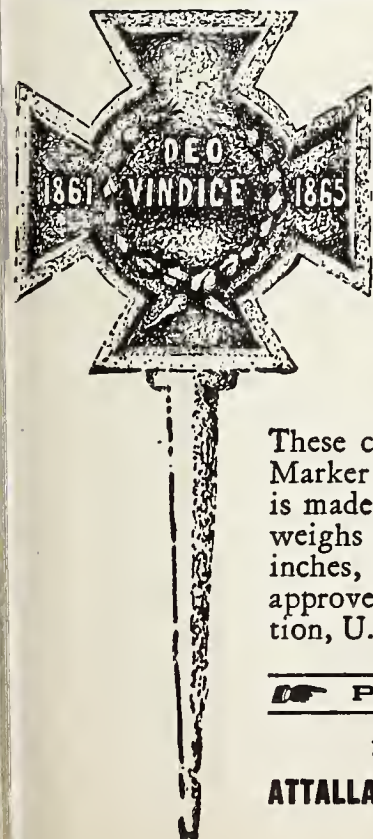
PRESIDENTIAL AGES.—Here are some interesting facts about the ages of our Presidents:

Andrew Jackson was the oldest man that has occupied the presidency thus far, says the *Pathfinder*. He lacked only eleven days of being seventy years of age when he left the White House in 1837. James Buchanan lacked fifty days of being seventy when he yielded the presidency to Abraham Lincoln. William Henry Harrison was the oldest President at the time of his election and inauguration, being sixty-eight when elected, and sixty-nine when inaugurated. He died a month later. Theodore Roosevelt, the youngest man that has occupied the presidency, was nearly forty-three years of age when he became President as the result of McKinley's death. He was also the youngest man elected to the presidency, being forty-six when elected in 1904. Grant also was forty-six at the time of his first election.

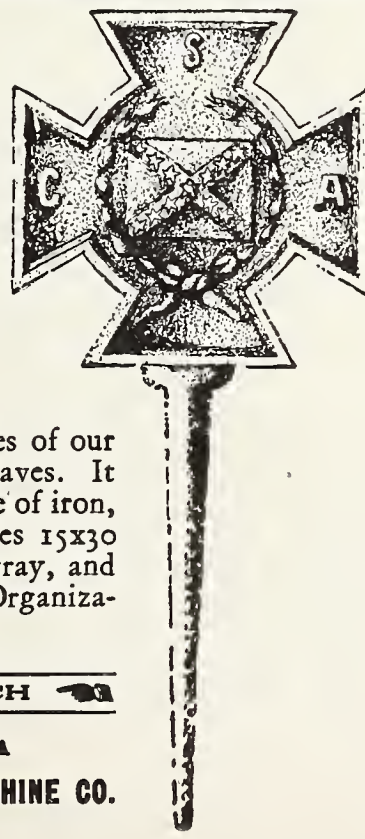
THWARTS HUNGER.—Hunger pangs can be staved off merely by taking a bitter taste in the mouth. A sweet taste is the most effective aid to digestion.

Sweet, sour, salt, and bitter, the four elementary tastes, affect the stomach contractions, flow of saliva, gastric digestion, and even breathing.

Reading the news from France and Central Europe, one gets the impression that the plowshares beaten out of the late swords are about as shaky as all other kinds of shares these days.—*Virginia-Pilot.*



"Lest
We
Forget"



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.

VALUABLE BOOKS

The VETERAN has been asked to dispose of some books for a subscriber, as follows:

Noted Guerrillas, or Warfare on the Border, by John N. Edwards. "A history of the lives and adventures of Quantrell, Bill Anderson, Dave Poole, the James brothers, Younger brothers, and numerous other well-known guerrillas of the West." The book is profusely illustrated. A first edition, St. Louis, 1877, and is in good condition. It is listed in dealers catalogue at \$30.00. This copy offered at \$20.00, postpaid.

Shelby and His Men, or The War in the West. By John N. Edwards. Also scarce and growing more valuable. \$5.00, postpaid.

Under the Black Flag. By Capt. Kit Dalton. \$2.00, postpaid.

A Confederate Spy. By Capt. Thomas N. Conrad. His own experience. Price, \$1.00, postpaid.

White Supremacy, or Negro Subordination. With an appendix showing past and present conditions of our Southern country. By J. H. Van Evrie, M.D. 1870. Price, \$1.50, postpaid.

Other books now available are the following:

Life of Nathan Bedford Forrest. By Dr. John Allan Wyeth. Fine condition, as new. A very scarce book and a valuable one, postpaid	\$20 00
Military Memoirs of a Confederate. By Gen. E. P. Alexander, postpaid	5 50
The American Bastile. Story of the illegal arrest and imprisonment of American citizens during the War between the States. By John A. Marshall	4 50
Reminiscences of the Civil War. By Gen. John B. Gordon. Memorial edition, \$6.00. Earlier editions, fine condition	5 00
Johnny Reb and Billy Yank. By Alexander Hunter, one of Mosby's men. Fine condition	5 00
Story of the Confederate States. By Joseph T. Derry	4 00
The True Story of Andersonville Prison. By Lieut. J. M. Page, of the Federal Army, one of the prisoners who could understand the conditions in that prison	5 00
The Memorial Volume of Jefferson Davis. Compiled by Dr. J. William Jones. An interesting compilation	4 00

Send Orders Promptly to

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
Nashville, Tennessee

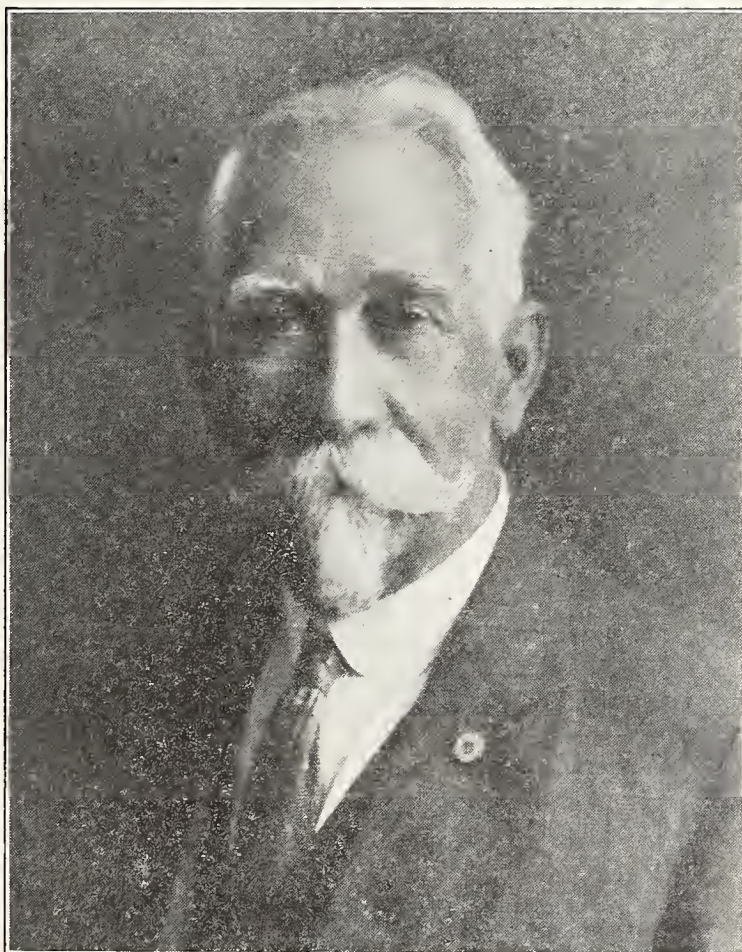
Confederate Veteran.

LID Y UNIT OF FLAG OL
Gainesville
Fla

VOL. XXXIX

JULY, 1931

NO. 7



GEN. CHARLES ALFRED DE SAUSSURE
Commander in Chief, United Confederate Veterans

973.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
The Commander in Chief, U. C. V.....	243
In the Nation's Capitol.....	244
The Reunion in Montgomery.....	245
With Jackson Around Richmond. By J. Churchill Cooke.....	248
Nullification, North and South. By Miss Annie McCord.....	249
Judah P. Benjamin—Statesman of the Confederate States. By Mrs. H. J. Burkhardt.....	251
Stonewall Jackson. By E. Y. Chapin.....	254
Legacies of Love. By Mrs. Cassie Moncure Lyne.....	261
Confederate Monument at Amarillo, Tex.....	263
The Tragic Era. By Dr. Julian S. Waterman.....	275
Departments: Last Roll.....	264
U. D. C.....	268
C. S. M. A.....	274
S. C. V.....	276

SPECIAL PREMIUM OFFER.

Of the many unusual books on our Confederate history, one of the latest is "The Life of Admiral Buchanan, C. S. N.," by Prof. Charles Lee Lewis, of the Naval Academy, Annapolis—not only interesting and valuable in its contents, but a beautiful example of the printer's art. Through a special arrangement with the publishers, the VETERAN is able to offer this book advantageously as a premium for subscriptions, as well as by sale at \$3.50, postpaid. To anyone sending a club of ten subscriptions, either new or old (with \$15), this book will be sent as premium. Every Chapter U. D. C. should take advantage of this offer. While it is good to September 1, don't delay beginning your campaign for subscriptions.



The Miniature Cross of Service

THROUGH the coöperation of the Medallie Art Company, New York, a miniature of the Cross of Military Service is now obtainable for the World War Veterans who are recipients of the Cross of Military Service from the United Daughters of the Confederacy. This miniature is in compliance with the ruling of the Government, and is an exact reproduction, in miniature, of the Cross of Military Service, except that the miniature is in gold instead of bronze.

The price of the miniature Cross is \$2.00, and may be purchased through the Custodian-General of Crosses, U. D. C., Mrs. JOHN W. GOODWIN,

"The Cloverly," School Lane,
Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

Any survivors of Company I, 12th Alabama Regiment, Battle's Brigade, serving in the Shenandoah Valley in 1864, will please write to C. Hudson, Sumrall, Miss.

Mrs. Cassie Lee Clogston, 3423 Thirty-Ninth Avenue West, Seattle, Wash., wishes to get some information about the 4th Florida Artillery, under Captain Lyons, with which command her father, W. F. Raley, served; he was wounded at Murfreesboro. Any survivors of that command will please write to her or any who can give the information wanted.

E. Y. Dent, Eufaula, Ala., would appreciate hearing from any survivor of Dent's Battery, which was commanded by his father, Capt. S. H. Dent, who died in 1917.

Mrs. Maggie Clark Brown, of San Antonio, Tex. (the widow of James Brown, "Big Jim," who died in Texas some years ago), is now old and badly in need of a pension. He served the Confederacy with a company of volunteers from Tennessee, and after the war located at Pleasanton, Tex. Anyone who knew him during or after the war will please write to Mrs. Dorothy Lee Bolton, 4104 Duval Street, Austin, Tex.

MINERALS OF ALABAMA.

Nature's storehouse provides 31 minerals for Alabama industries, 17 of which are actively mined.

A report by the State geologist shows that coal and iron ore lead, with graphite, sand and gravel, and limestone next in order. The production report, based on 1927 figures,

follows: Asphalt rock, 32,650 tons; bauxite, 4,060 tons; building sand, 338,684 tons; cement (Portland), 7,564,000 barrels; clays, 127,000 tons; coke, 4,364,354 tons; coal, 19,765,000 tons; graphite, 3,474,000 tons; gravel and sand, 2,085,000 tons; iron ore, 6,508,000 tons; marble, 37,380 tons; colithic limestone, 1,641,000 tons; raw lime, 206,000 tons; hydrated lime, 31,000 tons; paving sand, 341,789 tons; pig iron, 2,705,000 tons; and sandstone, 37,000 tons.—*Exchange*.

THE SECRET OF HAPPINESS.

The real secret of happiness is in enjoying all the processes and activities of your own body and mind, as well as the vast drama of the development of the human race.

There is the happiness of breathing—the amazing miracle of physical life.

There is the happiness of seeing—the most wonderful of all cinemas.

There is the happiness of hearing—the original wireless transmission of sound.

There is the happiness of feeling, which rises to the pinnacle of love.

There is the happiness of thinking, which puts us in touch with the astounding universe in which we live.

There is, above all, the happiness of working, of creating, which enables us to share in the greatness of being creators and world-builders.—*Herbert N. Casson*.

SILENCE IS WISDOM.

Give me the gift of Silence, Lord,
That priceless gift; Sparseness of
speech,
Stillness worth more than any word—
That golden mean be mine to reach.

As silently the tree gives shade,
As quietly the spring gives drink,
As without din a flower is made—
So little may I speak, much think.
—*Martha Young*.

Inquiry is made for a book on "The Negro, the Southerner's Problem," by Page. Anyone knowing of this book and where it may be procured will please write to the VETERAN.

Copies of the early numbers of the VETERAN in 1894 are wanted, especially the March number. Anyone having these is asked to communicate with the VETERAN.

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.

Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.

Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR.
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS.

VOL. XXXVII.

NASHVILLE, TENN., JULY, 1931

No. 7.

{ S. A. CUNNINGHAM
FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn..... *Comander in Chief*
GEN. H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn... *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, Murfreesboro, Tenn..... *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va..... *Army of Northern Virginia*
GEN. SIMS LATTA, Columbia, Tenn..... *Army of Tennessee*
GEN. R. D. CHAPMAN, Houston, Tex..... *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa..... Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Little Rock Gen. J. W. Dykes
FLORIDA—..... Gen. W. E. McGhagin
GEORGIA—..... Gen. Peter Meldrim
KENTUCKY—Richmond..... Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—New Roads..... Gen. L. B. Claiborne
MARYLAND—.....
MISSISSIPPI—..... Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—Frankford..... Gen. John W. Barton
NORTH CAROLINA—Ansonville..... Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City..... Gen. R. A. Sneed
SOUTH CAROLINA—Chesterfield..... Gen. W. D. Craig
TENNESSEE—Union City..... Gen. Rice A. Pierce
TEXAS—Fort Worth..... Gen. M. J. Bonner
VIRGINIA—Richmond..... Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg..... Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles..... Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. M. D. VANCE, Little Rock, Ark..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. A. T. GOODWYN, Elmore, Ala..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. R. A. SNEED, Oklahoma City, Okla... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La... *Honorary Commander for Life*
REV. B. COOKE GILES, Mathews, Va... *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

1865—A Political Prisoner of the United States.

1931—His Statue unveiled in the United States Capitol, Washington, D. C.

COMMANDER IN CHIEF, U. C. V.

Gen. C. A. DeSaussure, the new Commander in Chief, United Confederate Veterans, was one of the boys of the Confederacy and is now one of the most beloved of Confederate veterans. His gentle courtesy, dignity, and fine consideration are traits of character which make him loved wherever known.

Born September 21, 1846, in Beaufort District, South Carolina—the son of Dr. Louis McPherson and Jane Hudson DeSaussure, he was at school at McPhersonville and at Beaufort until October, 1861, when Admiral Porter descended upon Port Royal and his forces overran the country, freeing the negroes and making that black belt uninhabitable by whites. His father and family refugeeed to Camden, S. C. Being under age, young DeSaussure was not allowed to enlist until the spring of 1863, when the 8th South Carolina State Guard Regiment was raised, of which his father was made surgeon. Joining Company C, under Capt. Columbus Haile, the boy saw service on Winyah Bay, near Georgetown, S. C., helping to beat back the Federals, who were trying to penetrate from their gunboats and cut the railway lines. In October, he obtained a transfer to the Beaufort Volunteer Artillery, a battery detailed by General Lee to preserve the line of the Charleston and Savannah Railway in its middle third. He served with this battery in picket duty, in numerous skirmishes, in the two fights at Pocotaligo, and in the major battle of Honey Hill, near Grahamville. As Sherman moved down from Atlanta with his 100,000 men, the battery was placed on John's Island, Charleston Harbor, to defend approaches to that city, and had several encounters in that effort. It was withdrawn at the evacuation of

Charleston and placed in Rhett's Artillery Battalion under Joseph E. Johnston, and participated in the battles of Averysboro, of Bentonville, and at Smithfield. At Greensboro, with Johnston's surrender, the battery was delivered up, and young DeSaussure walked back to Camden by way of Charlotte and Columbia.

Since the war, General DeSaussure has spent a large part of his life in railroad service, and it seemed most fitting that he should represent the United Confederate Veterans for so many years in the transportation department, as Quartermaster General, negotiating for the best rate possible to veterans and the allied organizations. In the same spirit of service, he will fill the office of Commander in Chief, true to his comrades and the obligations of the office.

IN THE NATION'S CAPITOL.

An impressive scene was that in Statuary Hall of the Capitol at Washington, on June 2nd, when the State of Mississippi presented to the nation the bronze figure of her adopted son, Jefferson Davis, soldier and statesman. As the cord holding the huge United States flag about the statue was drawn by Miss Adele Hayes-Davis, great-granddaughter of Jefferson Davis, another son of Mississippi, Hon. Pat Harrison, stepped to the front and delivered an eloquent tribute to the man who had served his State and nation in high places, yet had died without a country. Fitting indeed that he should now be known and recognized for that high service, and as he has stood for long in the love and esteem of his people of the South, so now he stands in the Nation's Valhalla of those who gave it greatest service. Of high character and blameless life, no more distinguished citizen of Mississippi could have been thus honored, and few there be who will feel but that Jefferson Davis has at last come into his own.

Commenting upon the feeling that would have been aroused by the placing of this statue in the Capitol some years back, the *Boston Transcript* concludes in lengthy editorial: "The name of Jefferson Davis is justly revered in the South today, and there is no reason why it should not be honored in the North. The placing of this statue in the Capitol, so far from being in any sense an irritation, should serve as a reminder to the whole country that the animosities which were aroused by the Civil War may now be buried in oblivion."

In his address, Edgar S. Wilson, of Mississippi—who was a pallbearer at the Davis funeral in

New Orleans—recounted scenes in the last days of Mr. Davis, "particularly when the Mississippi Legislature called him before it to demonstrate to him the love and affection of the people of the State, although he walked among them a disfranchised man."

At the same time, Mississippi also paid tribute to another beloved son in placing the statue of Senator James Z. George in this Hall of Fame—who served his State as soldier in the War with Mexico and in the War between the States, commanding the 5th Mississippi Cavalry—who also fought her battles against Reconstruction evils, and in the halls of Congress fought again for those rights of Statehood guaranteed by the Constitution. Those two kindred spirits have thus been rightfully placed so that the world may know them as statesmen *sans puer et sans reproche*.

Addresses in the presentation of this statue were made by U. S. Senator Stephens, of Mississippi, and Judge Stone Devours. Both statues are the work of Augustus Lukeman, of New York.

State Senator Kelly J. Hammond represented the Governor of Mississippi in the presentation of the statues, as the latter could not be present.

HOLY GROUND.

Many attendants on the reunion in Montgomery visited the old Capitol and viewed with reverence the brass star embedded in the stone of the west portico, marking the spot where Jefferson Davis stood when he took the oath of office as President of the Southern Confederacy. This star was placed there by the Sophie Bibb Chapter, U. D. C., in 1897, and has been the object of jealous care throughout the more than a quarter century since. An amusing story is told of the concern felt by a patriotic member on the occasion of President Roosevelt's visit to Montgomery during his administration; she felt that no Northern foot should be allowed to rest on that star. So she purchased a five-dollar wreath and placed it on the star, and while complimenting the ladies for their loyalty and devotion to the memory of Jefferson Davis, the President never knew why the wreath had been placed there.

"May the names of those we cherish

Fill memory's cup to the brim;

May the laurels they've worn never perish,

Nor the star of their glory grow dim."

THE REUNION IN MONTGOMERY.

The marching tread of gray-clad troops massing for service in behalf of the Southern Confederacy was echoed adown seventy years as the streets of the old city, known as the "Cradle of the Confederacy," filled again with the "boys in gray" in the first week of June, and the capitulation of the city in this year of 1931 was no less a surrender of hearts and homes to the remnant of that once great army which fought under the banner of bars than it was when Montgomery was the center of those stirring scenes of 1861. Confederate days were lived over again with the advent of the United Confederate Veterans in Montgomery, for they marched in and captured the heart of the city, and, in turn, their hearts were held by the city and State when they marched out. Montgomery gave them royal entertainment through the various reunion committees, headed by Chairman F. J. Cramton, who had planned everything on the slogan of "Veterans First." And first they were in every way. It seemed not a moment was left unfilled with some form of entertainment or recreation. For the veterans domiciled at the magnificent Sidney Lanier High School—"Camp Stephens" for the time—there were moving pictures, theatricals, radios, and other amusements in continuous order, while cars were held at their command for going about town, and the shady places in Pecan Grove Park, adjoining the camp grounds, lured many into those recesses for heart-to-heart talks in reminiscent mood.

Altogether nothing had been overlooked in making this reunion a period of festivity for the veterans, and every one gave Montgomery a vote of appreciation for its hospitality, equal to that of days "befo de wah." Bands played at different stations each day, and the air was filled with martial strains and the tender notes of songs of another day.

* * *

It is always difficult to secure the exact number of veterans attending these general reunions, for some fail to register despite the utmost vigilance, but the registration at Montgomery showed over 1,600 veterans in attendance, as registered by States. Alabama led with the largest number of veterans at Montgomery, 371 being registered for the home state; Texas followed with 272; Georgia came next with 235; Mississippi with 162; Louisiana, 72; Oklahoma, 25; Tennessee, 111; Kentucky had six veterans there; Missouri, 8; Ar-

kansas, 38; Washington, D. C., 4; Ohio, 3; Illinois, 1; Virginia, 88; West Virginia, 1; Arizona, 1; South Carolina, 56; Florida, 34; Maryland, 1; North Carolina, 159; Oregon, 1; California, 1; Kansas, 4. The attendants with these veterans, and other guests, swelled the total largely for the capacity of Camp Stephens, but all were made comfortable and given three well prepared meals each day.

More than 1,200 Boy Scouts were encamped in Montgomery for service during the reunion, and it would be impossible to estimate the value of the services rendered by that splendid organization. As usual, they were the right hand and dependence of the veterans, and no more devoted attendants could be found, anticipating every want of the veterans and ready to furnish whatever service was required—whether it was to drive a perfectly strange car or to guide the faltering footsteps of the veteran to his objective. Great boys are these, and their training in the impressionable days of youth means that their later years will profit by this discipline. May they ever increase in numbers and helpfulness.

The Girl Scouts, too, were there, ready to do their part wherever placed, and these bonny lasses were found directing visitors over the beautiful places where "open house" was kept through the days of this reunion week, and serving refreshing drinks to all comers.

* * *

Commander in Chief Stephens was met at the station upon his arrival in Montgomery on Tuesday morning by a welcoming delegation of the Governor, Mayor, Chairman and members of the Reunion Committee, and many others, and the first parade of the reunion was staged from the station to the Capitol, at the head of Dexter Avenue. The official color bearer, a small figure in white, bore the beautiful Stars and Bars at the head of the procession up the Capitol steps, and there on the west portico, near the spot where Jefferson Davis had stood in taking the oath as President of the Southern Confederacy, was enacted another colorful drama when the keys to the city were presented to the Commander in Chief of the United Confederate Veterans—and Montgomery was again wide open to the boys in gray. With that hospitality for which the South was famous, Montgomery gave of her best wholeheartedly, and no visitors could have been more worthy or more appreciative than this gray army of the present.

Welcome addresses were the feature of the exercises on Tuesday evening, presided over by the Sons of Confederate Veterans, and in which all patriotic organizations took part. In addition to the introduction of notables, a number of splendid addresses were given. The State of Alabama was represented by Hon. Lister Hill, Congressman, and Senator Hugo Black. The concluding address was by the President General U. D. C., who thrilled her hearers in a masterly tribute to Jefferson Davis and the Southern cause.

* * *

The first business session of this 41st annual reunion of the U. C. V. was held on Wednesday morning, following many speeches of welcome and response. In his message of appreciation for his comrades, the Commander in Chief said:

"Standing here to-day with bared heads, in this city with its sacred, hallowed memories, it can be said as was said to Moses in days of old, 'Put off thy shoes, for the place whereon thou standest is Holy ground. . . . Seventy years have passed since the Confederate government was created, yet to the gray and grizzled veterans who survive the memory of it is just as dear and the principles for which it stood are just as sacred as in 1860 and '61, and those principles still live and ever will live so long as constitutional government survives.'"

In expressing the appreciation of his comrades for the hospitality of State and City, he said:

"We realize and appreciate that this is an era of almost unprecedented financial depression, when want and suffering have stalked abroad in the land, and when economy and retrenchment have been rigidly practiced; yet in the face of this condition, against overwhelming odds and almost insurmountable obstacles, the noble womanhood and loyal manhood of this State have undertaken the task of preparing for and holding this reunion with characteristic spirit of the Old South."

To his comrades he said, in part:

"It was here that our great good chieftain, Jefferson Davis, our first and only president, was inaugurated, and it was here that the principles upon which that government was founded were molded into concrete form.

"Valiant in the days of victory, equally as valiant were you in your hour of defeat, and, with a courage characteristic of a true soldier and a good citizen, the brave men of the South accepted the situation and returned to their homes to live again beneath the protecting folds of the Star-

Spangled Banner, and in the years that have passed since then, brave, true, loyal and devoted sons of the South have, with equally brave, true, loyal and devoted sons of the North, stood and fought side by side and shoulder to shoulder to uphold and protect this grand and glorious reunited country."

The reunion address was by George H. Armistead, of Tennessee, editor of the Nashville *Banner*, and he paid special tribute to the Confederate soldier following the war, whose constructive work built up the South, saying: "The progress of the Southern States to-day is due to the fortitude and perseverance of the Confederate soldiers. . . . The heroic age of the South did not end at Appomattox, but has extended down the ages." And he challenged and corrected misstatements and errors which have perverted our history and deprived us of credit for accomplishments rightfully ours.

Although no special exercises were held in commemoration of June 3rd as the anniversary of the birth of Jefferson Davis, many tributes were paid him in addresses during the reunion, and on this opening day the impromptu address on President Davis by Gen. Rice A. Pierce, Commander of the Tennessee Division, U. C. V., was one of the highlights of the program, a part of which is given in the following:

"It was here in historic Montgomery where cluster the traditions of the Southland that he was sworn in as provisional President of the Confederacy, and it is fitting that we should meet here to-day and pause to honor his memory on his birthday in this, the very heart of the Sacred South.

"First in the command of the First Mississippi Regiment of the Army of the United States; first President of the Confederacy; first in the hearts of the people of Alabama; first in the hearts of every Southerner in whatever clime he may be, is Jefferson Davis, soldier, statesman, and patriot."

Telegrams received were read before adjournment of the morning session, one of which was from the Commander in Chief, G. A. R., as follows:

"The Grand Army of the Republic of America extends greetings to our brothers of the Southland in your annual encampment. May you have a harmonious and profitable reunion and many more encampments.

"James E. Jewel, Commander in Chief."

Various interests of the association were considered at the following business sessions and some of the resolutions offered will be given later, no copies being at hand now. Chief of interest for Thursday was the election of the Commander in Chief and the selection of a place for the next reunion. The invitation from Richmond, Va., led in favor, and it was selected by acclamation, so "On to Richmond!" is the cry for 1932. The dedication of many battle fields around Richmond will be an attractive feature of the reunion, with side trips to Washington and other interesting places in the Old Dominion.

A spirited contest was staged over the Commander in Chiefship, resulting in favor of Gen. C. A. DeSaussure, of Memphis, over Gen. Rice A. Pierce, both of Tennessee. By request of the latter, it was made unanimous.

Other officers selected were:

Commander of the Army of Northern Virginia Department. Gen. Homer Atkinson, Petersburg, Va. (reëlected).

Commander Army of Tennessee: Gen. Sims Latta, Columbia, Tenn.

Commander Trans-Mississippi: Gen. R. D. Chapman, Houston, Tex. (reëlected).

Closing events of the reunion were the grand ball for the veterans on Thursday evening and the parade on Friday. The ball was a colorful affair, and few of the veterans could resist the lure of the dance with so many fair girls and matrons ready to trip across the floor with them, while the United States Army Band gave such stirring airs for march and dance. Here were seen veterans long past their threescore years and ten, and all the happier to be the escorts of maidens in their teens—boys ever in their wonderful capacity to still enjoy every pleasure coming their way.

Such a parade as wound through the capitol section of Montgomery could never have been staged there before, and never again will it be equaled in the enthusiastic interest with which it was viewed. Cars and cars and cars! Cars filled with veterans and veterans on horseback; cars bearing youth and beauty, sponsors and maids and matrons, flags and ribbons flying; handsome floats depicting historic scenes and personages; bands, bands, bands—twenty of them, tis said; company after company of present-day soldiery; Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts. It seemed that half the world must be on parade with the other half agaze. Past the capitol it swept—past the first White House of the Confederacy—past the

reviewing stand where the old and new Commander in Chief, their staffs and "maids in waiting" stood at attention—

"Marching, marching, ever marching, come these heroes without stain,
And the Stars and Bars precedes them, never to be furled again.

Not for wars and not for battles does that silken banner float;
Not for signals to wild combat comes that silvery bugle-note;
But as symbols of a glory that shall never fade away,
O my Soul! be at attention! for they pass—the Men in Gray."

MEMORIAL HOUR.

Under the auspices of the Confederate Southern Memorial Association, the United Confederate Veterans and Sons of Confederate Veterans, Memorial hour was held at noon on Thursday with the following program:

Assembly call: Bugler.

Invocation: Rev. Carter Helm Jones, chaplain, U. C. V.

Hymn: "How Firm a Foundation."

Roll call, U. C. V.: Gen. Harry Rene Lee, adjutant general and chief of staff.

Roll call, C. S. M. A.: Miss Daisy M. L. Hodgson, recording secretary general, C. S. M. A.

Roll call, S. C. V.: Walter L. Hopkins, adjutant in chief, S. C. V.

Poem: Mrs. Virginia Frazer Boyle, poet laureate, U. C. V., C. S. M. A., S. C. V.

Solo: Miss Patricia O'Connell.

Hymn: "God Be With You Till We Meet Again."

Benediction: Rev. P. N. McDonald.

Taps.

The memorial address was to have been given by Rev. Sam Small, but illness hastened his return home.

Of the many visitors to Montgomery during this reunion, there was only one known to have witnessed the inauguration of President Davis on the 18th of February, 1861. Rev. Sam Small, a Methodist minister, once associated with the noted evangelist, Sam Jones, and now contributing editor of the *Atlanta Constitution*, was a boy of ten years on his first visit to Montgomery with his father, who was then a newspaper editor of Knoxville, Tenn., and went to report the inaugu-

ration for his paper. The impression made on that young boy's mind by the scenes and incidents connected with the inauguration has never been effaced.

WITH JACKSON AROUND RICHMOND.

BY J. CHURCHILL COOKE, BEAVER DAM, VA.

Recently I have been reading a good deal of history about the war, and in every account describing the seven days' fighting, Stonewall Jackson is censured for not being up in time for the first day's fight at Mechanicsville, that he was slow in getting in the next day at Gaines' Mill, and that he spent the day at Grapevine bridge when he might have been driving McClellan from the rear. I hope this letter, though written by a private, may help to show why these seeming mistakes were made, if there were any mistakes. I have just read over the article in the March VETERAN, by Robert H. Barnwell, Sr., on "Stonewall Jackson at Richmond," and it seems to me he takes the right view of the whole situation.

My company, the Hanover Troop, was an old organization in existence many years before the war and was among the first to be called out after the State seceded. The company was composed of men from all parts of the county, many of them from that part of the county where several battles were fought. Before Jackson reached Mechanicsville, all of the men of my company from the lower part of Hanover were assigned to different generals as guides, scouts, and couriers. The captain of the company rode up to me with a flag and said: "Sergeant, as you are from the upper part of the county and don't know this part, I can't assign you to any of the generals, but here is Jackson's headquarters flag, which I shall give you to carry." I took the flag and said I hoped I would not disgrace it. I reported to General Jackson as his flag bearer. He sent me word not to stay very close to him, only keep him in sight, which instructions I tried to comply with. I was with Jackson and in sight of him during the seven days.

The morning after the battle at Mechanicsville, Jackson sent for me and ordered me to find General Stuart and tell him to report to him immediately. Giving the flag to another orderly, I started to look for General Stuart, but had not the least idea where to find him. I only knew he was somewhere on Jackson's left. After riding some distance, I met a cavalryman and asked him if he could tell me where to find General Stuart. He

said: "Stuart has gone to the White House." The White House was some ten or fifteen miles off. I rode back very rapidly and reported to General Jackson. He became very angry and said he would dismount every cavalryman and put them in the ranks. I am sure Jackson's reason for wanting Stuart was that he, Jackson, might know where the enemy was. That delayed General Jackson in making his attack late in the day at Gaines' Mill.

The next morning very early Jackson commenced his march by the left to Grapevine Bridge on the Chickahomany River. The road to the bridge ran along on a high ridge and, from where it turned to the bridge, crossed a wide flat about one-half a mile. There was no enemy on the north side of the river. They had crossed the river and destroyed the bridge. The river there was quite wide and too deep to wade. The bridge had to be rebuilt entirely, and it was not finished until late in the evening, when Jackson crossed over. Then all had to march through a low, wet country before getting to Whiteoak Swamp, and there again the bridge had been destroyed, and it was too deep to ford again. Jackson was delayed. Rebuilding the bridge was slow work, for the Yankee sharpshooters on the other side were very annoying. Some of our cavalry found a very deep front below the bridge and drove off the enemy. It was very late before Jackson could cross. The next day he was at Savage Station, where we captured a great many prisoners.

The morning of the battle at Malvern Hill, many of the generals were holding a conference in a little opening surrounded by thick pines. How the enemy saw them, unless through a balloon, but they did, and fired several shells, which passed just above their heads. The flag bearers, for every general had one, were standing not far off in a group. The generals soon dispersed and joined their commands. I was with Jackson all day. Several times he went to the front and exposed himself. That was the last battle of the seven days. The enemy left the hill that night. The next morning we rode to the top of the hill only to find long trenches which had been filled with dead Yankees. The enemy had retired to Harrison's Landing on the James River. A few days later I was ordered back to my company.

I hope this letter will help to clear up what I have always thought was misunderstanding of facts in regard to Jackson and the part he took in the seven days' fighting around Richmond.

NULLIFICATION, NORTH AND SOUTH.

BY MISS ANNIE M'CORD, GREENWOOD, S. C.

[Awarded first place in the 1930 contest for the Rose Lowry Cup.]

The subject of Nullification is a particularly apt subject for our consideration at the present time. It is true that our conception of the meaning of Nullification has gradually changed during the last one hundred and sixty years—yet the subject is a much discussed one at the present date. Such subjects as "The High Cost of Nullification," "Ethics of Nullification," "Sanctity of the Law," etc., are familiar to every one who reads the national periodicals.

In the discussion here our interest lies in the general history and development of Nullification. As a meaning of Nullification previous to the War between the States, we mean the doctrine in American politics held by the extreme States' Rights party of the right of a state to declare a law of Congress unconstitutional and void, and, if the Federal Government attempted to enforce it, to withdraw from the Union.

What historical basis did the States of the Union have for their belief in Nullification? According to the peace treaty with Great Britain, signed in Paris in 1783, the independence of each State was recognized. And as a Sovereign State, each had the right to remain independent or to delegate such powers as that State deemed wise in case of a union. And when the Constitution was adopted—after the obvious failure of the Union under the Articles of Confederation—some States held that a State had the right to nullify any and all laws not specifically delegated to the government by the several States. This theory of government was first embodied in the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions of 1798. These resolutions from the pens of Madison and Jefferson, respectively, declared alien and sedition acts unconstitutional. They set forth the doctrine of States' Rights, according to which it was claimed, first, that when the Constitution was formed, the States by a common agreement united to create the national government and intrusted to it certain powers; second, that the national government so created was authorized to act simply as the agent of the States, which were the real sovereigns, and to do only those things which were specifically granted to it in the compact of the Constitution; and, third, that the right to decide whether the national government did or did not act according

to the terms of the compact belonged to the States alone, the creators of the national government.

The legislature of Kentucky went a step further the following year and added to these premises the logical conclusion that if a State should decide that the national government had acted contrary to the agreement—for example, by passing unconstitutional laws in Congress—the State should declare those laws null and void. How it worked out in actual practice was not made clear at the time. Its enemies declared that it would not work at all. They pointed out how it might easily happen that some States would choose to nullify one law, other States another law, until the national government became an object of ridicule and its laws reduced to confusion. These were the arguments of Washington and Adams, who favored, as the final judge for all the States in matters concerning the interpretation of the constitution, the Supreme Court of the United States, on the ground that in this way only could the dignity of the national government be safeguarded and the uniformity of the national laws throughout the Union be secured.

The principles of the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions led to many conflicts between States and the National Government, particularly in New England during the War of 1812, when that section was opposed to the policy of the National Government, and reached its height when it played an important part in bringing on the War between the States—between the North and South—in 1861.

The spirit that was manifested in the Kentucky and Virginia Resolutions was also manifested by Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut in the Hartford Convention of 1819. At the suggestion of the Federalists chiefs, who seem to have adopted Madison's Virginia Resolutions as their text, delegates met at Hartford and adopted a proposition to permit New England States to retain the proceeds of the national taxes collected therein for the purpose of paying State armies. The Convention further laid down that the States must be judges and execute their own decisions when the Federal Government exceeded its own powers, on the grounds that there was "No Common Umpire." The Convention dissolved with the statement that, if its proposals regarding embargo and related matters and if the deference to the New England States should still be neglected, a further convention would be created "with such powers and instructions as

the exigency of a crisis so momentous may require." This was accepted at the time and thereafter as a threat of secession. Never was a political revolution more ill-timed.

Thus, in 1830, during the agitation over nullification, Robert Y. Hayne, Senator from South Carolina, alluded to the Hartford Convention.

"The Secession Movement," says Professor Houston (A Critical Study of Nullification in South Carolina), dates definitely from 1824. In the period from 1824 to 1832 all the principles fought for in the Civil War were formally enunciated by South Carolina, and a determination to apply them, if it should be necessary, was repeatedly expressed."

The Tariff Act of 1828 caused great indignation in the South. Mass meetings were held in South Carolina and Georgia at which speeches were made and resolutions passed threatening secession from the Union unless the bill was repealed. However, the Southern States did not heed the call, expecting that a Southern man, Andrew Jackson, would be elected President in the fall elections, and that he would uphold the cause of his section. South Carolina and Georgia also decided to cease their agitation and await events. However, the agitation over the Tariff and States' Rights divided the State of South Carolina into the "Union and Nullification" parties. And when the legislature of 1831 authorized Governor Hamilton to call a convention of the people to deliberate on the relation to the Union, both parties began an active campaign to win delegates. The Union Party planned a program for July 4, 1831, at Charleston, "to celebrate the fifty-fifth anniversary of American Independence." President Jackson was invited to speak at the banquet. His reply in part, indicating his stand on Nullification, was as follows:

"WASHINGTON CITY, JUNE 14, 1831.

"*Gentlemen:* It would afford me much pleasure could I at some time accept your invitation of the 5th instant, and that with which I was honored by the Municipal Authorities of Charleston. A necessary attention to the duties of my office must deprive me of the gratification I should have had in paying, under such circumstances, a visit to the State of which I feel pride in calling myself a citizen by birth.

"Could I accept your invitation, it would be with the hope that all parties—all the men of talent, exalted patriotism and private worth who have been divided in the manner you describe—might be found united before the altar of their

country on the day set apart for the solemn celebration of its Independence. Independence cannot exist without Union, and with it, it is eternal.

"Every enlightened citizen must know that a separation, could it be perfected, would begin with civil discord and end in Colonial Independence of a foreign power, and obliteration from the list of nations. But he should also see that high and sacred duties which must be, and will, at all hazards, be performed, present an insurmountable barrier to the success of any plan of disorganization by whatever patriotic name it may be decorated or whatever high feeling may be arrayed for its support.

"The grave subjects introduced in your letter have drawn from me the frank opinion which I have neither interest nor inclination to conceal.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect, your humble and obedient servant.

ANDREW JACKSON."

When Congress, in the Tariff bill of 1832, refused to abandon the doctrine of protection, Governor Hamilton, of South Carolina, on the authorization of the legislature, called a convention to deal with the Tariff Laws. On November 24, 1832, the convention, by a vote of 136 to 26 passed the famous Nullification Ordinance. This Ordinance, the purpose of which was to nullify certain acts of the Congress of the United States purporting to be laws laying down duties and imposts on the importations of foreign commodities. This ordinance accepted the doctrines of Calhoun in their entirety, and practically ordered the Government of the United States out of the territory of South Carolina, so far as the tariff laws in question were concerned. Anticipating an attempt to enforce these laws on the people of the State, State troops were organized and the usual provisions were made for armed hostilities.

When the Ordinance of Nullification was adopted, Jackson promptly issued his famous Proclamation against Nullification. This document, written by Edward Livingston, one of the most learned and accomplished lawyers of his time, is a succinct restatement of the Nationalist view of the Constitution and flatly denounces the power to annul a law of the United States.

The proclamation is in effect a treatise on the Federal system under the Constitution, and in its concluding passages calls upon the people of the United States to meet the crisis which has arisen in their affairs by giving their undivided

attention to the National Government. The proclamation expressly states that the preservation of the Union depends upon successful resistance to the doctrine of Nullification.

Despite Jackson's proclamation against Nullification, South Carolina had not repealed the Ordinance of Nullification until the Congress had revised the offending Tariff Law, and so at least a partial victory in the controversy between States and Nation could be claimed for the State. Strong as was Jackson's own stand against Nullification, other of his executive policies constantly gave aid and comfort to anti-nationalist policies—that of slavery.

The important precedent set by Jackson's action was that of vigorous executive action if a State should ever again assume to carry its dispute with the National Government to the point of disobedience. When this sad result did come to pass less than thirty years later, the President of that day was far less vigorous in defense of the nation.

The prediction of President Jackson that the next pretext for secession which the South Carolinians would seize upon would probably be slavery, showed active signs of fulfillment in 1858. In the autumn of 1858, in which Lincoln declared, in his "House Divided" speech, that union could not continue half free and half slave, but must become either wholly free or wholly slave, Senator Seward expressed the same thought in an incisive phrase, "the irresistible conflict," which pierced to the quick and calloused optimism of the North, arousing it to prepare for the coming struggle, and stung the sensitive South into infusing with unmistakable determination its time-worn threat of secession.

Two weeks before the election of 1860 (October 25, 1860), a meeting of South Carolina statesmen was held at the residence of Senator James H. Hammond, near Augusta, at which there was present Governor Gist and the delegation to Congress, with many other men of rank. By this meeting it was unanimously resolved that South Carolina should secede from the Union in the event of Lincoln's then almost certain election. Similar meetings of kindred spirits were held in other Southern States. By the interchange of letters, messages, visits, the entire slaveholding region had been prepared, so far as possible, for disunion in the event of a Republican triumph.

The question of the right of a State to nullify an Act of Congress or to secede from the Union

was forever settled by the War between the States, though settled by the awful price of enormous sacrifice of human life and suffering. Undoubtedly the principle of the supremacy of the Union will forever be a closed question in American History.

[An unfortunate mixup occurred in the publication of this article in the April VETERAN, caused by having two articles on the same subject in type, and in the make-up the proofs were interchanged. On that account, this article by Miss Annie McCord is being republished so that it may be given in full as written, which won for her a prize. The VETERAN can only apologize for the unfortunate occurrence and try to avoid such in the future.]

JUDAH P. BENJAMIN.

A STATEMENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES.

BY MRS. H. J. BURKHARDT, WEST PALM BEACH, FLA.

[Winner of the Martha Washington House Medal, Asheville Convention, U. D. C.]

"When in after days the story of the present shall be written, when history shall have passed her stern sentence on the erring men who have driven their unoffending brethren from the shelter of their common home, your names will derive fresh luster from the contrast; and when your children shall hear repeated the familiar tale, it will be with glowing cheek and kindling eye; their very souls will stand a-tiptoe as their sires are named, and they will glory in their lineage from men of spirit as generous and of patriotism as high-hearted as ever illustrated or adorned the American Senate."

These prophetic words were spoken to his Southern colleagues February 5, 1861, by Judah P. Benjamin, Senator from Louisiana, and were the conclusion of his masterly "Farewell to the Senate," at the time of his resignation to follow the fortunes of his home State, which had seceded from the United States.

This address has been acclaimed as "better than our Benjamin (Disraeli) could have done."

In truth this man, who served with distinction under three governments, came to be the Disraeli of the Confederacy.

The predictions in his memorable address as quoted are coming to be realized. More and more historians are gaining in perspective, and in the light of distance are judging impartially.

Benjamin himself is coming into his own. "The stone which the builders rejected, the same is be-

come the chief corner stone." Formerly dismissed in histories as the object of criticism or else altogether ignored, his brilliance, his versatility, and his value to the Confederacy are being uncovered. The State of Florida has appropriated ten thousand dollars for the restoration of the building at Ellenton, known as the Robert Gamble Mansion, to be made a Confederate Shrine. The United Daughters of the Confederacy of that State are attempting to refurnish the home as a special memorial to M. Benjamin, whom it serves to shelter when a price had been placed upon his head following the surrender at Appomattox.

It was from this home that Mr. Benjamin sailed in a small boat on the Manatee River, reaching Sarasota, and from there sailed in an open boat to the Bahamas, going thence to England. His life in England was more than a success. He rose by genius and application to the position of Queen's Counsel. Upon his retirement, he was entertained by the bench and bar of England at a banquet in the Inner Temple Hall, an honor never before accorded anyone. His treatise known as "Benjamin on Sales" is still the principal textbook on that subject, and is called by the Encyclopedia Britannica, "a fitting monument of the author's career at the English bar."

His former plantation, Bellechasse, near New Orleans, is in process of being converted into another shrine. Louisiana has formed an association made up of Confederate organizations and other citizens of the State, which will carry out these plans. It was while living here that Benjamin became an authority on sugar cane.

Stonewall Jackson Camp, United Confederate Veterans, of Richmond, Va., will be among the first to recognize his services as a member of the Confederate cabinet. The plan of this camp is to erect a \$50,000 memorial on Monument Avenue, Richmond.

At Yale University, where Mr. Benjamin studied two years, entering at the age of fourteen, this eminent jurist has been recognized by the establishment, in 1925, of the Judah Philip Benjamin Fund. This was the gift of "a New York lawyer." The income from this foundation has, in accordance with the deed of gift, been devoted to the School of Law.

A letter from Mr. Arthur H. Brook, of the Yale University Press, says: "As a result of another gift by this anonymous donor, and with his approval, the Yale University Press Film Service, in 1928, planned to perpetuate further the mem-

ory of Mr. Benjamin's services in the field of Government. To this end, the Yale University Press Film Service sent, as a gift in his memory, a set of prints of the fifteen completed Chronicles of America Photoplays to Tulane University in New Orleans, for use there, and under the auspices of the University, in the schools of New Orleans; at the same time sending another set of prints of these fifteen productions as a gift in memory of him to the Board of Education of Richmond, Va., for use in the schools of Richmond."

Details of his life are hard to find. He left no diary; he wrote no memoirs. His methodical nature led him to destroy all letters and papers as quickly as they were taken care of. His career must be traced laboriously by reference to state papers, documents and newspaper and magazine articles of his day.

Judah Phillip Benjamin was born on the island of St. Thomas, West Indies, August 6, 1811, and his parents, who were English Jews, moved to Charleston, S. C., while he was still a little boy.

He attended the academy at Fayetteville, N. C., and was known for his diligence as a student. In 1825, he entered Yale College, where he studied two years, but lack of funds prevented his completion of the course. After leaving Yale, he went to New Orleans and started life in a commercial house, and later became a notary's clerk. He studied French and Spanish, and also acted as tutor, and so ambitious was he that we find him admitted to the bar in 1832, at the age of twenty-one.

It was at this time that he fell in love and married, and tradition says that his wife, the brilliant Natalie St. Martin, had been his pupil and his coach as well in French and Spanish. It is generally reputed that she was "cultured, but self-indulgent," and, because she found life at Bellechasse "triste," refused to live there and for that reason took up her abode in Paris. In the few letters which exist, the reason for her departure is referred to as the health of their only child, "Ninette." Whatever the reason, it is certain that Mr. Benjamin's devotion to his family was undisturbed. After his removal to England, he spent all of his vacations in Paris with his family, and erected there a handsome home for them, and, upon his retirement, moved there to spend his last days.

Benjamin came into prominence early and, in conjunction with Thomas Slidell, he prepared a "Digest of the Reported Decisions of the Superior Courts in the Territory of Orleans and State of

Louisiana," a book which became a standard of reference and was thus used for many years.

His reputation increased in 1842 with his connection with a series of suits arising out of the release of slaves from the brig *Creole* at Nassau, the prominence of the slave question making this a nationally discussed case. A judgment of \$18,400 had been given to slaveowners against the underwriters, and this was taken to the Supreme Court and the decision reversed on a brief prepared by Benjamin, which claimed that the liberation was not due to foreign interference, but to "the force and effect of the law of nature and of nations on the relations of the parties, against which no insurance was or could be legally made." This was his eighth and final point to prove the insurance company not liable.

It was also in 1842 that he was elected to the lower house of the State legislature, and this is said by his biographer, Pierce Butler, to have been the beginning of a political career in which he never met defeat.

He was a member of the Louisiana constitutional conventions of 1844-45. In 1852, he was elected to the senate of Louisiana and, in the same year, to the Senate of the United States, in which he took his seat on March 4, 1853. He was re-elected in 1859.

Here he became noted for his eloquence and skill in debate, and became known as an advocate of State's rights. His debates in the senate recognize the inevitableness of war, and that such a war might be unfortunate for the South. This characteristic is admirably pointed out in the recent and popular epic poem "John Brown's Body," by Stephen Vincent Benet, in which Mr. Benjamin is made to say:

"That is the Jew of it, my friends,
To see too far ahead and yet go on."

He supported Buchanan in his efforts to induce Kansas to accept a pro-slavery State constitution, and among his speeches which stand out in his senatorial career are those concerned with this State. On December 31, 1860, he delivered an authoritative address on the right of secession, and, early in 1861, brought to a close his career under the flag of the United States with his "Farewell," in which he pointed out particularly the rights of Louisiana under the constitution.

Mr. Benjamin joined the provisional government of the Confederacy as attorney general. Although some historians have pointed out that the position had already been declined by Yancey,

and claim that Benjamin was offered the position merely in order that Louisiana might be represented in the newly formed government, it was fortunate for Mr. Davis that his choice fell upon this figure.

He was successively Secretary of War and Secretary of State. As Secretary of War, he had no training, but is said to have brought his habits as a business man into that department and to have thereby brought some order out of the office. It is pointed out by historians that he was given no real authority, and that his administration of the office could not, therefore, be an entire success. He was censured by the Confederate Congress in February, 1862, and was blamed for the loss of Forts Henry and Donelson, and especially for the disaster at Roanoke Island.

Mr. Butler thinks that the "duplicity of the war department spies, acting secretly for the Union, was responsible for the apparent stupidity of the Department of War in the Roanoke Island disaster."

President Davis wisely retained Benjamin in his cabinet, advancing him to Secretary of State while Congress still was debating his removal from the war department.

The Historian Eckenrode says that, as Secretary of State, "he was at home, for no man in the South had better diplomatic talents or a wider knowledge of European affairs. . . . If he had been sent to Europe with plenty of money and unlimited powers to make treaties, he might have secured the success of the Confederacy."

As it was, he became the counselor in whom Mr. Davis confided, and he directed with great skill the efforts of the various Confederate agents to secure European recognition. He is said "actually to have written the President's messages when other duties occupied the time of the executive."

According to William E. Dodd, in his biography of "Jefferson Davis," Mr. Benjamin "knew even at the beginning of the war that the stumbling-block in the way of Confederate efforts to win foreign recognition was slavery. He made up his mind to propose emancipation. His plan was to offer freedom to the negro on condition that he would enlist in the army.

"Such a policy was foreign to all Southern reasoning on this vital question. . . . Benjamin found it difficult to convince his chief that such a step was necessary, and, if so, that the plan could be made effective. It was indeed a bold thing to propose to Jefferson Davis."

It is a tribute to his powers of persuasion that not only was Mr. Davis convinced, but the plan was actually considered by Congress. "When Congress assembled (November, 1864) it was common talk of Richmond that the negroes would be armed, if worse came to worse; and the message, surely enough, contained the recommendations."

This action came too late to be effective, and, with the exception of a limited number of troops, no negroes were armed, and these were never put into action.

He had some success in borrowing money, and L. P. Walker, first Secretary of War, in describing the first cabinet meeting in the old Exchange Hotel at Montgomery, said: "There was only one man there who had any sense." He referred to Benjamin, who, he said, proposed that the government purchase at least one hundred thousand bales of cotton, and ship at once to England. Mr. Butler in recounting this narrative, thinks it probable that the scheme was turned down because of lack of shipping facilities.

Mr. Davis came to lean more and more on Mr. Benjamin, and so closely did their ties become knit that Mr. Benjamin remained with him until the last, sharing his flight with him, and only left him at all because it became impossible for him to proceed further on horseback.

Pierce Butler resents his comparison to Disraeli. He says: "In considering Benjamin as an orator and as a statesman, one cannot forget the other great member of his race, who, at the same time, held sway as statesman, orator, and novelist in England. But the resemblances between Judah P. Benjamin and Benjamin Disraeli are largely superficial and of no significance. The fastidious dandy whose waistcoats used to startle the House, whose Oriental imagination overflow in 'Lothair,' whose very name, indeed, carries something of exotic suggestion with it, has little but his race and his success, in common with the hard-working, accurate, modestly attired American lawyer. Their geniuses were of different types."

This interesting character is described by the Encyclopedia Britannica as "thickset and stout, and wearing an expression of shrewdness." Eckenrode says he was "small, rotund, and dapper."

His personal appearance be what it may, his life may be taken as an incentive to all who are struggling against the foes of poverty and discouragement. The man's courage against innumerable odds is remarkable.

Financial difficulties stood in his way to securing an education. His parents had a large family and limited means, but they were persons of culture and refinement and instilled in their children the desire for an education. This obtained, he won fortune and place in the legal world, and gave it up because of threatened blindness.

Then began his experiments with sugar cane, which gained him prestige. Floods, coming simultaneously with the necessity for meeting a note for a large amount, signed for a friend, caused the loss of his plantation. Going into public life, he became a figure of national importance. He gave up position and influence under one government to follow his convictions into the uncertain fortunes of another.

Four years later he is found past middle life, successfully making his life anew and gaining fame and fortune under still another flag.

STONEWALL JACKSON.

[Memorial Address by E. Y. Chapin, President American Bank and Trust Company, of Chattanooga, Tenn., on January 19, 1931.]

We are to consider a man who lived for only thirty-nine years. Most of us think of Jackson as one who brought the ripe maturity of his powers into the service of his State; as a general whose genius was both tempered and augmented by the knowledge which comes with age. Look about you and consider the achievements of men who have not reached their fortieth birthday. It will help you to appreciate what Stonewall Jackson did.

During those thirty-nine years he wrought deeds that have inspired twenty bound volumes of biography. Manifestly, we cannot hope to cover his accomplishment in a sketch like this. We must choose among an amazing variety of incidents in a sketch like this. We must choose among an amazing variety of incidents that made up a memorable life. The world has come to know much of the astounding campaigns that he planned and executed among the mountains and the valleys of Virginia. Let us omit these, then, and turn to the earlier years in an effort to account, through their details of development, for the genius of the most remarkable commander of the War between the States.

Stonewall Jackson's genius was not of the kind that brings ability to do unusual things without effort. It was rather of that other kind that has been described as "an infinite capacity for taking pains." What he accomplished was wrought out

in a white heat of energy, guided by discernment that was impossible to lesser men—because they were unwilling to pay for it in unremitting toil.

True, he had perhaps more than the average birthright. He came of generations of Scotch-Irish that were dedicated to useful, purposeful lives—very real, earnest lives, however undistinguished they may have been. But the immediate influence of his parents was denied him. He was fatherless at three, motherless at seven.

Nevertheless, they transmitted to him qualities that had their influence upon his career. The Jacksons came from Scotland—home of clans and feuds, of internecine strife. The Scot did not hesitate to take up arms to assert his right or to assist his friend. Stonewall Jackson's ancestors lived in a land where Scot fought against Scot upon occasion. Civil warfare came into the family long before his time.

His childhood was spent among pioneers, men who had pushed civilization into the wilderness, whose hardy lives were made up of struggle, whose unequal contest with the primeval begot Spartan virtues. It was well for him, perhaps, that he was not coddled, that he assumed many of life's responsibilities at what is considered an untimely age, that he learned initiative and self-reliance in the sternest of all schools.

His father had followed the earlier American civilization from tidewater and Piedmont Virginia across the western mountains of the State and settled upon the bank of the Monongahela at Clarksburg. There the fruits of his successful effort were dissipated just before his death. His widow and his children of tender age were left without support.

Can we consider this an unmixed disaster when we see his second son, Thomas Jonathan Jackson, leaving the shelter of a relative's roof at the age of eight and setting out on foot to find another home, because, as he expressed it, "Uncle Brake and I don't agree; I have quit him and shall not go back any more"? And it was no aimless quest that he had undertaken; then, as always, he had made a plan after great deliberation; and he adhered to it unswervingly until accomplished.

May we not thank that precociously induced spirit of self-dependence for his journey down the Ohio and the Mississippi River, undertaken at the age of nine with no other companion than his fourteen-year-old brother, with no other resources than their willingness to do manual labor, when every one of the scattered settlers along those rivers was a stranger?

The boys made their way over many hundreds of miles; maintained themselves for months by chopping and selling wood on an island where they established themselves; and, after malarial fever had wrecked their health, made their way back to what is now West Virginia without any help from the home folks. A strenuous way to develop capacity, perhaps; but a potent one for Stonewall Jackson.

Are you surprised, after this, to find him with a timber gang a few years later—not assisting, but directing and commanding in the strenuous work of getting out logs? He did that kind of work until he was seventeen, and only quit it then so that he could earn more and thereby gratify his yearning for an education.

At seventeen, through the intercession of a former teacher who knew his desire for education and wished to help him to realize it, he was appointed constable. He was far under the age for such an office, of course; but he approached it with all the energy and the devotion which distinguished him in subsequent tasks. It gave him a more generous income, together with time for study. He made the most of both.

Here again his determination and his resourcefulness began to manifest themselves. Then, as now, the collection of debts played a large part in the duties of a constable. The boyish Jackson was given an execution against a man of some prominence. "After indulging the debtor for a time, and advising him rather to earn or borrow the sum than suffer the sale of some article of his property, he exacted from him a firm promise that he would meet him in Weston, and, without further trouble, pay him the debt. He then told the creditor that on the evening of that day his money would be ready for him.

"At the appointed day, Jackson was in Weston; but no debtor appeared; and when the creditor came to receive his claim, he redeemed his punctuality by paying it out of his own purse. He then quietly remained in the village until the next morning, when, as he expected, the delinquent appeared in the street with a very good horse.

"It seems that there was, in this rude community, a sort of *lex non scripta*, established by usage, and more sacredly observed, perhaps, than many of the statutes of the Commonwealth, forbidding that any person should be taken by force, on any plea, from the back of his horse, and justifying the most extreme resistance to such a disgrace.

"Selecting a time, therefore, when his debtor

was dismounted, Jackson went up and taxed him with his breach of promise, reminded him of his long endurance of these deceptions, and was proceeding to seize the horse to satisfy his execution. The other party, who had no idea of ever paying his debts, resisted; and a furious fight began in the street. During the engagement he availed himself of a momentary advantage and remounted his horse.

"Here, now, was a dilemma for the young representative of the law. On the one hand, his adversary seemed safely enthroned in that position which the sacred custom of the vicinage pronounced unassailable. But on the other hand, it was not in his nature to accept defeat where his conscience told him that he was in the right.

"Clinging to the horse's bridle, he looked around and perceived at some distance the low-browed door of a friend's stable standing open. To this he forced the horse, amidst a shower of unregarded cuffs from his enemy, who found himself, by these ludicrous tactics, placed between the alternatives of being struck by the lintel of the door or else sliding from the saddle and relinquishing the horse. He prudently adopted the latter; and Jackson secured the prize triumphantly in the stable, while he yet respected, at least in the letter, the common law of the neighborhood."

Two years later, opportunity knocked once more. A lad appointed to the United States Military Academy by the local Congressman visited West Point, took hasty observation of the life the cadets led there, came home, and tendered his resignation. When young Jackson heard of it, he did not lose a day in soliciting support for the vacancy. One friend of the family hesitated about adding his indorsement, fearing that the boy's lack of education would handicap him. But Jackson said: "I know I shall have the application necessary to succeed; I hope that I have the capacity; at least, I am determined to try, and I wish you to help me to do this."

Not satisfied to trust his claims to correspondence, Jackson made his way to Washington, secured the indorsement of Congressman Hays, and insisted that that gentleman accompany him immediately to the Secretary of War, where he was presented, "with the stains of his travel upon him," "as a mountain youth, who, with a limited education, had an honorable desire for improvement. The Secretary was so pleased with the directness and manliness of his replies that he ordered his warrant to be made out on the spot.

When Mr. Hays proposed to take him to his lodgings for a few days, that he might see the sights of the metropolis, he declined, saying that, as the studies of the academy were in progress, it was best for him to be in his place there, and that he should be content with a general view from the top of the dome of the Capitol.

"Having looked upon this panorama for a while, he descended and declared himself ready for West Point. Mr. Hays wrote to the authorities there asking them, at the suggestion of some friend, to make the utmost allowance practicable, in the preliminary examination, for his defective scholarship and in favor of his good character. And Jackson stated to his friends that this indulgence was very kindly extended to him, and that without it he would scarcely have been able to stand the test. He entered West Point in July, 1842, when he was eighteen years old."

Mark, if you please, the initiative and the determination which won him this appointment. Mark, too, the unsparing application with which he was able to maintain his place, once that opportunity was granted him. At West Point, as in his sadly limited school days in Western Virginia, he was much behind his class in previous preparation. There, as before, he refused to study the lesson of to-day until he had perfected himself in every lesson that had preceded it. He endured many marks for unpreparedness in consequence; but, far behind at the beginning, he was gaining constantly upon his class. By the end of the term, he had mastered everything that its course had covered.

It cost him exacting toil, for he was never quick to learn; his accomplishment came through unsparing application. When the "lights out" hour arrived, Jackson's candle went out with the rest. Then he continued his studies by the flickering light of the fire while his comrades slept. You can trace his toilsome progress in catching up through the records of his class: Fifty-first out of a class of seventy-two the first year, twentieth the second year, and seventeenth in the general average for the full course when he graduated, despite the handicaps of his earlier terms. It was said of him that, given another year, he would have led his class.

Follow this indomitable character in the making—the orphan child trudging many weary miles from the home that did not satisfy him in search of a better one; adventuring down the great rivers, through the wilderness, before he was ten; discharging the duties of a peace officer by day

and studying at night when he was seventeen; winning his place at West Point and holding it while he caught up the lost years of study—all this time afflicted with impaired health and defective eyesight. Can you wonder that the youth who thus commanded circumstances should develop into the great general who commanded armies?

It was an awkward, unlettered country boy who went to West Point—his first real opportunity for education. He came away from the Academy with all the learning it had to give, meticulous in his personal appearance, courteous in his manner, with a reverence for authority which never left him; and that had much to do with his future ability to command.

He was fortunate in his classmates—Generals McClellan, Foster, Reno, Stoneman, Couch, and Gibbon of the Federal army were among them; so were Generals A. P. Hill, Pickett, Maury, D. R. Jones, W. D. Smith, and Wilcox of the Confederate forces. He was fortunate in the time of his graduation; he went at once into the army sent against Mexico; and he was assigned to that division of it which was to win its crowning victories. He had worked out for himself, during those West Point years, a code of behavior, the result of careful study and extended deliberation. He wrote it into a blank book, and its chief maxim was:

"You may be whatever you resolve to be."

How thoroughly he trusted that maxim, his future shows.

He landed with Scott's expeditionary force and helped to take Vera Cruz. A brevet second lieutenant of artillery, he had no part of consequence in the maneuvers until, in the first serious battle in the movement upon Mexico City, a light battery was captured. It required a commander. As he was to serve under Capt. John B. Magruder—an officer noted for his exacting discipline and reckless daring—most of the subalterns avoided it. But exacting discipline and reckless daring were so attractive to young Jackson that he sought and won the appointment. Opportunity again; and it found him ready.

Then came Cherubusco. Magruder said, in his official report of that battle: "In a few moments, Lieutenant Jackson, commanding the second section of the battery, who had opened fire upon the enemy's works from a position on the right, hearing our fire still further in front, advanced in handsome style, and being assigned by me to the post so gallantly filled by Lieutenant Johnston, kept up the fire with great briskness and effect. His conduct was equally conspicuous during the

whole day, and I cannot too highly commend him to the Major General's favorable consideration." In consequence, he was brevetted captain.

His final opportunity in the Mexican War came at Chapultepec. His battery was ordered to advance over a narrow road through a morass to gain a position from which it could assail the Mexican guns. There was a deep ditch across the road—a road swept by the Mexican batteries. Jackson got one of his guns across that ditch by the muscular strength of his men—and then they deserted him under the withering fire. General Worth, perceiving the peril of his position, sent him word to retire. Jackson replied that it was no more dangerous to withdraw his pieces than to hold his position; and that if they would send him fifty veterans, he would rather attempt the capture of the battery that was pouring its fire upon him.

"Magruder then dashed forward, losing his horse by a fatal shot as he approached him, and found that he had lifted a single gun across a deep ditch by hand to a position where it could be served with effect, and that he was rapidly loading and firing with the sole assistance of a sergeant, while the remainder of his men were either killed, wounded, or crouching in the ditch. Another piece was speedily brought over, and in a few moments the enemy was driven from his battery by the rapid and unerring fire of Jackson and Magruder." Opportunity again; and it found him ready to serve his gun with his own hands rather than to retire under the fire of the enemy.

It was here, too, that he first reassured his men by walking up and down before them under a galling fire, defying danger for the confidence it might inspire. Here, for the first time, he revealed his keen appreciation of the value of prompt and unflagging pursuit of an enemy thrown into confusion by his attack. He won notable laurels at Chapultepec. General Pillow, in his report, says of him: "The advanced section of the battery, under the command of the brave Lieutenant Jackson, was dreadfully cut up and almost disabled. Though the command . . . sustained a severe loss, still he drove the enemy from his battery and turned his guns upon his retreating forces." General Worth said of him: "We came to a battery which had been assailed by a portion of Magruder's field guns, particularly the section under the gallant Jackson, who, although he had lost many of his horses and many of his men, continued chivalrously at his post, combating with noble courage."

It was in that section of his report where Magruder, his immediate commander, recommended him for promotion that that able officer wrote words of immortal significance: "If devotion, industry, talent, and gallantry are the highest qualities of a soldier, then is he entitled to the distinction which their possession confers." As fate would have it, these words of commendation were addressed to Joe Hooker, then acting as Adjutant to General Pillow. Sixteen years later, when these men stood opposed at Chancellorsville, General Hooker had cause to know how justly Magruder had spoken.

Jackson was brevetted major for his exceptional gallantry at Chapultepec. "To this he had risen, purely by the force of his merit, within seven months, from the insignificant position of brevet second lieutenant. No other officer in the whole army in Mexico was promoted so often for meritorious conduct, or made so great a stride in rank."

Those seven months of active campaigning brought much to Jackson besides his advance in rank. It gave the student, just out of West Point, an opportunity to observe strategy in actual application. It taught him things that were afterwards invaluable to him—notably, the behavior of volunteer troops; with what difficulty they are brought under discipline; how uncertainly they respond to their commanders until drilling and experience have trained and seasoned them. His success in whipping his first commands in Virginia into shape owes much to his Mexican experience.

It was there that he learned to equip his own forces from the spoils won from his antagonist. If General Banks became his best-known quartermaster, Santa Anna was his first one. There, too, he gained that insight into the personal characteristics of individual commanders which meant so much to his future success. "Magruder, Hooker, McDowell, and Ambrose Hill belonged to his own regiment. McClellan, Beauregard, and Gustavus Smith served on the same staff as Lee. Joseph E. Johnston, twice severely wounded, was everywhere conspicuous for dashing gallantry. Shields commanded a brigade with marked ability. Pope was a staff officer. Lieutenant D. H. Hill received two brevets. Lieutenant Longstreet, struck down whilst carrying the colors at Chapultepec, was bracketed for conspicuous conduct with Lieutenant Pickett. Lieut. Edward Johnson is mentioned as having specially distinguished himself in the

same battle. Captain Huger, together with Lieutenants Porter and Reno, did good service with the artillery; and Lieutenant Ewell had two horses killed under him at Cherubusco." Go over in your mind the later campaigns, when he fought with and against these men, and note how unerringly he seemed to understand their characteristics and you will realize how closely he was observing them in Mexico.

The youth of the maxims, who had planned his manhood and dedicated it to accomplishment, was not idle during the nine months he spent in garrison in Mexico City. He took a generous share of its delights, formed and cultivated pleasant acquaintanceships, lived in almost luxury. But he took advantage of the interval to study and master the Spanish language; and he began an investigation of religion with that painstaking thoroughness that was so characteristic of all he did, seeking and obtaining the counsel of the Archbishop of Mexico and gaining a respect for the Catholic faith which he carried through life, though his tendency, even then, was toward other forms of belief.

To Col. Frank Taylor the credit is given for arousing Jackson's first deep interest in religion. Mindful of the temptations which come with the comparative idleness of barrack life, this conscientious officer did missionary work among the other officers, seeking to induce them to study the Bible and to unite with some branch of the Christian Church. Jackson was convinced that it was his duty to seek Church membership several years before he found a faith to whose entire teaching he could subscribe. "He was anxious that no uncertainty should exist as to his adhesion to Christianity, but he was unwilling that the sacrament should bind him to any particular sect. On the understanding that no surrender of judgment would be involved, he was baptized and received his first communion in the Episcopal Church."

This was after his artillery command had been transferred to Fort Hamilton, N. Y. It may be well to trace briefly the further development of that religious influence which dominated, so effectively, his maturer life. At Lexington, Va., where he removed after a brief sojourn at army posts in New York and Florida, he attended Church services among the Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Methodists, and Baptists without discrimination. But after a time he found a preference for the ministrations of Dr. William S. White, who presided over the Presbyterian congregation there. He held many consultations with

this venerable minister; as a result of which he was received into his Church in November, 1851.

Religiously, as in other matters where belief crystallized into action, he was a strict constructionist. Whatever was presented to his mind for acceptance or rejection was studied and weighed with exceptional thoroughness. Then it took shape, if he were to receive it, in exact formulas. Once he had adopted these, they became explicit laws to him that he must obey most literally and most thoroughly. He could not be satisfied with less.

Always a boy and man of exceptional purity of thought and action, he developed an intensity of religious belief and conduct that has seldom been equaled. His first biographer, who, like himself, brought exceptional piety with him to the soldier's tent, says that "as young Jackson approached manhood, his conduct became somewhat irregular. He was, as he himself declared, an ardent frequenter of races, of house raisings, and of country dances." If you ask proof of the Puritanic whiteness of Stonewall Jackson's soul, you may find it in this self-accusation.

Union with the Presbyterian Church carried this earnest man far along the road to Calvinistic piety; but his first marriage carried him still farther. Eleanor Junkin, daughter of a Scotch Covenant minister and educator, had a very serious view of life. Her sister, Margaret Junkin Preston, who might well claim to be poet-laureate of the Confederacy, and who accompanied them upon their wedding journey, testifies to Eleanor's marked influence upon Stonewall Jackson's uncompromising piety. She tells how, being in Montreal, "it was a matter of surprise to the rest of us to find Jackson going out on Sunday afternoon to witness a drill of a Highland Regiment. When the matter was reverted to by some of our party, he defended himself stoutly for having done so, giving as a reason the principle on which he had hitherto acted—namely, that if anything was right and good in itself, and circumstances were such that he could not avail himself of it any time but Sunday, it was not wrong for him to do so, inasmuch as it then became a matter of necessity.

"The young wife quietly but firmly differed from Jackson, insisting that this was a very sophistical way of secularizing sacred time, and gave instances showing to what inconsistencies such a line of argument might lead. There was no stubbornness in Jackson's nature; it was one surprisingly open to conviction; and he said on this occasion, 'It is possible that my premises are

wrong; when I get home I will go carefully over all this ground and decide the matter for myself.' Yet as he had not reached his conclusion then, he had no hesitation in spending all Sunday afternoon in hilarious conversation with some old army friends, whom he accidentally encountered. When Jackson returned home, he took up this Sunday question, gave it a most thorough investigation, and laid down a law to himself of the utmost severity, from which he never afterwards swerved." Here again was inflexible character in the making, so inflexible indeed that it might almost dominate fate.

The Sabbatarian asceticism that was initiated at Montreal colored much of his after life. It caused his army to remain in camp at times when other armies were moving—indeed, some historians make it account for his delay in reaching Lee's army in the sanguinary campaign that ended at Malvern Hill. It prevented him, for the rest of his life, not merely from mailing a letter on Sunday, but from even mailing one that would be in transit on Sunday before it reached its destination.

Despite the fact that he had been specially educated for a military career, that he had met with exceptional success during the Mexican War, and that his position in the regular army was assured, Stonewall Jackson resigned his commission in less than three years. His reasons for doing so were characteristic and forceful. He said, in conversation one evening with his staff officer who was afterwards his biographer: "I believe that every man is born with a vocation, and that mine is to be a soldier." "Why, then," he was asked, "did you deliberately resign from the army to enter another walk of life?" "So that I might preserve my ability as a soldier," he said. "I have observed that a few years in barracks will not only make a man unfit for being a soldier, but unfit for becoming anything else that is worth while."

Here again a restless, eager, energetic spirit chafed over inaction and sought a sphere where effort could be more productive. He was never a man to mark time.

Character continued building after Stonewall Jackson was elected Professor of Natural and Experimental Philosophy and Artillery Tactics in the Military Academy of Virginia in March of 1851. It was a modest post—the salary only \$1,200 a year with commutation for quarters; but dollars went farther in those times, and there were many active applicants for the place—among

them were other men who won great distinction a little later—Generals McClellan, Reno, and Rosecrans of the Federal army; and General G. W. Smith of the Confederacy. His record—first at West Point, later in Mexico—enabled him to win over these men.

Established at Lexington, he mapped out a rigorous course of improvement for himself and set about accomplishing it. Since he was neither fitted nor trained to teach, he began laborious preparation for that task. He had to master most of the subjects upon which he was to instruct before he could meet his classes, but he never failed to have the most thorough understanding of the matters covered by the lessons before he stood before his pupils to teach them. "When asked by a friend if he had not been diffident of himself in undertaking so untried and arduous a course of instruction, he replied, 'No,' that he expected to study sufficiently in advance of his class; for *one could always do what he willed to accomplish!*"

He was terribly handicapped in this undertaking by his defective eyesight. With his usual prudence and method, he had made it a rule never to read by artificial light; so he formed the habit of study in the evenings without a book. He would read in the morning what he proposed to study in the evening—read it so attentively and with such concentration of effort that its words would become fixed in his mind. Then he would turn away from the family circle at a fixed hour in the evening and stand facing the wall until the period he had set for himself had elapsed, absorbed in working out and thoroughly assimilating what he had read in the earlier hours of the day.

"Nothing but absolute illness," says his sister-in-law, "ever caused him to relax his rigid system of rules: he would rise, in the midst of the most animated conversation, like the very slave of the clock, as soon as the hour had struck, and go to his study. He would, during the day, run superficially over large portions of French mathematical works and then at night, with his green silk shade over his eyes, and standing at his upright desk . . . with neither book nor paper before him, he would spend hours in digesting mentally what he had taken in during the afternoon in a mere mechanical way. His power of concentration was so great that he was able to wholly abstract himself from whatever was extraneous to the subject in hand.

"After the death of my sister, it became the established custom that at nine o'clock, unless otherwise occupied, I should go to his study for

an hour or two of relaxation and chat. But if I knocked before the clock had struck, I would find him standing before his shaded light, as silent and as dumb as the Sphinx. Not one moment before the ninth stroke had died away would he fling aside his shade, wheel round his easy-chair, and give himself up to such delightful nonchalance that one questioned whether this could be the same man that a moment before seemed to have neither motion, sight, nor hearing." Can you wonder that a man who could so supremely command himself became an exceptional commander of armies?

Uncompromising in his devotion to duty, he was especially happy when that duty took its gentler forms. He sought active service in his Church and, when he became a deacon, undertook to collect funds and apply them to the relief of the poor. He was exceptionally generous in his own contributions; one-tenth of his income was contributed, first of all; and when benevolence or public undertakings required more, he always gave it.

The negroes were the special objects of his bounty, just as they always held a warm corner in his heart. He established and maintained a Sunday school for them at Lexington; he and his wife were the principal teachers. He was a slave-owner, noted for his kindly consideration for those for whose welfare he felt responsibility. Two of these, Amy and Emma, he retired from service when he went to war; yet he never failed to provide for them; and his letters to his sister-in-law, upon whom he depended for personal attention to them, show how thoughtful he was of their comfort and welfare. He maintained a fund in the Rockbridge Bank that Mrs. Preston could use in ministering to them. When Amy died, he wrote a letter to his sister-in-law that breathed deep emotion and offered to send additional funds should they be needed for her funeral.

It is especially gratifying to know that this kindly consideration was appreciated by the colored people. They loved him while he lived; and they have not ceased to honor him to-day. Last autumn, two-thirds of a century after his death, the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church for colored churchmen in Roanoke dedicated a series of memorial windows to his honor that would do credit to any congregation of any race.

The inscription on the main window reads: "In memory of Stonewall Jackson. Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees." The window which bears this inscription shows a favored spot in the Valley of Virginia, in which

the family, living in a typical log cabin, and the soldiers gathered about a tent, reveal their sorrow over the passing of the hero.

As I have said, it is not the purpose of this sketch to follow those dazzling campaigns in Virginia which crowned Jackson's career and made the world wonder. I have sought, instead, to account for them; to suggest the studied development of great capacity through unsparing, unremitting effort. Genius he had—he taught the world to know it; but be it said once more, it was that kind of genius which takes pains.

Go back to that stern figure standing at attention, night after night in his study, while he worked out the problems that were to be considered next day, if you would understand the marvelous completeness of his military plans. Remember how every possible detail was weighed and applied in those Lexington evenings, and the fruits of many a night's vigil in his tent become apparent to you. Stonewall Jackson wrought by unsparing effort. He had "an infinite capacity for taking pains."

And so he comes down to us, a model of all that is best in a soldier and in a man. Brave beyond expression, daring to intrepidity, yet, above everything else, dependable. His was a soul as stainless as it was great. He left an imperishable example to the youth of all time.

LEGACIES OF LOVE.

BY MRS. CASSIE MONCURE LYNE, VICE PRESIDENT
ORANGE C. H., (VA.) CHAPTER, U. D. C.

In the last seven years, over seven millions of dollars have been left to the city of Richmond by loyal sons, most of whom were personally known to me. I felt proud that these benefactors were either Confederate veterans or the sons of veterans. It showed the spirit of General Lee in their wishing to build up the dear old Capital of the Confederacy. The culture and charity of these bequests manifested itself in public libraries and gifts of parks; and also in large legacies to the Home for Needy Confederate Women and the Home for Incurables. Of the men whose generosity made these gifts possible was the late Maj. James Dooley, who, with his wife, Sally May, of Staunton, gave Maymont, their home, as a city park; also large amounts for the benefit of crippled children. My cousin, Rev. Ambler Weed, united this couple. Father Weed's sister was the Mother Superior of the Ursuline Convent at Columbia, S. C., when Sheridan burned that city.

She likened the falling cross on the convent to the toppling of the Confederate Cross, as she hurried her nuns for safety to the Church and demanded a guard of Sheridan for their protection. She was my first teacher.

Then, the late Thomas C. Williams provided not only a Law School for the City of Richmond, but also Agecroft, built of stones from a British cloister, will some day be a public museum—property worth fully a million, in the beautiful section of the city known as Windsor Farms. My father was associated with both T. C. Williams, Sr. and Jr., in the tobacco business, successors to James Thomas, who went on Jefferson Davis's bail bond with Horace Greely. Mr. Thomas was father-in-law of Dr. J. L. M. Curry, who did so much for the South. The Thomas lectures and gifts to Richmond University have been landmarks in the historical growth of the commonwealth.

Maj. Charlie Anderson, long associated as a member of the Board of the Virginia Military Institute, also left handsome gifts to all of Richmond's charitable institutions. He was a cadet at New Market, long Adjutant of the Commonwealth, and "Christ's faithful soldier and servant unto his life's end." Another Virginia Military Institute alumnus, Frank Nalle, of Orange, gave most bountifully to the Home for Incurables.

Dr. Spiers George left a million to various institutions that appealed to him as a physician as needing funds, chief among which was the Home for Needy Confederate Women. It was due to valuable information that young George, who was Gen. Jeb Stuart's courier, succeeded in bringing to the great cavalry leader that helped to save Richmond; for young George was often in the saddle from twenty-eight to forty hours continuously. Hardships meant nothing to him, being of Rogers blood, whose family had given "George" Rogers Clark and William Clark to America. And so, after Stuart fell, this brave son of the South fought on until the Confederate flag was furled at Appomattox. His last battle was Sailor's Creek, where he barely escaped capture. Not until after the War did Spiers George take up the study of medicine, but the large fortune he left for charity was made in tobacco, and he gave his great wealth to the poor and the helpless, providing generously for the Home for Confederate Women in Richmond, for the Southern Cause to him was ever a sacred trust—this son of Virginia, who rode by the side of the immortal Stuart.

Dr. George lived so simply and frugally, his fortune was a surprise to every one, but it consisted of much property which had been in the possession of his family since the days of the William Byrd III lottery, which parceled out original Richmond lots. His grandfather, Maj. Byrd George, and my grandmother were brother and sister; and his aunt, Sally George, was the wife of one of Richmond's mayors, Mr. Tate, whose daughter by a former marriage was the grandmother of Governor Albert Ritchie of Maryland, being Mrs. Robert Gratton Cabell. All citizens of Richmond used to be familiar with the sight of old Dr. Miles George, with his cane, tottering along Third Street. He seemed so like a silhouette of the past, that Dr. Thomas Nelson Page selected him as a suggestion for the title of his dear little love story, "The Old Gentleman of the Black Stock." His daughter, Eliza, left \$10,000 to all the hospitals of Richmond, to install elevators.

I can recall that the first gift that Richmond had after the downfall of the Confederate States was after the fall of the Capitol building in 1870, when the North, hearing of this awful calamity, sent \$80,000—a big sum in those days—to assist the families of the stricken; for then there was no such thing as any Red Cross. My uncle, Chief Justice Moncure, of the Supreme Court, was presiding when the floor gave way; and though he escaped, yet Philip Aylett was killed, one of Richmond's foremost lawyers a grandson of Patrick Henry.

Miss Grace Arents also left the Ginter property to help Richmond in public libraries, and she was the daughter of George Arents, who belonged to the same company of Richmond Howitzers as my husband. Her uncle, Lewis Ginter was likewise a Confederate soldier, and made his fortune himself in tobacco. The reason Richmond did not have a library sooner was because of the sense of honor which made her citizens liquidate the State debt, for the old commonwealth owed money to British bondholders for financing the Confederate government; and that they paid this debt (without the aid of West Virginia, which deprived the State of her mineral lands) brought about great political differences: for men like General Mahone were for repudiating it, as the Government of the Confederacy had fallen, and for readjusting conditions to necessity; hence the word, "Readjuster," came about in Virginia politics, and Mahone lost caste with his friends; but

we honor him for "Honoring once the Southern Gray."

Our first public library after Richmond began to get on her feet following Reconstruction was known as The Rosemary Library, a memorial to the first wife of Thomas Nelson Page, Miss Bruce, who was the original of his story, "Meh Lady." When a student at University of Virginia Page went home with her brothers to Stanton Hill, the



[Dr. A. Speirs George as the dashing young soldier of Company F, 10th Virginia Cavalry, who served as "special escort" to Gen. J. E. B. Stuart. This picture in its old-time setting was presented to the Confederate Museum, Richmond, Va., by his niece, Miss Anna B. Boykin.]

Bruce estate, for Yuletide, and describes "Meh Lady" as he glimpsed her coming down the steps in blue satin brocade, which dress is now utilized as the top for a tray, and preserved under glass, by her niece, Mrs. Kingsolving, who was the lovely Sally Bruce. Senator Bruce, of Maryland, whose son married Ailsa Mellon, daughter of the present Secretary of the Treasury, is a brother of Page's first wife, who sleeps in beautiful Hollywood close to the tombs of Jefferson and Winne Davis—where the James goes rolling by—in old Virginia.

Justice Moncure, for thirty-five years, was President of the Virginia Supreme Court under three separate Governments of the United States. Judge Ould, of so many war commissions, said of Moncure at his burial: "The clods of Virginia have never fallen on the breast of a purer or nobler man." Such was his poverty, due to the war, that Ficklin, the banker of Fredericksburg,

always sent him a suit of broadcloth; and such was his integrity, that General Grant wished him to preside as Chief Justice during the awful years of Reconstruction. He had sat at the feet of men that were Nestors of the Law—Chief Justice Marshall and James Monroe—and was himself the nephew of Richard Henry Lee, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, who moved in the Continental Congress that “The colonies ought and must be free.” Judge Moncure was followed at the bar by his son, Judge John Conway Moncure, on the Supreme Court of Louisiana; by his grandson, Judge Henry Lee Chichester, on the Virginia Supreme Court; by another grandson, Judge Robinson Moncure, of the Corporation Court, Alexandria, Va., and by two nephews, Judge Eustace Conway Moncure, of Bowling, Va., whose son, Hon. William A. Moncure, is the present Judge of the Chancery Court of Richmond, Va. This picture is a copy of his portrait in the Courthouse at Fredericksburg, through the courtesy of Judge Embrey—while a similar likeness hangs in the Virginia Supreme Court, Virginia State Library.



THE MONUMENT IN ELLWOOD PARK, AMARILLO

CONFEDERATE MONUMENT AT AMARILLO, TEX.

On Sunday, June 8th, Will A. Miller Chapter, U. D. C., unveiled and presented to the city of Amarillo, Tex., an imposing monument and statue, made of Vermont and Italian marble, to perpetuate the memory of Confederate soldiers.

To the familiar strains of old Southern tunes, played by the Municipal Band, hundreds gathered in beautiful Elmwood Park to witness the impressive ceremony.

The exercises began with an invocation by Rev. Mr. Fisher, who was introduced by Mrs. William P. Hopkins, president of the Chapter. Miss Georgie Kirkman made the presentation speech for the Daughters, while Mrs. F. J. Trigg loosened the cord that let the Confederate Flag enshrouding the monument flutter to the ground.

Mayor Ernest O. Thompson, in his acceptance speech, lauded the members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, who, for fifteen years, have worked in various ways to make the monument possible.

Following Mayor Thompson's speech, Congressman Marvin Jones paid tribute to the South and her Confederate soldiers in a burning speech that made every Southerner in the vast crowd proud of his heritage from such noble men.

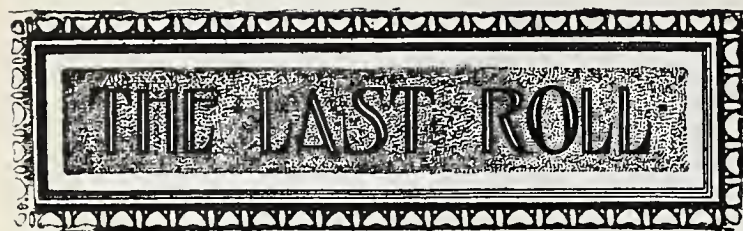
The ceremonies were concluded with a prayer by Bishop Cecil E. Seamon, and the crowd dispersed to the music of Dixie and the Star-Spangled Banner.

Only four Confederate veterans of the small number left in the Amarillo section were able to attend the dedication exercise of this monument, and they are reading from left to right: J. P. Carder, J. L. Blake, P. K. Manion, D. M. Deason.

After reading the *VETERAN* a year, Edward Zeis, of Buffalo, N. Y., feels that it is the most interesting publication for any one interested in the history of the War between the States. He says: “I think that I have read more and talked more with both Northern and Southern soldiers than the average person, and I know a little of what went on in that time, but I must say that the *VETERAN* has told things and given information of that period that we did not know.”

No blood for freedom shed is spent in vain;
It is as fertile as the summer rain;
And the last tribute of heroic breath
Is always conqueror over Wrong and Death.

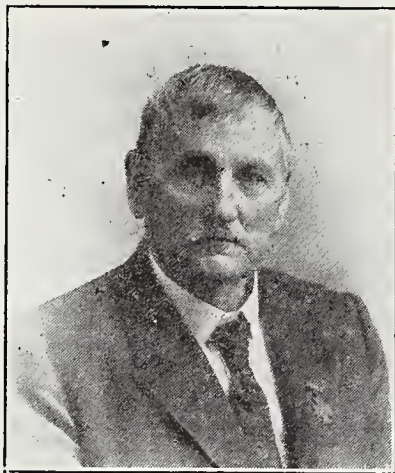
—James Ryder Randall.



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

J. A. TEMPLETON.

John Allen Templeton passed away at his home in Jacksonville, Tex., on May 8, 1931, in his eighty-seventh year. Son of David G. and Martha Moore Templeton, he was born December 15, 1844, in Benton County, Ark., this family removing to Texas in June, 1846, and settling in Cherokee County near what in 1848 became the site of Jacksonville, of which place he was a resident for eighty-five years, his only absence being nearly four years in the army of the Confederacy.



J. A. TEMPLETON

Enlisting in Capt. R. B. Martin's Company 1, 10th Texas Cavalry, Ector's Brigade, in September 1861, when lacking three months of seventeen years, he saw service in Northeast Arkansas until March, 1862, when the regiment, Col. M. L. Locke, commanding, was dismounted and crossed the Mississippi River with the armies of Generals Price and Vandorn in April, 1862. He participated in the battle of Farmington and other army movements around Corinth until the evacuation by General Beauregard, May 29, 1862. His regiment was transferred to the Department of East Tennessee at Chattanooga, and was with General Kirby Smith in the famous campaign in Kentucky in the fall of 1862, participating in the various battles and skirmishes, including the battle of Perryville, Ky., October 8, 1862. He was with Douglas's Texas Battery as a detail in the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862, and later in the campaign around Vicksburg, Big Black, and Jackson, Miss., under General Joseph E. Johnston, in June and July, 1863. Thence, with reinforcements, to General Bragg at Chattanooga,

Tenn. He was in the battle of Chickamauga, and was reported "missing" in the casualties of that bloody conflict, September 19, 1863, and his father and family had no knowledge of him, whether living or dead, until eleven months later a letter was received from him written in Camp Douglas Prison, Chicago, the Federal Government forbidding letters to cross the lines until that time.

After his capture at Chickamauga, he was in Zollicoffer House disaster in Nashville, Tenn., about the first of October, in which a staircase crashed from the fifth to the ground floor, killing fourteen prisoners, and wounding about one hundred, he receiving slight injuries. He entered Camp Douglas prison, October 4, 1863, and suffered the ordeal of prison life for nineteen months, coming out May 4, 1865, and was exchanged at the mouth of Red River on May 26th, in the last personal exchange between the United States and the Confederate States.

He reached home on foot from Shreveport, June 5, 1865, and later, attended school, farmed one season, taught school, and, in 1869, entered business as a clerk, and, in 1872, on his own account, and had a successful business career for nearly sixty years, being active in the management of his properties until the end. As a business man, his credit was never questioned, and his investments in city and farm properties were made with farsighted judgment. He knew and loved the town and community in which his life from infancy had been spent, and took great interest in its early history, in which he was an authority, often applied to on events of pioneer days.

In January, 1876, he was married to Miss Ardelia Fuller, daughter of Dr. J. B. Fuller, who died in 1910. He is survived by one son and three daughters, eight grandchildren and three great-grandchildren, also by two brothers and one sister.

For forty years he was deeply devoted and very active in the interests of the United Confederate Veterans, both general and local, attending many Reunions. Was active in organizing the James J. A. Barker Camp U. C. V., in Cherokee County and was at one time Brigadier General of the Texas Division. He rendered much service to his old comrades in establishing their Confederate records in applying for pensions, and they were always welcome in his home, which was a Mecca to which many of them came for fellowship in the holy memories of their war experiences when the dew of their young manhood was on them. Of

the one hundred and fourteen men who enlisted in Company I, only one now remains, Comrade Lewis Jones, of Gallatin, Tex., past ninety.

John Templeton had a profound conviction of the care of God, and was devoutly thankful for the protection that brought him through the ordeals of life, and in contemplation of the end was trustful in the mercy of God as revealed in the Scriptures. He deeply felt the appeal often made in the Old Soldiers' Reunions for union again in the Grand Reunion "Over There."

This sketch was prepared by a younger brother, who, at the age of seven, saw him go away; who, at ten, carried home that first letter from prison; and, at eleven, saw him return home, and witnessed the constant diligence with which he gave a life of toil for those he loved—by one who had his love as a brother and more than a brother, rather like a father and a guardian keeping watch and giving aid, and whose appreciation of this brother's ministry was an inspiration.

[S. M. Templeton, Presbyterian Minister, Rockwell, Tex.]

ALFONSO D. MORGAN.

Alfonso D. Morgan, born at Burksville, Ky., September 27, 1847, died at the home of his son near Golden City, Mo., on May 1, 1931, in his eighty-fourth year.

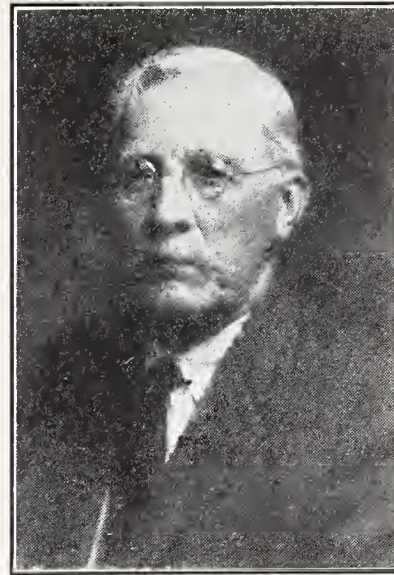
As a boy of fourteen, Alfonso Morgan joined the Confederate army, and had much active and thrilling service as one of "Morgan's men." He took part in that historic raid into Ohio, and was one of the last to fall into the hands of the enemy. Held as a prisoner at Camp Chase for some time, he was finally exchanged, and immediately reentered the service. He was a sergeant in Basil Duke's regiment, and one of the escort of Mr. Davis in those trying days before his capture in Georgia.

He returned home at the close of war, but in 1868—his father having been killed in the war—he, with his mother, a brother and five sisters, removed to Barton County, Missouri, locating at Golden City Township, where for many years he was the city tax assessor. After his marriage to Miss Nina Butler, of Carthage, Mo., in 1874, he settled upon a farm near Golden City, and there he spent most of his life. Of the eight children born to them four sons survive him, his wife dying in 1889. One sister also is left.

After funeral services in the Christian Church at Golden City, his body was laid in the Odd Fellows Cemetery there.

J. MICHAEL MORRIS.

John Michael Morris was born in Robertson County, Tenn., March 25, 1844, and died at his home in Guthrie, Ky., on March 6, 1931—the last



J. MICHAEL MORRIS

survivor of the company with which he had served in the Confederate army. When Company C, of the 14th Tennessee Regiment, was organized at Springfield, Tenn., in the early summer of 1861, he was just a little too young to be accepted, but ran away and joined the command later on at Fort Donelson. He took part in the bat-

tle there, was surrendered with that army, and then was in prison in Chicago until September, 1861, when he was exchanged at Vicksburg. From his own account of his army service, it is learned that he was at Port Hudson until May, 1863, and went from there to Jackson, Miss., to join Johnston's army, taking part in engagements about Jackson and Vicksburg. Following that campaign, his command was sent to Mobile, then back to Resaca, Ga., taking part in that campaign to the evacuation of Atlanta—including engagements at New Hope, Pine Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Acworth, Smyrna, Chattahoochee River, Peachtree Creek, and Ezra Church.

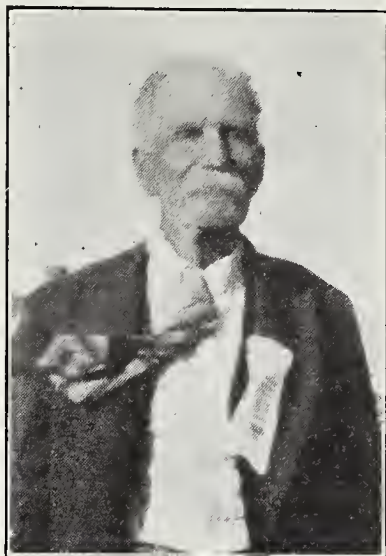
Following Hood into Tennessee, Comrade Morris was in the fighting at Spring Hill and Franklin, where he was severely wounded in the shoulder near the old gin house on the battlefield; was paroled at Florence, Ala.

Following the close of war, he became a farmer and led a happy, contented life. He was married in 1868 to Miss Barbara Batts, who died in 1894; his second marriage was to Miss Margaret Poore, who also preceded him in death. He reared a family of seven sons and a daughter, fitting them for useful citizenship, and felt that they represented his greatest success. Most of his life was spent in Robertson County, Tenn., but in 1900 he removed to Kentucky, and located at Guthrie, where he was held in high honor, loved and respected as a veteran of the Confederacy and a representative of the Old South.

LEVI WHITEFIELD THOMAS.

Comrade L. W. Thomas was born November 18, 1838, in Jackson County, Ala., and died in Bartlesville, Okla., April 21, 1931, in his ninety-third year. He was the last of thirteen children. The

family moved to Arkansas when he was a small boy, and settled near Van Buren, where he grew to manhood. He enlisted July 1, 1861, in Company C, 3rd Arkansas Regiment, under Col. James King, and participated in the battles of Wilson Creek, Mo., Prairie Grove and Pea Ridge, Ark. He was captured July 4, 1863, at Helena, Ark., and



LEVI W. THOMAS

kept in Federal prison at Alton, Ill., and Fort Delaware for twenty-two months. He was then taken by vessel to near Richmond, Va., in March, 1865, and paroled. He went to Richmond and exchanged his prison rags for a new uniform, then started to walk home, where he arrived in about four weeks, after many dangers and difficulties.

In November, 1866, Comrade Thomas was married to Miss Levina Jane West, and to them were born four sons and two daughters, all surviving except one daughter, also thirty grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren. His wife passed away seven days after his death.

Forty-eight years ago he moved to the Indian Territory and settled in what is now Washington County, Okla. "Uncle Whit," as they called him, was a favorite with the local U. D. C. Chapter, whose members visited him often. The large attendance at his funeral testified to the love and esteem of the community. He was converted and united with the Church of God some years ago. He was a charter member of Cherokee Camp, No. 1550, U. C. V., and there was no member who was more highly respected for his integrity, industry and goodness of heart.

[C. H. Gill, Bartlesville, Okla.]

JOHN M. SMITH.

John M. Smith, born in Tallapoosa County, Ala., September 30, 1843, died in Choctaw County, Ala., January 7, 1925. Among the first to enlist for the Confederacy, he served with Com-

pany D, 1st Alabama Battalion, Heavy Artillery, under Capt. J. A. Law; was captured at Fort Gaines in 1864, and sent to New Orleans, from there to Ship Island, then to Fort Blakely, east of Mobile. He escaped by swimming three miles, April 9, 1865, and was paroled at Meridian, Miss., May 10, 1865; he was then with Slocum's Light Artillery.

Comrade Smith was married to Miss Delia Dees in February, 1865, and she survived him a few months, also a son and a daughter. He was a faithful member of the Baptist Church.

SAMUEL NEWTON WEBSTER.

Following his happy reunion with comrades at Montgomery, Samuel Newton Webster has passed to that greater reunion on the shores of eternity. He was stricken on Thursday of the reunion, and died in Nashville, Tenn., on Sunday, June 7. His body was taken to the old home, Greenbrier, Tenn., and laid to rest beside that of his wife.

Samuel N. Webster was the son of Abraham and Margaret True Webster, and was born in Robertson County, Tenn., on April 22, 1841, so had just passed his ninetieth birthday. He was educated in the county schools, and in May, 1861, enlisted at Clarksville in Company F, 14th Tennessee Infantry. He took part in many engagements, Cheat Mountain among them, where he was wounded. He was discharged because of disability after service of a year and a half, and went home, but after a miraculous recovery he again volunteered and joined Morgan's command, with which he was in action in Kentucky, Indiana, Ohio, and Virginia, to the surrender of General Lee. He was captured three times, being held in prison until exchanged. In his right side he carried to the end of life the leaden shot with which he was wounded.

After the war, Comrade Webster became a miller, operating mills in Tennessee and Kentucky. He had married, in 1864, Miss Harriet E. Dorris, of Greenbrier, Tenn., and of their eight children, he is survived by two daughters and two sons. He was a member of the Baptist Church, a Mason and Odd Fellow, and connected with other orders.

Comrade Webster had celebrated his ninetieth anniversary in April, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. E. L. Bradbury, in Clarksville, with his four living children and thirty-seven grand and great-grandchildren. Despite his advanced age, he was anxious to meet with his comrades at Montgomery, feeling that it would be his last reunion—and all is well with him now.

J. ROWAN ROGERS.

J. Rowan Rogers was born in Wake County, N. C., at the old Sion Rogers Plantation, on July 5, 1843.

When he passed to the Great Beyond on March 5, 1931, to join his beloved comrades in gray, the *Raleigh Times* of March 6 carried the following editorial:

"J. Rowan Rogers, one of the last of 'Incomparable Infantry.'

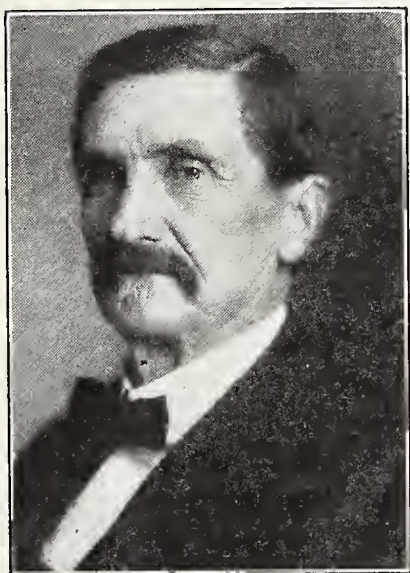
" 'This is the last of the breed,' we think, when another member of some old Wake County family hits the long trail—and then there is another who has been waiting who comes to a last salute and drops.

"Such a one was J. Rowan Rogers, in the War between the States a soldier who ran into battle after battle full of zest, and came out of them when necessary, backing away and letting his piece spit defiance. This war was over in 1865, but J. Rowan Rogers remembered it with a vividness unusual—even names, faces and details. He was one of the men who gave the great struggle everything—whom it engrossed then, and thereafter.

"In politics, in business, as planter, Mr. Rogers was at various times active; but it was plain that his heart was in no such work. His heart was objectively with people, for he had thousands of friends: afterwards he threw himself backward to the great trial that emerged as a romance, yearning towards his old leaders as with child-like faith, counting the wounds and the names of his battles almost as they were beads on a rosary."

He was married in January, 1878, to Miss Annie Sophia Hodge. Six children were born of this union, four daughters and two sons—Mrs. L. B. Newell, of Charlotte; J. Rowan Rogers, of Greensboro; Mrs. Bruce Powers, of Raleigh; Mrs. Jervay Gantt, of St. Augustine; Mrs. W. B. McDonald, of Wilson; and Sion Rogers, deceased.

As a Confederate soldier, Mr. Rogers served with distinguished gallantry in Company I, of the famous 47th North Carolina Infantry, under his brother, Maj. Sion H. Rogers, who afterwards



J. ROWAN ROGERS

resigned to become attorney general of North Carolina. He participated in many battles, including those of Newbern, Bristow Station, Bethesda Church, Ream's Station, Burgess Mill, and Gettysburg, where he was severely wounded.

To Volume 3, of Clark's Regimental History of North Carolina, Mr. Rogers contributed a wonderfully lucid and concise sketch of the part his Company played in the battle of Gettysburg. He also wrote a charming article on his beloved commander, Gen. J. Johnston Pettigrew.

Until his death he was the honored commander of the L. O'B. Branch Camp, U. C. V., of Raleigh.

A gentleman of the old school, a soldier of renown, a friend noble and sincere, J. Rowan Rogers "did his work and held his peace, and had no fear to die."

REV. EDWARD LUSH SOUTHGATE.

Early on the morning of May 6th, Rev. E. L. Southgate, retired minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and gallant Confederate soldier, passed quietly into eternal rest at the home of his daughter, Mrs. W. C. Simrall, at Covington, Ky. He entered the army of the Confederacy at the age of sixteen, as a member of Company B, 6th Kentucky Battalion Cavalry; was wounded and taken prisoner and suffered all the varied vicissitudes of war time, winning a fine record as a soldier.

He was a war-time companion of Mr. Cabell Bullock, of Lexington, who still survives, also of the late E. O. Guerrant, M.D., noted mountain missionary of the Presbyterian Church; and of the late John R. Deering, of beloved memory in the Methodist Church. They were among the many boys in gray who came back after the fierce fighting of four years of war and dedicated themselves as wholly and completely to the service of Christ as they had to the Southern cause.

Dr. Southgate, by his saintly spirit, won the informal title throughout his church of the "St. John of Methodism." He was for many years a presiding elder and also served pastorates in Nashville, Tenn., and Hopkinsville, Nicholasville, Cynthiana, Frankfort, Mount Sterling, and Lexington, Ky. Six children, ten grandchildren, and two great-grandchildren survive him, children having passed on before.

He was laid to rest in Evergreen Cemetery in Newport, Ky., with three generations of his family, his grandfather having given this ground many years ago.

[Mrs. W. T. Fowler, Lexington, Ky.]

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va.....	<i>First Vice President General</i>	MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla.....	<i>Treasurer General</i>
MRS. C. B. FARIS.....	<i>Second Vice President General</i>	MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C.....	<i>Historian General</i>
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.		MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio.....	<i>Registrar General</i>
		14728 Clifton Boulevard.	
MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex.....	<i>Third Vice President General</i>	MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa.....	<i>Custodian of Crosses</i>
		The Cloverly	
MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark.....	<i>Recording Secretary General</i>	MRS. CHARLES GRANGER.....	<i>Custodian of Flags and Pennant</i>
MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla.....	<i>Corresponding Secretary General</i>	New Orleans, La.	

All communications for this Department should be sent direct to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy:

A sentence in a recent novel in referring to its hero reads, "He mounted his horse and rode in all directions"—which phrase aptly describes the activities of your President General for the best month.

Arriving in New York on the morning of May 13, we attended the last meeting of the New York Chapter at the Astor Hotel. It was indeed a great privilege to listen to the reports of work accomplished and plans for the Chapter's future objectives. Especially gratifying was the action of the Chapter in voting to endow a scholarship fund of \$2,000 for the creation of the Mrs. James Henry Parker Scholarship in appreciation of her faithful and efficient service as their Chapter President for more than thirty years—a beautiful and merited recognition.

In the absence of the President, Mrs. Parker, the First Vice President, Mrs. R. W. Jones, presided, and presented your President General, who, upon request, spoke of the objectives of the General Organization.

At the conclusion of the meeting, we were entertained by Mrs. Jones for lunch at the Union League, with Mrs. Harvie Dew, President New York Division, and Chapter officers.

In a happy sense, May 14, 1931, was a supreme day in the history of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. That day marked the consummation and culmination of our heart's desire to see Matthew Fontaine Maury, distinguished Scientist and Scholar, Philosopher of the Winds and Waves, he who made possible the linking of the Old World and the New, whose suggestion led to the institution of the Naval Academy at Annapolis, and the National Observatory in Washington—to whom Nature sang the songs of the Universe and re-

vealed her secrets—whose wonderful investigations and achievements have been a blessing to all the world, *come into his own* when his bust was placed in the Hall of Fame of New York University. As your President General, it was our proud privilege to make the presentation in your behalf. When Matthew Fontaine Maury III drew the drapery from the bust of his illustrious grandfather, the Gloria Trumpeteers sounded a salute, and the entire Assembly arose and acclaimed him.

Many of the spectacular features had to be omitted because of the rain, but the indoor ceremonies lacked nothing to make them memorable; and educational, art, historical, and patriotic circles were thrilled over the brilliant dedications of the busts of Maury, Monroe, Whistler, and Whitman.

The Maury group led in the dedication, your President General making the first presentation. Many members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy were present, those of the North vying with those from the South in paying tribute to the great Virginia Oceanographer and Scientist. Of all that great assembly, there were none happier than our Daughters, whose long fight for Maury had been crowned with victory and whose efforts had found glorious fruition in the exercises of that hour.

We wish to acknowledge with deep appreciation gifts of \$2,000 from Mrs. Parmalee, granddaughter of Matthew Fontaine Maury, and \$500 from the Matthew Fontaine Maury Association—whose generosity made it possible for us to pay \$4,000 in full for the Maury Bust.

Immediately after the conclusion of the program, we left with members of the William Alexander, Jr., Chapter, for Greenwich, Conn., to attend the Regional Conference. An elaborate and beautiful dinner was given that evening at the Country Club, when Hon. James C. Young, author

of "Marse Robert, Knight of the Confederacy," which we have read with rare pleasure, and your President General were the speakers.

The following morning, May 15, we presented a portrait of Robert E. Lee to the High School at Greenwich, when we were greeted by more than a thousand students, the faculty, members of the William Alexander, Jr., Chapter, and Daughters representing eight states attending the Regional Conference. Upon request of Dr. Lyndon Pratt, head of the English Department in the Greenwich High School, a copy of our address on Robert E. Lee has been sent him to be used as a text in that Department. The remainder of the morning was spent in the Regional Conference, listening to the reports from the several Chapters in States where there is no Division, and giving information and suggestions for the promotion of our work. An elaborate luncheon and visits to a few of the many beautiful gardens terminated a happy sojourn with the hostess Chapter.

On May 17, we were entertained at lunch by Mrs. T. Darrington Semple, when we conferred about the Robert E. Lee Sword, which was presented June 8 to Cadet Walter Henry Esdoen, New York, for highest distinction in the Department of Mathematics. Within the past few weeks, the Gift Commission of the U. S. Military Academy has voted to accept no prize whose intrinsic value is less than one hundred dollars.

Though Mrs. Semple had agreed to present a sword valued at forty dollars, she expressed her pleasure in giving a more expensive one, and requested that your President General design same.

Monday morning, the 18th, was spent in conference with J. E. Caldwell and Co., Philadelphia, to whom we submitted a design embodying the Lee Coat of Arms, and, below the engraving, the "Stars and Bars" and "Stars and Stripes" in colors, with crossed staffs—which design was approved by those in authority at the United States Military Academy.

That afternoon we were entertained at a brilliant reception by Mrs. Edward Warren Beach at the Valley Spring Studio of Mrs. William Clark Mason, when we brought a message of greeting and appreciation to the many members of Philadelphia's Chapter, and other guests. Art and Nature have combined to make the setting of Mrs. Mason's home and studio, described in the May issue of "House Beautiful," one of rare beauty, and it was a great pleasure to meet members and friends of the Philadelphia Chapter amid surroundings so artistic and beautiful.

While in Philadelphia, we were the house-guest of Mrs. Fannie Moncure Marburg, who entertained at dinner that evening, thus giving your President General another opportunity to meet other friends of the Philadelphia Chapter.

On the morning of the nineteenth, a party of forty or more, members of the Philadelphia Chapter and their husbands, motored across the State of New Jersey to Finn's Point, where 2,436 Confederate soliders who died at Fort Delaware lie sleeping under a large mound marked by a handsome monument erected by the United States Government. After an impressive prayer by the Chaplain of Philadelphia Chapter, your President General gave an address in memory of those men, who, in doing their duty even to the end of the war, had won their titles clear to an immortality of love and reverence.

Other delightful incidents of the day were the luncheon at the Club on the Delaware; a tea at the home of Mrs. F. I. Dupont, President of the General Dabney Maury Chapter, where we met members of that Chapter, and their Division President, Mrs. Charles Bolling, Richmond, Va., and talked of the work of the General Organization; and a dinner at the Union League, Mrs. George A. Landell, President of the Philadelphia Chapter, hostess, with Mrs. Goodwin, Custodian of Crosses, and other members of this Chapter. While in Philadelphia, we saw much of Mrs. Goodwin, and discussed with her the work of her office, which she fills with such efficiency.

The morning of the 20th, we reached Baltimore, where we were the house-guest of Mrs. Charles Mackall, President of Maryland Division. Soon after our arrival, we had a conference with Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, and later with Mr. W. W. Norman, of the Norman Publishing Company, Baltimore, who advised that he was ready to begin the publication of both U. D. C. books—"The History of the Confederate Flags" and "History of the United Daughters of the Confederacy." He already holds the completed manuscript for the former, and will begin printing that within the next few weeks—probably before you read this letter in July.

Division Officers and representatives from all the Maryland Chapters, execept two, were entertained with your President-General at a luncheon at the Elkridge Kennels, Baltimore. With an attendance larger than their usual Division Convention, we had the opportunity of meeting and addressing this gathering of distinguished Southern women.

The dinner was followed by a tea. Among the great number of guests who called were the veterans, all in new gray uniforms, who came out from the Confederate Home at Pikesville, Md., to greet your President General. It was our pleasure to speak especially to them on that occasion.

The next day, May 21, we visited the Confederate Home at Pikesville, and were entertained at dinner by Mrs. A. W. Mears, 2nd Vice President Maryland Division, in her home, with some of the officers of the Division. That evening we motored to Annapolis to be the guest for the night of one of our former Alabama Division Scholarship beneficiaries, now an officer in the United States Navy, and one of the professors of Mathematics at the Naval Academy. While in Annapolis, we met the superintendent of the Academy, and arranged for the presentation of the binoculars on June 3rd, when your First Vice President General, Mrs. A. C. Ford, represented your President General in awarding your annual Matthew Fontaine Maury Prize.

Also conferred with Dean Bacon, acting President St. John's College, who very generously offered the continued assistance of the College with our Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship, which we assured him we could not longer accept, since we felt sure the Daughters would fulfill their pledge and complete this Scholarship before September.

On the 22nd, we returned to Baltimore for a conference with Mr. James Murray, representing the President of the Baltimore & Ohio R. R., relative to the erection of the Faithful Slave Memorial on B. & O. property at Harper's Ferry. Later, we motored to Harper's Ferry with Dr. M. P. Andrews to personally express our appreciation of the action of the Mayor and Council of Harper's Ferry for having given their unanimous consent and approval to the erection of this Memorial. This is indeed encouraging, but as yet the Baltimore & Ohio has not granted permission to erect the memorial on its property.

That evening we were most graciously entertained at dinner at the Woman's Club by the officers of Baltimore Chapter—a fitting climax to our delightful visit in Baltimore.

Upon invitation of Mrs. R. W. Howell, member of Dixie Chapter, Washington, D. C., we attended the annual breakfast of the Political Study Club, at the Mayflower Hotel, Washington, D. C., and had the exquisite pleasure of listening to an address by Mrs. Ruth Bryan Owen, Member of Congress, as gifted an orator as her silver-tongued

father. Your President-General was presented with other guests of honor.

We remained in Washington through the 24th, when we, as your representative, were extended other courtesies by Mrs. Hutton, President of District of Columbia Division; Mrs. Esther Holden Julia, member of Robert E. Lee Chapter, at dinner; Major and Mrs. Wallace Streater, at luncheon at the Army and Navy Club; Miss Jessica Smith, the latter giving a tea at the Colonial Club, a coterie of her friends sharing her gracious hospitality.

On the 24th, we, as your representative, took part with two hundred and fourteen other patriotic organizations in the Massing of the Colors in homage to the war dead of the nation, in the open air amphitheater of the Cathedral grounds on Mount St. Alban, Washington, D. C. Nearly two hundred American flags and a similar number of organizations' standards were carried in the colorful opening procession, the Daughters of the Confederacy coming second among the patriotic organizations, Mrs. R. W. Howell, of Dixie Chapter, Washington, D. C., carrying the "Stars and Stripes," and Miss Jessica Smith, the "Stars and Bars," with the President General between these two.

Marching to music of the 260th Coast Artillery Drum and Bugle Corps, color guards representing the organizations descended the long flight of Pilgrim steps on the hillside beneath the site of the cathedral's south transept, circled the amphitheater and proceeded down the center aisle to mass their colors before a great golden cross on a rustic altar at the rear of the speakers' platform.

The assemblage of more than twelve hundred was grouped in a picturesque setting on the hillside below the partly completed Gothic edifice, which is being built as a symbol of the country's spiritual aspirations.

Bishop James E. Freeman brought the message of the hour, urging remembrance and perpetuation of the ideals for which our soldiers had given their all—a touching and impressive service never to be forgotten by those participating therein.

Upon invitation of Mrs. Gari Melchere, we went with her as her guest from Washington to Fredericksburg, Va., visited the battlefields of that vicinity, and spent the morning of the 25th at Stratford. How we wish every Daughter who is interested in the purchase of Stratford could visit and realize the possibilities in its restoration! We are sure it would bring an added interest and zest

to your efforts to assist in making possible its purchase and preservation as a future shrine.

Three more chapters have reported "Dollar a Daughter" contributions as follows: James R. Wheeler Chapter, Baltimore, members 59, contributed \$60.00; Gen. Bradley T. Johnson Chapter, Baltimore, members 24, contributed \$25; Joseph Le Conte Chapter, California, members 94, contributed \$94.

We await with interest reports from other chapters.

It was with keenest regret that we learned of the conflict of dates between the unveiling of the statue of Jefferson Davis in Statuary Hall, Washington, D. C., and the Reunion of Confederate Veterans in Montgomery, Ala. Although the Convention at Biloxi had voted to pay the expenses of the President-General in attending the presentation and unveiling exercises, and we had looked forward to that occasion of national significance through all these months, yet we felt it our duty to attend the Reunion, inasmuch as Alabama was the hostess State, and we had accepted invitations and programs had been printed assigning to your President General four addresses as follows: On opening evening, when your President General shared honors with U. S. Senator Hugo Black in giving one of the two addresses of the evening, speaking of "The Confederate Soldier in War and Peace;" to the C. S. M. A. on "The Meaning of Memorials;" to the S. C. V. on "Patriotism;" and on the afternoon of June 3rd, to the Veterans, when, upon request of the General Reunion Chairman, Mr. Cramton, we tried to pay tribute to "Jefferson Davis—The Heart of the Confederacy."

Taking all this into consideration, we hope you will feel that we were justified in our decision to represent you at the Reunion, even though it necessitated missing the exercises in Washington, where you were officially represented by your First Vice President General, Mrs. A. C. Ford. Not having yet received a report of these exercises in Washington, we will make more detailed mention thereof in our August letter. Upon our request, the Governor of Alabama sent a wreath for the statue from the Commonwealth of this State.

Approximately 1,700 Confederate Veterans attended the Reunion, with their hosts of attendants. Never were they received more cordially, never "rocked" more tenderly than in the "Cradle of the Confederacy." Everywhere was felt the

spirit of Jefferson Davis, to whom reference was made by every speaker. The Commander in Chief's reviewing stand stood opposite the White House of the Confederacy, the home of Jefferson Davis during his residence in Montgomery as President of the C. S. A., where guests were received throughout the Reunion.

Never in the history of Montgomery has the city seen a parade so colorful. Not on foot, as in the '60's, did the boys in gray proceed, but in scores of automobiles, decorated with the Stars and Bars. Thunderous cheers greeted them as they passed, waving their flags, and not a few shed tears of sheer joy.

The parade closed with the cry, "On to Richmond!"

It is with a deep sense of the loss of her Chapter, her Division, and the General Organization, that we report the sudden death of Mrs. S. L. Strother, President of California Division, U. D. C. She was devoted to the interests of our Organization, held high the torch of patriotism, and was ever true to every relation of life.

May our blessed Saviour give strength to those who loved her most to say, "Not my will, O Lord! but thine be done."

Faithfully, ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

FOR FIRST VICE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

The Mississippi Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, presents the name of Mrs. William Hardison Price, of Carrollton, for the office of First Vice President General, at the 1931 convention in Jacksonville, Fla.

The Division, in convention, unanimously endorsed Mrs. Price, and presents her name with pride. Her splendid intellectual attainments, her fairness, her ability as a presiding officer, her winsome personality, her long years of service in U. D. C. work justify the presentation of her name for this office.

Mrs. Price comes of a long line of distinguished ancestry from North Carolina and Virginia, pioneers of Mississippi territory. From five Confederate soldiers she is eligible to be a Daughter of the Confederacy. She has been a member of the M. D. Money Chapter for nearly thirty years, has served it in all official capacities, and in her Division has served as Vice President, Historian, and President, having many accomplishments to the credit of her administration. Mrs. Price is also a member of many women's organizations, has held high office in all, and is now State Chair-

man of Education in the Federation of Women's Clubs. She is noted for her power and ability as a public speaker.

Mrs. Price has served the general U. D. C. on several important committees, and now is State Director for the Jefferson Davis Highway.

The Division feels that because of her ability, her gracious dignity, her long years of service in the Daughters of the Confederacy that she will discharge the duties of the office to which she aspires with great credit to herself and the organization.

MRS. SIMON E. TURNER, *President,*
Mississippi Division, U. D. C.,
Chairman Committee.

U. D. C. NOTES.

Ohio.—The Ohio Division held its twenty-ninth annual Convention in Sandusky, Ohio, October 8, 9, 1930. The officers elected were: President, Mrs. Marcus W. Crocker, Columbus; 1st Vice President, Mrs. W. B. McLesky, Columbus; 2nd Vice President, Mrs. Russell C. Lane, Dayton; 3rd Vice President, Mrs. John H. Kelly, Cleveland; Recording Secretary, Mrs. Abner J. Curtis, Cincinnati; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Charles M. LaRue, Columbus; Treasurer, Mrs. Leroy H. Rose, Columbus; Historian, Mrs. A. N. McGinniss, Cincinnati; Registrar, Mrs. S. S. Carpenter, Lakeland, Ohio; Custodian of Crosses, Mrs. Clayton R. Beard, Lakewood, Ohio.

Wednesday night's program was featured by a dinner at Hotel Rieger in honor of delegates and visitors.

Mrs. Willie Hubert Estabrook, Poet Laureate of the Division, gave some of her poems as a part of the program of entertainment.

Due to her noble and self-sacrificing service Mrs. Albert Sidney Porter, the retiring President for the last five years, we now have the Lee Marker on the Dixie Highway near Franklin, Ohio, the first one of its kind to be placed above the "Mason and Dixie Line." And to her and her associates is due the credit of getting possession of the "Mystery Letters" written by Confederate soldiers during the war which had lain for so many years in the dusty closets of Ohio's Capitol. To her, this Division owes the privilege of assuming the entire care of Mrs. McNeil for the last two years of her life. The Division has cause for much pride that Mrs. Porter's report at the General Convention in Biloxi gained the Silver Loving Cup for Ohio. She has organized five new chapters, and from her came the thought of placing the marker

honoring Dan Emmett, the author of "Dixie," our song, which stirs every Southern heart.

* * *

Maryland.—On May 20th, the Maryland Division, Mrs. Charles O'Donnell Mackall, President, had the pleasure of entertaining the President General, U. D. C., Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, who was en route from New York, where she had unveiled a statue of Matthew Fontaine Maury in the Hall of Fame of the University of New York.

A luncheon and tea were given in her honor at the Elkridge Kennels, when Mrs. Bashinsky made an inspiring address following the luncheon, and those present were truly privileged to meet and hear such a representative of the Daughters of the Confederacy.

Tea was served from four to six, to which presidents of all patriotic organizations and the Maryland Daughters of the Confederacy were invited. Several Confederate veterans attended the tea, to whom Mrs. Bashinsky spoke feelingly of how all Daughters of the Confederacy realized more and more each year what a sacrifice they had made, and that they would always remember them and their descendants, being ready at all times to help them in every way possible. Mrs. Bashinsky visited the Confederate Soldiers' Home in Pikesville, Md., the following day, and brought a message of cheer to those who were unable to come to the tea.

Miss May Sellman, of Frederick, Md., sends a report of the work she is doing in behalf of the World War Memorial Fund, which enables the Daughters of the Confederacy to aid medical students in the University of Maryland and Johns Hopkins University.

Miss Sellman was President of the Ridgely Brown Chapter for twelve years, which chapter was organized in Rockville, Md., in 1911. Its first work was to raise money pledged for a monument to be erected in Rockville by the Ridgely Brown Camp, U. C. V. The monument was unveiled on June 3, 1913.

The Chapter was small, so Miss Sellman started what she called her "Calendar" to the memory of Col. Ridgely Brown, who commanded the 1st Maryland Cavalry, C. S. A. The book was divided into the seasons, months, days, and hours of the year. After the pledged amount was raised the "Calendar" was laid aside. When the World War Memorial Fund was started, Miss Sellman began compiling names again, asking ten cents for a name. She has names from coast to coast, Alaska, Panama, and the Philippines. When com-

pleted, the "Calendar" will be placed in the Maryland Room of the Confederate Museum in Richmond, Va.

Miss Sellman has worked hard on this self-appointed task for her Chapter in spite of severe illness, and will be grateful to any who care to help in this very worthy cause. Send in any name (not necessarily a Confederate), with address of each; if a U. C. V. or veteran of any other war, his company and regiment; if a member of the U. D. C., her chapter.

* * *

Connecticut.—The Fifth Annual Regional Conference, U. D. C., was held in Greenwich, on May 14, 15, with delegates attending from Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and Connecticut. On the afternoon of the 14th, delegates and members from other States attended the unveiling of the Matthew Fontaine Maury bust in the Hall of Fame, New York University. This bust was donated by the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the President General, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, made the presentation. At the conclusion of the ceremonies, the delegates returned to Greenwich, where a dinner was given in honor of the President General by the William Alexander, Jr., Chapter. More than a hundred guests were in attendance, and a delightful program was carried out.

On the morning of the 15th, a portrait of General Lee was presented by Mrs. Bashinsky to the Greenwich High School as a gift from the local Chapter, and she gave a stirring address on Lee.

The business meeting of the Regional Conference was held at 11:30 that morning, with Mrs. Charles D. Lanier presiding. The President General spoke to the assemblage, urging the importance of their whole-hearted support of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN. Other speakers reporting on the outstanding achievements of their chapters were:

Mrs. P. H. P. Lane, past Second Vice President General, Pennsylvania; Mrs. R. H. Chesley, past Corresponding Secretary General, Massachusetts; Mrs. Walter Baker, President Rhode Island Chapter; Mrs. Richard Hall, President Robert E. Lee Chapter of the Oranges; Mrs. G. A. Landell, President Philadelphia Chapter; Mrs. R. Metcalf, Pittsburgh, Pa.; Mrs. Holt McKinney, Mrs. Howard Phillips, and Mrs. John D. Boyle, Connecticut.

The invitation of Mrs. Richard Hall, President of the Robert E. Lee Chapter of the Oranges, was accepted for the next Regional Conference of

1932. A social hour followed the close of the Conference, when luncheon was served, and later some of the delegates made a tour of the Greenwich gardens.

A TRIBUTE.

[To Mrs. Mary E. Plummer, Charter Member of Springfield, Mo., Chapter, U. D. C., who passed to the great beyond May 3, 1931.]

Though maimed and shut-in from the gleaming world,

She scattered gladsome sunshine in her room,
With banner of abiding faith unfurled,

Protecting life from being wrapped in gloom.
She lived to full extent each passing day,

In spirit that bespoke a patient soul,
With active mind and hands, and heart to pray,
This valiant U. D. C. marched to her goal.

To God, her home, and friends and country dear,

She gave to each, her loyalty and love,
Assuring rich reward of gracious cheer

In palace of the King who reigns above;
Her happiness on earth will not compare
With endless joy and beauty Over There!

IDA MINGUS CLAY.

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." FLOWER: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPIC FOR AUGUST, 1931.

TEXAS.—Seceded February 1, 1861.

Description of a Great State. Texas a part of Old Mexico. War for Texan Independence. "Texas Under Six Flags." Sam Houston. Events Leading Up to Secession. Great Confederate Leaders. Battle of Sabine Pass.

Reconstruction.

Reading from CONFEDERATE VETERAN—"The Secession of Texas."

C. OF C. TOPIC FOR AUGUST, 1931.

Reading: "Old Fort Phantom Hill."—Chittended (L. S. L. Vol. XII.). Story of the Alamo.

A CORRECTION.

The Historian-General regrets that she inadvertently sent for publication in the June VETERAN an essay which won second place in the Orren Randolph Smith medal contest, instead of the prize winning essay.

Mrs. Bleckley's paper was entitled, "The Palmetto Rifleman," and this will be sent in for publication later.

Faithfully,

MARION SALLEY.

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. MCD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
Mrs. J. T. Hight.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
Maryland.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enochs
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent direct to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, Editor, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

THE PRESIDENT GENERAL'S MESSAGE.

Another page of history has been written, another reunion and convention has closed, with diminishing numbers, yet despite the more feeble step, the lessening attendance of the gray-clad heroes, another reunion rises out of the mist-veiled future, and the slogan for the coming twelve months will be, "On to Richmond." Eyes will grow brighter, feet will step more lightly, breath come more quickly as the vision of the magnificent boulevard, statue lined, sweeps before the mind.

More than a thousand gray-clad veterans sang and danced along the streets of lovely Montgomery, and the hint or suggestion of the next, or the next following reunion, being possibly the last, is instantly checked with the thought ever in mind that so long as two shall meet they will carry on. Oh, the glory of it all! Patriotic fires are kindled anew while bent forms grow more erect. Dullness fades from the eyes, and ever and anon as the band plays "Dixie," the shout of the multitude fills the air. Feet trip lightly, and above the martial air played as nowhere else, the Army Band, graciously loaned for the occasion, responds to encore after encore, the swelling tide of human voices rises as a pæan to Heaven and the band played "Dixie." Truly nowhere, among no people, will be found a parallel to the scene. From the Southland alone, where poetic emotions lend spiritual charm and patriotic fires burn and flame with the spirit of the South, can such a scene thrill and fill the soul.

The Heart of the South.—Truly Montgomery, with all of her wonderful history associated indissolubly with the tragic era of Dixieland, opened wide her portals in glad welcome to the

remnant of that once glorious army, whose leader was the vicarious sufferer. Standing upon the portico of the Capitol, upon the spot marked with a golden star, fancy fills the halls with the flower of the manhood of the South, and out from the entrance emerges the tall, slender figure of the man of destiny, prepared to sacrifice all upon the altar of his country. The sacred trust is accepted, and Jefferson Davis stands as leader of his people through weal or woe.

* * *

The countless friends of Rev. Giles B. Cooke, Chaplain General, C. S. M. A., were sorely disappointed that he was not able to attend the reunion, and earnestly hope that he may be spared to meet with us in Richmond next year.

Mrs. C. B. Bryan, Vice President General, C. S. M. A., was also greatly missed, and was remembered by being made Honorary Vice President General.

The illness of Mrs. Nathan Bedford Forrest is a source of great regret to her many friends, who missed her inspiring presence in Montgomery, and wish for her a speedy recovery.

MRS. A. MCD. WILSON,
President General, C. S. M. A.

THE CONVENTION IN MONTGOMERY.

It is deeply regretted that a report of the convention in Montgomery is not ready for this number, but serious illness in the family of our official editor has prevented her attention to the department for some time. Those attending the convention are asked to write her especially of the features of the convention which impressed them most or seemed most important.

THE TRAGIC ERA.

[Address delivered by Dr. Julian S. Waterman, Dean of Law School, University of Arkansas, on Memorial Day at Fayetteville, Ark.]

It is indeed a great honor to deliver the Southern Memorial Day address. Born and reared in southern Arkansas, a descendant of one who fought in a Tennessee regiment during the Mexican War, and of another who fought in a Mississippi regiment during the War between the States, I have always had the sincerest loyalty to the traditions and ideals of the South.

To those who fought and suffered during the long and fearful years of the War between the States a tribute is always due. To the survivors of that momentous conflict—in which the South displayed unequalled bravery and marvelous determination—sincere reverence cannot too often be paid. And to the young men and women who labor to-day to maintain the heritage of the old South homage should also be rendered.

To the loyal women of the South who have labored so faithfully to make beautiful the last resting place of the noble dead, to the loyal women who have throughout the years gathered here to pay respect to the memory of the brave Confederate dead, and to the loyal women who have worked so dutifully to preserve the traditions of the South one should also pay tribute.

But I desire to pay tribute to another group—it is to that group of boys who survived the battles and hardships of the war only to encounter the horrors of reconstruction.

You may recall the cadets of New Market—they were mere boys in the Virginia Military Academy who tossed aside their books to battle for the Confederacy. Their stand at New Market was a noble one—many died on the field—but others lived to build anew the stricken but undefeated South. These young men who survived the war led a life which should be a lesson to us to-day.

The young men and women who lived in the South after 1865 were tragic figures. They were the lost generation of the South, who led hard, bare, and bitter lives, when young people of the South before and since were at play and in school.

That Tragic Era from 1865 to 1880 was a period when the Southern people were put to torture—so much so that our historians have shrunk from the unhappy task of telling us the truth. That was a black and bloody period—when brutality and despotism prevailed—a period to which no American can point with pride.

To the generation of Southerners who struggled in the years after the war in the sixties we owe the redemption of the South and the preservation of its society.

We shuddered at the destruction of France in the last war; we shrank back when we contemplated the economic collapse of Europe. But recall what faced the young Southern women and the young Confederate soldier after the War between the States—theirs was the task to rebuild a new civilization upon a country laid waste by war, a country whose social order had been destroyed and whose economic structure had been swept away.

The Southern soldier was unable to comprehend his military reverses; we of to-day are unable to comprehend how the South lasted as long as it did. But equally marvelous was the quick rebuilding of the South.

I do not recall the horrors of reconstruction in order to revive bitter memories or to stir up sectional prejudices. To recall the past for such purposes would be harmful. The task before us is the future of the South. Therefore, one is justified in recalling the past so as to prepare for the future and to learn lessons from our own national history.

The War and Reconstruction obviously changed the course of our national history and made marked changes in our national state of mind.

Those two events cost the South heavily—but they also cost the nation. The South paid for theirs in an economic collapse and carpetbag domination extending over a period of nearly thirty years. But the nation also paid its price—it lost the powerful influence of the conservative Southern tradition. In ante-bellum times the South had steadied the nation's western expansion by its conservatism, but when the South was broken and destroyed, we saw a period of western expansion, of European immigration, of speculation, of graft, and of greed—unknown before in the annals of our history.

The nation after the war—especially the North and West—entered into an era of expansion, of worship for the new, of so-called progress, for which we still pay the price in our periodic overproduction.

Before that war, the South had long been dominant politically; its heritage of tradition, of conservatism, and of individuality had been a great social and political factor in American life. But with the South broken by the war and reconstruction, newness, expansion, and standardiza-

(Continued on page 277)

Sons of Confederate Veterans

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va.Adjutant in Chief
C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex.Inspector in Chief
W. SCOTT HANCOCK, St. Louis, Mo...Judge Advocate in Chief
DR. H. J. ECKENRODE, Richmond, Va....Historian in Chief
DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, Oklahoma City, Okla...Surgeon in Chief
FENTON H. KIMBROUGH, Biloxi, Miss...Quartermaster in Chief
ROGER C. JONES, Selma, Ala.Commissary in Chief
J. ROY PRICE, Shreveport, La.Publicity Director in Chief
W. L. GILMORE, D.D., Memphis, Tenn.Chaplain in Chief

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

CHARLES T. NORMAN, Chairman Richmond, Va.
N. B. FORREST, Secretary Atlanta, Ga.
WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
CLAUDE B. WOODS Wichita Falls, Tex.
JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Falls, Tex.
JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, Historical Lynchburg, Va.
A. W. TABER, Relief Austin, Tex.
H. K. RAMSEY, Monument Atlanta, Ga.
LUCIUS L. MOSS, Finance Lake Charles, La.
DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, Textbooks Baltimore, Md.
RUFUS W. PEARSON, Manassas Battle Field. .Washington D. C.



VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. .. Army of Tennessee
ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. Army of Northern Virginia
CLAUDE B. WOODS, Wichita Falls, Tex. Army of Trans-Mississippi

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville,Alabama
WALTER W. RAINEY, McCrory Arkansas
ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago
Illinois
ARTHUR C. SMITH, 1313 U Street, Northwest, Washington,
D. C.... District of Columbia and Maryland
H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
N. Y.
JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
DR. W. R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
A. E. HICKEY, Lexington Kentucky
JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
W. F. RILEY, SR., Tupelo Mississippi
WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis Missouri
GEORGE E. DIGGS, JR., Asheville North Carolina
W. S. LIVINGSTON, Seminole Oklahoma
DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego,
California
DR. W. E. ANDERSON, Chester South Carolina
CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia

All communications for this department should be sent direct to J. R. Price, Editor, 419-20 Giddens-Lane Building, Shreveport, La.

THE CONVENTION IN MONTGOMERY.

THE NEW COMMANDER IN CHIEF.

Bringing the Thirty-sixth Annual Convention to a close on June 4, at Montgomery, the Sons of Confederate Veterans elected Dr. George R. Tabor, Oklahoma City, Okla., Commander in Chief of the organization. Dr. Tabor has served the organization in various official capacities; he was appointed Surgeon in Chief in 1930.

Vice Commander in Chief, Dr. William R. Dancy, Savannah, Ga., Army of Tennessee; Robert S. Hudgins, Richmond, Va., Army of Northern Virginia; and Claude B. Woods, Wichita Falls, Tex., Army of Trans-Mississippi, were elected.

Colonel Norman was presented a cup from members of his staff as a token of their esteem.

Commander Norman, in his annual report, outlined accomplishments of the past year and urged as a part of the future program the establishment of memorials to the heroes of the Confederacy. Among the state commanders present were Maj. Jere C. Dennis, Alabama; H. B. Grubbs, Eastern Division; C. M. High, Florida; W. F. Riley, Sr., Mississippi; J. O. Park, Oklahoma; J. P. Gilmer, California; Dr. W. E. Anderson, South Carolina; W. B. Newman, Tennessee; and C. E. Gilbert, Texas.

OPENING SESSION, S. C. V

Fully fifteen thousand persons crowded into Camp Stephens for the opening session of the

Sons of Confederate Veterans, to attend the free entertainment and to visit the old soldiers in their quarters. The huge auditorium was almost filled to its eight thousand capacity, while thousands of others attended the Fraternity Frolics in the open-air amphitheater in Camp Stephens Park.

Veterans were honor guests at the first S. C. V. session, and were welcomed by Marion Rushton, commander of the local unit; J. C. Dennis, commander for Alabama; Governor Millier and Mayor Gunter. Representative Lister Hill paid stirring tribute to the wearers of the gray, as did Senator Hugo Black.

"The clear vision of students has but recently pierced the clouds of prejudice and given a true portrayal of the clash between the agrarian South and the commercial North," Senator Black said. "No man can find in a true history of the South any just cause for apology. The war for Southern independence was not fought on the one side by a people who wanted freedom to perish from the earth and on the other by a people who possessed a monopoly on morality, religion, and love for liberty. The South was agricultural; the North was commercial."

Music was by the United States army band. Among the distinguished guests introduced were Walter L. Hopkins, Richmond, adjutant in chief of the S. C. V.; Major R. S. Hudgins, vice commander; Gen. L. W. Stephens, Mrs. L. M. Bashin-

sky, President General U. D. C., and Gen. Harry Rene Lee, Adjutant General and Chief of Staff, U. C. V.

STREET PARADE

More than twenty floats, typifying the old South and the new; brilliant uniforms of fraternal organizations, natty uniforms of bands and military organizations, made up a line of march that continued for more than an hour. In the line were high officials of the veterans of three wars, the present military corps, a thousand Boy Scouts.

Merchants and organizations of the city outdid themselves in providing a brilliant acclaim. Floats portraying the inauguration of Jefferson Davis as president of the Confederacy; floats portraying the cause for which the old soldiers fought, and floats honoring General Lee and other characters of the day, interspersed with bands and drum corps, passed by.

One of the outstanding floats of the parade was that of the Sophie Bibb Chapter, U. D. C., depicting the inauguration of Jefferson Davis. Next came a huge cradle of flowers—the Cradle of the Confederacy. There was a log cabin, mounted on a huge truck, with pickaninnies playing in the yard, and an old mammy spinning cotton.

Other plantation scenes followed, and there were crêpe-covered automobiles by the hundreds. The Boy Scouts took up more than a block, while the Girl Scouts had a float showing their work. Other floats were placed in the parade by the Marion U. D. C. and various commercial establishments.

As the bands strode between the long lines of humanity that banked the line of march on either side, sending up their martial tunes and playing melodies of the old South, the multitudes gave vent to mighty cheers. Torn paper and confetti showered down from windows, and thousands of flags whipped back and forth.

ON TO RICHMOND

Richmond was chosen for the 1932 reunion by acclamation.

While Washington was not successful in obtaining the 1932 reunion of the United Confederate Veterans, the nation's capital will coöperate with Richmond, the next reunion city, in making the event a success, declared Arthur Clarendon Smith, Commander of the Maryland and District of Columbia Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Tentative plans already have been started for veterans to be entertained in Washington for one day following the Richmond meeting. "Some-

thing will be doing every minute of that day," Mr. Smith said. "Plans are already under way for a reception at the White House, visits to Mount Vernon, Arlington cemetery, and historic battlefields, which have been acquired by the Sons of Confederate Veterans. As 1932 will be the bicentennial of the birth of George Washington, and also will be marked by the opening of the Lee Memorial Highway, the Capitol will be of special interest at the time of the reunion, the nation doing honor to two great sons of Virginia."

Tentative plans for the "Washington Day" following the 1932 reunion were announced by Mr. Smith following a conference with Maj. Robert S. Hudgins, Richmond, national vice commander of the S. C. V. and other officials of the organization, both from Virginia and Washington.

THE TRAGIC ERA.

(Continued from page 275)

tion became the watchwords of American social life, and change became the test of success. Truly the loss of the Southern tradition and heritage was a great loss to the nation.

But what are the lessons of reconstruction and of the War between the States? We should learn that economic wealth may be amassed, yet the fickle turns of business fortune can destroy it in a few years. Witness the economic collapse of our nation in the last few years after a period of unrivaled business growth.

The eternal national values are then those intangible contributions to national life such as the old South gave—not wealth, not progress, but those great qualities of tradition and conservatism and individuality which neither depression nor hard times can destroy.

I do not desire to ignore the needs of business prosperity, but that is not all in life. We should rebuild our economic structure, it is true, to furnish us the material things of life.

Arkansas and the nation are in a fearful period of economic depression. Many despair as to the revival of the State and the country. But if the young Southern women and the young Confederate soldier could face the future in 1865 with courage and hope, with such conditions as confronted them then, surely our own generation can do likewise.

After the war we saw a people, poor but proud, with a civilization destroyed, with an alien horde oppressing them, with only a bare and bitter future ahead of them, in good faith, without bitter-

ness or revenge, begin to rebuild upon ruins, ashes and despair. Despite the obstructions of Reconstruction, the South won a greater victory than it could have won in war.

Surely, if the South could rebuild upon a wrecked social order and a destroyed economic structure, then we can rebuild to-day with material surroundings far better than in 1865. Certainly the same spirit lives on in the South and in Arkansas as did in 1865 to 1880.

If we can revive the spirit and courage of the cadets of New Market, if we can revive the spirit of the South during Reconstruction, then we have done much. This is the lesson of the Tragic Era of the South.

May the faith of the old South be ours, so that we can rebuild our State and Nation—and as we do so may we add to the South's contribution to American life not only its heritage of conservatism, of tradition and individuality, but also that spirit of silent strength in the hours of adversity—that spirit shown during the War and in Reconstruction.

"LEE, THE SOUL OF HONOR."

A new defender of the South has arisen in the person of a young Syrian, who came to this country at the age of eleven to escape Turkish oppression, and made his home in the "Old North State." John Hobeika is his name, and though now but twenty-eight years of age, he has done and is doing much to prove the facts of the illustrious stand made by the South. He has written a book, taking the life of General Lee as its theme, and of this the following has been said by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, son of John Tyler, tenth President of the United States:

"Mr. Hobeika's work is a noble vindication of the cause of the South as the cause of self-government, a principle advanced in the Declaration of Independence. . . . Mr. Hobeika has authority . . . and his book is really a poem in blank verse. . . . He masses together in one great song the verses of praise from numerous others who have written of Lee, and in this he is unique, powerful, moving, and compelling."

At their annual reunion in Montgomery, the United Confederate Veterans unanimously indorsed Mr. Hobeika's work, an outline of which was presented by Maj. W. C. Heath, of North Carolina. Of the young author and his work, Major Heath says: "This versatile young writer and lover of the South and its great ideals has

mastered the question of the War between the States, and has unearthed heretofore untold facts of vital historical importance. No historian yet has given the just position of the South so keenly and impressively as does Mr. Hobeika."

This is the first time the U. C. V. has indorsed a work in manuscript form, and the first time the VETERAN has so written of an unpublished work. But the young author deserves encouragement, and will be appreciative of the opinion of Southern people generally as to the publication of this tribute to the South and General Lee. Address him at Monroe, N. C.

AT SPOTSYLVANIA COURTHOUSE.

At the graves of Confederate soldiers buried in the cemetery at Spotsylvania Courthouse, Va., markers have been placed by the Federal Government, and, in its behalf, these marble headstones were formally dedicated in the presentation ceremonies with which they were placed in the care of the cemetery management. The Government was represented by Col. Frederick H. Payne, Assistant Secretary of War, and the acceptance was by Gen. John R. Saunders, of Virginia, on behalf of the cemetery and State. The graves are of soldiers from many sections of the South, but principally from Georgia, Texas, and the Carolinas.

In his address, Colonel Payne said:

"Within view and earshot of this God's acre there was exhibited a desperate valor that, in duration and in intensity, has never been surpassed in the history of the world. To-day we write an epilogue to that drama, so instinct with tragedy, courage, and devotion.

"Here has been gathered reverently all that is mortal of a great assemblage of Confederate soldiers, men whose patriotism bade them fight, men whose valor placed them in the forefront of the battle, men whose steadfastness knew no flinching in the face of death.

"The Congress of the United States, representing every far-flung acre of our country, has taken special action to permit the tombs of these gallant men to be preserved as deathlessly as their memories. The marble headstones stand in serried ranks, just as the wearers of the Gray beneath them would have them stand, a perpetual and ordered gathering of the Army of Northern Virginia."

A STREAM.

A singer of a stream I'd be
As Kilmer sang about a tree.

A stream that has its source on high,
Mid snow-capped peaks that reach
the sky;
That dashes down its rocky way
And fills the earth and air with spray.
Or comes from one secluded glen
And flows through forest, field, and
fen;
Upon whose bosom boats may glide,
And in whose waters fish can hide;
That mirrors back the morning sun
And cools the air when day is done.

How sad it is that, so it seems,
We must pollute our glorious streams.
—Joseph C. Goodman.

One thousand three hundred and
twenty-five banks failed in this coun-
try in 1930, and in the last ten years
6,000 have gone under, robbing 7,000,-
000 depositors of nearly two thou-
sand million dollars.

Greater protection for bank de-
posits is needed. When bank officials
are held responsible for the money
placed with them, there will be fewer
bank failures. In China, "Off with
his head!" is the punishment when a
bank fails.

MEMORIAL DAY.

A day of tender memory,
A day of sacred hours,
Of little bands of marching men,
Of drums and flags and flowers.

A day when a great nation halts
It's mighty, throbbing pace,
It pays its meed of gratitude
And love with willing grace.

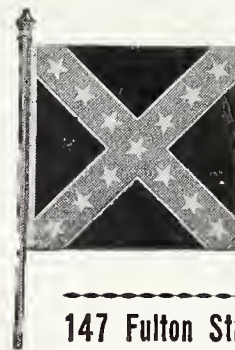
A day when battles are retold,
And eulogies are said,
When dirges sound and chaplains
read
The office of the dead.

A day when fairest, sweetest blossoms
Are laid upon each grave,
And wreaths are hung on monuments,
And banners half-mast wave.

A day to keep from year to year
In memory of the dead;
Let music sound, and flowers be laid
Upon each resting-bed.
—Emma A. Lent.

GOOD BUSINESS.—It's just too bad
how the World War Bonus Loan Act
disrupted the money market.

Some weeks ago when Secretary
Mellon wanted a few hundred millions
he was offered about three times as
much as he needed. . . .



J. A. Joel & Co.

SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

The average price of Treasury bills
to be issued is about 99.634, while the
average rate on a bank discount basis
is about 1.46 per cent.

This money, borrowed at such low
rates of interest, is being loaned to
veterans at 4½ per cent. If this isn't
good business for Uncle Sam, we're
badly mistaken.—*National Tribune*.

The philanthropic woman was visit-
ing a school. To test the brightness
of a group of rather dull pupils, she
asked:

"Children, which is the greatest of
all virtues? Think a little; what am
I doing when I give up time and
pleasure to come and talk to you for
your own good?"

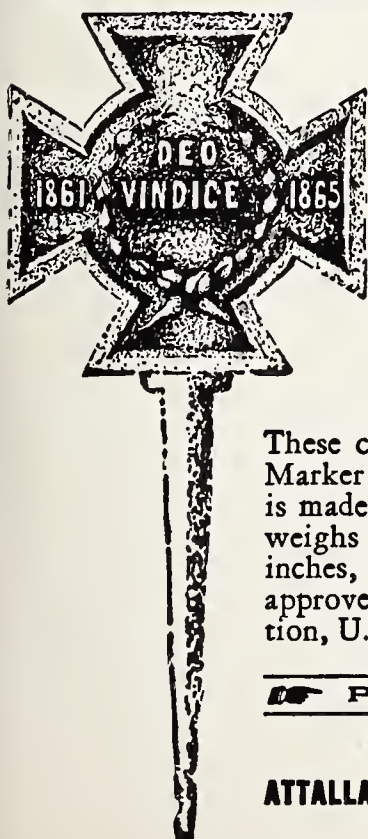
A brimy fist went up.

"Well, what am I doing?"

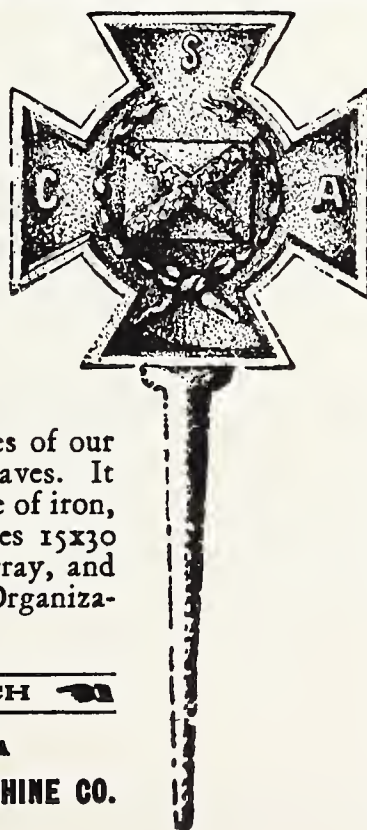
"Please, ma'am, buttin' in!"

WAR AND TAXES.—A good financial
argument for world peace may be
found in statistics recently made pub-
lic by the Treasury Department.
During the first half of the 1931 fiscal
year the Federal Government spent
about \$1,801,000,000. And over \$1,-
127,000,000 of this—62 cents out of
each tax dollar—according to the
New York Times, may be attributed
to the cost of wars of the past and to
national defense.—*Bowling Green
Times Journal*.

LOST ARTICLES.—Many articles were
picked up at Camp Stephens and oth-
er places during and after the re-
union in Montgomery, and are being
held for their owners. Among these
are glasses, purses, gloves, bags, um-
brellas, walking sticks, and even a set
of false teeth. Those who lost any-
thing during the reunion will please
write to Mr. Fred Cramton, General
Chairman, at Southern Tractor Com-
pany Building, Montgomery, describ-
ing article lost, and it will be sent on.



"Lest
We
Forget"



These cuts show both sides of our
Marker for Confederate Graves. It
is made from the best grade of iron,
weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30
inches, painted black or gray, and
approved by the General Organiza-
tion, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.

Book Accumulations at Reduced Prices

In order to clear out its accumulations of books through several years, the VETERAN is making very special prices at this midsummer season. As it is such a miscellaneous stock, the offering is mostly of single volumes, so in ordering give second and third choice. All are good values. This is the list:

Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government. By Jefferson Davis, two volumes, sheep	\$7 50
Life of Gen. R. E. Lee. By John Esten Cooke.....	4 75
Life and Campaigns of Stonewall Jackson. By R. L. Dabney, D.D.....	3 00
Life of Gen. A. S. Johnston. Cy Col. William Preston Johnston, sheep	4 00
Stonewall Jackson: A Military Biography. By John Esten Cooke.....	3 50
Destruction and Reconstruction. By Gen. Richard Taylor.....	3 50
The Recent Past. From a Southern Standpoint. By Bishop Wilmer.....	2 50
A Soldier's Letters to Charming Nellie. By J. B. Polley, of Hood's Texas Brigade	2 50
Battles and Sketches of the Army of Tennessee. By Capt. B. L. Ridley.....	3 00
Messages and Papers of the Confederacy. Compiled by Hon. James D. Richardson. Two volumes.....	5 50
Memorial Volume of Jefferson Davis. By Dr. J. William Jones.....	3 50
Reminiscences of the Civil War. By Gen. John B. Gordon.....	4 50
Mosby's War Reminiscences and Stuart's Cavalry Campaign.....	3 00

These books are also offered at a reduction:

Noted Guerrillas, or Warfare on the Border, by John N. Edwards, "A history of the lives and adventures of Quantrell, Bill Anderson, Dave Poole, the James brothers, Younger brothers, and numerous other well-known guerrillas of the West." The book is profusely illustrated. A first edition, St. Louis, 1877, and is in good condition. It is listed in dealers' catalogue at \$30.00. This copy offered at \$15.00, postpaid.

Shelby and His Men, or The War in the West. By John N. Edwards. Also scarce and growing more valuable. \$4.75, postpaid.

White Supremacy, or Negro Subordination. With an appendix showing past and present conditions of our Southern country. By J. H. Van Evrie, M.D. 1870. Price, \$1.00, postpaid.

Send Orders Promptly to

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN

Nashville, Tennessee

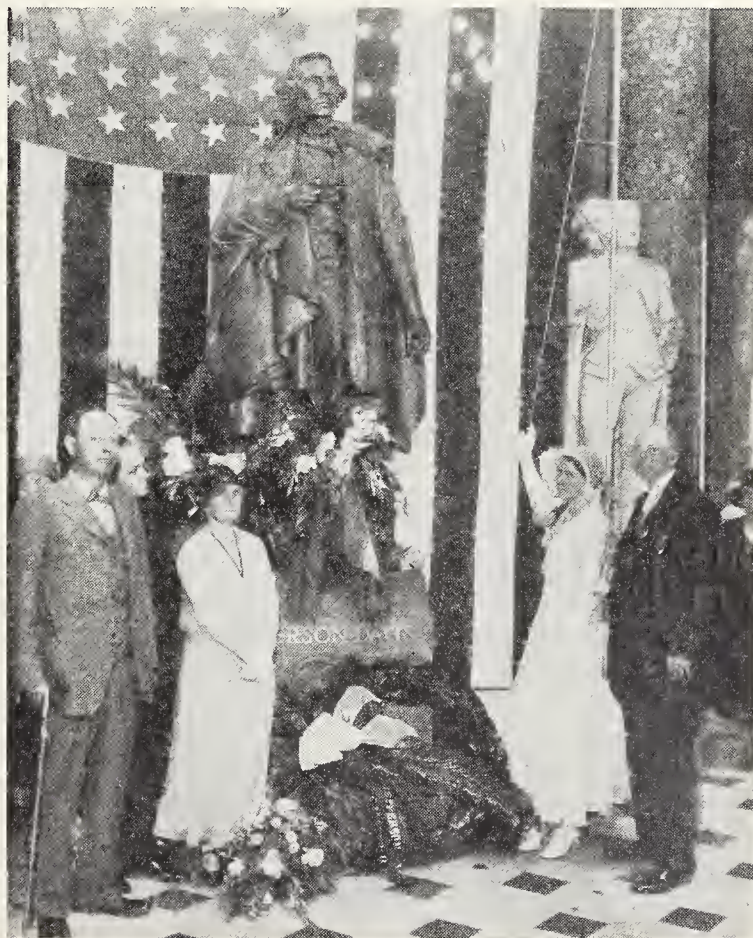
Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla 31
Gainesville Fla

VOL. XXXIX

AUGUST, 1931

NO. 8



Unveiling the Statue of Jefferson Davis in Statuary Hall of the
Capitol, Washington, D. C. See pages 283, 284.

International News Reel Photo.

973.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
Jefferson Davis. (Poem.) By W. Edgar Dorris.....	283
Jefferson Davis. (Poem.) By Sally Washington Maupin.....	284
In Tribute to Jefferson Davis. Hon. Pat Harrison.....	284
The Selma Arsenal Memorial. By Mrs. B. B. Ross.....	286
The Secession of Texas. By Mrs. A. L. Ridings.....	288
Gen. A. T. Goodwyn—In Memoriam.....	290
The Jefferson Davis National Highway. By Mrs. John L. Woodbury.....	291
A Confederate Hero. By Mrs. W. H. Walkup.....	292
The Spirit of the Cathedral. By Elizabeth Moore Joyce.....	294
Efforts for Peace in the Sixties. By Mrs. John H. Anderson.....	296
The Flag of Truce at Appomattox. By Judge Walter Jones.....	300
Gen. N. B. Forrest. (Old Song.) By Gen. J. R. Chalmers, C. S. A.....	318
Drought. (Poem.) By A. M. Ewell.....	303
Departments: Last Roll.....	304
U. D. C.....	308
C. S. M. A.....	314
S. C. V.....	316

SPECIAL PREMIUM OFFER.

Of the many unusual books on our Confederate history, one of the latest is "The Life of Admiral Buchanan, C. S. N.," by Prof. Charles Lee Lewis, of the Naval Academy, Annapolis—not only interesting and valuable in its contents, but a beautiful example of the printer's art. Through a special arrangement with the publishers, the VETERAN is able to offer this book advantageously as a premium for subscriptions, as well as by sale at \$3.50, postpaid. To anyone sending a club of ten subscriptions, either new or old (with \$15), this book will be sent as premium. Every Chapter U. D. C. should take advantage of this offer. While it is good to September 1, don't delay beginning your campaign for subscriptions.



The Miniature Cross of Service

THROUGH the coöperation of the Medallie Art Company, New York, a miniature of the Cross of Military Service is now obtainable for the World War Veterans who are recipients of the Cross of Military Service from the United Daughters of the Confederacy. This miniature is in compliance with the ruling of the Government, and is an exact reproduction, in miniature, of the Cross of Military Service, except that the miniature is in gold instead of bronze.

The price of the miniature Cross is \$2.00, and may be purchased through the Custodian-General of Crosses, U. D. C., MRS JOHN W GOODWIN,
"The Cloverly," School Lane,
Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa

Inquiry has come for information on those Confederate officers who sought military service in other countries after the fall of the Confederacy. Any one who can give references where such may be found, or can give personal knowledge of such service, will please communicate with the VETERAN.

Mrs. Lula O. Stratton, 576 North East Seventy-First Street, Miami, Fla., is trying to secure the war record of her husband, Samuel G. Stratton, who served in Company K (Captain Britton), 8th Tennessee Cavalry—also known as the 4th Tennessee Cavalry, and she will appreciate hearing from any comrades or friends who remember him as a soldier, also cause of discharge in October, 1864.

Mrs. L. A. Bell, 2417 Travis Street, Houston, Tex., makes inquiry about Thomas Bell, who served as a teamster, evidently with Georgia troops, as his home was in that State following the war. It is hoped that some one will remember his service and will write to his widow at above address.

Mrs. Anne Manney, 2419 North Fourteenth Street, Fort Smith, Ark., seeks information on the service of her husband, Jerry Manney, who enlisted in Virginia in the early part of the war, and was in the battle of Gettysburg, and others.

Mrs. Walter P. Donelson, 827 West Ninth Street, Dallas, Tex., wishes to produce proof of her father's services

as a Confederate soldier. Adam Moore Young was under age, but entered the cavalry service near the end of the war, from Greenwood, La., and served the few months to the end. Any information from surviving comrades or friends will be appreciated.

Any communications for John E. Hobeika should be sent to Dillon, S. C., instead of Monroe, N. C., which was wrongfully given as his address in the July VETERAN.

Mrs. L. C. Blum, of San Francisco, Calif., one of the loyal Southerners in the West, writes: "May I say that I treasure each copy of the VETERAN more highly than any other magazine? I am having them bound, so my little son may learn to know the real truth concerning our beloved heroes who wore the gray. May your efforts meet only with success."

A patron of the VETERAN wishes to get copy of a biography and speeches of Alexander Stephens by some reliable author. The VETERAN will appreciate hearing as to where this can be procured. Also wants "The Negro, the Southerner's Problem," by Page (?).

In renewing his subscription, Charles H. Thompson writes from St. James, Minn.: "The VETERAN is the best reading I have ever found; all reading we can get here is from the Northern viewpoint, and completely all on one side, and gives us nothing on a 'government for the people by the people,' such as our good old South stood for in 1861."

At a party one night, Mark Twain was asked to make a conundrum. Consenting, he inquired, "Why am I like the Pacific Ocean?" After a good deal of talking, they finally gave up. "Tell us, Mark, why are you like the Pacific Ocean?" "I don't know," the humorist said; "I was just asking for information."

An Irishman and a Scotsman were arguing as to which of their respective countries had the lightest men.

The Irishman led the argument by saying: "We have men of Cork."

"That may be," said the Scotsman, "but we have men of Ayr."

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.

Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.

Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR.
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS.

VOL. XXXVII.

NASHVILLE, TENN., AUGUST, 1931

No. 8.

{ S. A. CUNNINGHAM
FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn..... *Comander in Chief*
GEN. H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn.... *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, Murfreesboro, Tenn..... *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va..... *Army of Northern Virginia*
GEN. SIMS LATTI, Columbia, Tenn..... *Army of Tennessee*
GEN. R. D. CHAPMAN, Houston, Tex..... *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Little Rock Gen. J. W. Dykes
FLORIDA—..... Gen. W. E. McGhagin
GEORGIA—..... Gen. Peter Meldrim
KENTUCKY—Richmond Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—New Roads Gen. L. B. Claiborne
MARYLAND—.....
MISSISSIPPI—..... Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—Frankford Gen. John W. Barton
NORTH CAROLINA—Ansonville Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City Gen. R. A. Sneed
SOUTH CAROLINA—Sumter Gen. N. G. Osteen
TENNESSEE—Union City Gen. Rice A. Pierce
TEXAS—Fort Worth Gen. M. J. Bonner
VIRGINIA—Richmond Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va.... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. M. D. VANCE, Little Rock, Ark.... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. R. A. SNEED, Oklahoma City, Okla... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La... *Honorary Commander for Life*
REV. B. COOKE GILES, Mathews, Va. *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

IN THE NATION'S CAPITOL.

The illustration on first page of this number shows the participants in the dedication of the Statue of Jefferson Davis in Statuary Hall of the Capitol, Washington, D. C. On the right is Hon. Pat Harrison, of Mississippi, who made the address in presenting the statue for his State; and Miss Adele Hayes-Davis, great-granddaughter of Jefferson Davis, who unveiled the statue. Mrs. A. C. Ford, First Vice President General, U. D. C., represented the President General on the occasion.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

ON THE UNVEILING OF HIS STATUE IN THE NATION'S HALL OF FAME.

BY W. EDGAR DORRIS.

Ah—Bonivard!

Thy crucifixion, immortalized by no less mortal
bard in living line,

Resounds again with full and poignant chime
As changeless, as inevitably grim and ageless, as
endless time:

'Tis a bold symbolic repetitioning of sound
Springs from the cold, the unresponsive ground;
The all-engulfing mound, whose lengthening
shade

Enfolds in lifeless shroud the various forms that
man has made—

The various forms that man so feebly scrawls
within each golden bowl,

Yet mark no course nor chartered way through
treacherous shoal

The deeper gloom pervades.

Still bound, still blind and hopeless moves the
faltering soul

With futile starts and hesitations toward the goal
Where Justice rules and Freedom calls the roll
of all humanity.

FREEDOM!

Thy martyred family is legion with the years;
Thy name is scorned and played upon, nor fears
the tyrant—

Strike, then, through the dull obscurity of this
night,

Rend thou these bonds apart and in thy might
Rebuild those crimsoned shrines that held the
sacred light of Freedom.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

BY SALLY WASHINGTON MAUPIN.

He "who bore the whips and scorns of time,
Th' oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely,

The insolence of office, and the spurns
That patient merit of the unworthy takes."

Son of old Kentucky, strong and great,
The chosen leader of the Southern cause,
Who gained the epic summit of his life
With fame unmarred, through glorious defeat.

Before the era of fraternal strife,
Thy Statesmanship the Union prized full well,
Soldier of "derring do," who won all praise
At Buena Vista and at Monterey.

Peerless in high disdain of periled field,
He second stands to none of like emprise—
Jefferson Davis, martyr to the Ship of State,
Whose flags are furled and armies riven.

Yet plaudits still go ringing down the grooves of
time

The Sons of other Worlds, and ours, have yielded
him.

IN TRIBUTE TO JEFFERSON DAVIS.

(Speech delivered by Hon. Pat Harrison, of Mississippi, at the unveiling of the statue of Jefferson Davis in Statuary Hall, of the Capitol, Washington, D. C., June 2, 1931.)

The mighty figure represented in that beautiful bronze statue is to-day as much the idol of his people as he was their leader through the tragic days of his eventful career. He lived in a great epoch, and his name is blended with its glories and achievements, its reverses and disappointments. His was a colorful life, a life that was in conflict from youth to manhood and from manhood to the grave. He saw armies sweep illustrious battle fields, and became a captive; he was proclaimed at the head of a government, and stood accused in the courts of treason; he governed millions, and was imprisoned in a dungeon; he was crowned with coronets, and chained in irons; he pardoned thousands, but was denied one unto himself; under him a section stood steadfast, and in him sacrifice became supreme; he created a nation, and died a disfranchized citizen. No man was ever so loved and hated, exalted and excoriated, praised and condemned. Amid the storms of controversy and the fogs of dissension, his mighty figure arose majestically above all the rest. There never was a doubt as to where he

stood on any question, and, when once his conclusions were formed, no power could move him from his position. To his teachings his people subscribed, and unto his care his section placed its keeping.

A graduate of West Point, he was highly educated and trained to discipline. His constant study and exceptional memory made his mind a storehouse of ready information. Grounded in the fundamental principles of government, groomed in the traditions of the Fathers, and inspired by the teachings of Jefferson and Calhoun, he was an aggressive advocate and a dangerous antagonist. He never sought a conflict nor shirked one. A clear and forceful speaker, he never approached a subject but that he exhausted it. He was a devout Christian, but hated religious intolerance. There was no duplicity in his makeup. He detested hypocrisy and loathed deception. Demagoguery to him was despicable. He spurned pretense and despised sham. Candor, courage, and conviction were the dominating qualities of his matchless character. Truly, what he said of Franklin Pierce applied most fittingly to himself: "If treachery had come near him, it would have stood abashed in the presence of his truthfulness, his manliness, and his confiding simplicity."

Small circumstances oftentimes influence the life of men and change the course of civil governments. History tells us that John Hampden and Oliver Cromwell once engaged passage to America; that George Washington almost became a midshipman in the British Navy. If Lincoln, when he left Kentucky, had gone to Mississippi, and Davis to Illinois, no one can vision what different circumstances might have surrounded their names.

"Fame unrecorded still is fame,
Truth though unknown is truth the same;
For the grandest glory known to man is heroism,
Though it win no victor's wreath or Conqueror's crown."

Sixty-six years ago this Hall, made sacred by the legislative scenes of a Nation's progress and historic by the eloquence of her distinguished orators, was designated as Statuary Hall—our national Hall of Fame. The President of the United States, by legislative mandate, was requested to invite all the States of the Union to place herein statues of their two most distinguished and illustrious characters.

What a conception! Parties may come and

parties may go, administrations may rise and fall, but never, when all the States shall have accepted the invitation, will the membership of this exalted assembly change. They are and will be the marble and bronze figures of eminent and renowned citizens, warriors, scientists and statesmen, whose luminous deeds are the priceless heritages of a great and united country. In all the reaches of the earth there is no place just like it. The number is limited, and those who climb the heights to reach it will compose a galaxy of jeweled characters, unrivaled by any other assembled group in all the world. Students of history and lovers of our country, through generations yet unborn, will visit here or read of those illustrious characters that have molded American history and shaped her course in every epoch of her journey. What a galaxy of stars to brighten the firmament of the past and light the Nation's future!

The delay occasioned by Mississippi in accepting at this date the invitation of which she to-day avails herself has been due neither to lack of program nor enthusiasm upon her part. There has never been a day since she received the Nation's gracious invitation when the slightest doubt was entertained that her first choice, among all her array of distinguished and illustrious characters, to occupy a place here would be Jefferson Davis. No other name is so closely interwoven with her history and so securely riveted in the affections of her people. Without apology for the part she played in that tragic drama which divided the sections and tore the Nation asunder, she has realized the sensitive character of the national situation, and believed that in the passing of the years the scars of strife and the wounds of conflict would heal and the time would come when the tolerant spirit of a reunited people would concede to the people of both sections a conscientious discharge of duty as they saw it under the Constitution and principles of our government.

Mr. Davis had been their inspiration and hope, their leader and vicarious sufferer. It was he, above all the rest, who, during that stormy epoch preceding the war, gave expression to their feelings. It was he who, when the crisis came, was the unanimous choice of his section as head and leader. It was he who, when the war drums throbbed no longer and the battle flags were furled, walked down the long vista to the end of life, carrying the alleged sins of his section, without stooping his shoulders or bowing his head.

Mississippi has believed that the time was inevitable when a just Nation would refuse to meas-

ure one citizen by one standard and all others who believed and acted as he did by another standard. She has believed that a just country would not hold one man accountable for that which all others had been forgiven. She has believed that the healing process of time would reveal nothing more in the utterances and deportment of Mr. Davis than could be found in the utterances and deportment of tens of thousands of others. She has believed that they would in time realize that the principles advocated by him met the approval of Southern leaders, and that his every act was enthusiastically acclaimed in the burning heart of his section. She has believed that as the people of other sections became more familiar with his character and record they would say, as Ben Hill said of him: "He was the most honest, the truest, the bravest, the tenderest, and the manliest man I ever knew."

When that martial and stately figure of Robert E. Lee was placed by Virginia in this rotunda, it was the beginning of finer feeling between the sections; when Alabama selected that heroic figure of Joe Wheeler to occupy a place of honor in this historic Hall, it kindled still warmer fires of common understanding. When Florida answered her invitation with a salute to E. Kirby Smith, it was a rebel yell for a common country. When Georgia graced this Hall with the figure of Alexander Stephens, a further step was taken in the cementing process of the two sections.

And to-day, as Mississippi places her two illustrious and matchless military geniuses, statesmen, and leaders in this Hall, the last link is forged in the chain that will forever hold our country together.

Amid the rivalries, jealousies and cross-currents of conflict and controversy, it is always difficult to make a true estimate of one's life and character. We must draw ourselves away from the picture, that we may catch a better vision of its delicate nature and fine parts, and, in the passing of years, as generations travel farther away from the tragic scenes of the sixties, the qualities of Mississippi's beloved statesman and the South's illustrious leader will become more appreciated and fixed.

Few men in the history of the Nation rendered more signal service for the country in peace and in war than did Mr. Davis. As a young army officer, fresh from West Point, he displayed such military instinct and superiority that he was intrusted with responsible commands in carrying the flag into the great Northwest, subduing war-

like Indians, and opening up posts for our trade and commerce. Even though called by his people to serve as a Representative of his State in this very Hall, when the country was threatened and the war clouds gathered, he immediately resigned his seat in this body, returned to the State he loved, and led his regiment of Mississippi volunteers to heights of glory upon the cactus plains of Mexico. No officer of the American army ever displayed more superb military genius and greater courage than did Mr. Davis in the service of his country in the Mexican War. In the military records of this country are written his matchless deeds and unrivaled exploits to his credit and the glory of his country.

Mr. Prescott, the historian, in speaking of his services in the Senate, said that though he served with Webster, Calhoun, Clay, and Benton, and other great intellects, "he was the most accomplished member of that body." Mr. Redpath said of him that he was a statesman with clean hands and pure heart, who served his people faithfully from budding manhood to old age, without thought of self, to the best of his ability.

As Secretary of War for four years, he placed the preparedness of this country on a basis of leadership and efficiency unapproached before. His constructive qualities of statesmanship, his candor in giving advice without attempt to please or flatter, his knowledge of men and questions, made him a pillar of strength to Franklin Pierce, and won for him the highest encomiums as Secretary of War.

As we to-day pay this deserved tribute to his character and worth, we might recall that when this old Hall was abandoned and the new and more modern wings planned construction, the Congress, by joint resolution, took from another department of the government the supervision of the construction of these additions and placed the work in the hands of Mr. Davis, then Secretary of War, so impressed were they with his honesty, fairness and executive ability.

And so it is fitting that here in this Nation's Capitol, in which he played such a commanding part, this beautiful bronze statue should be placed in tribute to his illustrious achievements and mighty character. How well he adorns it! He is not among strangers; there are his comrades of the South—Lee, Hampton, Wheeler, Stephens, Kirby Smith, and J. Z. George. With them he scaled the heights of victory and retreated down the slopes of defeat. Over there are Clay, Web-

ster, Benton, Cass, and Calhoun, his idol, with whom he served in the Senate of the United States. Those men all, whether divided upon the battle grounds of debate or united upon the battlefields of war, are entitled to their places here, fixed in the history of a great and reunited country.

THE SELMA ARSENAL MEMORIAL.

BY MRS. B. B. ROSS, CHAIRMAN MEMORIALS, HISTORIC PLACES, AND EVENTS COMMITTEE, ALABAMA DIVISION, U. D. C.

The 35th Convention of the Alabama Division, U. D. C., held in Selma, May 5-8, with Mrs. J. M. Burt, President, presiding, was outstanding in its record of fine work accomplished, but the high peak of its activities and the center of interest to all came on the afternoon of May 7, when a procession of hundreds of delegates and visitors from every part of the State and citizens of Selma marched to the music of the High School band and assembled at the foot of Church Street to witness the unveiling of the handsome memorial which marks for all time the site of the Confederate Arsenal. The arsenal was completely destroyed by Wilson's raiders, April 2, 1865.

The Memorial is in the form of two handsome marble columns flanking the entrance to Arsenal Place, now an exclusive residential section of the city. These columns, erected at a cost of \$4,700, are surmounted by massive light globes, and on each column is a large bronze tablet. The names of the officers of the Arsenal are on one tablet, and on the other is inscribed a tribute to the memory of those who served in the Arsenal.

Inscribed on the First Tablet:

1862	Laurel Wreath	1865.
Captain Catesby ap R. Jones, Commander of Ordnance Works.		
Lt. Col. James L. White, Commandant of Arsenal.		
Maj. J. C. Compton, Assistant Commandant.		
Col. J. C. Moore, Commandant of Arsenal.		
Captain John E. Logwood, Assistant Adjutant of Arsenal.		
Lt. Rittenhouse Moore, Inspector of Ammunition.		
Capt. R. M. Nelson, Inspector of Ammunition.		
Capt. M. D. Cross, Superintendent of Laboratory.		
Capt. J. L. Walters, Inspector of Artillery.		
Lt. Portlock, Inspector of Iron Works.		

Inscribed on Second Tablet:

1862 Laurel Wreath 1865.

This memorial marks the site of the arsenal, a unit of the great ordnance works in Selma, which stood second only to Richmond in the manufacture of war material for the Confederate States of America.

Destroyed by the Union Army April 2, 1865.

The work of the several thousand men, women, and children who served here has passed into history. May this memorial kindle anew in succeeding generations a patriotism founded on the knowledge of the deeds of their forefathers, whose courage, heroism, and self-denial won the admiration of the world.

Erected May, 1931, by The Alabama Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The memorial was unveiled by four young women of Selma, Misses Page Melvin, Anne Steele Coleman, Elizabeth Wilkinson, Annie Reynolds, all of whom were descendants of the officers who served in the arsenal.

On the large, elaborately decorated platform erected in front of the memorial, national and divisional officers, the members of the Arsenal Committee and distinguished visitors were seated. Hon. B. H. Craig, a prominent Selma attorney, served as master of ceremonies, introducing those who took part on the program. After the invocation by Rev. J. O. Grogan, D.D., and the singing of "America" by the audience, Mrs. J. M. Burt, President Alabama Division, who has worked unceasingly for the completion of this memorial, was introduced, and, in a few well-chosen words,

presented the memorial to the State and the city. The acceptance for the State was made by Governor Miller's representative, Hon. John H. Peach, and for the city by John T. Howell, the son of the Mayor.

Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President General, U. D. C., spoke most impressively on "Patriotism." Hon. R. H. Mangum, of Birmingham, made a stirring address on "The Glorious Heritages of the South and How They Should Be Cherished." Mrs. B. B. Ross, Chairman of Memorials, Historic Places and Events Committee, Alabama Division, U. D. C., gave the history of the arsenal and the Alabama Division part in making the memorial a reality.

THE HIGH POINTS OF THE HISTORY.

In 1862, after a careful survey, ordered by the Secretary of War, Leroy Pope Walker, for a suitable site for the government's war factories, Commodore Fairfax selected Selma as the strategic base because of its natural advantages, located on the Alabama River, well supplied with railroad connections, and near iron and coal deposits, etc. The large battleships, Tennessee, Gaines, Morgan, etc., were constructed in Selma, and, indeed, everything was manufactured for the soldiers in the field from a horseshoe nail to a cannon carriage. Over three thousand men and one thousand women and children were employed in these vast works, and at times great numbers from the city were also employed. "On Sunday afternoon, April 2, 1865, Gen. James Wilson, with 15,000 troops, just after a severe engagement outside the city with General Forrest, entered Selma

and, amid the yells of his raiders, the clanking of horses' hoofs, the glare of exploding ammunition, the work of awful destruction went on, and Selma emerged a blackened wreck. Words fail to tell of the indignities the people suffered."

"In 1915, a committee of patriotic Selma women, led by Mrs. M. K. Fowlkes and Mrs. R. P. Anderson, ap-



MEMORIAL COLUMNS MARKING ENTRANCE TO ARSENAL PLACE, SELMA, ALA.

peared before Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President Alabama Division, and Mrs. B. B. Ross, Chairman of Historic Places and Events Committee, setting forth interestingly and graphically Selma's claims to greatness historically, stating the significant facts that two-thirds of all the ammunition used by the Confederate army the last two years of the war was manufactured in Selma, that the best and largest cannons in the world were made here. U. D. C. on the strong indorsement of the president and of the chairman of the Historic Places Committee, the Alabama Division assumed the responsibility of suitably marking the sites, and, in 1917, during the administration of Mrs. Bibb Graves, the foundry was marked by a huge boulder. Realizing that Selma's claim was worthy of recognition by all patriotic organizations, the chairman of Historic Places Committee, wishing to give every chapter in the U. D. C. the privilege of having a part in this noble undertaking, appealed to the Executive Board, U. D. C., for funds, or for the opportunity to present the claims to the convention assembled. She was given a hearing, but the condition of the treasury would not permit a contribution. With the indorsement of the President General, a strong letter was published in the *VETERAN* and a copy sent to every U. D. C. chapter asking for assistance to suitably mark the great Confederate Arsenal. When only a few responded, not enough to finance the letter, the chairman knew the work could and should be done by the division now and not left for the next generation; so in the Opelika Convention, in 1928, and in Mobile, in 1929, she urged all other local work to be set aside, and that chapters concentrate on Selma's Arsenal. In the Montgomery Convention, in 1930, a design was accepted, and all plans were made for the unveiling which took place in Selma in 1931.

This beautiful memorial will write indelibly on the hearts of the young as well as on the pages of history the story of the efficiency of those who, at their country's call, responded and made Selma famous with its navy yard, foundry, powder mills, and arsenal.

All the chapters and every president since the inception of the undertaking have had a part in the memorial, and all should feel proud of the beautiful marble gateway in the historic city of Selma. Civilization's vitality comes from the momentum of the past, for "what we have been makes us what we are."

THE SECESSION OF TEXAS.

BY MRS. A. L. RIDINGS, HISTORIAN TEXAS DIVISION,
U. D. C.

The wisest, gravest, best of thinking men
Who lived in "New Estramadura Land"
Did not desire to be an alien band;
But they desired to bring to fell, and fen,
Of their beloved Union, peace for men—
Where white-robed Justice had a right to stand,
Where fires of hatred were not fanned—
To bring contentment where it had not been.

In Congress, bravest speeches had been made
By statesmen who obeyed the call of mates;
From mystic shades the hounds of war came on,
Came on as spectral shadows all arrayed;
Also, the Stars and Bars, "Confederate States,"
With men like Lee and Davis in the dawn.

The people of Texas, as did other people of the Southern States, took the momentous step of secession not to preserve or extend slavery, nor to have more power to reclaim their slaves, but to secure and maintain the rights assured them under the Constitution. The Northern States had taken their stand against equal rights of the States in the possession of the Territories. It is true that many people of Texas at that time considered that slavery was not contrary to the laws of God, and that it included fewer evils than any other system of labor. They knew, also, that under this system thousands of slaves had profited in becoming civilized and Christianized, for, in most cases, the kindest relations existed between them and their masters.

On January 28, 1861, the secession convention of Texas assembled in the House of Representatives at Austin, the capital of the State. There were about one hundred and eight delegates in that convention, representing all classes of people. The great number present, and the anxious concern manifested by the whole assemblage, attested the interest of Texans in this vital question.

As soon as organization was completed and committees were appointed, the convention proceeded to business. A committee, composed of friends of Governor Houston, was appointed to communicate with him in regard to the objects of the convention. As a result of this, the committee found that the governor approved the action of the legislature in calling such a convention in the effort to ascertain the wishes of the people in

regard to secession. Further than this, Governor Houston did not commit himself to any action of the convention.

Early on the morning of February 1, the day set for the vote on the ordinance of secession, the president of the assembly sent Mr. Joseph Smith, of Waco, to apprise the governor of the fact that a committee had been appointed to conduct him to the convention. Long before the time designated for the vote, the lobby was crowded with spectators, and when the committee which had been appointed to wait on Governor Houston appeared at the entrance, every nook and corner of the house had been occupied. Then the chairman of the committee advanced ceremoniously and announced in a clear voice, "The Governor of the State!" The deafening applause which followed lasted until the governor was addressed by the president of the assembly, as follows: "The people of Texas, through their delegates in convention assembled, welcome the Governor of the State into this body." The applause then was renewed and continued until the governor was seated on the platform to the right of the president.

Then the following ordinance was read and adopted:

"AN ORDINANCE

"To Dissolve the Union Between the State of Texas and the Other States, United Under the Compact Styled the Constitution of the United States of America.

"Whereas, the Federal government has failed to accomplish the purposes of the compact of the union between these States, in giving protection either to persons of our people upon an exposed frontier or to the property of our citizens; and, whereas, the action of the Northern States of the Union is violative of the compact between the States and the guarantees of the constitution; and, whereas, the recent developments in Federal affairs make it evident that the power of the Federal government is sought to be made a weapon with which to strike down the interests and prosperity of the people of Texas and her sister slave-holding States, instead of permitting it to be, as was intended, our shield against outrage and aggression, therefore,

"Section I. We, the people of the State of Texas, by delegates in convention assembled, do declare and ordain that the ordinance adopted by our convention of delegates on the 4th day of July, A.D. 1845, and afterwards ratified by us, under which the republic of Texas was admitted into the Union

with other States, and became a party to the compact styled 'The Constitution of the United States of America,' be and is hereby repealed and annulled; that all the powers which by the said compact were delegated by Texas to the Federal government are revoked and resumed; that Texas is of right absolved from all restraints and obligations incurred by said compact, and is a separate sovereign State; and that her citizens and people are absolved from all allegiance to the United States or the government thereof.

"Section II. This ordinance shall be submitted to the people of Texas for their ratification or rejection by the qualified voters on the 23rd of February, 1861, and, unless rejected by the majority of votes cast, shall take effect and be in force on and after the 2nd day of March, A. D. 1861. Provided, that in the representative district of El Paso said election may be held on the 18th day of February, 1861.

"Done by the people of the State of Texas, in convention assembled, at Austin, the 1st day of February, A. D. 1861.

O. M. ROBERTS, *President.*"

When the other members of the convention signed this ordinance, the convention adjourned.

When the convention reconvened on March 2, it was soon learned that secession had been carried by popular vote; that the military posts and public property had been surrendered to the State; and that through the efforts of the Committee of Safety an agreement had been made that the United States soldiers would depart with their arms. It was learned, also, that the Texas delegates had been received at Montgomery and that a provisional government had been instituted with Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, as President, and Alexander H. Stephens, of Georgia, as Vice President.

When the votes were counted on Monday, it was found that there were forty-four thousand three hundred and seventeen for secession and thirteen thousand and twenty against it. As soon as this information was made known, the president of the convention announced: "I, therefore, as president of this convention, on behalf of the people of Texas, do declare the State of Texas to be a free and independent sovereignty." Loud applause was the response to this announcement. Accordingly, when the convention adjourned for dinner on March 4, 1861, the following proclamation issued by the governor was found posted on the southern gate:

PROCLAMATION BY THE GOVERNOR OF THE STATE
OF TEXAS.

"Whereas, by virtue of an act of legislature of the State of Texas, an election was ordered to be held on the 23rd of February, A.D. 1861, at which the people of Texas were called upon to vote in favor of or against 'secession from the government of the United States; and, whereas, said election was held, and returns thereof received on the 2nd of March, have been opened and counted, as required by law, and it appearing that a majority of those received since that period are in favor of 'secession'; now, therefore, I, Sam Houston, governor of the State of Texas, do hereby issue my proclamation declaring that a large majority of the votes received and counted of said election are in favor of the 'secession' of the State of Texas from the United States of America.

"Given under my hand, and the great seal of the State of Texas at Austin, this the 4th day of March, A.D., 1861. SAM HOUSTON.

"By the Governor.

E. W. CAVE, *Secretary of State.*"

GEN. A. T. GOODWYN—IN MEMORIAM.

Gen. A. T. Goodwyn, Past Commander in Chief, United Confederate Veterans, died in Birmingham, Ala., at the home of his daughter, Mrs. John D. McNeel, on the morning of July 1, after long continued ill health. Illness prevented his attendance on the reunion in Montgomery, for which he had thought and planned since his comrades had accepted the invitation to hold their 41st annual gathering in that historic old city. It was through his thought and influence that the invitation had been extended by Montgomery and Alabama, and he had planned to be with them on that occasion. His body was taken to Montgomery, the city of his love, and within the sacred walls of old St. John's Episcopal Church—where Jefferson Davis had worshiped during those trying days in 1861—the funeral rites were conducted, and he was then laid to that long rest in Oakwood Cemetery, where are so many of his comrades of the Southern cause.

Albert Taylor Goodwyn was the son of Dr. Albert Gallatin and Harriet Bibb Goodwyn, and a nephew of William Wyatt Bibb, first Governor of Alabama, who died in office and was succeeded by his brother Thomas, then President of the Senate. He was born December 17, 1842, near

the home at Robinson Springs, in Elmore County, Ala., where he lived most of his life. He was a student at South Carolina College (now the University of South Carolina) when the War between the States came on, and with the student body he participated in the bombardment of Fort Sumter. Shortly thereafter he returned home and assisted in organizing a company of sharpshooters, which became Company E, of Cox's Battalion of Sharpshooters, and in 1863 was transferred to the 9th Alabama as Company K; that battalion then became the 58th Alabama Regiment, in which young Goodwyn served as first sergeant, lieutenant, and, finally, as captain of the company, of which he was the last survivor. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and others, and was captured at Missionary Ridge in 1863, and became a prisoner at Johnson's Island, Lake Erie.

Following the war, young Goodwyn enrolled at the University of Virginia, graduating in 1867. Returning to Alabama, he became a planter, having large landed interests in Elmore County, and was active in State affairs, serving in both branches of the State legislature and representing his district in Congress. Throughout his long and active life, he held many official positions; in late years he was Chairman of the Board of Trustees of the State Agricultural School, and of the Confederate Home at Mountain Creek; Vice President of the Lee Memorial Foundation; and in 1928-1929, he held the high command of the United Confederate Veterans. He was always actively interested in the welfare of his comrades, and to the history of the Southern cause he had made notable contributions through his addresses and articles.

In 1869, Captain Goodwyn was married to Miss Priscilla Cooper Tyler, granddaughter of President Tyler, whose companionship through their wedded life has blessed and guarded him in happiness. She survives him with their three sons and two daughters, who are: Hon. R. T. Goodwyn, of Montgomery; Mrs. John D. McNeel, of Birmingham; Col. Albert T. Goodwyn, U. S. A.; Judge Gardner F. Goodwyn, of Bessemer; and Mrs. Frank H. Griffin, of Wawa, Penn.

Widely known and beloved throughout his native section, the life of General Goodwyn was an example of patriotic devotion to the South and the restored Union—a life whose influence will extend through the coming years.

THE JEFFERSON DAVIS NATIONAL HIGHWAY.

BY MRS. JOHN L. WOODBURY, LOUISVILLE, KY.

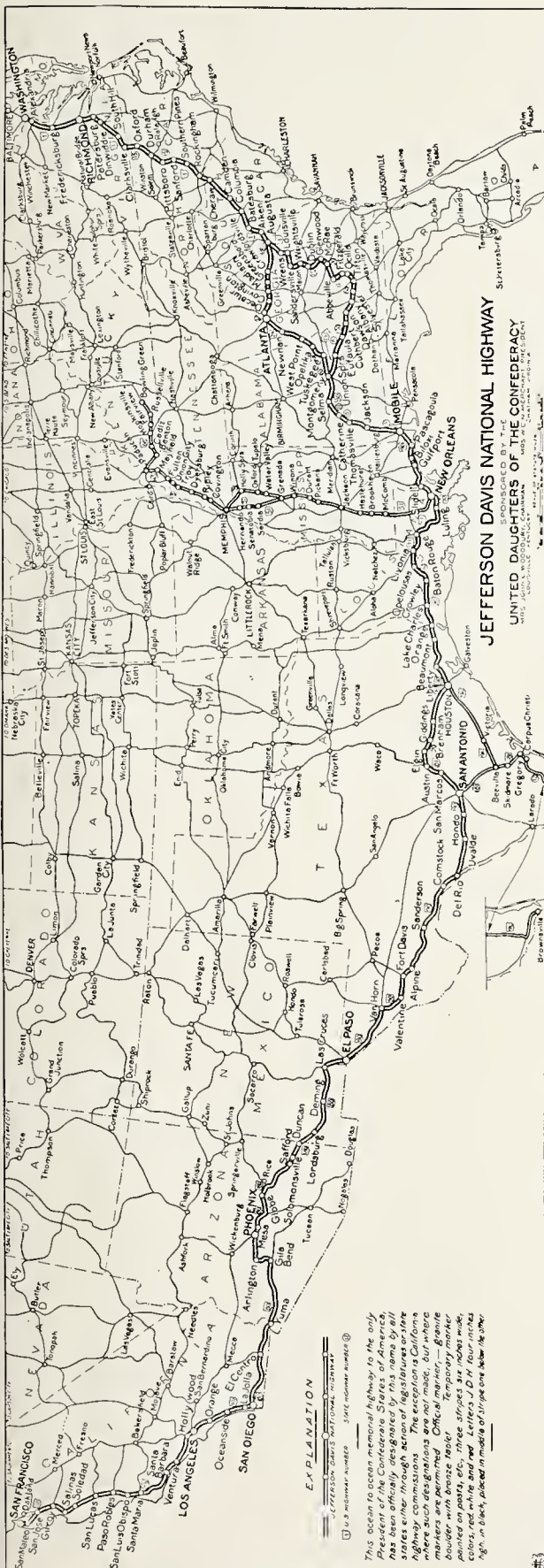
The accompanying map shows the extent of one of the great highways of the United States, marking of which is one of the major projects of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The recommendation for the undertaking of this work was first brought to the organization at the convention in New Orleans in 1913 by Mrs. Alexander B. White, in her report as President General—"That the United Daughters of the Confederacy secure for an ocean to ocean highway from Washington to San Diego, through the Southern States, the name of the Jefferson Davis National Highway, the same to be beautified and historic places on it suitably and permanently marked."

Through the intervening years this has been the goal of each Chairman, and it has been attained in large measure. The Chairmen have been: Mrs. W. D. Lamar, 1913-15; Mrs. Daisy McLaurin Stevens, 1916; Mrs. Agnes Walker Haliburton, 1917; Miss Decca Lamar West, 1918-1923; Mrs. John L. Woodbury, 1924 to the present.

The name for this highway has been secured either by action of the State General Assembly or the State Highway Commission in all States except California, which does not designate memorial highways by name, though the highway commission permits the erection of markers if certain conditions are complied with.

Under Miss West, temporary marking was selected, this being three bands six inches wide (red, white and red), with the letters J. D. H., four inches high, placed one below the other in the center of the stripes. North Carolina was the first State to erect permanent markers, and the style selected by that state was made the official style. The dimensions for those along the road are three feet high; one foot eight inches front; one foot thick. A sloping top carries a bronze plate with the name of the highway, the initials "U. D. C." and the year of the erection. As a marker for State boundary lines, the stone is four feet high, two feet four inches front, and one foot eight inches thick. This has a double bevel on the top, and the names of the two States on a bronze plate, each facing its own State, with the name of the highway, date, etc.

These boundary markers are all in place with one exception—that between New Mexico and Arizona. The last one to be dedicated was that between Arizona and California, April 28, 1931.



The first plan has added to other projects. In Georgia, the historic route taken by President Davis and his party after the fall of Richmond, ending in his capture at Irwinsville, Ga., is one. The other, the route from the birthplace of Jefferson Davis in Fairview, Ky., to Biloxi, Miss., his last home. Both these routes were secured by organizations of men, and the help of the United Daughters of the Confederacy was requested in the beautifying and marking of historic spots.

This fall many memorial trees will be planted on the Jefferson Davis Highway as part of the bicentennial celebration of the birth of George Washington. True to the principle of State rights, this work is done by a Director for each State. The Chairman sends out a general plan, which each State Director adapts as best fits the conditions in her State.

STATE DIRECTORS JEFFERSON DAVIS HIGHWAY

Alabama, Mrs. Charles McDowell, Eufaula.
 Arizona, Mrs. W. A. Wilson, Route 7, Phoenix.
 Arkansas, Mrs. C. S. Lowthrop, Hope.
 California, Mrs. Guy L. Morris, Pasadena.
 Colorado, Mrs. W. N. Haraway, Denver.
 Connecticut, Mrs. T. L. Greenwood, Greenwich.
 District of Columbia, Mrs. Benjamin Grady, Washington.
 Florida, Mrs. D. A. McKinnon, Marianna.
 Georgia, Mrs. W. W. Battey, Augusta.
 Illinois, Mrs. C. J. Corliss, Chicago.
 Indiana, Mrs. Ella M. Williams, Evansville.
 Kentucky, Mrs. Gyp Watkins, Hopkinsville.
 Louisiana, Mrs. F. Heath, New Orleans.
 Maryland, Mrs. Franklin P. Canby, The Calvert, Hagerstown.
 Massachusetts: Boston Chapter, Mrs. Armstrong Swartwout, Brookline. Cambridge Chapter, Mrs. Thomas Paine, Cambridge.
 Minnesota, Mrs. Hugo Victor, St. Paul.
 Mississippi, Mrs. William H. Price, Carrollton.
 Missouri, Mrs. W. D. Adams, Mexico.
 New Jersey, Mrs. James G. O'Keefe, Verona.
 New York, Mrs. James Henry Parker, New York City.
 North Carolina, Mrs. J. H. Anderson, Raleigh.
 North Dakota, Mrs. J. D. Carpenter, Fargo.
 Ohio, Mrs. W. H. Estabrook, Dayton.
 Oregon: Chapter Mrs. J. F. Troutman, Portland. R. E. Lee Chapter, Mrs. Emma Moses, Portland.
 Oklahoma, Mrs. J. C. Doup, Hugo.
 Pennsylvania: Philadelphia Chapter, Mrs.

George L. Harvey, Jr., Philadelphia. Pittsburgh Chapter, Mrs. D. B. Hobbs, Mt. Lebanon.

South Carolina, Mrs. H. E. Gyles, Aiken.

Tennessee, Mrs. Homer F. Sloan, Memphis.

Texas, Mrs. Forrest Farley, Manor Road, Austin.

Utah, Mrs. W. D. Prosser, Salt Lake City.

Virginia, Mrs. B. A. Blenner, Box 556, Richmond.

West Virginia, Mrs. G. A. Matthews, Charleston.

Washington, Mrs. May Avery Wilkins, Seattle.

Wyoming, Mrs. R. C. Hawkins, Casper.

A CONFEDERATE HERO.

BY MRS. W. H. WALKUP, BATESVILLE, ARK.

As the War between the States neared its climax, it was a time when loss of property, loss of loved ones, and bloody deeds were common. Yet the tragic story of the execution of David O. Dodd, a seventeen-year-old boy, at Little Rock, Ark., January 8, 1864, created a sensation all over the country, chilling the heart of the heroic for an instant and causing the cheek to flush with admiration the next. It is a story that has affected, and will continue to affect for all time all who honor courage, exalt patriotism, and stand firmly for high ideals. The name of David O. Dodd will ever be glorified in Arkansas. He made the supreme sacrifice for his friends and his country, and passed on to his reward; but his heroic deed will ever live in song and story in our Southland because he taught us how noble it is to die for a principle we believe to be right. His memory will ever appeal to the lovers of the Southern Cause, because his life, freedom, and a pass beyond the Union lines were offered him if he would sacrifice his honor.

On the morning of the tenth day of September, 1863, the Confederate Commander of that district, Maj. Sterling Price, evacuated Little Rock, and went into quarters eighteen miles west of Camden. The enemy, under Maj. Gen. Fred Steele, occupied the city that same afternoon, and at once established garrisons at several points on the Arkansas River.

The father of David O. Dodd had refugeed with his family to Texas in 1863, before Little Rock fell into the hands of the enemy. As they had moved to Texas hastily, taking only a few personal belongings with them, it became necessary in November of that same year to send a member of the family back to Saline County, to their former

home, about fifteen miles southwest of Little Rock, to settle up some unfinished business. Mr. Dodd knew it would be dangerous for him to approach so near the Union lines, and as his son, David, had been a student in Saint John's College in Little Rock, and was familiar with the country around there, and as he was trustworthy and dependable, his father decided to send him in his place, feeling quite sure that no harm would come to the boy, who was not yet of military age.

Without a pass from Confederate headquarters, David could not pass the pickets on Saline River, so he applied to Gen. James A. Fagan, who was at that time in command of the Confederate cavalry with headquarters at Camden, about ninety miles south of Little Rock. General Fagan's home was also in Saline County, and he had known David all his life. He knew he was a brave, patriotic boy, and he was very fond of him. As General Fagan handed him the pass, he smiled and said, "Now, David, you know every foot of the country about Little Rock, and, as a return for this pass, I will expect you to go into Little Rock, inform yourself as to the position, number and designs of the enemy, and report to me on your way back to Texas."

With this in mind, David determined to enter Little Rock and gather as much news as he could that would be helpful to his friend, General Fagan, and his beloved Southland. So, in December, he went to Little Rock as a farmer's boy and pretended to be looking for work. As he had spent most of his school life in Little Rock, he had a host of friends there, and they were glad to entertain him in their homes without expense to him. He remained in Little Rock for three weeks, freely mingling with the Federal officers and soldiers in this garrison. He also renewed the acquaintance of a young lady about his own age who had gone to school with him. She was a true Southern girl. Her father's home had been taken over as quarters for prominent Union officers. She was a very charming young lady and a graceful rider, so she was much admired, and was thrown much in the company of these young Federal officers, and rode daily to their encampment. It has been said that she and David O. Dodd were sweethearts and that they joined forces in securing information about the Federal troops. It is known that David had information in regard to future plans that General Steele thought were not known outside his own military family. Tradition says this lovely Southern girl secured it through a trusted

old dorky who was a servant in that family. David had this information in telegraphic ciphers.

He applied to General Steele's headquarters for a pass into the country. The provost marshal unhesitatingly granted it. He left Little Rock on the military road in a southern direction, expecting to cross Saline River west of Benton, twenty-six miles from Little Rock. A mile out he met the infantry pickets who examined his pass and let him pass. About three miles down the road, he met the Cavalry videttes, who pronounced his pass good, but the officer in charge kept his pass, saying he had orders that day to take up all passes. Thinking he would not be challenged again, David kept on the road to Benton. About ten miles out on the road to Hot Springs, the road branches, and by mistake he took this road. He went on several miles before he discovered his mistake. In his attempt to regain the Benton road, he cut through the woods, where he unexpectedly came upon a squad of cavalry out foraging. Having no pass to show, he was at once examined. Sewed up on the soles of his boots were found papers with marks and dots on them.

David was arrested and brought back to Federal headquarters in the city, and, on examination, his papers proved to be a complete and accurate account of Steele's positions and future plans which General Steele thought no one outside his military family knew. David's arrest caused intense excitement throughout Little Rock. The Federals believed that when the news of the arrest reached the Confederate forces they would instantly attack the city. So a flag of truce that had been sent in by General Fagan was retained by General Steele to prevent the news of the arrest reaching them. David was closely guarded and denied all communication with his friends. His relatives in Little Rock were cast into prison and kept there until after his execution. A military commission was summoned to try him. Many years after his death, the Secretary of War, Honorable Dan Lamart, of Washington, D. C., permitted the following names, the members of the commission who tried David O. Dodd, to be made public:

Brig. General John M. Thayer, President; Col. John A. Garrett, Major Thomas Graves, Major H. D. Gibson, Captain George Rockwell, Captain B. F. Rose, Judge Advocate.

About the 13th of December, 1863, he was condemned as a spy, and was to be hanged on the grounds of Saint John's College, where he had formerly been a student.

Young Dodd received his sentence bravely. He positively refused to give the name of the person who furnished him the information, though he was offered his freedom and a pass beyond the Union lines if he would do so.

Feeling in Little Rock was intense, for he was only a boy, and had many friends in the city. General Steele was besieged by the best people, many of them were ladies, to grant a remission of the death penalty. His headquarters were in the old Ashley Mansion, on Markham and Scott streets, where he was sought by scores of frantic people wanting the sentence changed. He declined to grant interviews till after the execution. Nothing else was talked about on the streets of Little Rock, and, as the day approached, the people were frantic. The Confederate element in the city were praying for the Confederates to attack the town, which they would have done had they known of the affair, but no one was allowed to leave the city, and communication was cut off. The Federals feared an attack, and it was estimated that thousands of armed soldiers were drawn up around the campus of Saint John's College, where the scaffold stood, to prevent David's rescue by southern friends.

David had spent some hours with Reverend Dr. Colburn, a Methodist minister, before he wrote this touching letter to his family:

"Military Prison, Little Rock, Ark.
January 9, 1864, 10 A.M.

"My dear Parents and Sisters: I was arrested as a spy, tried and sentenced to be hung to-day at three o'clock. The time is fast approaching and, thank God, I am prepared to die. I expect to meet you all in Heaven. I will soon be out of this world of sorrow and trouble. I would like to see you all before I die, but let God's will be done, not ours. I pray God to give you strength to bear your troubles while in this world. I hope God will receive you in Heaven, where I will meet you. Mother, I know it will be hard for you to give up your only son, but you must remember it is God's will. Good-by. God will give you strength to bear your troubles. I pray that we meet in Heaven. Good-by, God bless you all."

"Your son and brother, DAVID O. DODD."

At three o'clock in the afternoon, he was brought in a wagon to the place of execution, on Saint John's College campus. He remained brave. When the rope was about his neck, General Steele said: "David, I know you secured the information from some member of my staff, and I will give you your freedom and transportation home if you will di-

vulge his name. I don't want to see you hang, my boy, for an act in which you are in no way to blame." His answer was: "General, I will not betray a friend to save my own life. I alone am responsible for this." General Steele gave the command and the wagon was driven from under him. The Federal soldiers turned their backs, refusing to witness the execution. One of General Steele's staff fainted when he witnessed the sad scene. Some thought this officer was the one who gave the information to David.

His body was taken to his uncle's home on the corner of Fifth and Rock Streets, where it was closely guarded by the Federals till after the burial in Mount Holly Cemetery. Only two young ladies, the Misses Delia and Nettie Henry, were permitted to attend the funeral.

A feeling of sorrow and indignation swept over the entire South when they heard of this sacrifice.

"Who knew what passed in those long years
In Arkansas?"

* Who cared to mark the falling tears
Of Arkansas?"

THE SPIRIT OF THE CATHEDRAL.

BY ELIZABETH MOORE JOYCE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

Echoes of the chimes drifted across from the Little Sanctuary to the Soldiers' Hospital. With the sound of the bells, the breezes brought the faint odor of cherry and pear blossoms and a hint of magnolias. "Onward, Christian Soldiers" floated into the wards like a snatch of martial music from some distant battlefield, and the disabled veterans unconsciously drew themselves up straighter despite their infirmities.

Clay Houston limped over to the window to listen to the chimes. Down in his South Carolina home he had so often heard the same hymn in the little church in the mountains. How far away it all seemed now. Since then there had been the call to arms, the training camps, France, the hideous sights and sounds of war. Now, still a young man, he was thrown aside, broken and worthless.

But amid all the turmoil and misery of those history-making years there had been one event while in camp the memory of which would linger with Clay as long as life lasted.

It had happened on a Memorial Day. The Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy was to speak, and Clay was on leave. He had watched the thrilling advent of the cavalry escort that pre-

ceded and guarded the President as it dashed across to the speakers' stand. Then the Commander himself was ushered to the platform.

Flags were flying and bands playing and the crowd surging around him. In the excitement, Clay was pushed forward little by little until he was almost in front of the platform. He stood rigidly at attention while the band played the national anthem, his eyes fixed on the Chieftain.

The speech that followed and the personality of the tall, gaunt speaker changed Clay Houston's life. He was glad he had volunteered instead of waiting to be drafted, and from that hour the purpose of his life became the desire to prove himself worthy to uphold the ideals of pure patriotism. Something of this must have shown in his face and bearing, for, the speech ended, the eyes of the President wandering over the audience suddenly fixed themselves on Clay.

The two looked into each other's eyes—one a mere boy from the Carolina hills, the other a man, sad-faced and weary, standing undaunted and unafraid on an invisible battle front. Instinctively Clay's hand rose to the salute. The great man bowed, and a wonderfully sweet, almost boyish smile for a moment lit up his grave face. Then others pressed between them, and Clay passed out of the Sylvan Theater with eyes sparkling and head high.

From the hospital grounds Clay could look over the city far below, while beyond lay the river, and beyond that green fields that stretched far away toward his native State. On pleasant days he would sit under the old trees and look at the river glimmering in the sunlight, and at dusk he loved to watch the lights twinkling on the bridges that spanned it.

Sometimes, when he felt well enough, he would stroll beyond the grounds in the direction from which the sounds of the chimes came, and wait for them to ring. Somehow they inspired him to go forward and not give up the fight to regain his shattered health.

"Fight the good fight" they urged him from the vine-clad tower, or "Forward be our watchword." Sometimes there was a less martial note to the music—some fine old hymn that quieted and comforted him. He always came away a little stronger spiritually for the message of the chimes played by unseen hands.

One day he felt equal to a greater effort than he had yet made and went on toward the unfinished Cathedral. "The Way of Peace," he read over the entrance, and reverently entered. In-

side he made his way to the shrine he had long hoped to visit, and then sat down before it, weak and spent. Flags drooped protectingly above, and within the railing were wreaths and clusters of flowers left by visitors. This then was where "The Way of Peace" had led.

Suddenly he remembered the day when he and the great war President had looked into each other's eyes at Arlington, and the unspoken message that had flashed between them. He rose unsteadily and, with eyes dim, passed out into the sunshine and sat down under the old trees. The chimes from the Little Sanctuary finally roused him.

"Go forward, Christian soldier," they urged him, and, with an effort, he pulled himself together and went back to the hospital.

They had not much hope of Clay's recovery. Shell shocked and twice wounded, it had seemed for months only a question of a short time before he must be "going West" to join so many of his comrades. But the boy's life down on the Carolina farm had been clean, and he had come of sturdy stock. Besides these things in his favor, he had brought out of the terrific conflict a new outlook on life—a desire to make his life count for something more fine and noble than he had dreamed of before. He had caught a vision of pure patriotism before he who had inspired the vision had dropped the torch he had held so high. True, many other hands had caught it as it was falling, but with his whole soul Clay had longed to be one of those who would carry it forward.

The cherry blossoms had long ago faded, and the magnolias had come and gone. Summer came to Washington, and flaming beds of scarlet canas lit up the hospital grounds.

Clay's strength increased or decreased as the months dragged by. Sometimes the doctors looked hopeful. More often they shook their heads as they discussed his chance of recovery.

He limped up to the Cathedral close one day late in the summer. Sitting under the old trees he watched the artisans at their work, and listened dreamily to the click of their hammers as they placed the big stones one over another.

Occasionally visitors would pass to and from the Chapel, and Clay watched them casually, his thoughts far away amid scenes he could never quite forget. He was brought to himself by hearing voices close by.

"He was Governor of my State, and nobody has a better right to claim him."

"But he was born in mine."

Clay looked up and saw two boys approaching.

"My father was killed in France," said one of them. "Yours wasn't."

"No," the other boy flung up his head as he answered, "but he wasn't a slacker. He volunteered, and they wouldn't take him because he was lame from an accident. He's helped lots of the soldiers to get well since then, for he's a doctor and a good one. Living for your country's as important as dying for it, my dad says."

The boys went on, and Clay's thoughts, so long wandering and purposeless, slowly began to crystallize.

Why, there was another big parade under way. It was being led by those who had caught the torch from their dying leader's hand, and in it were all who were resolved to *live* for their country. He seemed to hear "the tramp of men going to the front," and he drew his shoulders back firmly, resolved to join the procession even though he must go battle-scarred and crippled.

As he made his way back to the hospital, his steps firmer than for many a day, the bells from the Little Sanctuary chimed out, "Fight the good fight with all thy might," and Clay's heart beat proudly as he accepted the challenge.

"There's no doubt the boy is improving. He'll never be strong again, of course, but he seems now to want to live—which helps."

It was one of the hospital doctors speaking some weeks later, and another replied:

"It's his morale that has undergone a change. Until lately he didn't seem to think life was worth living."

Clay heard the voices, himself unnoticed. He smiled as he hunted up the gardener and begged for one especially beautiful rose. Then, his steps firm as if marching to music—slowly, but still marching—he went up toward the Cathedral.

The boys he had seen before were there again, and Clay nodded to them brightly. His obsession of failure was gone, and, as he entered through "The Way of Peace," his face was lit up as one who has seen a vision. Reverently he made his way to where the three flags hung above the tomb of the great war President and laid his rose upon it. And there he made a vow, a compact between the living and the dead.

He would carry forward as best he could with his war-crippled body the ideals for which his Chieftain had laid down his life. He had not been called on to die for his country, though he had been ready to make the supreme sacrifice, but now he vowed to live for her and help as far as he was

able to bring about the unaccomplished ideals of his hero—"the brotherhood of man on earth"—for which he had stood and fought to the end.

Clay Houston passed out from the shadows of the dim Cathedral into the golden Autumn sunshine, his head high and his form erect.

"You look like you've been a soldier," said one of the boys as Clay passed them out in the Close.

"I am still one," Clay answered proudly. "I am on my way now to the front."

He had almost reached the hospital from which he was soon to be discharged when the chimes from the Little Sanctuary echoed across the distance like a message from the greatest Commander of all.

"Onward, Christian Soldiers,
Onward—Onward."

EFFORTS FOR PEACE IN THE SIXTIES.

PRIZE ESSAY BY MRS. JOHN H. ANDERSON,
RALEIGH, N. C.

In order to better understand the reasons for the several Peace Conferences during the War between the States, it is necessary to carry ourselves back to the fateful day of April 15, 1861. On that day Lincoln, the President of the United States, proclaimed a war against the inhabitants of the seven States then constituting the Confederacy—that is to say, South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas. He called for volunteers to invade these States, and appealed to "loyal citizens to maintain the honor, integrity, and existence of our national union and the perpetuity of popular government, and to redress wrongs already long enough endured."

Let us briefly examine what had gone before this order of mobilization and declaration of war, which came after the secession of seven Southern States.

"And when our rights were threatened the cry rose near and far."

The "Declaration of the Immediate Causes Which Induce and Justify the Secession of South Carolina from the Federal Union" (passed December 20, 1860) said many things, but after it had proved, to the satisfaction of the South, at least, that the States were sovereign and the Constitution merely a compact between them, the only question left for the other States to decide was the advisability of secession. Not one of them doubted the right.

It is interesting to note that the secession movement was led by the lawyers of the South. It was Calhoun who decided the final attitude of the South upon the nature of the Constitution; it was Jefferson who stated the compact theory and began the struggle for State rights.

At the time of the making of the Constitution of the United States it was understood that nothing in the document was to impair or infringe upon the sovereignty of the States. However, in order to quiet the apprehensions of Patrick Henry and a majority of the States' representatives, the Constitution was amended by Article X, which declares that "the powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."

This amendment was unanimously adopted, and the South has always held to a strict interpretation of it. Had the Constitution specifically forbidden the withdrawal of a State from the Union, none of the States, which were left free to adopt it and enter the Union or remain a separate nation, would have signed it. Rhode Island joined with North Carolina (the last two States to ratify the United States Constitution) in saying that "the powers of government may be resumed by the people whensoever it shall become necessary to their happiness."

With precedence such as the threatened secession of Connecticut and Massachusetts (1812 and 1846), and the stipulation by which several of the States had entered the Union, the South was confident in the right of secession—no State denied the right for an instant. Judah P. Benjamin, Senator from Louisiana, told the United States Senate that "a denial of the right of secession converted the whole fabric of the Constitution into the abode of lawless tyranny, and degraded sovereign States into provincial dependencies."

Northern influence had grown rapidly in Congress. The coming of foreigners, as well as climatic conditions, made the manner of life and business interests entirely different. The friction caused by economic interests was greater because of the lack of sympathy between the two sections.

There arose in certain Northern States a party which found for itself more political profit in using the existence of slavery as a means of stirring up sectional strife than could be gained by cooperating in the efforts of slave owners themselves to get rid of this ancient yoke, which rested

heavily upon the Southern people. It is to be borne in mind that this movement did not get under way until the white people of the North had practically rid themselves of slavery. The dissolution of the Union between the North and South was openly urged by the Abolitionists, and they openly advocated the stirring up of civil war in the South.

For thirty years before 1860, the efforts of these people continued, and after a while it became apparent that a political party could be organized which could get the benefit of votes produced by this propaganda of ill feeling toward the South. The South, in 1820, submitted to what she knew was an infringement upon her Constitutional Rights, as the Constitution gave no limit to slave territory, but for the sake of peace she accepted the Missouri Compromise. This compromise was a direct violation of the Constitution, and the South argued that when one party to a contract refused to abide by its terms, the other party was automatically released from its obligations, also. The Constitution could never have been formed without the provision for the surrender of runaway slaves. However, in 1860 twelve Northern States had passed laws nullifying the fugitive slave laws and making their execution punishable by heavy fine and imprisonment in the penitentiary. The compact, reasoned the South, had been broken. The Union was already dissolved. The South fell back upon the rights reserved to the States by the Constitution, and seceded.

The election of a President in 1860 by the Republican party precipitated the seven States into secession. If the party in power had been a party which represented the whole country, if the President had not been nominated in a convention to which the Southern States were not asked to send delegates, if he had been accountable for his election to the whole people of the United States, there would have been no difficulty in bringing about a peaceful solution of existing problems.

The election of Abraham Lincoln was regarded by the South as the culmination of a long list of grievances. In this, her constitutional rights had been ignored; the victory of a sectional party—hostile to her interests—was considered a menace to her security and prosperity.

At the session of Congress, December, 1860, immediately after the secession of South Carolina, President Buchanan clearly stated in his message a sincere desire to prevent the spread of

secession and to avoid war. He says he had arrived at the conclusion that Congress, nor any other department of the Federal Government, had the power to coerce a State into submission when attempting to withdraw. A few days after President Buchanan's message, Senator Andrew Johnson made this statement in the Senate: "I do not believe the Federal Government has the power to coerce a State, for by the Eleventh Amendment to the Constitution of the United States it was expressly provided that you cannot even put one of the States of this Confederacy before one of the courts of the country as party."

The Attorney-General of the United States had just before this given an opinion to the same effect. It has been stated by sound thinkers of today that, if the Republicans had pledged themselves to administer the government of the United States as it had been administered by Mr. Lincoln's predecessors, the Union would have been preserved without the loss of a drop of blood. All the South asked was equality in the Union, that the Northern States should not take away their rights.

As Woodrow Wilson truly expressed it, that the South felt the election of Lincoln was not a time to talk about majorities—it was a time to express conviction; had she not expressed her convictions in terms of blood, she would have lost her character. "Even a man who saw the end from the beginning should, in my conception as a Southerner," said Mr. Wilson, "have voted for spending his people's blood and his own rather than pursue the weak course of expediency. . . . What has been the result?—ask yourself that. It has been that the South has retained her best asset, her self-respect."

* * *

That the South wished to make every effort toward a peaceful settlement of the difficulties between the two sections is shown by the fact that six peace conferences or efforts were held after secession to bring about this result with the United States government.

FIRST EFFORT FOR PEACE.

After the secession of South Carolina, December 20, 1860, a committee was appointed in the United States Senate to consider a report for a settlement of the national difficulties. When Southern and Northern statesmen realized that measures were being taken by the Republican party, dominated by Abolition fanatics, to dissolve the Union, they attempted to bring about a

peaceful settlement of all questions tending toward disunion. When Congress met the last of December, 1860, resolution after resolution was offered by Southern members looking to peace, but every resolution was rejected by the House of Representatives, where the Republican party was in the majority.

Finally John Jordan Crittenden, of Kentucky, proposed a Compromise which, if it had been accepted, would have made secession unnecessary.

In his life of Lincoln, Lord Charnwood says: "There was offered in the Senate the celebrated Crittenden Compromise yielding all that the North demanded in regard to exclusion of slavery from the Territories, but insisting that the Constitution be respected as to fugitive slaves, and that the Constitution be maintained and its provision be kept as adjudicated by the Supreme Court of the land. The South made no new request; it went not outside of the Constitution. It rested its case on the Constitution and on its interpretation by the highest court of the land. It was strictly loyal to the Constitution."

Many think that the Crittenden Compromise was rejected because Mr. Lincoln willed it. He wrote letters to his party leaders to defeat it. He said he had "no compromises to make with the South." The idea was that he had triumphed and that triumph meant no surrender in any respect of the new policies. It is said that it was a tragic day when the Crittenden Compromise was defeated. Not a single Republican voted for it.

The proposition of this first Peace Conference formed a sound basis for settlement of this national controversy. If any section was to make a sacrifice it was the South, by the adoption of this Crittenden Compromise. It proposed, in effect, to give up the North more than three-quarters of all the territorial domain belonging to the United States, when, in point of law and justice, the South had an equal right with the North to all these territories. But the South offered to make this sacrifice of so much of her rights for the sake of peace and for the sake of this Union.

Mr. Crittenden, in presenting his compromise, said: "The sacrifice to be made for the preservation of the Union is comparatively worthless. Peace and harmony and union in a great nation were never purchased at so cheap a rate as we now have it in our power to do. It is a scruple only, a scruple of as little value as barleycorn, that stands between us and peace and reconciliation and union. And we stand here pausing and hesitating about that little atom which is to be

Confederate Veteran.

sacrificed." But in vain did this patriotic Senator from the South plead with the Republican party to take this little step to save the Union. Senator Hale, of New Hampshire, declared: "This controversy will not be settled here." He knew that his party were determined to have war. And this was further proved by the fact that, while every Democratic member voted for the Crittenden Peace proposition, every Republican member voted against them.

But the Democrats, and the Southern members of Congress, did not give up the effort to save the Union even then. Mr. Clemens, of Virginia, introduced a resolution in the House of Representatives to submit the Crittenden peace resolutions to the people of the United States. This produced a great flutter and alarm among the Republicans. They knew that if the people were allowed to vote on the question the resolutions would be adopted. So they promptly voted down the question for themselves. Here again the Democrats voted to submit the matter to the people, and every Republican voted against it.

But even this was not all the Democrats did to save the Union. Senator Douglas, of Illinois, after the Crittenden plan had been voted down, introduced another proposition of his own, which was also voted down by the war-wishing Republicans. Senator Douglas, on the defeat of his proposition, said: "If you of the Republican side are not willing to accept this, nor the proposition of the Senator from Kentucky, Mr. Crittenden, pray tell us what you are willing to do? I address the inquiry to the Republicans alone, for the reason that in the Committee of Thirteen, a few days ago, every member from the South, including those from the Cotton States (Messrs. Toombs and Davis), expressed their readiness to accept the proposition of my venerable friend from Kentucky as a final settlement of the controversy if tendered and sustained by the Republican members. Hence, the sole responsibility of our disagreement, and the only difficulty in the way of adjustment, is with the Republican party."

When all these measures of peace and Union had failed, Senator Douglas pointed to the side of the Senate Chamber where the Republicans had their seats, and exclaimed with great energy: "You want war!" And so they did. Every act shows that they wanted war. They meant to force war upon the South.

Carl Schurz, a notorious agitator and disunionist from Wisconsin, telegraphed to the Governor of that State: "Appoint commissioners to Wash-

ington conference—myself one—to strengthen our side." By "our side" he meant those who were opposed to any peace measures to save the country from war and preserve the Union.

The Republicans wanted to make as wide as possible the gulf between the North and the South. This Peace Conference, therefore, was a failure, because the abolitionists were determined there should be no peace.

In the Senate, Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, made an urgent appeal to the Republicans "to assure the people of the South that you do intend to calmly consider all propositions which they may make, and to recognize their rights which the Union was established to secure." But the Republican Senators remained mute. Mr. Davis held that if the Crittenden Resolutions were adopted, the Southern States would recede their secession. He also said that the South had never asked nor desired that the Union founded by its forefathers should be torn asunder, but that the government as was organized should be administered in "purity and truth." Senator Davis, with mildness and dignity of voice, also said: "There will be peace if you so will it; and you may bring disaster upon the whole country if you thus will have it. And if you will have it thus, we invoke the God of our fathers, who delivered them from the paw of the lion, to protect us from the ravages of the bear; and thus putting our trust in God, and our own firm hearts and strong arms, we will vindicate and defend the rights we claim."

As the year of 1860 was going out, all reasonable hope of reconciliation for the South departed. The Peace Committee of Congress reported that it had not been able to agree, and so the death blow was given to the Crittenden proposition.

The Southern leaders then called a conference. What was to be done? All their proposals of compromise, looking for peace within the Union, had failed. The defeat of the Crittenden resolutions widened the breach between the North and the South, and in both sections feelings rose high. It was evident that the Republican party in Congress was to wait until Mr. Lincoln came in on March the 4th.

But efforts for peace were not given up, even after the war began, but were earnestly continued in an effort to stay the tide of bloodshed.

SECOND PEACE CONFERENCE

The Peace Conference of February, 1861, in Washington City, though not mentioned in the textbook histories of the United States, has great

significance as an expression of the political conditions of that period. There is hardly any one thing to show so clearly the sentiment not only of the North and South, but of the border States.

The General Assembly of Virginia adopted resolutions to suggest a peace Conference to assemble in Washington City in February of 1861, "for the purpose of devising a plan of pacification on terms of honorable adjustment and of preventing the calamity of war or disunion." An able deputation from the Border States and Southern States, twenty States in all, responded to the call of Virginia, and deliberated several weeks. The first meeting was held on February 4, at the Willard Hotel, in Washington, with ex-President John Tyler, of Virginia, presiding.

North Carolina, responding to the call for this conference, selected men of the highest character and influence to represent her. They were Chief Justice Ruffin, Governors Reed and Morehead, D. M. Barringer, and George Davis.

At the outset of the Conference, Salmon P. Chase, of Ohio, stated that the Northern people would make no concessions. He declared that "the election of Lincoln must be regarded as a triumph of principle cherished in the hearts of the people of the free States." The Crittenden Resolutions, with some modifications, were submitted by Virginia as an acceptable basis of adjustment, and were indignantly rejected. A plan which was adopted by the Conference was submitted to Congress, and failed to secure its approval. Days were passed in discussion. The Republicans still adhered to Lincoln's purpose, "no step backward."

Chandler, of Michigan, gave voice to the sentiment of the extremists when he declared in the Senate: "No concession; no compromise; ay, give us strife, even blood, before yielding to the demands of traitorous insolence." At length, in the closing hours of Congress, near midnight of Sunday, March 3, Senator Pugh, of Ohio, made a speech of great power in which he declared that the Crittenden resolutions had been petitioned for by a larger number of electors than any other proposition ever before Congress, "and I believe in my heart that it would carry an overwhelming majority of the people of my State and of nearly every other State in the Union. . . . At any time before the first of January, a two-thirds vote would have saved every State in the Union but South Carolina. Yet, sir, it has been staved off, staved off, and where is it to-night?" All eyes of the South were turned in expectancy to this

Peace Conference, though with no fulfillment of hope. The Speaker of the House was not even allowed by the Republicans to present certain proposed amendments to the Constitution, and so the Peace Conference ended in failure. Though this Peace Conference failed to accomplish anything which made its mark in history, its spirit, stormy and unyielding as it was, gives us a reflection of men's opinions at one of the most critical periods in the history of this country.

The distinguished Edward Everett said at this time: "To expect to hold the Southern States in the Union by force is preposterous. If our sister States must leave us, in the name of Heaven, let them go in peace."

On the adjournment of this second Peace Conference, the Hon. George Davis (later Attorney-General of the Confederate Cabinet) made a report as one of the North Carolina Commissioners to this Conference. Mr. Davis said, in part: "The South could never obtain any better terms than were offered by us at this Conference, and, for my part, I could never assent to the terms which the Republicans offered as in accordance with the honor or interest of the South." Capt. S. A. Ashe, historian, tells us that the people of Mr. Davis's Cape Fear section were profoundly moved by his report, and became united in the belief that there was no hope of securing the rights of North Carolina in the Union.

(Continued in September number)

THE FLAG OF TRUCE AT APPOMATTOX.

BY JUDGE WALTER JONES, IN MONTGOMERY ADVERTISER.

When the twilight of April 8, 1865, gradually settled into night in the quaint little Virginia town of Appomattox, Gen. Robert E. Lee, commanding the Army of Northern Virginia, realized that the Southern Confederacy was dying. But the gallant Southern commander, now reckoned among the great military captains of all time, was unwilling to surrender his brave army without one final effort.

General Lee saw that his communications had been cut, that his entrenched lines had been broken and overrun, saw the right of his army rolled up, Richmond and Petersburg evacuated, and his army desperately endeavoring to effect a junction with Johnston in North Carolina. Two corps of the army of the Potomac, Second and First, under the command of General Meade, were pressing his rear; General Phil Sheridan, with three divisions of his cavalry, and General Griffin, with

the Fifth Corps of Federal Infantry, were making a flying march to block General Lee's path and circumvent his plans.

Late that night (April 8) the last Confederate war council was held. It was seen by the generals present, among them Lee, Longstreet, and Gordon, that un-

less on the morrow the Confederate troops could break through the heavy lines of Federal troops surrounding them, surrender would be inevitable. Maj. Gen. John B. Gordon was selected to command the troops which would attempt to cut through the Federal lines at dawn on April 9. It had been agreed, in the council of war the night before, that in event General Gordon was unable to cut through the Federal lines, flags of truce were to be sent out asking



Maj. Thomas Goode Jones and the Sword which bore the Flag of Truce at Appomattox.

for a cessation of hostilities until Generals Lee and Grant could agree upon terms of surrender.

At about half past five on the morning of Palm Sunday, April 9, 1865, Gordon, who had formed his command nearly half a mile from a Courthouse, advanced his line. One of Lee's veterans, a gallant young Alabamian, who rode at the side of General Gordon in the heroic Confederate charge on that memorable April morning, tells us that Gordon's troops were a proud array, "although the men were so worn, jaded and famished that many could hardly carry their muskets. Divisions had dwindled to the number of full regiments, and regiments and companies were represented by a few files of men; but the colors of nearly all the organizations remained.

"The sharp skirmish fire soon grew into a fu-

rious and heavy volume of musketry. The ever-faithful Carter joined in with his deep-toned guns. The cavalry on our right pressed forward at a gallop, and wild and fierce shouts resounded throughout the heavens. As the sun drove away that Sunday morning mist, it looked down upon a scene that will forevermore thrill Southern hearts. In a steady line, sustained on the left by artillery, which flamed forth at every step, with cavalry charging fiercely on the right, the Confederate line of battle, scarlet almost from the array of battle flags floating over it, went forth to death, driving before it masses of blue cavalry and artillery. Spring was just budding forth, and the morning sun glistening from budding leaf and tree shed a halo about the red battle flags with the starry cross, as if Nature would smile on the Nation that was dying there.

"We pressed on, and beyond the Courthouse. Fitz Lee and his cavalry rode unmolested on the Lynchburg Road, but Gordon's infantry was impeded by a desperate resistance. Gordon's men captured a battery, and still pressed on. It was too late. The infantry under Ord, nearly 30,000 strong, now filed across our pathway, throwing our batteries from every knoll, and rapidly advanced lines of infantry against us, Gordon could not withstand what was in front, and to stop to resist it would be to involve his flank and rear in clouds of enemies.

"Slowly this glorious color guard of the Army of Northern Virginia, retraced its steps to Appomattox Courthouse, bringing with it prisoners and captured artillery. The probable success of Gordon's movement, and what was to be done in event of failure, had been the subject of discussion between General Lee and his corps commanders."

As soon as General Gordon saw the impossibility of cutting through the thousands of Federal troops across his front, in accordance with the agreement reached at the war council held the night before, he sent out from his lines a flag of truce to the lines of the Federal army in front of him.

Due to the great difficulty in reaching Lieut. Gen. U. S. Grant, who was located in a distant portion of the army, and as the emergency was very pressing, several flags of truce were sent out from the Confederate lines. One flag was carried by a major on General Longstreet's staff, another was carried by a captain attached to the division commanded by General Evans, and another was carried by Major Hunter of General Gordon's staff. The flag of truce which has been most

written about, and which is believed to have finally reached General Grant, and brought the order to cease firing, was carried by Maj. Thomas Goode Jones, of Alabama, a staff officer under General Gordon.

"As Gordon and his troops were falling back, notification was received from General Lee that he had sent a flag of truce through the lines asking for an interview with General Grant. General Gordon thereupon sent two flags of truce, and General Longstreet also sent a flag of truce from his lines to General Meade's front. While General Sheridan's dismounted cavalry were falling back in a feigned retreat from the fire of the Confederates, the infantry of the Fifth U. S. Corps advanced and opened fire. It was at this time that Major Jones rode out rapidly from the Confederate lines, between the skirmishers of both armies, toward the Union lines some two hundred yards away. Because of the heavy smoke lying over the battlefield that morning, neither Confederate nor Union troops appeared to see the bearer of the flag of truce, and both sides continued their fire as he rode swiftly through the morning mists. He had several narrow escapes from being shot.

Years after the war, one of Major Jones' old comrades told of the incident in this language: "A horse was seen to dart from the firing line of the Confederates to the line of the Union men two hundred yards away, and from his side hung a man clinging to the saddle with his legs while his body hung down after the fashion of a cowboy. A small white flag fluttered from above the saddle, and although it was seen that the rider carried a flag of truce, the hot firing did not cease from either side as the man with the message of surrender neared the Union lines."

Gen. Joshua L. Chamberlain, U. S. A., who commanded the First Division, Fifth Corps, of Grant's Army at Appomattox Courthouse, gives an eloquent and picturesque description of Major Jones as the general first saw him riding toward the Union lines: "Suddenly rose to sight another form, close in our own front—a soldierly young figure, handsomely dressed and mounted—a Confederate staff officer undoubtedly, to whom some of my advanced line seemed to be pointing my position.

"Now I see the white flag earnestly borne, and its possible purposes sweeps before my inner vision like a wraith of morning mist. He comes steadily on, the mysterious form in gray, my mood so whimsically sensitive that I could even smile

at the material of the flag—wondering where in either army was found a towel, and one so white. But it bore a mighty message—that simple emblem of homely service, wafted hitherward above the dark and crimsoned streams that never can wash themselves away.

"The messenger draws near, dismounts with graceful salutation and, hardly suppressed emotion, delivers his message: 'Sir, I am from General Gordon. General Lee desires a cessation of hostilities until he can hear from General Grant as to the proposed surrender.'

"What word is this! So long, so dearly fought for, so feverishly dreamed, but ever snatched away, held hidden and aloof, now smiting the sense with a dizzy flash! 'Surrender?' We had no rumor of this from the messages that had been passing between Grant and Lee for now those two days behind us. 'Surrender?' It takes a moment to gather one's speech. 'Sir,' I answer, 'that matter exceeds my authority. I will send to my superior. General Lee is right. He can do no more.' All this with a forced calmness, covering a tumult of heart and brain. I bid him wait awhile, and the message goes up to my corps commander, General Griffin, leaving me amazed at the bodiless change."

It is stated by some writers that General Lee had furnished Major Jones with a letter accepting General Grant's overtures for peace. But this is a mistake, for Major Jones carried only a verbal message from the great Southern commander.

Sergeant Major William Shore, 155th Pennsylvania Volunteers, U. S. A., says that Major Jones, bearing the Confederate flag of truce, approached the Union skirmish line and asked him where the commanding Federal general was. He directed the Confederate where to go and pointed out to him General Chamberlain, who was sitting on his horse in a conspicuous position on quite an eminence close within the Union lines. He was the first Federal officer of rank to see the flag of truce. Afterwards it passed many commands and commanders, and finally reached General Sheridan. Within a few minutes the order to cease firing was given. The war was over.

In a letter written April 14, 1902, to Sergeant Major William Shore (then living in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania), the first Federal officer encountered at the Union lines, Major Jones gives a full and vivid account of the part played by him at the surrender.

Major Jones wrote: "I was then not quite twenty-one years old, was mounted on a good-looking

bay horse, and was in full dress, having put on our best uniforms for fear that they would be captured with the wagons. We all expected the worst and wished to be dressed as decently as possible. I rode in on the right of Appomattox Courthouse, coming from the direction of our lines. Some of your skirmishers opened fire on me at first, but they stopped as soon as they perceived my flag of truce, which was a large white napkin, in which some ladies had wrapped some snack for me the day before, the napkin being all that remained in my haversack. I have always had a vague recollection that the officer I met was an artilleryman, and it may be you were the man told me where to go, and that I mistook the artilleryman for a man in Zouave uniform. I was so intent on getting the firing stopped that I did not pay very particular attention to what happened on the skirmish line. Thirty-seven years have elapsed since then, and my memory is not very distinct as to the details. I think the first general officer I was carried to was General Chamberlain, of Maine, who was a division commander, and if I am not mistaken, he carried me to General Griffin. I remember distinctly having some talk with a General Forsythe, who, if I remember correctly, was a cavalry general. General Sheridan was near by. I think he or some of his staff rode out into a part of the field where I was, and said something about having another flag of truce, and that 'we seemed anxious to stop' and so on. From this point I was sent with a Union officer to some Confederates, who did not understand the situation and were trying to move off and were occasionally firing. After this, I went back into the Confederate lines to where General Lee was sitting on some rails, on the road about a mile from Appomattox Courthouse near an apple orchard, waiting to hear from General Grant."

After receiving his parole at Appomattox Courthouse, Major Jones rode on horseback from Virginia back to his home in Alabama, carrying with him the sword which had borne General Lee's flag of truce. The sword is now owned by one of his sons at Montgomery. The sword is a cavalry saber, with a broad and heavy blade, one-edged, curved toward the point. It is made of finely tempered steel, handsomely chased and is 38 inches long. The blade is a little over one inch wide, and about a quarter of an inch thick. The hilt is five and one-half inches in length, and the basket or bow of the hilt, which protects the hand, is three and one-quarter inches across.

DROUGHT.

The shrunken streams no longer flow,
But lie the willow roots below—
In pools that small and smaller grow;
O God, send rain!

The grass upon the hills is sere,
Where cattle wander without cheer,
And yet 'tis grass-time o' the year;
O God, send rain!

The dry leaves crackle 'neath our feet,
Too short their dancing life so sweet,
Too long the blasting, searing heat;
O God, send rain!

My garden suffers day by day,
And I, too, suffer. Lord, I pray
This thirsty torture take away,
And give us rain!

My cornfield—Ah! I cannot look.
This—this is heartbreak. I mistook
That ever planted! 'Tis forsook,
Lost without rain!

Withered its blades, its tassels dry,
Barren it stands 'neath barren sky,
Shrunken and small, it seems to cry:
"Too late for rain!"

"Drinking my fill, I had increased,
Stately and tall, to earage blest,
Plenteous with food for man and beast,
Made by the rain!"

"Now stunted, shamed, alsa! I stand
With scarce an ear to bless the land,
Scarce worthy of the cutter's hand,
For lack of rain."

The sun was once a friend, but now
His beams are spears our hearts to cow,
They pierce to the roots of life, I vow,
Give death for rain.

Lord, there is too much light in Heaven;
We want it not. To us be given
The blessed darkness, storm-wind driven,
And sheeted rain.

If for our sins this plague is sent,
God help—forgive us—We repent!
Such woe as this was never meant;
Forgive—with rain.

—A. M. Ewell, in *Southern Churchman*, Richmond, Va., on "Drought in Virginia, July, 1930."



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

THE OLD SOLDIER

Lest the young soldiers be strange in heaven,
God bids the old soldier they all adored
Come to Him and wait for them, clean, new-
shriven,
A happy doorkeeper in the House of the Lord.

Lest it abash them, the strange new splendor,
Lest it affright them, the new robes clean;
Here's an old face, now, long-tried and tender,
A word and a hand-clasp as they troop in.

"My boys," he greets them; and heaven is homely,
He their great captain in days gone o'er;
Dear is the friend's face, honest and comely,
Waiting to welcome them by the strange door.
—Katherine Tynan.

JOHN B. HENDERSON.

John B. Henderson, born in Greene County, Tenn., November 15, 1843, enlisted at Catoosa, Ga., May 12, 1862, with Company D, 1st Confederate Infantry, and surrendered at Louisville, Ky., where he was in prison, in May, 1865. He became a member of N. B. Forrest Camp, of Chattanooga, Tenn., in May, 1926, after his removal to Rossville, near Chattanooga, and was a faithful and valued member of the Camp.

Comrade Henderson's military record, filed with the Camp, discloses that his first years of service were in the vicinity of Mobile, under command of Generals Cummings and Maury. In 1863, his command was transferred to General Bragg's army, in this vicinity, as a part of Gen. W. B. Bate's Division, which meant active fighting. Young Henderson participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold Gap, and Rocky Face Mountain, and he was under Generals Johnston and Hood throughout the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, into Tennessee at Franklin and Nashville. He was captured at Murfreesboro in December, 1864, and imprisoned until May, 1865.

After the war, he returned to Catoosa County, Ga., and became a leading citizen and successful

farmer. Later, he promoted the first cotton mill of his section, and rebuilt and operated the great Lee and Gordon Mill which, at one time, supplied eighty per cent of the meal and flour consumed by the citizens of Chattanooga. Still later, he was a banker at Rossville, Ga., and an official of his county; a builder of roads and schools, and a large real estate owner.

Comrade Henderson died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. J. H. Wann, at Rossville, on June 6, 1931, and was interred in the family lot of the Chickamauga Cemetery. Veterans of Forrest Camp participated in the final services. His casket was wrapped in the Confederate battle flag, as he had desired.

A fine soldier, a splendid citizen, and a loyal Confederate has gone—peace to his ashes!

[From memorial tribute by N. B. Forrest Camp, U. C. V.]

WILLIAM STEVENS GIBBONS.

William Stevens Gibbons, son of Samuel and Christiana Miller Gibbons, was born at Staunton, Va., July 27, 1842, and died at his home near Rome, Ga., April 11, 1931.

He was living at Willow Grove, near Luray, Va., when he entered the third class of the Virginia Military Institute, July, 1860.

On the 23rd of April, 1861, in company with a corps of Cadets, he left for Richmond, where he entered the service of the C. S. A. as drill master.

After a month of general work in that capacity, he was assigned to Company K, 10th Virginia Volunteers, and from there transferred to the 1st Tennessee. He later served as orderly to his brother, Col. S. B. Gibbons, commanding the 10th Virginia, until the latter was killed at the battle of McDonnell, May, 1862. He continued as a private in Company K, 10th Virginia, until 1864 when he joined the 39th Battalion, Virginia Scouts, Guides, and Couriers known as General Robert E. Lee's bodyguard.

While on scout duty in West Virginia, he was captured at Hedgesville on the B. & O. Railroad, and sent to Camp Chase, near Columbus, O., where he remained until the close of the war.

In March, 1865, he returned to his home in Rome, Ga., and engaged in the drug business until 1872, when he moved to his farm near Rome, and there resided until his death.

He was married October 17, 1877, to Miss Ella Pituer, of Rome, Ga., who passed away, twelve hours after his death.

Surviving are three sons and a daughter.

COL. JOHN A. LISKE, U. C. V.

John A. Liske, brave soldier of the Confederacy, died at his home in Mount Gilead, N. C., on June 29, in his ninety-second year, after several months' illness. He was born in Montgomery County, N. C., on July 12, 1839, his home being a few miles from Mount Gilead. He grew up on his father's plantation, and when war came on, he went in as a private in the company commanded by Captain Gaines (Capt. John C. Gaines commanded Company F, 44th North Carolina Regiment). A few months later, young Liske was made corporal, then sergeant, and later color sergeant.

It was at the battle of Yellow Tavern that the young color sergeant won fame and the undying admiration of his fellow soldiers when he placed the Confederate colors on the Federal breastworks, passing across the open ground where his comrades had dropped by the hundreds. Maj. Charles Stedman, temporarily in command of the regiment through death of its Colonel, asked Sergeant Liske if he would volunteer to bring out the body of Captain Gaines, who had been left behind the Yankee lines. This the brave boy did after dark, crawling out of the rifle pits and advancing slowly into the enemy lines, where he found the sentries asleep as well as soldiers. He located the body of his captain and brought it out without molestation, and thus won the plaudits of his officers and comrades.

When Stonewall Jackson was wounded, Sergeant Liske was close by, and on Jackson's death, was chosen as one of the pallbearers to accompany the body to Richmond; and by Mrs. Jackson's request he acted as pallbearer when she was laid beside the husband of her youth.

Sergeant Liske was captured near the close of the war, and was paroled, reaching home on the day of the surrender. Again he took up the threads of civilian life with the wife whom he had married shortly before his enlistment, and together they lived happily for sixty-three years. His wife, who was Miss Mary Jane Maynor, died some eight years ago.

Colonel Liske was a stanch member of the Baptist faith, broad in his ideas, joining in with other denominations in the communities where he had lived, using his voice as leader in the choirs, and helping to establish Sunday schools. Four daughters and three sons survive him, also a sister and three brothers.

JAMES M. COOK.

James M. Cook, oldest citizen of his community, died at the home of his daughter in Clover, S. C., on December 28, 1930.

"Uncle Jim Cook," as he was familiarly known, was born August 16, 1840, near Crowder's Mountain, N. C. He enlisted for service in the Confederate army in May, 1862, joining Company H, under Capt. C. Q. Petty, 49th North Carolina Regiment, stationed at Goldsboro, N. C. Shortly afterwards, the Company was moved to Petersburg, Va., and while doing picket duty at Petersburg, he was severely wounded in the side, December 17, 1864. This ended his service, and he had to go home.

He married Miss Cynthia Dover, in September, 1867, and had lived in York County since.

"Uncle Jim" was always devoted to the cause for which he had fought. He enjoyed meeting comrades of war days, and had faithfully attended reunions in his State and of the general organization. He was a devoted member of the Methodist Church.

[Mrs. F. L. McElwee, Registrar, Andrew Jackson Chapter, U. D. C., Clover, S. C.]

WILLIAM OFFUTT SHUGART.

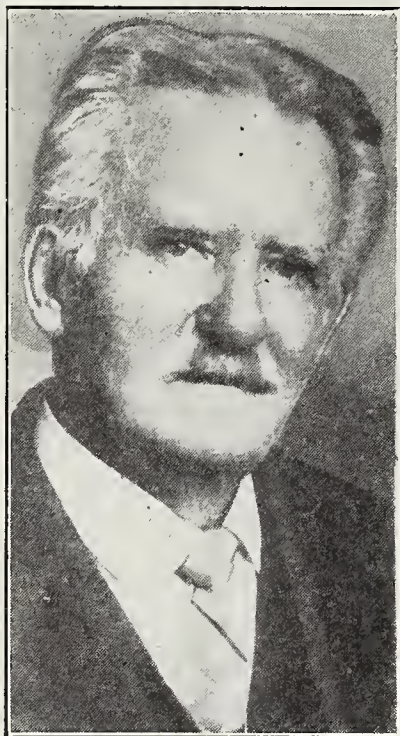
When William Offutt Shugart passed away on November 28, 1929, a noble soldier of the Cross as well as of the Confederacy answered to the last roll call. He was a native of Virginia, but his parents removed to Bradley County, Tenn., locating at Cleveland, when he was three years old, and in that section he grew to manhood. As a Confederate soldier, he served four years in the War between the States as a member of Company A, 2nd Tennessee Cavalry, Ashby's Brigade. He took part in the battles of Chickamauga, and Murfreesboro, and was severely wounded at the latter place. He always took supreme interest in the activities and gatherings of the United Confederate Veterans, attending every general reunion as long as able.

Comrade Shugart was one of the best loved citizens of his community, and to his fellow veterans he was ever a good comrade. Thus, at the age of eighty-four, he passed from the walks of life to the great beyond, a valiant soldier in war and a loyal citizen in peace.

DR. W. R. INGE DALTON.

Dr. W. R. Inge Dalton, Commander of the John B. Gordon Camp, No. 1456, U. C. V., of Seattle, Washington, died at his home in that city on May 25.

Dr. Dalton was born in Livingston, Ala., December 6, 1841. He began an interesting career at the age of seventeen, when, through the influence of Jefferson Davis (a personal friend of the family), he received his appointment to the U. S. Naval Academy. When the War between the States came on, he joined the Confederate Navy, and had some interesting and thrilling experiences in that service, some



DR. W. R. INGE DALTON

of which were in running the blockade out of Charleston and in carrying messages to the Confederate Minister Slidell, in London. Dr. Dalton is believed to be the last man who trained as midshipman on the famous United States frigate Constitution, immortalized as "Old Ironsides," and had accepted an invitation to be a guest of the officers when it gets to Seattle this summer.

After the war young Dalton took up medicine, graduating in 1884 from the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, and he located in Seattle, Wash., sometime in 1903. He was twice married, his first wife being Miss Hattie Ursula Walker, of Wentzville, Mo., whom he wedded in April, 1867. The second marriage was to Miss Helen Louise Hillebrand, of Honolulu, who survives him, with a daughter and a son, the latter of Wentzville, Mo.

Several years ago, the John B. Gordon Camp united with the Robert E. Lee Chapter, of Seattle, and the veterans were always honor guests. We have had a great loss in his going.

Soldier, rest! thy warfare o'er,
Sleep the sleep that knows no breaking.
Dream of battlefields no more,
Morn of toil nor night of waking."

[Mrs. H. O. Calohan, Acting Adjutant.]

IKE F. LITTLETON.

Prominent in the affairs of his section for three-quarters of a century, was Ike F. Littleton, who died at his home at Puryear, Tenn., in his ninety-fourth year. He was the last of his father's family of five sons and four daughters. After funeral rites at the Baptist Church, burial was in the family cemetery at Puryear.

Isaac Franklin Littleton, familiarly known as "Uncle Ike," was born in Sumner County, Tenn., September 24, 1837, going to Henry County seventy-three years ago with his parents, who were of prominent English ancestry. Two years later he was married to Miss Emily Catherine Fitts, who died some twenty years ago. Four daughters were born to them, three surviving him, with six grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

Comrade Littleton was one of Forrest's cavalymen, serving with Captain Stocks' Company G, 7th Tennessee Cavalry, and he was one of the thirty present at the surrender. He was a faithful soldier throughout the war, and since had been actively interested in the welfare of his comrades and the organization of veterans, also the United Daughters of the Confederacy and kindred associations; he was the oldest member of the Fitzgerald-Kendall Camp, U. C. V., of Paris, and a comrade much beloved.

After the war, Comrade Littleton became a successful farmer and stockman, active in his farming interests until his last illness, and especially giving attention to the shrubbery and plants about his comfortable farm home. He was known as a man loyal to home and family, gentle in manner, kind and considerate to all with whom he came in contact, ever ready to lend assistance where needed.

[P. P. Pullen, Paris, Tenn.]

GEORGIA COMRADES.

A memorial service for eleven comrades of Camp Tige Anderson, No. 1455, U. C. V., of Atlanta, Ga., who had died since June, 1930, at Trinity Methodist Church on June 21, when a congregation of veterans and friends and relatives of the members who had passed away. It was a beautiful service.

James A. Dole, beloved veteran of the Confederacy, died on the evening of June 25, at his home in Fort Valley, Ga., one of the last two veterans at Fort Valley for several years past, and his death strikes a profound chord of sadness in the life of the community. He was born May

5, 1846, and served four years in the conflict between the States as a member of Company B, 5th Georgia Infantry. He was an active member of the Fort Valley Camp, U. C. V., until it disbanded several years ago, and always attended the reunions until he became too feeble to travel. His wife died in 1915, and he is survived by four sons and three daughters. Funeral services were held at the Methodist Church, of which he had been an honored member for many years, the four sons and two grandsons acting as pallbearers.

Thomas B. Battle died at his home in Atlanta on June 2, and his passing has left a vacant place in the hearts of family, friends, and comrades of Camp Tige Anderson, U. C. V. He was born in Monroe County, Ga., August 22, 1847, and enlisted in the Confederate army in the spring of 1864, from Spalding County, Ga., as a member of Company A, 2nd Battalion Reserves, Infantry, and served continuously until the surrender at Greensboro, N. C. He gave his best efforts, although youthful in years, to his beloved Southland and its cause. He had been an active member of Tige Anderson Camp for about fifteen years, and took much interest in his comrades. He was married to Miss Willie Ingraham in Senoia, Ga., in 1872, and their wedded life was full of happiness, his dear wife being spared to care for him in his last illness. One son survives.

[Mrs. Ernest B. Williams, Adjutant].

COMRADES PASSING.

Robert H. Patterson, born November 4, 1842, at Patterson's Mills, Jefferson County, W. Va., died in the Masonic Home of that State, and was buried in Mount Olivet Cemetery at Parkersburg. He was a son of Robert and Jane Patterson. Enlisting for the Confederacy in 1863, he took part in the battles of Cedar Creek, Winchester, and other late engagements of the war. After the war, he made his home in Parkersburg, connected with various business interests, later becoming a traveling salesman with territory in Virginia, West Virginia, Kentucky, and Ohio. He located in Clarksburg in 1900, and lived there until he entered the Masonic Home. He had been a Mason for more than sixty years, and was an expert coach in Masonry. His wife and two sons survive him, also five grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Charles Strahan, Confederate veteran living at Vineyard Haven, Mass., died there on March 24, at the age of ninety-one years. He was a native of Baltimore, and served during the War

between the States with Company B, Maryland Guards. After the war he conducted a coffee importing business in New Orleans, going to Massachusetts in 1884 on account of ill health. His son, Professor Charles M. Strahan, is connected with the University of Georgia.

James Monroe Miller, who was born in North Carolina May 3, 1844, died at his home at Creswell, Oreg., on June 14. He enlisted as a Confederate soldier in 1864, and served to the end. Going West after the war, he first lived in California, and located in Oregon many years ago. Two brothers survive him.

William H. Fletcher, who died recently in Washington, D. C., just before he reached his 95th milestone, was a native of Virginia, but had moved to Washington in 1865 from his home in Winchester. He served under Stonewall Jackson and his brother, Capt. Lewis J. Fletcher, was killed at Malvern Hill. His grandfather, Capt. John Ignatius Effinger, was of Washington's bodyguard during the Revolution.

ON THE DEATH OF JOSEPH RODMAN DRAKE.

(1795-1820.)

Green be the turf above thee,
Friend of my better days!
None knew thee but to love thee,
Nor named thee but to praise.

Tears fell, when thou wert dying,
From eyes unused to weep,
And long where thou art lying
Will tears the cold turf steep.

When hearts whose truth was proven,
Like thine, are laid in earth,
There should a wreath be woven
To tell the world their worth.

And I, who woke each morrow
To clasp thy hand in mine,
Who shared thy joy and sorrow,
Whose weal and woe were thine.

It should be mine to braid it
Around thy faded brow,
I've in vain essayed it,
And feel I cannot now.

While memory bids me weep thee,
Nor thoughts or words are free,
The grief is fixed too deeply
That mourns a man like thee.

—Fitz-Greene Halleck (1790-1867.)

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS. *Second Vice President General*

4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*

14728 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*

The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER. *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*

New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy:

Since our last message, we have attended the Alabama Division Children of the Confederacy Convention, held in Dothan, Ala., June 11, 12, presided over by its very capable President, Miss Janella Jackson. The interest manifested by the children is a hopeful sign of the future, and we were delighted to note the progress of their work under the leadership of Alabama's efficient Director, Mrs. Charles Sharp. Mrs. John Wilcox, Third Vice President General, attended the meeting, and her enthusiasm was an inspiration to the children. She serves as one consecrated to the duties of her office. She stressed the importance of a Charter for every C. of C. Chapter and the completion of the Winnie Davis Scholarship. The cost of the charter is two dollars, and the Mother Chapters are urged to see that no Chapter C. of C. fails to secure its Charter promptly. Following the Convention, the Third Vice President General was our house guest for three days, which enabled us to discuss every phase of the work of her department.

On June 27, we were the guest of the Apalachicola Chapter, Apalachicola, Fla., at a beautiful reception at the home of Mrs. J. P. Hickey, President of the Chapter, when we spoke of the different phases of U. D. C. objectives.

A conflict of dates prevented our attending the Convention of Louisiana Division, when we asked Mrs. Charles Granger to convey our message of greeting and good wishes.

We are happy to report the following Chapters having contributed the "Dollar a Daughter" for the Lee Stratford Memorial Fund:

Jefferson Davis Chapter, San Francisco, Calif.

R. E. Lee Chapter, Orange, N. J., 59 members, \$59.

Company A, 1st Maryland Cavalry Chapter, Ellicott City, Md., 20 members, \$25.

Stonewall Jackson Chapter, Denver, Colo., 66 members, \$66.

J. J. Finley Chapter, Gainesville, Fla., 40 members, \$40.

Let us hope that this list of five will be many times multiplied before our September message is issued.

The following report of the exercises in Statuary Hall of the Capitol, Washington, and presentation of the binoculars at the U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., has been received from Mrs. A. C. Ford, First Vice President General, who represented the President General on both these occasions, which we were prevented attending because of the conflict of dates with the Confederate Reunion:

"The trip to Washington was most pleasant. As soon as I arrived, I got in touch with Mrs. Henderson, and it was a great pleasure to see her again, as well as to meet the members of her family who were with her. I went to the florist and personally selected the wreaths you had requested me to get. These I had made of Magnolia leaves, tied with red, white and red ribbon, and the only flowers used were pale cream gladioli. The effect was charming.

"Later, I was joined by Mrs. Bolling, President of the Virginia Division, and we went together to the Capitol. Miss Alice Baxter accompanied us. The ceremony in connection with the presentation of the statues was very beautiful and inspiring. Statuary Hall was filled to capacity, and I saw many of our members scattered through the crowd. There were many Virginians, quite a few from Baltimore and the Maryland Division, and Mrs. Lane brought Mrs. Goodwin and several others from Philadelphia.

"When we entered the Hall the two statues were draped with National flags, which, as the statues were unveiled, fell behind the figures, making a very striking effect. As the flags were lifted, the Marine Band played, first, the 'Star-Spangled Banner' and then 'Dixie,' and then at intervals throughout the hour they played many of our favorite Southern airs.

"Senator Harrison's eulogy of Mr. Davis was magnificent. He spoke of him as not being a stranger within those walls where so often he had been before, and where he was now surrounded by the figures of many men who had been his devoted friends and comrades, those men whose statues were already adorning the great Hall. In closing, he said of Mr. Davis that no man had ever been so loved and hated; exalted and execrated; praised and condemned. I think it would have been impossible for even the most casual listener to have heard Senator Harrison's address without realizing, if never before, the matchless character of the President of the Confederate States.

"The addresses in connection with the presentation of Senator George's statue were eloquent, and one was impressed with the splendid career of that great man. A life such as his is a proud heritage to leave his family, his State, and his country.

"At the close of the ceremony, I placed the wreaths for the United Daughters of the Confederacy at the base of each of the two statues. Mrs. Bolling placed a wreath sent by Governor John Garland Pollard for the State of Virginia at the Davis statue. There were many beautiful flowers.

"On the afternoon of June 3, I went from Washington to Annapolis. Upon my arrival at Annapolis I was joined by Mrs. Mackall, Mrs. Shaw, Mrs. Burwell, Miss Maupin, Mrs. Maupin, and other members of the Maryland Division. We were entertained most pleasantly at tea by Mrs. Shaw. At the appointed hour, five o'clock, an aide was sent to escort us to the Parade Ground of the Naval Academy, for dress parade, that occasion being the time appointed for the presentation of prizes and awards. We were received most cordially by Admiral Hart, and the occasion was altogether very delightful. I had the great pleasure of presenting the U. D. C. prize, the pair of binoculars given in honor of Commodore Maury, to Midshipman Robert Anthony Gallagher, of West Pittston, Pa.

"These are the outstanding facts of the two occasions, and I hope I have given you the points

about which you were most interested. I enjoyed it all, and what impressed me most of all in the Statuary Hall presentation was the quiet, reverent manner in which it was all done."

From the foregoing you will note that a wreath was placed for you on each of the statues. Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson expresses her appreciation in a letter recently received:

"Cotesworth, Carrollton, Miss., June 16, 1931.

"My dear Mrs. Bashinsky: From this, my father's old home, I am writing for all of his children, to the third and fourth generations, to thank through you, its head, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, for the beautiful wreath placed on my father's statue when it was unveiled. We all appreciate it, and hope you will convey our appreciation and thanks to the U. D. C.

"Again thanking you, I am very truly,

Your friend, LIZZIE GEORGE HENDERSON."

It would be a keen disappointment to us if the Davis Bust Fund is not speedily completed. During this year we have honored ourselves in honoring Lee at the U. S. Military Academy, West Point, in presenting the Portrait and the Lee Memorial Sword. Beautiful tribute was paid to Matthew Fontaine Maury in the presentation of his Bust to the Hall of Fame, but, as yet, we have no completed memorial to our great Chieftain, Jefferson Davis, who for years trod alone the paths of our defeat, patiently bearing the taunts and jeers of those who would clothe our defeat in dishonor, yet he who suffered most has received so little honor.

It is gratifying to know that he at last came into his own when, in June, Mississippi placed his statue in the Statuary Hall, but the Daughters of the Confederacy have completed no memorial for him. It is hard to believe that any Chapter would hesitate or delay in contributing five cents per capita for the Davis Bust to be placed in Transylvania College, his *Alma Mater*, yet few have made any contributions. Colorado, Illinois, Maryland, and Louisiana Divisions have met their full quota of five cents, as have also the Philadelphia, William Alexander, Jr. (Conn.), and Robert E. Lee (New Jersey) Chapters, but most of the Divisions have, as yet, made no contributions, which is most discouraging. Really our heart yearns to see this Fund completed prior to September 20, and we beg Divisions and Chapter Presidents to bring this matter to the attention of their members and urge prompt action.

Our hostesses for the thirty-eighth Convention are making elaborate plans for your entertain-

ment, and are looking forward to a great meeting in November. Union Services will be held Sunday evening, November 15, in the First Baptist Church. Rev. Marion Franklin, of the Riverside Park Methodist Church, will bring the message of the hour. On Monday they will entertain at a luncheon at the Country Club for the Executive Committee, guests, ex-Presidents General, and Division Officers. That evening will be the Division Presidents' dinner and a reception and dance for Pages at the Woman's Club. On Tuesday there will be a motorcade to Mayport, to see the Ribault Monument, thence to the Jetties, and on to Atlantic Beach for lunch, returning by way of St. Augustine, and spending a few hours in that ancient and historic city. On Saturday afternoon, "play-afternoon," a drive to Green Cove Springs and the Penny Farms is planned. Nothing could be more alluring than Florida in November, and we hope you will begin even now to make your plans to attend.

The Mayflower is the Convention Hotel and offers the very attractive rates of \$3 per day for single, and \$4 per day for double rooms—\$2 for each occupant. If you have not already done so, we would suggest that you make reservations without delay.

Since in a few more weeks this administration will be past history, we are anxious to know the status of each Fund. With this end in view, we would appreciate it if every Division President and Presidents of Chapters where there are no Divisions would request their Treasurers to send all U. D. C. funds which they may have in their treasuries to the Treasurer-General. We would deeply appreciate your favorable consideration of and prompt action on this request.

Since it has become necessary to draw upon the Emergency Fund established to help the CONFEDERATE VETERAN meet necessary expenses in months of short receipts, it is thought well to place a number of Chapters on the subscription list for a limited period, that they may become acquainted with the publication. These Chapters will be selected from all the Divisions, and after a few months other Chapters will take their places, until all not now subscribing have had the benefit of these complimentary copies. It is hoped that being made acquainted with the VETERAN in this way will enable Daughters to realize its value in their work, and that they will become permanent subscribers.

Faithfully yours, ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

U. D. C. NOTES.

Alabama.—Many features connected with the Alabama convention, held in Selma, in May, conspired to make of it a most memorable one. The climax was the unveiling of the Selma Arsenal Memorial, at which time Col. Albert Mangrum was the main speaker.

For fourteen years this project had been called to the attention of the Daughters of the Confederacy, and to which funds had been slowly contributed, but the Alabama Division accepted this as a specific object for the past two years, and they were by concentrated effort able to present to the city of Selma and the State of Alabama a \$4,700 memorial, free of encumbrance.

Among the visitors at this convention was Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, of Montezuma, Ga., who, as the speaker for opening evening, gave a splendid address, receiving cordial applause. The President of the Georgia Division, Mrs. J. J. Harris, also guest of the convention, was presented and completely charmed the audience with her brilliant message, closing with a tribute in verse to Mrs. Burt, President of the Alabama Division.

A large delegation, including every Past President except one, showed the great interest and cooperation in the Division.

California.—Many interesting affairs, commemorating the birthday of Jefferson Davis, were held on June 3rd by California Chapters.

Members of Fitzhugh Lee Chapter, San Francisco, were entertained at a delightfully appointed tea by Mrs. J. R. Douglass, Recorder of Crosses for California Division. The bestowal of four crosses featured the afternoon, Mrs. J. R. Douglass presenting a Cross of Honor to Mrs. Sarah J. Pence, widow of William W. Pence; Cross of Military Service to Mrs. Harriett Pence Dunlap, overseas nurse during the World War; and two Military Crosses to Col. Andrew Summers Rowan, the Spanish War and Philippine Insurrection Crosses.

Lieut.-Colonel Rowan, who has been honored by the United States Government by the bestowal of the Distinguished Service Cross and Special Service Cross for extraordinary heroism in Cuba and the Philippine Islands, gave a thrilling talk on his experience when commanded by President McKinley to "carry a message to Garcia" after declaration of war with Spain. This feat inspired Elbert Hubbard's famous "Message to Garcia." Col. Rowan comes of distinguished parentage, his father having been Col. J. M. Rowan, C. S. A.,

and a member of the Virginia Assembly. During the afternoon, the Chapter passed memorial resolutions on the untimely death of their beloved Division President, Mrs. S. L. Strother.

The bestowal of the Spanish War Cross of Military Service and the Philippine Insurrection Cross of Military Service on Mr. James A. Parsons featured the Memorial Tea given by S. A. Cunningham Chapter, of Oakland, Hostess Chapter to California State Convention last October. The bestowal of these two Crosses makes four in all that have been given Mr. Parsons by S. A. Cunningham Chapter, as on June 3, 1930, he received a World War Cross, together with his father's Confederate Cross of Honor.

Mrs. J. J. Kotlinger, Chapter Historian, gave a brilliant address on Jefferson Davis preceding the presentation of Crosses. Special guests included Mr. Parson's mother, Confederate veterans, and Children of the Confederacy.

Closing a most successful year under the leadership of Mrs. W. G. Prickett, the Helena B. Thorpe Chapter, Children of the Confederacy, Auxiliary to R. E. Lee Chapter, Los Angeles, commemorated the birthday of Jefferson Davis with a program of music and readings, given by a group of talented young artists, at the home of Mrs. Helena T. Riche, on the evening of June 3. Miss Gertrude Riche rendered harp selections, and George Aubrey Nash, noted boy tragedian, portrayed several of his favorite Shakespearean character studies. Mrs. F. B. Harrington, Past State Historian, pleased her young audience with an interesting talk on Southern history. Members were glad to welcome as a guest their former President, Edward Mosely Harris, who has recently been appointed to West Point.

Los Angeles County Chapters joined in presenting a luncheon and entertainment at Beverly Hills Hotel, at which one hundred guests were present. Preceding the luncheon, the Yale Film, "Dixie," was shown in the ballroom, with an introductory address by Mrs. L. I. Jecker; a short talk by Miss Clara Swain, Associated Director of Visual Education in the Los Angeles schools, and musical numbers. Red and white carnations decorated the luncheon tables, which were designated by the names of Confederate generals.

Mrs. B. A. Davis, President John Reagan Chapter, acted as official hostess, introducing the speakers. Mrs. Collier Willey, 2nd Vice President California Division, paid tribute to the memory of departed members. The guests of honor included General Simmons, Commander Pacific Division,

U. C. V., and his Aide, Colonel Tucker, Past Division President; Mesdames Montgomery and Steward, and Presidents of the various southern California Chapters. Mr. Lee Shippy, of the Los Angeles *Times*, whose older sister was a god-child of President Davis, gave family reminiscences of this distinguished Southerner, ending with a passionate plea for lasting world peace.

[Miss Gertrude Montgomery, California Director.]

Kentucky.—The Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter, of Louisville, gave a luncheon at the Seelback Hotel to commemorate the birthday of Jefferson Davis, June 3. That Kentucky has just completed a year of good work was evidenced by a very attractive program printed on Confederate gray. Among outstanding features were the President's message, by Miss E. A. Caldwell, and many papers on eminent statesmen and writers of the South, with typically Southern readings, interspersed with music—a splendid program recalling the vanished days of the Old South.

The Frankfort Chapter (Joseph H. Lewis) kept open house in June at the historic old State House, with many visitors from surrounding towns, the newly elected president, Mrs. Carlos Fish presiding.

Lexington Chapter has a newly elected president, Miss Julia Spurr, who is also state Custodian of Crosses. The installation of chapter officers at the June meeting was a brilliant affair, attended by a number of State officers. Mrs. Lucien G. Maltby, Past President, sent greetings from New York, where she was guest of honor at the O. Henry Memorial Association Dinner, in tribute to her new book, "The Dimity Sweetheart." Mrs. Mary Dowling Bond, Past President, was present and told of final success in securing permission to place a stone at Harper's Ferry in honor of the faithful slaves. Mrs. W. T. Fowler, Past President, a delegation from the Joseph H. Lewis Chapter at Frankfort, visitors from several surrounding towns, with the presidents of local D. A. R. Chapters and the Woman's Club of Central Kentucky, brought greetings and felicitations. Mrs. Thomas Floyd Smith told entertainingly of Stratford. The address of the occasion was delivered by Dr. Wade Hampton Young, who gave a résumé of the life and achievements of Dr. Hunter Maguire, of Richmond, Va., who had been his preceptor in medical college.

Mrs. George R. Mastin presided for this last meeting of a most successful administration. She

also arranged a fine celebration of Jefferson Davis' birthday at the Lexington Cemetery where rest John Hunt Morgan, the Breckinridges, and many other heroes of the South. Hon. Gordon Dulzer, of Maysville, was the speaker of this occasion.

[Mrs. W. T. Fowler, Press Chairman.]

Maryland.—Baltimore Chapter Number 8 held its first evening meeting in two years on June 8, at Arundell Club Hall. The Daughters showed their appreciation of the event by large attendance.

There was great rejoicing over the return of the past President, Mrs. Henry J. Berkley, to the chair, for her real love of our cause, her live interest, and fine executive ability make her a most efficient officer.

This meeting was a historical as well as a business one. The evening's celebration was in honor of President Davis' birthday. After the business meeting, a musical program was rendered by two of Baltimore's foremost choir singers.

Miss Sally W. Maupin, Historian of the Chapter, gave an inspiring reading, an original poem written in her most brilliant vein.

While refreshments were being served, Mrs. Berkley received congratulations on her return to the Chapter Presidency.

[Mrs. Marian Lee Holmes.]

Mississippi.—The new officers of Mississippi Division are: President, Mrs. S. E. Turner, North Carrollton; 1st Vice President, Mrs. Eula Lee Rehfeldt, Jackson; 2nd Vice President, Mrs. Julian Evans, Aberdeen; Recording Secretary, Mrs. J. W. Wheeler, Merigold; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. W. T. Bolton, Biloxi; Treasurer, Mrs. Birdie Harris Townsend, Lula; Historian, Mrs. J. E. Brown, Blue Mountain; Registrar, Mrs. R. J. Faucette, Gulfport; Editor Official Organ, Miss Bert Davis, Nettleton; Business Manager Official Organ, Mrs. W. H. Lee, North Carrollton; Recorder of Crosses, Mrs. W. D. Lowry, Mount Olive; Director C. of C., Mrs. I. E. Roberts, Nettleton.

Oklahoma.—A joint meeting of the Confederate associations of the State was held at Sulphur, Okla., June 24-26, with the Geneva Carter Chapter, U. D. C., as hostess. Eighty-four veterans were registered, the oldest of whom claimed 106 years. The first day was given over to a joint meeting of Veterans, Sons and Daughters of the Confederacy, which was followed by a chicken dinner in honor of the veterans.

A hundred delegates were registered during this convention of the Daughters, which was presided over by the beloved President, Mrs. T. F. Gorman. Six past Division Presidents were in attendance, and the Treasurer General, Mrs. George Dismukes, of Chickasha, was also an honor guest and gave many helpful suggestions.

The historical program on Wednesday evening was conducted by Mrs. Mabel Anderson, of Pryor, who is a grand niece of Gen. Stand Watie, the only Indian General of the Confederate army, of whose service she gave some interesting incidents. Two Military Crosses of Service were awarded.

At the memorial service on Wednesday morning flowers were placed in loving memory of departed veterans, mothers, Sons and Daughters, and Taps was given in conclusion.

The following officers were elected: President, Mrs. T. F. Gorman, Bartlesville; Vice Presidents, Mrs. B. E. Chaney, Tulsa; Mrs. L. A. Morton, Duncan; Mrs. H. R. Williams; Mrs. G. W. Lewis, Ardmore; Recording Secretary, Mrs. N. E. Ayres, Oklahoma City; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Millie C. Moreland, Sulphur; Treasurer, Mrs. Ernest Brown, Muskogee; Registrar, Mrs. R. L. Phillips, Paul's Valley; Historian, Mrs. D. Work, Durant; Recorder of Crosses, Mrs. J. W. Bates; Custodian of Flags, Mrs. W. E. Chisholm, Ardmore; Auxiliary Director, Mrs. J. A. Harter, Enid; Parliamentarian, Mrs. G. L. Bradfield, Winnewood; Editor, Mrs. J. O. Parr, Oklahoma City.

The next meeting will be held in McAlester, 1932.

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." Flower: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPIC FOR SEPTEMBER, 1931.

VIRGINIA—Seceded April 17, 1861.

First Permanent Settlement of the English in America. First Legislative Assembly. Virginia, the "Mother of Presidents." Virginia's Attitude Toward Slavery and Secession. Virginia's Great Leaders and Great Battles. Richmond, Capital of the Confederacy. Appomattox.

Reconstruction in Virginia.

Reading from CONFEDERATE VETERAN—"The Secession of Virginia."

C. OF C. TOPICS FOR SEPTEMBER, 1931.

Paper: "Petersburg in the War Between the States."

Reading: "The Burial of Latane" (L. S. L. Vol. XII.)

FOR FIRST VICE PRESIDENT GENERAL—

The New York Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, has the honor to present the name of Mrs. James Harvie Dew as a candidate for the office of First Vice President General at the Thirty-Eighth Annual Convention, to be held in Jacksonville, Fla., November, 1931.

Mrs. James Harvie Dew (Bessie Martin) served the New York Division as President from 1923 to 1928. At the expiration of her term of office she was elected Honorary President of the Division.

At the Convention held October, 1930, she was again elected by acclamation to the office of Division President, which she now holds.

Her devotion to the work, her close association with President and Mrs. Jefferson Davis, her zeal for the cause of truth, have qualified her for the high office of First Vice President General.

She comes from a distinguished family of Confederate soldiers, two of her uncles having been officers in the Confederate States Army, Colonel John and Major Alfred Martin.

The Division is proud to present the name of Mrs. Dew for this high office, and earnestly requests favorable consideration of her candidacy.

Mrs. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, ex-President General.

Mrs. Algernon Sydney Sullivan, Honorary President.

Mrs. W. W. Read, ex-First Vice President General.

Mrs. Alexander J. Smith, ex-Recording Secretary General.

Mrs. Alexis Besson, First Vice President.

Mrs. Elise L. Lewis, Recording Secretary.

Mrs. James Henry Parker, President, New York Chapter.

Mrs. Herman Jaeger, President, Mary Mildred Sullivan Chapter.

Mrs. William R. Brandon, President, Matthew Fontaine Maury Chapter.

FOR CORRESPONDING SECRETARY GENERAL—

The Louisiana Division announces its unanimous support of Mrs. L. U. Babin, of Baton Rouge, La., for Corresponding Secretary General, election at the Convention in Jacksonville, Fla.

Mrs. Babin served as Chairman of Credentials Committee U. D. C., at the Houston Convention, and again at Biloxi; also served as Director of the Department in the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, 1927-28. She won the Jefferson Davis Highway medal for her Division, and is now a member of the U. D. C. Business Committee.

For her State Division, Mrs. Babin has been actively engaged through many years. She was President of the Division for two years, Chairman of the committee which secured the increase to \$60 per month for Confederate veterans and widows on the pension rolls of her State, and Chairman in the effort to get Louisiana legislature to have printed in book form the records of Louisiana soldiers, also Chairman for their distribution to schools, libraries, and individuals. She served on the Executive Committee of Red Cross and as Chairman of Case Committee during and since the World War, when she was organizer in seven parishes in Louisiana; and chairman of flood relief camps during two overflows. She organized and was president of the first Parent-Teacher's Association in the parish, and is connected with many State and local organizations.

Mrs. Babin is a daughter of O. A. Bullion, who served with Company B, 7th Louisiana Infantry, A. N. V., during the four years of war. For the late reunion in Montgomery, Ala., she served as Honorary Matron of Honor on the staff of the Commander in Chief, U. C. V.

In presenting the name of Mrs. Babin for this high office, the Louisiana Division feels that it is asking honor for one of its most capable and worthy members.

Mrs. H. W. Eckhardt, President Louisiana Division, U. D. C.

CORRECTIONS.

In the Texas Division report of the U. D. C. department in the VETERAN for April, it was stated that the Federal Government had purchased the Dick Dowling Field, which was to be made into a National Park. This statement is corrected by Mrs. R. J. Domatti, President of the Wharton-Bee Chapter, U. D. C., at Port Arthur, Tex., near which is the Dick Dowling Battle Field, known as Fort Griffin, who writes that the government re-

fused to buy the land, but had offered to place a \$5,000 marker on it if the land was secured for a park. The effort to secure the land is now being directed on different plans, and the U. D. C. of that section expect eventually to dedicate it as a Memorial Park.

Also, see printer's error in fourth line of the President General's letter for July, page 268, where the word "best" should be "past"—referring to "past month."

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enochs
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent direct to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, Editor, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

THE MONTGOMERY CONVENTION.

My dear Coworkers.—To Montgomery, “the heart of the South,” gracious in her charming hospitality—with the lovely setting of her beautiful homes, whose open doors added another laurel to her crown in the great reunion—our hearts turn in loving remembrance of the C. S. M. A. Convention, so successfully carried to a brilliant conclusion on June 5.

Owing to the nation-wide depression in financial circles, our convention was smaller than usual, but finished in all its details. Reports which you will find in the Minutes—which we hope to have in hand by the early autumn meeting—will give to those not fortunate enough to be present a résumé in detail, and to the absent ones our sympathy in that a most worth-while pleasure was denied them. To the State President, Mrs. A. P. Dexter, and our dear Mrs. Belle Allen Ross, who so splendidly led in the responsibility of the beautifully appointed luncheons, and to Mrs. Lancaster, President of the local association, to the management of the reunion, and to the countless friends whose presence was an inspiration and a joy, we send warmest greetings with our deep appreciation.

Long will memory treasure those inspiring friends whose graciousness gives the courage to carry on this sacred work bequeathed us by our sainted mothers, whose inherent loyalty and never failing interest has been our guiding star to onward progress.

Now may we turn our faces toward “Richmond on the James,” so rich in the thrilling part in the great drama of the sixties, with the prayer that

we be spared to meet and to greet each other once again.

* * *

A recent conference with our distinguished new Commander in Chief, U. C. V., Gen. C. A. De-Saussure, while on a visit to Atlanta, evidences the soul interest of an honorary member of our organization, who knows and appreciates the loyalty and splendid assistance given to the boys in gray who sacrificed, as did the women, all save honor on the altar of their country, and when the overwhelming numbers of the enemy left desolate our homes, never wavered in the struggle for reconstruction.

IN MEMORIAM

Crowned with honors and length of days, Gen. A. T. Goodwyn, the beloved Past Commander in Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, and a loyal and sympathetic friend of the work representing the women of the sixties—the Confederated Southern Memorial Association—passed to the reward that awaits the servants of the King, his Lord and Master, whom he exemplified in his own consecrated life. Truly a typical representative of the ante-bellum South, his ever gracious courtesy, and his never failing interest in all things that pertained to her traditions and advancement. This knightly soldier will be sorely missed.

Rest in peace, O knightly soul! for thy name will be written high on the scroll of honor and will be a beacon light guiding the oncoming generations to admire and to emulate!

* * *

“On to Richmond!” will be our slogan for the coming year, and with the honored and beloved

new Commander in Chief, U. C. V., Gen. C. A. DeSaussure, and our able State President of Virginia, Mrs. B. A. Blenner, we feel that every need and courtesy will be accorded the convention.

With every good wish to each dear member for a restful happy summer.

Faithfully yours, MRS. A. MCD. WILSON,
President General.

C. S. M. A. NOTES.

BY ADA RAMP WALDEN, EDITOR.

During the several years following the War between the States, Father Abram J. Ryan, beloved poet-priest, edited in Augusta, Ga., the *Banner of the South*. Only one file is in existence, so far as is known, that being the years of 1866-1867 and in the possession of Capt. P. H. Rice, of Augusta. In the early editorials, one reads between the lines the sorrow of one whose heart had been harrowed by his experiences in the war and bowed in humiliation of the conquered. But the old, invisible spirit asserted itself as time passed, and stimulated by the presence of the carpetbaggers and the negro soldiers, who patrolled the streets of the historic little town, intimidating the women and children, who never ventured from their doors after dusk, every sentence in his editorials is a behest to the citizens to protect their own, regardless of the consequences.

Victory came, though it was years later, when Peace had in reality spread her mantle over that section, and there prevailed a white supremacy. Father Ryan lived to see it, although, in the interim, he saw a number of bloody race riots brought about under the new order of things, one of them the Hamburg Riot, which has been preserved in the history of South Carolina and Georgia, and which really led to the restoration of normalcy.

But during the continuous warfare for supremacy between the two races, Father Ryan, though busy always with his duties as priest of the St. Patrick's parish—the first established in Augusta—never forgot the sacrifice of those who had gone before, or his comrades on the bloody battle fields of Virginia. In an editorial of March, 1868, he said: "Let the women of the South organize memorial associations. Those who are enjoying the blessings of life to-day owe it to those who sleep their last sleep in the quiet cemeteries over whose graves the mocking bird sings a requiem. They are gone forever—cut down in the promise of youth, of life; but there's a tribute that can

be paid, and it is the women who must do it. Just as the hand of woman must soothe the fevered brow in illness, and caress the hand of those bowed in sorrow, it is woman who must see that those who gave their lives for the greatest cause the world has ever known must live forever in the hearts of Southern people!"

* * *

"They Are Going Down the Valley, One by One!" The editor found herself repeating this line of the old song when she learned of the passing from earth of Gen. A. T. Goodwyn, Past Commander, U. C. V. Three years ago, as a guest of his son, Col. A. G. Goodwyn, Commander of Richmond Academy, Augusta, she secured from him the story of his visit to the town just sixty-seven years before. He had left a South Carolina college the day before, for enlistment in the Confederate army. She next saw him at the unveiling of the head of General Lee on Stone Mountain, when his enthusiasm seemed to inspire his comrades. She saw him bare his head in reverence as the head of the great leader was exposed to view. She saw "Jimmie" Walker, New York's dapper Mayor, as he grasped his hand, the left resting on the General's shoulder, when he said: "My people, too, were fighters! And, General, they tell me the Irish fought like h—— in the great Civil War of yours!" But the General fights no more. He is "bivouacking" over yonder, with thousands of his comrades; and if there is such a thing as memory over there, aren't all those Confederates having some reminiscences with General Goodwyn?

A PEOPLE'S GRATITUDE.

On the hundredth anniversary of their war of independence with Russia, Polish-American citizens are soon to erect in Augusta, Ga., a memorial to Dr. Paul Fitzsimmons Eve, noted physician, who assisted the Poles in their struggle for freedom in 1831.

Dr. Eve was member of a family that has been distinguished in the South for nearly a century and a half. The Eves of Georgia have been especially noteworthy for contributions to the medical profession. Dr. Paul F. Eve was born in 1806, and was studying in Paris at the time of the uprising which resulted in the dethronement of Charles X, and he helped to care for persons injured in street fighting. Moved to aid the Polish people in their revolution by a desire to repay Poland for "the heroic Pulaski," who died during

(Continued on page 318)

Sons of Confederate Veterans

CHARLES T. NORMAN, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, RICHMOND, VA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
 J. EDWARD JONES, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Inspector in Chief*
 MAJ. MARION RUSHTON, Montgomery, Ala. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
 C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Historian in Chief*
 DR. W. H. SCUDDER, Mayersville, Miss. *Surgeon in Chief*
 EDWARD HILL COURTNEY, Richmond, Va. *Quartermaster in Chief*
 ARTHUR C. SMITH, Washington, D. C. *Commissary in Chief*
 MAJ. R. WILES, Little Rock, Ark. *Publicity Director in Chief*
 REV. NATHAN A. SEAGLE, New York *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

DR. GEORGE H. TABOR, *Chairman* Oklahoma City, Okla.
 JOHN ASHLEY JONES, *Secretary* Atlanta, Ga.
 WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
 ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
 CLAUDE B. WOODS Wichita Falls, Tex.
 JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Falls, Tex.
 JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical* Lynchburg, Va.
 A. W. TABER, *Relief* Austin, Tex.
 H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument* Atlanta, Ga.
 LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance* Lake Charles, La.
 DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks* Baltimore, Md.
 RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field* Washington D. C.

VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. ... *Army of Tennessee*
 ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
 CLAUDE B. WOODS, Wichita Falls, Tex. *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville, Alabama
 WALTER W. RAINEY, McCrory Arkansas
 ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago
 Illinois
 ARTHUR C. SMITH, 1313 U Street, Northwest, Washington,
 D. C. District of Columbia and Maryland
 H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
 N. Y.
 JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
 DR. W. R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
 A. E. HICKEY, Lexington Kentucky
 JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
 W. F. RILEY, Sr., Tupelo Mississippi
 WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis Missouri
 GEORGE E. DIGGS, JR., Asheville North Carolina
 W. S. LIVINGSTON, Seminole Oklahoma
 DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego,
 California
 DR. W. E. ANDERSON, Chester South Carolina
 CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
 C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
 ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
 GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia



All communications for this department should be sent direct to Edmond R. Wiles, Editor, 1505 W. 22nd St., Little Rock, Ark.

A MESSAGE FROM THE COMMANDER.

To All Sons of Confederate Veterans, Greetings: Having been elected your Commander in Chief at the Convention of Sons of Confederate Veterans at Montgomery, June 4, 1931, I wish to extend my greetings to all loyal sons of those men who made the great sacrifices in the War between the States and urge them to not forget the sublime cause for which they shed their blood that we might live to revere their memories and endeavor to impress upon the people—not only those of our beloved Southland, but upon the people of all nations, that there cause will live forever.

Remember that our fathers were all heroes in that they were fighting for a principle, a principle guaranteed under the Constitution, for local self-government, for State rights, and for the protection of their firesides, while the opposing forces were waging a war of conquest. Posterity throughout the whole world will give credit to the brave forces of the South, whose valor has never been excelled in battle, as being right. Superior numbers and superior munitions of war were the overpowering forces that vanquished, but did not conquer the armies of our noble fathers.

The "Sons of Confederate Veterans" have many duties to perform, many things to do to keep alive the facts that must never die, and perpetuate the loyalty of the South to its country, not only during the War between the States, but in all wars

before that historic, blood-letting horror between brothers, and in all wars since that time in which our country has become involved the Southern men have rallied to the flag of the Union with the same loyalty our fathers rallied to the flag of the Confederate States of America when duty called.

We should have a membership of over a hundred thousand instead of the few thousands we have. It behooves every active member of our organization to interest himself in securing new members in his community, and, where there is no camp, to organize one.

We have active camps in St. Louis, Chicago, New York City, Washington City, and other cities of the North. Certainly the South, where the Confederacy ruled for four years until it became exhausted and perished as a Republic, but will live forever as a cherished country with a principle, should have camps in every county in every Southern State.

I urge all Department Vice Commanders to begin a campaign in their respective commands, with their Division and Camp Commanders, to increase membership. Do not wait or expect the Commander in Chief to do the entire letter writing. Vice Commanders, you have your duties to perform. Do these in your own way, and bring in reports to our next Convention showing unparalleled results. Communicate not only with your Division Commanders, but with every camp in your command. Don't stop there, but locate the

places where there are no camps and get in touch with some official, the Mayor or County Judge, and try to interest him in producing a real live camp.

Division Commanders: Get busy and do not wait for letters from the Commander in Chief or Vice Commander, but write letters and visit every community within your reach, and keep in close touch with the already organized camps, and, by your influence, which should be greater than that of the Commander in Chief, because you are closer to your camps, make them double in membership.

Camp Commanders: To you I appeal for hard, untiring efforts and continued enthusiasm to get the results we are after. You are the man closer to your comrades than any of the higher officials. Each camp must work out its own salvation in its own way and thus aid the general organization in increasing its membership and influence. Your Commander in Chief does not know the local conditions and, therefore, is not prepared to tell you how to go about getting new members. The Camp Commander is the "Captain" of his particular unit, his camp, and must keep in close touch with each individual member. Let this be your slogan: "Every member get a member." But do not stop there. For the next year let every active member pledge himself to get ten new members. If necessary, employ a member of your camp who can solicit, after his work hours, men to join the camp, remunerating the solicitor out of the fees he collects. Or, you might find it desirable to secure the help of an active Daughter of the Confederacy under the same plan.

I have pledged myself to our beloved organization for this year, but, without your sincere and earnest coöperation, I will be helpless. If we do not have more than five times as many members at the next Convention than we had at Montgomery, I will be disappointed.

There are many things ahead of us to do. When you are asked, "Why the necessity for the Sons of Confederate Veterans?" tell your inquirer that Manassas Battlefield belongs to us, and is paid for and will be an enduring monument to the valor of the Confederate army. Tell him that Beauvoir belongs to us, and is paid for—a sacred memory to the greatest statesman-soldier our country has ever produced, Jefferson Davis, a leader in battle when his country called him, and the only President of the Confederate States of America.

I am not unaware of the great honor you have given me. You have made me your Chief, to carry on for the next year a campaign of education

of our people, conveying to them why we exist.

Finally, to each individual member, I make this appeal to stand by your Commander in Chief. Don't write me congratulatory letters and telegrams offering assistance, and then forget it. Every one of the hundreds who have felicitated me upon my elevation to this position is going to be expected to produce some results. Make this the biggest year in the history of our organization. We have many projects in view to perpetuate the honorable cause of our fathers. It takes vim and vigor, toil and unceasing interest upon the part of each and every member. Don't leave it to the "other fellow." Remember the slogan: "Every member get a member."

In conclusion: No man who has ever served as your Commander in Chief is more appreciative of the great distinction you have given me. To be placed at the head of your body is the greatest honor that can be bestowed upon any man of my generation. It will be the most pleasurable duty ever given me, and with the help of God and the loyalty of my comrades throughout the world, I pledge myself to this work, looking upon it as I do as a consecrated duty the Almighty has given me to make the world better by making the world understand the purposes for which we exist.

You have honored me beyond anything I ever expected to attain. I will try to prove my worthiness by devoting all the energies of which I am possessed, in body and mind, to the success and upbuilding of the Sons of Confederate Veterans.

If I can be an instrument to place my Southland right before the whole world, then I will feel that I have done the thing dearest to my heart. My heart was touched, and I wondered why God has been so good and my friends have been so generous when I have done so little.

Yours in Comradeship,

GEORGE R. TABOR,

Commander in Chief, S. C. V.

PUBLICITY DIRECTOR IN CHIEF.

[Contributed by J. Roy Price, former Editor in chief.]

Edmond R. Wiles, Past Commander in Chief, S. C. V., of Little Rock, Ark., has been appointed by the Commander in Chief as Publicity Director in Chief, vice J. R. Price of Shreveport, La. This position also carries with it the editorship of the Sons' Department in the CONFEDERATE VETERAN. Comrade Wiles was manager of the Little Rock reunion, and also the reunions held at Charlotte,

N. C., and Biloxi, Miss. He has served the organization in various other official capacities, and has given enthusiastically of his time and money in the interest of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. The officials and staff officers of the S. C. V. are earnestly requested to give him their hearty support and coöperation.

INVITATION TO WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL.

The Congress of the United States has created a Commission to arrange a fitting, nation-wide observance of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington in 1932.

The Commission is composed of the President of the United States, the Vice President, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, four members of the United States Senate, four members of the House of Representatives, and eight citizens appointed by the President and is charged with the duty of planning and directing the celebration.

The high purpose of the event is to commemorate the life, character, and achievements of the most illustrious citizen of our Republic, and to give every man, woman, and child living under the Stars and Stripes an opportunity to take part in the celebration which will be outstanding in the world's history.

The Sons of Confederate Veterans has indorsed the program of observance to take place in 1932, and has accepted, with appreciation, the invitation of the George Washington Bicentennial Commission, and pledged this organization to extend earnest coöperation to the United States Commission in all possible ways, so that future generations of American citizens may be inspired to live according to the example and precepts of Washington's exalted life and character, and thus perpetuate the American Republic.

A PEOPLE'S GRATITUDE.

(Continued from page 315)

the siege of Savannah during the Revolutionary War (Pulaski and Kosciuszko were fellowcountrymen who held commands in the American Revolutionary forces), Dr. Eve took an early interest in the Polish revolution, formed a committee among Americans then in Paris, and went to London to help raise funds for the insurrectionists. Then he went to Warsaw and offered his professional services, and during the revolution he narrowly escaped death.

Returning to the United States, he assisted in the organization of the medical college in Augusta; later took part as a surgeon in the War with Mexico, and he held high medical rank in the forces of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston during the War between the States.

GEN. NATHAN BEDFORD FORREST.

BY GEN. JAMES R. CHALMERS, C.S.A.

(Sung to the air of "Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean.")

The day of our destiny was darkened,
The hearts of a Nation stood still,
When Forts Henry and Donelson surrendered,
And Johnson fell back to Nashville.
But the clouds which then thickened around us
Served only the plainer to show
The form of a hero arising
To deliver us from the foe.

Refrain:

Here's to Forrest, from the brave Tennessee,
Here's to Forrest from the brave Tennessee.
In our hearts he will triumph forever.
Here's to Forrest, from the brave Tennessee.

At Shiloh he charged a division
And covered our army's retreat;
At Murfreesboro won his promotion
Where Crittenden acknowledged a defeat.
Then Streight went careering before him,
Expecting our rear to assail,
But Forrest, with his fair maiden pilot,
Soon landed his ardor in jail.

Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Okalona,
Memphis and Tishomingo Creek,
Union City, Fort Pillow, and Paducah,
All the deeds of our hero bespeak.
Next Athens, Sulphur Springs, and Pulaski
Aroused old Sherman from his lair,
For the boldest of Yankee commanders
Would tremble with Forrest in his rear.

[In sending this stirring old song to the VETERAN, Mrs. John B. Kemp writes from Canton, Miss.: "As a small child, I used to hear my brother, Capt. James Dinkins, who commanded Chalmers' Escort Company, sing this eulogy from one general to another, and for no reason at all the song has been running in my head of late. Never having seen it in print, it occurs to me you may care to publish it in the CONFEDERATE VETERAN.]

Confederate Veteran.

THE HIGHEST STATE.

Colorado is the highest State in the Union, its average altitude above sea level being 6,800 feet, according to the Geological Survey, of the Interior Department. Wyoming is a close second, with an average altitude of 6,700 feet.

The highest point in the United States is Mount Whitney, Calif.—14,496 feet—which is 76 feet higher than Mount Elbert, Colo., the second highest mountain.

The highest pass in the United States is Whitney Pass, Calif., 13,335 feet above sea level.

The highest mountain of the Appalachian System is Mount Mitchell, N. C., 6,711 feet above sea level. Clingman's Dome, Tenn., with an altitude of 6,644 feet, is a close second. The average height of land in North Carolina is only 700 feet; that of Tennessee is 900 feet. Every State west of the Mississippi River, except Missouri, Arkansas, and Louisiana, has a greater average altitude than these, and Colorado's average is higher than the highest point of the Appalachian Mountains.

Mount McKinley, Alaska, is higher than the loftiest peak in the United States, Mount Whitney, would be if the highest peak in the Adirondacks, Mount Marcy, were piled on top of it. Mount McKinley, according to the

Geological Survey, is 20,300 feet above sea level; the combined height of Mount Whitney and Mount Marcy is 19,840.

If on top of Mount Whitney, Calif., the highest mountain in the United States, were piled, Mount Mitchell, the highest eastern peak, the total altitude—21,107 feet above sea level—would be only a little in excess of that of Mount McKinley.—*National Tribune.*

When Napoleon was only an officer of artillery, a Prussian officer said in his presence, with much pride: "My countrymen fight only for glory, but Frenchmen for money." "You are right," replied Napoleon, "each of them fights for what they are most in need of."

WASHINGTON'S DIGNITY.

Washington's dignified conduct, when he appeared before the Continental Congress to accept the commission as commander in chief of the army, made a deep impression upon the members of that body. A few days before Washington received his commission, John Adams, writing to Elbridge Gerry, of Massachusetts, had the following to say:

"There is something charming to



J. A. Joel & Co.

SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

me in the conduct of Washington. A gentleman of one of the first fortunes upon the continent, leaving his delicious retirement, his family and friends, sacrificing his ease, and hazarding all in the cause of his country! His views are noble and disinterested. He declared, when he accepted the mighty trust, that he would lay before us an exact account of his expenses, and not accept a shilling for pay."

ENGLAND.

Months of Europe 'cross the sea
Touring France and Italy,
Months of magic 'round us spun
Bring—when all is said and done—
Bring at last a sad unrest,
Put hearth-loving hearts to test.

Ah, but if there dawns a day
When our paths lead England-way,
England with her hedge and stream,
Moors and downs and Devon cream;
Old cathedral towns and towers,
Gray stone walls a-drip with flowers,
Thatch and heather, cloudy skies—
Or is it mist before our eyes?
And like music sweetly sung
Ours—the same old English tongue;
Here a Darby meets his Joan,
Anglo-Saxon to the bone.
We admit the hearts' turmoil
As our feet press England's soil;
Ah, forgive us, Paris, Rome;
This is England; this is Home!

—Hally Carrington Brent.

Officer of the Day: "What steps would you take if you saw a ghost suddenly rise in your path?"

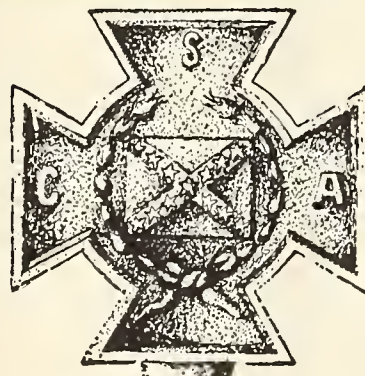
Sentry: "The longest I possibly could."—*Hawaiian Guardsman.*

Gumm: "Do you know any reliable rule for estimating the cost of living?"

Boyle: "Yes. Take your income—whatever that may be—and add 10 per cent."



"Lest
We
Forget"



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.

BOOKS FOR SOUTHERN LIBRARIES

Look over this list carefully and see what valuable books you can get for five dollars or less. All of these books are out of print and getting scarcer all the while. Delay means added cost. This is the list:

Women of the Confederacy. By Rev. J. L. Underwood	\$5 00
Military Memoirs of a Confederate. By Gen. E. P. Alexander	5 00
History of Morgan's Cavalry. By Gen. Basil Duke	5 00
Narrative of Military Operations. By Gen. Joseph E. Johnston	5 00
History of the 1st Kentucky Brigade. By Col. Ed. Porter Thompson—with sketches of officers and lists of regiments and companies, and notes on the service of each member. Handsomely bound and in fine condition	5 00
Reminiscences of the Civil War. By Gen. John B. Gordon ..	5 00
Life of Gen. A. S. Johnston. By Col. William Preston John- ston, his son	5 00
History of the Confederate Navy. By J. T. Scharf	4 00
France and the Confederate Navy. By John Bigelow	3 00
Destruction and Reconstruction. By Gen. Richard Taylor ...	3 50

NEW BOOKS

Admiral Franklin Buchanan. By Charles L. Lewis	3 50
Matthew Fontaine Maury. By Charles L. Lewis	5 00
Early Life and Letters of Stonewall Jackson. By T. J. Arnold, his nephew	2 00
Recollections and Letters of Gen. R. E. Lee. Compiled and edited by his son, Capt. R. E. Lee	3 25

Send Orders Promptly to

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
Nashville, Tennessee

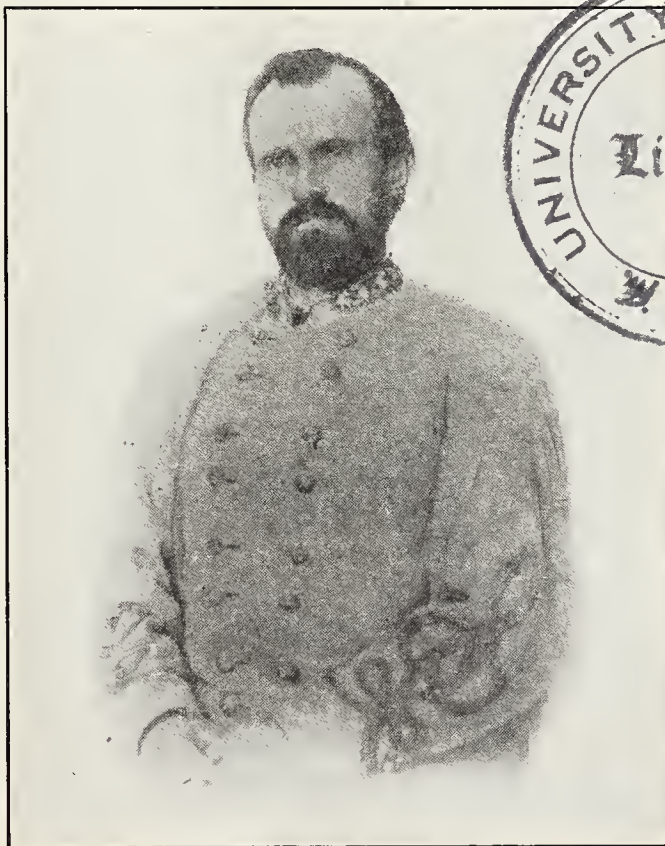
Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla
Dec 31
Gainesville
Fla

VOL. XXXIX

SEPTEMBER, 1931

NO. 9



GEN. JAMES C. TAPPAN, C. S. A.

See page 330.

773.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
No Admirer of Lincoln.....	323
Speak to Me of Days. (Poem.) By Susan C. Milner.....	324
The Veteran's Need.....	324
A Talk to Old Comrades. By W. A. Day.....	325
What the South Fought. By John T. Boifeuillet.....	326
Efforts to Prevent Secession. By Capt. S. A. Ashe.....	326
The Fayette County Confederate Association. By Mrs. E. B. Williams....	328
Victory. (Poem.) By Henry Lee Smith, M.D.....	329
Gen. James C. Tappan, C. S. A. By Janie M. Nichols.....	330
The Burning of Hampton. (Poem.) By Martha Lee Doughty.....	332
The Secession of Virginia. By Mary H. Flournoy.....	333
The Secession of Louisiana. By Mrs. Anne Bell Garner.....	335
Efforts for Peace in the Sixties. By Mrs. John H. Anderson.....	336
The Liberty Independent Troop. By Col. Raymond Cay.....	340
The Alabama. (Poem.) By Virginia Bullock-Willis.....	342
Raphael Semmes, C. S. N. By Mrs. Bryan Wells Collier.....	342
Laurels Delayed. (Poem.) By Josie Frazee Cappleman.....	345
Departments: Last Roll.....	346
U. D. C.....	348
C. S. M. A.....	354
S. C. V.....	356

SPECIAL OFFERINGS IN BOOKS.

Library of Southern Literature. A beautiful set of this work in three-quarters Morocco, De Luxe edition, originally sold at \$100, is here offered at \$35, prepaid. The fifteen volumes are in fine condition, almost perfect, and this set is a bargain at the price. The cheapest cloth binding is now selling for more than is asked for this set. This work is being used largely by the Historian General, U. D. C., in making up programs, and every Chapter should have a set available. Nowhere else may be found so much information on writers and orators of the South, and selections are given from their works. This set will be sold on time payments if desired.

Confederate Military History. Another work which is invaluable to Chapters for reference, for it gives the history of each Southern State in the Southern Confederacy, as prepared by a leading Confederate of each State, and the whole was edited by Gen. Clement A. Evans, of Georgia. The most complete work on Confederate history yet prepared. It should be in every library of the country. One set in half leather at \$30; another in cloth at \$25. Sold on time payments if desired.

Memoirs of Col. John S. Mosby. Edited by Charles N. Russell. Practically new volume, and a scarce work. Price, \$5.

Mosby and His Men. By J. Marshall Crawford. The earliest work on the exploits of Mosby and his daring men. Published in 1867. Small volume, nicely rebound; good, clear illustrations. Price, \$3.

History of Morgan's Cavalry. By Gen. Basil Duke, who served under Morgan and succeeded him to the command. This is of the early edition and in fine condition. Price, \$6.



The Miniature Cross of Service

THROUGH the coöperation of the Medallie Art Company, New York, a miniature of the Cross of Military Service is now obtainable for the World War Veterans who are recipients of the Cross of Military Service from the United Daughters of the Confederacy. This miniature is in compliance with the ruling of the Government, and is an exact reproduction, in miniature, of the Cross of Military Service, except that the miniature is in gold instead of bronze.

The price of the miniature Cross is \$2.00, and may be purchased through the Custodian-General of Crosses, U. D. C., MRS JOHN W GOODWIN,

"The Cloverly," School Lane,
Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

J. D. Dowling, of Monticello, Ga., thinks he is the only survivor of the 1st Georgia Regiment, volunteers, since the death of J. B. Henderson, of Walker County. He will be glad to know if there is another member surviving.

A patron of the VETERAN, Mrs. J. F. Durham, 3401 Seventh Avenue, Port Arthur, Tex., takes orders for embroidery, Italian hemstitching, tatting, quilts, bedspreads, etc., and will be pleased to submit prices on designs wanted.

WANTED.

I desire to purchase Confederate Army and Navy brass buttons, and State buttons for Louisiana; also, very old Greek-letter college fraternity and literary society badges. L. S. Boyd, Arlington, Va.

Albert H. Griffith, Fisk, Wis., wishes to procure the following books, and anyone having them for sale will please communicate with him: "Causes That Led to the War Between the States," by J. O. McGehee; "Defense of the South," by John A. Richardson; and "The Republic of Republics," by P. C. Centz.

Mrs. L. J. Sexton, of Norman, Okla., General Delivery, is trying to get a pension and needs information on the service of her husband as a Confederate soldier. H. M. Sexton joined Company G, 12th Kentucky Cavalry, at Springfield, Tenn., in 1863, under a Captain Melton, and in Forrest's command. He was paroled May 15, 1865. Anyone recalling his service will please write to Mrs. Sexton.

Mrs. John J. Conlon, Recorder of Crosses, Missouri Division, U. D. C., is seeking information on the war record of one John B. Bennett, who served with Company I, 12th Tennessee Cavalry; will appreciate hearing from anyone who knew him as a soldier.

A report from Hodgenville, Ky., says that Charlie Warren, who acted on the advice of Charlie Fields when he bought the business of Charlie Farrel, employed Charlie Creal to write the deed which Charlie Akin took to the Larue County courthouse, where it has been recorded by Charlie Walters.

Mrs. James Carlton, now of Gilchrist County, Fla., desires to secure a pension. Her husband, James Carlton, served in an Alabama Regiment, and she thinks he enlisted at Huntsville, Madison County, Ala. Anyone who can testify to his service will please write to Rev. A. S. Doak, Box 66, Huntsville, Ala.

Since 1867, when the United States purchased Alaska from Russia for \$8,000,000, minerals, fish, and furs valued at more than \$1,632,000,000 have been taken from the territory.

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.

Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.

Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR. { VOL. XXXVII. NASHVILLE, TENN., SEPTEMBER, 1931 No. 9 { S. A. CUNNINGHAM
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS. { FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn.....Comander in Chief
GEN. H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn... Adjutant General and Chief of Staff
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, Murfreesboro, Tenn..... Chaplain General

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va.....Army of Northern Virginia
GEN. SIMS LATTA, Columbia, Tenn..... Army of Tennessee
GEN. R. D. CHAPMAN, Houston, Tex.....Trans-Mississippi

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa.....Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Gen. J. W. Dykes
FLORIDA.....Gen. W. E. McGhagin
GEORGIA.....Gen. Peter Meldrim
KENTUCKY—Richmond.....Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—New Roads.....Gen. L. B. Claiborne
MARYLAND.....
MISSISSIPPI.....Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—Frankford.....Gen. John W. Barton
NORTH CAROLINA—Ansonville.....Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Gen. R. A. Sneed
SOUTH CAROLINA—Sumter.....Gen. N. G. Osteen
TENNESSEE—Union City.....Gen. Rice A. Pierce
TEXAS—Fort Worth.....Gen. M. J. Bonner
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg.....Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles.....Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va.....Honorary Commander for Life
GEN. M. D. VANCE, Little Rock, Ark.....Honorary Commander for Life
GEN. R. A. SNEED, Oklahoma City, Okla...Honorary Commander for Life
GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La...Honorary Commander for Life
REV. B. COOKE GILES, Mathews, Va...Honorary Chaplain General for Life

STATE REUNION, U. C. V.

The annual reunion and convention of the Tennessee Division, U. C. V., will be held at Johnson City, Tenn., October 7-9, 1931.

BRIG. GEN. J. H. STEELE, Adjutant.

NO ADMIRER OF LINCOLN.

In responding to the invitation of the Governor of Kentucky to meet in that State with the G. A. R. and other organizations, both patriotic and civil, and join in exercises commemorating the life and deeds of Abraham Lincoln, our Commander in Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, Gen. C. A. DeSaussure, gave no uncertain reasons for declining to participate in that celebration, speaking for himself and the organization of which he is the head. His action has been widely approved by comrades and friends of the South, who have yet to be convinced that Lincoln was ever a friend in thought, word or deed to the South as he knew it; and even those who may criticise this action of the Confederate leader can but admire his bold stand for his convictions.

The following comment, by Capt. S. A. Ashe, of North Carolina, is given as the general feeling in the Confederate organizations, as expressed in their communications:

"My attention has been called to the reply of General DeSaussure to an invitation from the Governor of Kentucky for the United Confederate Veterans to meet with the G. A. R. and others in commemoration of President Lincoln. I fully agree with General DeSaussure that it is not the purpose of the U. C. V. to join in with such demonstrations. And, in particular, it would be against nature for us to join in the proposed commemoration. The principal things Mr. Lincoln stands for are in eternal antagonism with the views the Confederate veterans fought for; and, besides, we can never give our approval either to the terrible war he inaugurated nor to the methods he employed in its conduct."

RALEIGH, N. C.

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

SPEAK TO ME OF DAYS.

O, speak no more of years—of wintry years
That seem to stretch along my lonely way,
But picture to my eyes the precious things
That I may find throughout a summer day.
Remind me of a lark's far-reaching call,
Of meadow daisies dancing with the breeze,
Of restful clouds that drift across the sky,
Of luscious fruit maturing on the trees.
Entreat me to observe the sunset tints,
To watch the stars that gleam when colors die,
For lovely things will give a needful peace
And keep repressed a soul-disturbing sigh.
I long for smiles to banish all my tears,
So speak to me of days instead of years.

—Susan C. Miller in *Pegasus Magazine*.

THE VETERAN'S NEED.

It has not been the rule of the VETERAN to make appeals to subscribers through its editorial columns; but the present situation financially calls for an exception to that rule, and this appeal is directed to all who are interested in our Confederate history and its preservation.

As is well known, the VETERAN has been supported through its nearly forty years of existence by subscriptions only, but with the rapid passing of our Confederate veterans, the larger part of that support, the circulation has been so diminished that it becomes necessary to build it up through other Confederate bodies; and a concerted effort is now being put forth by all these Confederate organizations to arouse more interest in each membership, so when their letters reach you, do not fail to give the attention asked, which means just a little effort on the part of each Camp and Chapter towards the longer life and usefulness of the VETERAN. Several thousands more subscriptions are necessary to furnish a support for the publication, and a little effort on the part of each Camp and Chapter will furnish those necessary additions to the list of subscribers. There are few members who could not spare the \$1.50 for a year's subscription, and the special offer of four subscriptions for five dollars ought to secure one club, at least, in every membership. In addition, a year's subscription will be given to each Camp and Chapter which sends a club of four or more.

Veterans, Sons and Daughters, this goes to you collectively and individually, and with you rests the future of this journal of Confederate history—the only means of communication between you. It would be a happy idea to make this effort in celebration of the VETERAN's fortieth year, now near at hand—but DO IT NOW should be the slogan.

A FRIEND TO CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

When Walter M. Lampton died at his home in Biloxi, Miss., on December 11, 1930, the inmates of the Beauvoir Confederate Home lost their best friend. He was eighty years old, the oldest merchant in Mississippi at the time, eldest of the five Lampton brothers, successful business men, philanthropist and friend of the friendless. He was twice married, and is survived by his second wife and three sons of the first marriage, also an adopted daughter. Born at Tylertown, Miss., August 12, 1850, he was too young to have a part in the stirring scenes of the sixties, but he was devoted to those who had fought for the South, and his interest in those men and women in the Confederate Home of Mississippi led to many improvements there for their comfort. He was a regular visitor to the Home and devoted to the interests of the inmates.

In the VETERAN for May, 1928, a sketch of Mr. Lampton was given, bringing out incidents showing his devotion to the Confederate Home. And the VETERAN is proud to say that he subscribed annually for twenty-five copies to be sent to the Home. Surely, his like may not be found again.

ERRORS—TYPOGRAPHICAL AND OTHERWISE.

It seems that the VETERAN finds it necessary very often of late to explain or apologize for some error appearing in its pages, most of which are typographical. One of this kind, deeply regretted, changed the name of the writer of the poetic tribute to Jefferson Davis appearing on the first page of reading in the August number, by which W. Edgar Dorris was given as the author instead of W. Edgar Davis. The VETERAN can only apologize for the printer and proof reader.

Another error, a little different, in the article on "Legacies of Love," by Mrs. William Lyne (page 261, bottom first column, July number), gave Sheridan the credit for having burned Columbia, S. C., instead of the more famous burner, Sherman. The editor takes the blame for that oversight.

A TALK TO OLD COMRADES.

BY W. A. DAY, SHERRILL'S FORD, N. C. (COMPANY I, 49TH N. C. REGIMENT).

Old Comrades, Brother Soldiers: Do you remember the brave old days when you were a Confederate soldier in the gray uniform, fighting for your native Southland under the great Robert E. Lee? You know how he looked mounted on his iron gray horse, Traveller. Do you remember the grand charges without any protection whatever—when the brave Northern soldiers (they were brave, for none but brave soldiers could face the Southern soldiers in battle) charged our lines? We covered the ground with their dead and wounded, and when we charged their lines, they covered the ground with ours, for both sides were born fighters.

Do you remember still the deafening thunder of the cannon and the murderous roar of the small arms, when the earth was trembling and the everlasting hills were shaking, the shouts of the veteran hosts as they charged up to the cannon's mouth, and the withering tornado of balls, grape-shot and bullets mowed their ranks? How tired you were, and how your powder-blackened faces looked when the battle was over; and how your comrades fell around you, and how you missed their faces about the camp fires?

Do you remember that twelve-hundred-yard charge through that whirlwind of death on the bloody heights of Malvern Hill, the heavy battles of Drewry's Bluff, when we sent Butler to Bermuda Hundred and kept him bottled up until Grant's army crossed the James? The opening battles of the siege of Petersburg, which was almost a continuous battle for nine long months?

Comrades, do you remember the long night marches, the lonely picket posts on the river banks in the snow, without any fire, the marching all day in the rain and freezing all night in wet clothes—and hungry all the time?

And, comrades, do you remember when the long war was over and the banners were furled, and the survivors came home, how long it was before you could feel that you were not under military discipline, free men to come and go as you pleased; and how long it was before the sound of battle died in your ears? Do you not in dreams still fight your battles over sometimes? It is hard for an old soldier to forget his youthful soldier days.

And, comrades, brother soldiers, pray do not call yourselves "Rebels." You were not rebels in any

sense of the word. Under the Constitution at that time any State, or States, could withdraw from the Union if they so desired. So don't call yourselves rebels; let the Yankees do that if they wish.

And, O, my comrades, are you not proud of the record you made in the days long ago when you were Confederate soldiers, whether you wore stars or bars on your collars, chevrons on your sleeves, or a plain gray uniform and an Enfield rifle on your shoulder? How strong and noble you were in manhood's prime. Those toilsome marches tried your strength, those terrible charges and bloody battles tried your courage when you knew it was against fearful odds; but your faith was strong and you did all you could. Your deeds have gone down the long years that have passed in history and song. It was said that the world had never known such soldiers before.

Brother soldiers, wear your Cross of Honor with pride. It represents bravery on the battlefield of your native Southland.

Brother soldiers, our comrades who lost their lives and those who have passed away since that mighty struggle, they rest in their graves—some on the bloody battlefields, some in Northern prison cemeteries, some in Southern hospital cemeteries, and some in peaceful cemeteries at home. They rest in their graves and sleep their last sleep, and "no sound can awake them to glory again." Peace to their ashes! Brother soldiers, we who are yet on the march, the rear guard of the grand old army, can cherish their memory here while we live, and when we meet them on the other shore in the Great Beyond, and all have answered "Here!" we will all be together again, and our last resting places on earth will be in the care of the dear Daughters of our beautiful Southland, the land we loved so well. Heroic statues are standing all over the South, representing every branch of the service, and they will be standing on their granite pedestals long after all our comrades have crumbled to dust, and generations yet unborn will look on those iron men and ask whom they represent; and the answer will be, "The Confederate soldier, who fought for his native Southland in the brave old days."

"I am still greatly enjoying the VETERAN," writes R. E. Borden, of Strasburg, Va., and renews for another year.

"Long live the VETERAN," writes Miss Minnie White, of North Carolina; "would like to give it a thousand dollars."

WHAT THE SOUTH FOUGHT.

BY JOHN T. BOIFEUILLET, IN ATLANTA JOURNAL,
SEPTEMBER, 28, 1924.

Walter Steed, Legislator from Taylor County, speaks to Confederate Veterans, and gives some figures as compiled by C. G. Lee, well-known war statistician:

Total Enlistments, Northern
Army 2,778,304

Foreigners and Negroes in
Northern Army 680,917

Total Enlistment Southern
Army 600,000

Thus more foreigners and
Negroes in Northern
Army than all enlist-
ments in Southern Army
by 80,917

Northern Army was made
up:

Whites from the North,
including immigrants ... 2,273,833
Whites from the South.. 316,424
Negroes 186,017
Indians 3,530

2,778,304

In Southern Army..... 600,00
North's numerical superior-
ity 2,178,304

Foreigners in Northern Army:

Germans 176,800
Irish 144,200
British Americans 53,500
English 45,600
Other nationalities 186,017

680,917

Southern Soldiers 600,000

There were more foreigners
in the Northern Army
than we had men, by.... 80,917

Total aggregate Federal Army, May 1,
1865 1,000,516
Total aggregate Southern Army, May
1, 1865 133,433

ON THE BATTLEFIELDS

	Confederates	Federals
Seven Days Fight around		
Richmond	80,835	115,349
Antietam	35,255	87,164
Chancellorsville	57,212	131,161
Fredericksburg	78,110	110,000
Gettysburg	62,000	95,000
Chickamauga	44,000	65,000
Wilderness	63,987	141,151

Federal prisoners in Confederate prisons. 270,000
Confederate prisoners in Federal prisons. 220,000
Federals died in Confederate prisons... 22,570
Confederates died in Federal prisons... 26,436

It is thus established that while the South was effectively blockaded and cut off from all medical supplies (*horrible dictu*) by Mr. Lincoln, more Confederate soldiers died in Federal prisons than Federals died in Southern prisons, although the South had 50,000 more to care for than the North had to care for of Southern soldiers. Notwithstanding that fact, fewer Northern prisoners died in Southern prisons by 3,866.

Notwithstanding this, the Northerners hanged Captain Wirz, Superintendent Andersonville Prison, because they said he let so many Northern prisoners die, when the Federals would not let either medicines or food in to them. Captain Wirz was offered his life (pardon) if he would only say that President Davis was responsible for the deaths at Andersonville, but he indignantly refused to lie to save his life.

EFFORTS TO PREVENT SECESSION.

[Report on the address of a portion of the members of the General Assembly of Georgia. Printed by order of the Convention (of South Carolina), Charleston, 1860.]

CONTRIBUTED BY CAPT. S. A. ASHE, RALEIGH, N. C.

[Some of the members of the Georgia Legislature had made an address to the other States urging that no separate action be taken, but that the States should have a general convention. The South Carolina Committee then made this report.]

The Committee on the Address to the Southern States, to whom was referred the Address of a portion of the members of the General Assembly of Georgia to the people of South Carolina, Alabama, Mississippi, and Florida, in Convention assembled, urging that no final separate State

action shall be taken upon the question of secession from the Union until a general Convention of the Southern States can be had, respectfully report, That the Address was not received until just before the Ordinance of Secession was put upon its passage, and the withdrawal of South Carolina from the Union has now been ordained. Nevertheless, the high respect entertained by this Convention for the members of the Legislature of our sister State of Georgia, from whom this Address emanated, impels the Convention briefly to state the causes which induced the passage of the Ordinance.

South Carolina did not desire to take the lead in secession, but, her Legislature being in session for the purpose of appointing Presidential Electors, first felt the blow inflicted by the election of an enemy to Southern institutions, elected by Abolition States upon Abolition issues.

She felt that her safety was imperiled; that duty to herself demanded prompt action as the only means of meeting the impending danger, and she called this Convention to take the proper steps to save the Commonwealth.

The long-continued violations, by the Federal authority, of the constitutional compact between the States produced, years ago, earnest and repeated remonstrances and warnings, not only from South Carolina, but most of the Southern States. These remonstrances were unheeded until, at length, this State was driven to take vigorous measures for redress. When it was found that she would no longer submit, a compromise was offered and accepted. How long its terms were observed, let the records of the country attest. The threatened storm being averted, the bad faith of our Northern associates speedily displayed itself in renewed efforts to plunder the South.

When a successful war brought us accessions of territory, these were grasped by our unscrupulous allies, and monopolized, to the entire exclusion of Southern men with their property.

They have taken possession of nearly all the Territories, and insolently proclaimed that there should be no more slave States.

They have waged, for a long series of years, an unceasing warfare against the institution of domestic slavery established in the Southern States, with an avowed intention to undermine, circumscribe, and utterly overthrow it. And this, notwithstanding that the existence, as well as lawfulness, of slavery was recognized by them in the Articles of Union.

They have taught their people to believe that slavery is a sin and a curse, and that they are responsible if it is suffered longer to exist.

They have generated in the whole Northern mind a hatred against Southern institutions and Southern men. They proclaimed that an irrepressible conflict existed between the systems of Northern and Southern labor, and that one or the other must go down; and, at length, defiantly and exultingly declared that the battle was won.

The fruits of this nefarious warfare were at length displayed in the armed invasion of one of the States by some of their infatuated dupes, and by conflagration and poisonings in other States. The orderly and contented slave population of the South at length became agitated and restless. A feverish feeling pervaded the Southern mind, and for the first time a sense of insecurity began to be felt, the necessary result of these diabolical machinations.

And these injuries were inflicted, not by a public enemy, but by citizens of States bound to us by a solemn compact, the avowed object of which was to insure domestic tranquillity.

As citizens of the United States, and under cover of their Constitutional privilege, they had access to our homes, and there endeavored to diffuse their deadly poison. This they had been taught to regard as a duty.

The peace, safety, and honor of South Carolina required imperatively that she should no longer continue in alliance with a people thus faithless to their Constitutional obligations.

From men whom no treaty could bind, she held it idle to ask for additional guaranties, and resolved, with unparalleled unanimity, to separate herself from them.

Some of the members of the Georgia Legislature have urged that final State action be deferred until a meeting of the Southern States can be had, to confer together for our common safety; but, simultaneously, we have received from Alabama, Mississippi, and from Georgia communications urging immediate and final action as indispensable to the safety of the entire South. These communications are from sources entitled to our utmost respect.

If a conference of the Southern States is had, it can have but two objects: One to patch up a hollow truce with antislavery, which denounces our institution as a crime, and which will hold all the power of the Government in all its departments in all time to come; the other, to concert

measures for final separation and for the formation of a Southern Confederacy.

South Carolina has ordained her separation from the Federal Union. This she has done under a high sense of the responsibilities which attach to her, and her relations to her Southern sister States. Having weighed the consequences, she has resolved to go out of the Union alone sooner than submit to the open as well as secret warfare carried on against her peace and safety. The other object of a Southern Conference—the formation of a Southern Confederacy—she anxiously desires and most cordially invites.

The Committee submit the following resolution:

“Resolved, That a copy of this report be transmitted by the President to the Honorable John Billups, President of a meeting of a portion of the members of the General Assembly of Georgia.”

W. F. DESAUSSURE,

December 22, 1860.

On behalf of the Committee.

THE FAYETTE COUNTY CONFEDERATE VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

BY MRS. ERNEST B. WILLIAMS, ATLANTA GA.

During the War between the States, which began in 1861, now seventy years ago, the people of Fayette, Campbell, and Clayton Counties, Ga., were among the first to volunteer to defend their homes from invasion of a foreign foe, to protect their property from thieves, and their honored and beloved women from insults and neglect.

Five full companies of soldiers went out from Fayette County and one company composed of both Fayette and Campbell County boys, making a total of six companies marching out to fight an overpowering army, composed of foreigners, negroes, and many of their own people.

The soldiers of these counties made a wonderful record for valor and courage in action, and those who returned to find homes destroyed and general ruin, never gave up, but went to work to build up again as near as possible to their past standard. There never has been an army or body of men on earth to compare with our Confederate army and Southern boys of the '60's. Who can dispute this statement?

It took several years after the close of hostilities, during the terrible Reconstruction period, for the returned Confederates to get their affairs in shape so that they could think about taking time off for meeting their comrades and discussing the war and the Yankees again.

The people of this part of the State felt the hand of war, and of that cowardly General Sherman and his cutthroat army of renegades, etc., on account of being near the line of march from Atlanta to the Sea. History records that one of the hottest and quickest battles was fought at Jonesboro, Ga., both sides losing many men, and the Confederate Cemetery at Jonesboro is full of soldiers killed during that battle, many of them unknown. It is to be recorded, and something for the descendants of these soldiers to be proud of, that after the surrender, although many of those gallant men were never reconstructed, not a one of them ever violated his parole.

In the early spring of 1884, in a small community in the upper end of Fayette County, near the Campbell County line, at an isolated Methodist church called Hopewell, eight former Confederate Soldiers, who were friends and neighbors, met together and formed an Association called the “Fayette County Confederate Veterans' Association,” formed for social benefit mainly. They voted to meet once a year at the same place, and the date was set for the third Friday in July.

In all these years, this Association has had only five Commanders, the first one being Mr. Bunk Adams; second, Mr. Tom Farr; third, Mr. Samuel B. Lewis; fourth, Mr. John Eason; fifth, Mr. J. G. Hightower, who is till living.

Mr. Frank Webb was the first Secretary. The eight charter members were as follows: Tom Farr, John Farr, Kiss Handley, Cal Flowers, Bunk Adams, Right Cook, Frank Webb, and Allen Chandler, the latter being the only charter member still living.

The people of Hopewell and surrounding communities are noted for their hospitality and real worth to the State of Georgia, and this reunion at old Hopewell is always a joyous occasion, many friends of former days congregating to do honor to their ancestors, many of them buried in Hopewell Cemetery.

When the railroad came through this part of the country and established a station called Tyrone, near the church, a way was opened for many former citizens of this community to attend these reunions, and, therefore, the membership of this Association increased to as many as two hundred names at different times, consisting of men from Fulton, DeKalb, Henry, Spalding, Cobb, Coweta, Clayton, Campbell and other adjoining counties. Fayette County has been the home of some of the most prominent citizens of the State, making their mark and being leaders in all professions.

There were only three Confederate Veterans, from the Hopewell Community, present this year as all the former members have answered the last roll call; but a delegation of twenty Veterans from Atlanta were the honored guests of the Fayetteville Chapter, U. D. C.

The speaker of the occasion was Hon. Robert Russell, brother of Richard B. Russell, Jr., the present Governor of Georgia. For many years past, the exercises have been held in a "bush arbor" on the spacious church grounds, but, in 1930, a large modern school building was used for the first time, which has benefited the community greatly.

A history of the Association was read by Mrs. Gertrude Alford Williams, daughter of Joseph S. Alford, who was a native of Fayette County and a member of this Association until his death in 1927.

A picnic dinner was served to all Veterans as honored guests by the members of the Fayetteville Chapter, U. D. C.

WHEN BLUE AND GRAY MEET.

AS TOLD BY R. A. LAMBERT, OF MOBILE, ALA.

While out on the Pacific Coast last summer visiting several of my children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, I attended a meeting of Grand Army men at Portland, Oregon, at one of their camps, with seven of them in attendance. Making myself known to one of them on the outside, he had me take a seat in an adjoining room until they opened their meeting, then he took me in and introduced me to the Chairman and others. The Chairman invited me to take a seat on the rostrum, and at the proper time requested me to make a talk to them, which I did, and it seemed to please them. After the meeting adjourned, we had some pleasant talking with each other, and finally one of the number asked me in what part of our army I had served, by which we immediately found out that both of us were in the siege of Vicksburg, he on the outside, and I, of course, on the inside. After going over a few Vicksburg incidents, I asked him where he served next, and found that he was with General Sherman on the Georgia campaign. "Well," I said, "I was in Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army confronting you from Dalton to Atlanta," which was a distance of ninety-nine miles, with four major battles and many heavy skirmishes. All told, in time between Dalton and Atlanta, it was three months and ten days. I was wounded early in

the siege, and was out of the conflict and the service for about three months.

He then asked if I was in the battle of Bentonville, N. C., to which I answered in the affirmative. So was he, and then we found that for several minutes we had been not more than one hundred feet apart, and perhaps not half that distance—rather close to be comfortable, most any one would say.

In the VETERAN for April, 1929, page 139, I gave some reminiscences of my experiences during the siege of Vicksburg, and in the June issue, same year, page 220, of the battle Bentonville, followed, in the August number, page 292, with some experiences in the Mississippi campaign, and on the Georgia campaign in the January number, 1930, page 20.

I casually told my Grand Army friend at Portland that I expected to go on down to Los Angeles, Calif., when he said he was living there, and gave me his address and asked me to come to see him; but my stay was so short in Los Angeles that I did not have the opportunity to go. I am sure both of us were glad of our meeting, and felt that the war was over so far as we were concerned—at least, that was my feeling.

VICTORY.

BY HENRY LEE SMITH, M.D.

Still you win the world's applause,
Stuart, Stonewall Jackson, Lee,
Sons of Southland, gallant three,
Fighting for supremacy
Neath your standard Stars and Bars,
In the bloodiest war of wars,
Hurling to the monster Mars
Thousands of the enemy—
But you face adversity,
You have lost in victory,
Lost, but won in honor's cause.

With the rising of the sun,
Sabers, cannon, musketry
Flash and fire in victory—
Dashing on to destiny,
Now outnumbered ten to one,
Man for man and gun for gun,
You are victors though outdone.

Valor, daring, strategy
Are your laurels, gallant three,
Stuart, Stonewall Jackson, Lee,
Sons of Southland, you have won!

(Baltimore, Md.)

GEN. JAMES C. TAPPAN, C. S. A.

BY JANIE M. NICHOLS, HELENA, ARK.

In the annals of history we find that Brig. Gen. James Camp Tappan was born in Franklin, Williamson County, Tenn., on September 9, 1825. Both the State of his birth (Tennessee) and the State of his adoption (Arkansas) are justly proud of him. He was descended from a long line of aristocratic and noble ancestors.

He was the son of Benjamin S. and Margaret Camp Tappan, of Newburyport, Mass., who, after the town was entirely swept away by fire, moved to Baltimore, then to Tennessee, and finally to Vicksburg, Miss. His mother was a niece of President James Madison, of Virginia. Liking Vicksburg more than any other place, she and her husband decided to make it their permanent home, and there they reared a large family of sons and daughters, all born in the grand old South so dear to their hearts.

James C. Tappan completed his preparation for college at Exeter, New Hampshire, and entered Yale in 1841. After four years in that noted college, he graduated with highest honors and returned to his old home in Vicksburg. He began the study of law under George Yaeger, a prominent lawyer of that city, and was admitted to the bar in 1846. Such were his abilities, although quite young at the time, that he began to realize the brilliant future his classmates at Yale had predicted for him. He wanted to see the world, and, after traveling extensively, began the practice of law in Coahoma County, Miss. But, seeing a future for Helena, he came here, where he was very successful and where he lived the rest of his life, beloved and admired by all, old and young, rich and poor.

Such was the character of Brigadier General Tappan all through life that every position of importance that required brains, a level head and conscientious fulfillment of trust was offered him. He was representative in the Arkansas Legislature for two sessions, and was appointed "Speaker of the House," which position he filled with great honor.

Later, he was receiver of the United States Land Office in Helena, Ark., until the office was closed and the books were removed to Little Rock. He was appointed special judge of the circuit court of the first judicial district of Arkansas, and retained his judgeship until a number of important lawsuits had been decided. As a judge, his unquestioned integrity gave him might of in-

fluence. His decisions were always marked by impartial judgment. He knew no middle ground, and his opinions, once formed, no influence could swerve him from what he considered the path of duty.

He was married in 1854 to the beautiful and accomplished Miss Mary Elizabeth Anderson, of Murfreesboro, Tenn. She was a singularly unselfish woman, a fine musician, and, notwithstanding her many social and home duties, was the faithful organist of St. John's Episcopal Church for years, without remuneration other than the appreciation of the Church and her own satisfaction of duty and work well accomplished. She was a splendid woman, of gentle birth, cultured, and possessed of great depth and strength of character. She gave up home and everything to follow her husband through the vicissitudes of the War between the States and had many thrilling experiences.

Brigadier General James C. Tappan was one of the "Seven Generals" who went out from Helena, Ark., to fight for their homes and loved ones. His brilliant career as a Confederate soldier is well known, and will be handed down to future generations.

At the outbreak of the War between the States, he raised a company, was elected captain, and, in 1861, when the regiment was organized, he was made Colonel of the 13th Arkansas. The old superstition regarding number "13" was spurned with contempt, as he led on to success and victory.

He was with his command in the "thickest of the fight" at the battles of Shiloh and Belmont, where the flower of Southern manhood fought for their rights and the battlefields ran red with their blood. It was at Shiloh that his bravery won for him his "spurs," and he was promoted to Brigadier General.

The old veterans are very fond of saying that "General Tappan was the only man who ever 'licked' Grant." It was at the memorable battle of Belmont, and Col. Claib McAlpine, of the 13th Mississippi Regiment, who was in the terrible conflict, made the following statement:

"The battle was imminent, and, on the night before, the Confederates slept in sight of the battlefield of the morrow. At dawn the movement of the two armies began. The first shot came from Tappan's Brigade, was quickly answered by the enemy, and by sunrise the fight was on and lasted for hours.

"When the Federal and Confederate troops were lined up, Grant's Division was on the north-west corner, General Tappan's in the middle. Grant closed in upon us; quick as a flash, Tappan wheeled his Brigade right face, the men cheered and rushed upon the advancing enemy, who blazed at them continuously with shot and shell. The air was full of exploding shells; wounded horses, neighing piteously, were plunging about on three legs, bewildered by the terrible havoc. The mutilated bodies of brave men could be seen on every side. The groans and screams of the dying, heard above the horrible din of the battle, all seemed doomed to death.

"Brigadier General Tappan with his brigade, nothing daunted and infuriated by their heavy loss, pushed on and on; the enemy began to move a little back, and by noon Grant with his Division was in full retreat, and Tappan with his brigade scored a glorious victory."

No finer work was ever done by soldiers than by General Tappan and his brigade, and it ranks high among the brave deeds of our Southern heroes, both officers and privates. So it has gone down in history that Brigadier General Tappan "whipped" Brigadier General Ulysses Grant at the battle of Belmont on April 17, 1862.

He fought bravely in other battles—Seven Pines, Pleasant Hill, Saline River—and was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, where he remained in active service until his surrender at Shreveport in 1865.

His classmate Dick Taylor, who was in his command, gives many graphic incidents of his bravery and brilliant war record. He also tells of General Tappan's numberless acts of kindness and consideration for the brave men who fought under him. He soothed many a wounded and dying soldier, as he bent over them with his tender ministrations, and comforted many a heart. Again one is reminded that "the bravest are the tenderest."

At the close of the bitter conflict, Brigadier General Tappan and his devoted wife returned to their beautiful home in Helena, to find it occupied by the Federal General Curtiss and his staff as headquarters. It is useless to state here for how long.

General Tappan was a great lover of music and frequently told that on his way home after the surrender he stopped in Memphis and bought a handsome piano for his wife, having only twenty-five cents in his pocket, as his large fortune had

been swept away. However, he soon recuperated, and paid for the piano in a very short time.

He and his wife were married twenty years before they were blessed with children. Some years after the war a lovely daughter, given them to bless and comfort their declining years, Miss Mary A. Tappan, who still lives in her ancestral and beautiful old home, far famed for its true Southern hospitality. There the tall magnolias still stand like sentinels guarding the old home and its mistress.

General Tappan again took up the practice of law upon his return to his home in Helena, and soon reached the pinnacle of legal fame. He was associated in his practice with the distinguished Maj. J. J. Hornor, also a gallant Confederate soldier. The firm of Tappan and Hornor had a wide reputation. At a later date, General Tappan was again elected to the Arkansas Legislature and made speaker of the House. He was a brilliant orator, convincing in his arguments, a born leader, and had the gift of swaying men. He was twice offered the governorship of Arkansas, but declined—preferring to devote himself to his profession, with what success all know. He was the head of the bar for years, and his brilliant fame never grew dim.

No pen can do justice to Brigadier General Tappan, his life and his character. He won the respect of all with whom he came in contact. He was a man of fine physique, not an atom of cruelty in his nature, and his heart was full of the milk of human kindness. It was a delight to be with him, for he was always the typical polished Southern gentleman, a perfect Chesterfield. His cheerful air, open-hearted manner, won for him friends in every sphere of life. He was exceedingly appreciative of them, and they loved and respected him with a fervor seldom accorded to any man.

He was happy in his home, which was the scene of many brilliant and notable entertainments in his days of prosperity. He kept open house for his relatives and the friends who chose to visit him and gave many a friendless one a home. He was a devout member of St. John's Church, having given the lot and helped to build the first Episcopal Church in Helena.

General Tappan's strong character stands out like a beacon light on a distant shore, leading his fellow men to ports of safety. He was one of the brainiest men in the South, one of the most popular men in the State, and his unfailing innate politeness sprang from his kind heart. He was never found wanting in courtesy.

An intimate friend tells of the following incident, which is true. Upon one occasion a man unjustly accosted him on the street, saying that General Tappan had made a certain assertion. Becoming very angry, the general replied by saying: "You are a damn liar. Excuse me, sir, excuse me again, sir, but you *are* a damn liar."

As a jurist he was impartial, clear and comprehensive of the legal points at issue. As an officer in command, he was esteemed by his subordinates; in social circles his genial courtesy (equaled only by the modesty that gives it increased attractiveness) rendered his presence always sought after and welcomed.

He died, after a long life filled with good deeds, at his home in Helena, March 19, 1906, and sleeps in Maple Hill Cemetery on the crest of the hill that overlooks the town he helped to build.

It is a beautiful thing that the United Daughters of the Confederacy are perpetuating the memory of our heroes. The little band of women known as the "Seven Generals Chapter" keep alive the sentiment in their grateful hearts. All honor to the "Seven Generals Chapter" of Helena, Ark.

THE BURNING OF HAMPTON.

BY MARTHA LEE DOUGHTY, ACCOMAC, VA.

On a breezy day in August,
When the sun was shining brightly,
There were heard across the cornfields
Bugles calling men to order.
"Boots and saddles!" hang the order.
Quickly did Magruder's horsemen
Bring their horses to a standing;
With the old Dominion Dragoons
They marched slowly through old Yorktown,
Where our nation had been started,
Then, all swinging to the eastward,
Down the long highway to Hampton,
They marched bravely by old Bethel,
Where the scars of war were noticed,
Stopping only at the Wythe Creek,
Where the horses could get water.
Marching on through famous places
Where once lived our country's great men,
Men who made our nation's standing,
Men whose spirits seemed to be there;
Passing on, they went through farm lands
Where in winter chases flourished,
Stopping, resting at the guard tree;
Then they marched down to old Downy,
Where the infantry was waiting,

And they all proceeded forward
After they received their orders.
Down the county road they hurried,
Marching to the town of Hampton.
As they reached the creek at Hampton,
They saw Yanks across the water
Taking, seizing all the houses.
Then the old Dominion Dragoons,
With the troops of Captain Douthert,
By the infantry supported,
Formed the vanguard march on Hampton.
Captain Hudgins and a private,
Who were scouting near to Fox Hill,
Saw across the skies of evening
A sad message, blazing, calling,
Writing in the air its order.
It burned through their very heart strings,
For they knew while homeward running
How their town was burning, burning,
And its streets were sacrificing
All they had to gods of war;
And they wanted to be in it,
Help destroy the houses standing,
Leaving nothing for the Yankees.
Night was turning fast to daylight
While the houses gave themselves up,
For a Southern cause they gave them,
Crushing, crumbling for the brave boys.
As from Hampton wharf the fire sped,
Pushing down old King and Queen Streets,
Till it reached the county courthouse,
Where the flames rushed and leaped up skyward,
Meeting, far above the homeland,
Flaming waves of other houses.
Smiling seemed to be the windows
As fire sprang and danced from out them,
While a roaring mass of red flames
Told the story of old East End.
Flying always upward, bright sparks
Took the tale across the old town,
And the few who were left in it
Cried not for their dear possessions,
Wishing only that they had more
To put on that blazing altar.
Then clear notes were heard from bugles,
And the townsmen did assemble.
Marching forward, they were leaving
Hampton burning, O, so proudly.
'Twas a sacrifice made nobly,
'Twas a duty well performed.
All left standing for the Yankees,
All that they could use in Hampton
Were the brick walls of old St. John's.

THE SECESSION OF VIRGINIA.

BY MARY H. FLOURNOY, LEXINGTON, VA.

In the controversy of 1861, the voice of Virginia was on the side of the Union. She was ready to make any sacrifice, save honor, to preserve the Union which her sons had done so much to form.

After other Southern States had seceded, she still voted overwhelmingly against secession, called the "Peace Congress," sent her commissioners to Mr. Lincoln after his inaugural, and, on bended knee, begged for peace and union. But she was equally emphatic in claiming that a State had the right to secede. Even her Governor, "Honest John Letcher," was an ardent Union man, as were a majority of the people of the State.

Mr. Lincoln's call for troops finally caused the secession of Virginia, and it so dissipated the "Union" sentiment of the people that Hon. John B. Baldwin (the Union leader of the Convention, and one of Virginia's ablest men) voiced the general feeling when he wrote a friend at the North, who had asked, "What will the Union men do now?" "We have no Union men in Virginia now," he wrote; "but those who were Union men will stand to their guns and make a fight which shall shine on the page of history as an example of what a brave people can do after exhausting every means of pacification."

At that time, it must be borne in mind, there were three theories as to the right of secession.

First, That the Union was a nation, of which the States were subordinate parts, as counties are parts of a State; that the States were not parties to the constitution, as a compact, and that the supremacy of the Federal Government and the subordination of the States expressed the relations of the parties to the controversy.

Second, That the constitution was a compact, but it was indissoluble; that the membership in the Union by any State was an indissoluble relation; that it was an incorporation of a new member into a political body; that it was final. That no State could claim to secede relying upon its own judgment that the compact had been violated because the other States held that it had not been violated, and that the dissenting could enforce their judgment against the seceding States. In this diversity of judgment, there would be an appeal to arms.

Third, That the constitution was a compact; that the right to assume the powers granted thereby, or to reassume them, had been expressly reserved in the terms of ratification of the original conventions in the States of Virginia, New York,

and Rhode Island, and that in the conventions of the other States in ratifying the constitution, this right was implicitly declared to exist in case the compact was violated.

The seceding States stood upon the third theory.

At the time of Virginia's secession, she was one of the original thirteen colonies which had, through the convention of 1787, adopted a constitution for the United States of America.

The constitution was proposed by a convention composed of delegates elected by the legislatures of the several states, not of deputies elected by all the States, as one civil body politic.

Each State had but one vote in the convention; they voted as coequal States, one vote for each State. Delaware and Virginia had the same vote, though Virginia's population was twenty-five times that of Delaware.

The constitution itself declares at its close, "Done in convention by the unanimous consent of the *States* present"—not of the *delegates* present.

It was signed by the deputies, as deputies of the Several States, not of the Whole United States.

The people of each State, in convention called for that purpose, ratified it for itself alone, and it was bound only by its own act, and could bind no other State. It went into operation only as to the eleven States which ratified it, and did not bind the two that refused to ratify it; that is, the United States, as a unit, as one Body politic, embracing thirteen States, could not (though eleven States consented) bind the two who dissented.

The constitution in terms declared that "The ratification of the conventions of nine States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the States so ratifying the same," but not binding the two States that refused to ratify it.

Chief Justice Marshall says: "The people acted upon it (the Constitution) in the only manner in which they could act safely, effectively, and wisely on such a subject, by assembling in their separate conventions. It is true they assembled in their several States; and where else should they have assembled? *No political dreamer was ever wild enough to think of breaking down the lines which separate the States, and of compounding the American people into one common mass.* From these conventions the constitution derived its whole authority."

In the 39th number of the *Federalist*, Mr. Madison said: "This assent and ratification is to be given by the people, not as individuals composing one entire nation, but as composing the distinct

and independent States to which they respectively belong. . . . Each State, in ratifying the constitution, is considered as a sovereign body, independent of all others, and only to be bound by its own voluntary act."

On the floor of the Federal convention when this question was up, Mr. Madison used this clear and powerful language: "Who are parties to it? The people—but not the people as composing one *Great* body—but the people as composing thirteen sovereignties, . . . no State is bound by it without its own consent."

The language of Virginia, in her convention, is as follows: "We, the delegates of the people of Virginia, declare and make known that the powers granted under the constitution, being derived from the people of the United States, *may be resumed by them* whensoever the same shall be perverted to their *injury or oppression*, and that every power not granted thereby remains with them and at their will."

Here we have by the Virginia convention the only power that could ratify that constitution, that in the grant of powers to the Federal Government the State of Virginia reserved the right to resume those powers whenever she thought it best. New York and Rhode Island adopted the words, "re-assume the powers which had been granted." Two notable Statesmen of Massachusetts have reaffirmed this doctrine.

Mr. Webster, in his great speech at Capon Spring, Va., in 1851, used this language: "I have not hesitated to say, and I repeat, that if the Northern States refused deliberately and willfully to carry into effect that part of the constitution which respects the restoration of fugitive slaves, and congress provides no remedy, the South would no longer be bound to observe the compact. A bargain cannot be broken on one side and still bind the other side."

John Marshall, in the Virginia convention called to ratify the constitution, said: "It is a maxim that those who give may take away. It is the people who give power, and can take it back. Who shall restrain them? They are the masters who gave it."

Did you ever know before that Marshall was a secessionist?

It is a well-known fact that before Virginia seceded that right was asserted at least six times by New England.

In 1844-5, the following sentiments are recorded by the legislature of Massachusetts: "The Commonwealth of Massachusetts, faithful to the

Compact between the people of the United States, . . . is sincerely anxious for its preservation, but is determined, as it doubts not the other States are, to submit to undelegated powers in no body of men on earth."

Consider three historical facts in the history of Virginia, bearing upon and controlling her action on this subject:

First: On June 12, 1776, the Declaration of Rights, drawn by George Mason, was adopted by the Virginia convention. Now it should be borne in mind that such a paper always precedes the solemn act of making a constitution. It is a warning signal that there are certain rights that belong to the people in their sovereign capacity that cannot be released to any government, and, therefore, no government can take them away. Hear this emphatic declaration promulgated in Virginia's Bill of Rights, "that when any government shall be found inadequate or contrary to this purpose, a majority of the community have an indisputable, unalienable, and indefeasible right to reform, alter, or abolish it, in such manner as shall be judged most conducive to the public weal." This right they solemnly declared before they would begin to form a constitution for the government of the state, and this same declaration was made by Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, New York, and New Jersey.

Second: A declaration by Virginia when she ratified the Constitution of the United States in her State convention, in plain language, declaring her right to resume the powers therein granted to the Federal Government.

Third: The doctrine that the Federal constitution is a compact between the several States that was bound to be observed by all the parties to it, and if one party to it disregarded any part of that compact, the others were not bound by it, was held by Washington, Madison, Webster, and others, as well as by many of the States.

These three historical facts all go to show that Virginia's position could not be successfully assailed. Her legal right to secede was strongly buttressed.

When, therefore, the call came from Washington for troops to coerce the seceding States, Governor Letcher, of Virginia, promptly refused, and wrote Mr. Lincoln that his call was "not within the purview of the constitution or the Act of 1795." The whole world, and especially the Northern States, watched anxiously for Virginia's decision in this matter. It was felt that Virginia would turn the scales. When no alternative was left her but to

make war upon her own people, she resorted to secession, which was her unquestionable right, as shown above.

On April 17, 1861, by a vote of 88 to 55, the Virginia convention passed the Ordinance of Secession, and submitted to a popular vote of the State, at an election in May, the ratification or rejection of this step. The convention declared that "The people of Virginia, with the people of the other Southern States, never will consent that the Federal power, which is, in part, their power, shall be exerted for the purpose of subjugating the people of such States to the Federal authority." It can hardly be denied that the action of Virginia was not only fully justified, but beyond suspicion.

Secession was, in fact, a protest against mob rule, and the strength of the popular sentiment may be measured by the willingness of every class, gentle and simple, rich and poor, to risk all and to suffer all, in order to free themselves from bonds which must soon have become unbearable. If a whole people acquiesce in such a revolt, it is certain proof of the existence of universal apprehension and deep-rooted discontent.

The English historian, Henderson, says: "The spirit of self-sacrifice which animated the Confederate South has been characteristic of every revolution which has been the expression of a nation's wrongs, but it has never yet accompanied mere factious insurrection."

Yet the popular mind is imbued with the idea that the South fought for the preservation of slavery. This is not a fair conclusion. The South fought for the right of each state to determine for itself whether slavery should exist in it, as allowed under the Constitution of the United States.

In other words, the South fought for State Rights, sometimes called the doctrine of local self-government, and by President Wilson, "the doctrine of self-determination." It was a great principle that affected the liberty of the whole people, and was worth fighting for.

By the result of the war, this doctrine was supposed to be lost, yet a Republican President from New England, and a deep sympathizer with the cause of the Union, came forward sixty-five years after the war to declare repeatedly that the doctrine of State Rights is essential to the preservation of the Union. In a speech at Williamsburg, Va., he said: "No method of procedure has ever been devised by which liberty could be divorced from local self-government."

That is, local self-government is necessary for the preservation of liberty, the preservation of

which is declared in the preamble of the constitution to be one of the purposes for adopting that instrument.

Therefore, the Union cannot preserve liberty to the People of America under the constitution without recognizing and practicing the principle for which the Confederate soldier fought. Truly, "our enemies themselves being judges," what we fought for was right.

THE SECESSION OF LOUISIANA.

BY MRS. ANNE BELL GARNER, STATE HISTORIAN
LOUISIANA DIVISION, U. D. C.

In January, 1811, a bill for admitting the territory of Orleans into the Union as a State began to be debated in Congress. This was the first time it had been proposed to make a new State of lands that had not once been part of the thirteen original States. In spite of great opposition by Northern leaders, the bill was passed by a large majority, and on April 8, 1812, Louisiana was admitted to the Union. The new State increased in wealth and population. As time passed, the North and the South became more unlike. The breach broadened as the rights of the States in the Territories was denied by the North. With the election of Lincoln in 1860 began the "irrepressible conflict," and, naturally, secession followed. As other Southern States began to secede, the leaders in Louisiana saw that the only course of their State was to cast its lot with those that had withdrawn. The result was the calling by Governor Moore of a special convention to meet in Baton Rouge, January 23, 1861, and four days later passed the ordinance of secession, which was adopted by "Yeas" one hundred and thirteen, "Nays," seventeen. A short while later, the ordinance was signed by eight of these seventeen.

Thus, Louisiana, declaring itself an independent State, adopted a flag of its own—yellow, red, white, and blue. This flag was raised over the State House for six weeks, then Louisiana joined the new Union known as the Confederate States of America. The *Picayune* received the news thus:

"The deed has been done. We breathe deeper and freer, for the Union is dead. To the lone star of the State we transfer the duty, affection and allegiance we owed to the congregation of light which spangled the banner of the old Confederacy."

The people of Louisiana loyally supported the Confederate cause. The State furnished more

than its proportion of troops to the Confederate army; it also furnished four able generals—Beauregard, Bragg, Polk, and Taylor—supplying the only “fighting Bishop.” Leonidas Polk had been Episcopal Bishop for twenty years, and gave up this high position to join the Confederate army, and was made Major General.

Louisiana also furnished two highly important civil officers to the Confederacy—one a lawyer, Judah P. Benjamin, who was sometimes called the “brains of the Confederacy.” During the war he held three positions in the cabinet of President Davis—Attorney General, Secretary of War, and Secretary of State. Another Louisianian entrusted with a task of great importance was John Slidell, former United States Senator, who was sent as Commissioner to France. He rendered great service to the Confederacy by gaining the sympathy of France, making it possible to obtain supplies.

It was many years after the great conflict before the State was to enjoy real peace.

Authorities consulted: *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 13. The Story of Louisiana, by William O. Scruggs.

(This article was scheduled for the July number, but, through misunderstanding, was not ready.)

EFFORTS FOR PEACE IN THE SIXTIES.

PRIZE ESSAY BY MRS. JOHN H. ANDERSON,
RALEIGH, N. C.

(Continued from August Number.)

THIRD PEACE CONFERENCE

Immediately after the inauguration of President Lincoln, the first thing the Confederate Government did was to send to Washington City the following Commissioners: Martin J. Crawford, of Georgia; John Forsythe, of Alabama; and A. B. Roman, of Louisiana. They reached Washington on March 5, the day after Lincoln's inauguration, with the following message from President Jefferson Davis and the Congress and people of the Confederate States:

“The undersigned are instructed to make to the Government of the United States overtures for the opening of negotiations assuring the Government of the United States that the President, Congress, and people of the Confederate States earnestly desire a peaceful solution of these great questions; that it is neither their interest nor their wish to make any demand which is not

founded in strictest justice, nor do any act to injure their late Confederates.”

The Commissioners sent at once their communication to Mr. Seward, Secretary of State, asking for “a speedy adjustment of all questions growing out of the political separation, upon terms of amity and good will.” There was no defiance in their communication or in their bearing. The whole conduct of our Commissioners was marked with perfect frankness. They wished to negotiate for a peaceable settlement also connected with the forts and other United States forts situated within the seceded States. These Commissioners asked for an interview with Mr. Seward, which was refused, disregarding the Southern offer of friendship and peace. There could be no recognition of the Southern Confederacy or of the seceding States. In his history of the war, Alexander H. Stephens says: “They were met with equivocation and a duplicity and deceit which, taken all together, is without a parallel in modern times. The Commissioners were kept in watchful waiting for twenty-three days, receiving no answer to their communication. They were deceived from week to week by delusion.”

For, in the end, it was proved that, all the time Mr. Seward and Mr. Lincoln were holding these Southern Commissioners in Washington, they were secretly planning and organizing one of the largest naval war fleets to attack Fort Sumter, and Charleston, that is known to modern history. While Mr. Seward was blandly exhorting these Commissioners that they should be patient and trustful, he was preparing to strike a fatal and deadly blow and lay the Southern city in ashes. He promised these Commissioners that no demonstration should be made upon Fort Sumter; and it was cunningly given out in the Administration papers that the fort was about to be evacuated by the Federal troops.

This was all a part of the general game of deception, for, even while these Commissioners were trusting that the arrangements finally entered into between themselves with Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Seward, that no attempt to reënforce the garrison at Fort Sumter should be made, extensive preparations to reënforce and to make war were secretly progressing.

By the law of nations, the appearance of a fleet under the circumstances was a declaration of war, needing not the firing of a gun. President Lincoln gave the orders *himself* for fitting out the expedition against Fort Sumter.

General Beauregard, in order to prevent Fort

Sumter from being reënforced by abolition soldiers, opened fire upon it on the morning of the 12th day of April, 1861, at day break. The firing was continued without intermission for twelve hours; the fort, under the command of Major Anderson, returning the fire constantly all that time. At dark, the firing from the fort almost stopped, but it was kept up by General Beauregard at intervals during the whole night. At seven o'clock in the morning, however, the fort resumed its fire, but shortly afterwards it was seen that it was on fire, and Major Anderson was compelled to run up a signal flag of distress. General Beauregard immediately sent a boat to Major Anderson, offering to assist in putting out the fire, but before it had time to reach the fort, Major Anderson hoisted the flag of truce.

This was the whole of the famous bombardment of Fort Sumter. Not a man was killed on either side. When Major Anderson surrendered his sword, General Beauregard instantly returned it to him, and permitted him, on leaving the fort, to salute the United States flag with fifty guns. In doing this, however, two of his guns burst and killed four men.

During the whole time of the bombardment of Fort Sumter, Mr. Lincoln's war-fleet, embracing two or three of the most powerful United States sloops-of-war, lay in sight of all that was passing, without offering to fire a gun or to render the least assistance to the fort. The real object of all that war like display was to force upon the South the necessity of "firing upon the flag."

From all authoritative evidence, it is shown that President Lincoln's cabinet, by vote of five to four, favored the abandonment of Sumter, and the Confederate Commissioners had been so informed at the Washington Conference. Historians have stated that the "crooked paths of diplomacy can furnish no example so wanting in courtesy, in candor, and sincerity as was the course of the United States Government toward these Commissioners in Washington."

After this act on the part of Lincoln regarding Fort Sumter, the Southern leaders advised their people to seek peace in Secession. . . .

So the Crisis had arrived. When Lincoln called on the Border and Southern States to engage in war against the seven seceded States to coerce them, then these States themselves were forced to pass resolutions of secession.

Notwithstanding the fact that President Buchanan had stated, in December, 1860, to Congress that no part of the Federal government had the

power to make war upon a State, we have seen that President Lincoln committed this very act, without the consent of Congress or his Cabinet, when he broke his pledge about Fort Sumter and gave his famous War Proclamation against the Seceding States.

In History of North Carolina, Vol. 2, by S. A. Ashe, we find that the decision of the United States Supreme Court, December, 1862, was that, "By the Constitution, Congress alone has the power to declare a national or foreign war; the President has no power to institute or declare war against either a foreign nation or a domestic State." So Constitution, or no Constitution, Lincoln made the war against the South, and no peace efforts availed.

FOURTH EFFORT FOR PEACE.

Before this call for troops on the part of Lincoln, Virginia again endeavored to prevent secession. Lincoln had promised Virginia peace and union. But he tried to dissolve this last conference of Virginia and failed. Lincoln sent Judge Advocate McGruder to Richmond to urge a delegate to come to Washington at once to confer with him. John B. Baldwin was selected, and he and Lincoln met in secret conference. Baldwin advised Lincoln to call a conference of delegates from all of the States, and to issue at once a Peaceful Union Proclamation, giving official assurance that he (Lincoln) desired peace.

Had Lincoln heeded this advice, all would have been well. His answer was, "I fear it is too late." Lincoln knew it was too late, for he had already sent four secret expeditions to declare war—three to Fort Sumter and one to Fort Pickens.

Lincoln urged Baldwin to adjourn the Virginia Convention *sine die*, as it was a standing menace to him. Baldwin refused to have the convention adjourned, and said, "If a gun is fired, Virginia will secede in forty-eight hours."

Nothing further could be had from Lincoln, and Baldwin left Washington. So ended all efforts for peace on the part of Virginia.

FIFTH PEACE EFFORT.

In the spring of 1864, President Davis, anxious for peace, sent a commission of three, composed of Clement C. Clay, of Alabama, James P. Holcombe, of Virginia, and Jacob Thompson, of Mississippi, to plan to meet influential men of the North and through their influence to bring about a sentiment for peace. He felt it absolutely unnecessary to try to approach those in authority in Federal government. That had already been tried

without success. The plan was now to negotiate with men who could be relied upon "to facilitate the attainment of peace."

These commissioners sailed from Wilmington, N. C., to Canada. They got in touch by correspondence with Horace Greeley, and asked that he plan a safe conduct to Washington for an interview with Lincoln. This interview with Lincoln was rejected, as he emphatically refused to treat with any messengers of peace from the South. In his "Rise and Fall of the Confederacy," Mr. Davis says that Lincoln at first appeared to favor an interview, but finally refused on the ground that these commissioners were not "*authorized*" to treat for peace. Lincoln's final announcement to them was the following (quoted from Mr. Davis' book):

"July 18, 1864, Washington, D. C.

"To whom it may concern: Any proposition which embraces the restoration of peace, the integrity of the whole union, and the abandonment of slavery, and which comes by and with an authority that can control the armies now at war against the United States, will be received and considered by the Executive Government of the United States, and will be met by liberal terms on other substantial and collateral points, and the bearer or bearers thereof shall have safe conduct both ways.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN."

So we have seen that this movement, as all others that had preceded it, was a failure, although President Davis was always found ready for peace upon any terms consistent with the honor of the Confederacy.

However, the Southern people who were advocating peace had not been misled by President Lincoln. They did not look to him, but looked beyond him to the people of the North. After Grant's great losses, there was a widespread feeling in the North for peace, and it has been said that some of the leaders in the administration themselves were about ready to make this demand on Mr. Lincoln.

THE SIXTH AND LAST PEACE EFFORT.

The Hampton Roads Conference is perhaps the best known of any of these efforts which were made by the South for peace during the War between the States. Events in the opening of 1865 came thick and fast. It was evident now that nothing short of remarkable good fortune could save the Confederates from defeat. Still they held out, believing so sincerely in the justice of their cause that they refused to look defeat in the face

or to even think it possible. About this time various efforts were made toward effecting a peace.

The Hampton Roads Conference was held February 3, 1865, at this place in Virginia. Its object was to find, if possible, some terms for ending the war between the North and South. The conference was brought about by Francis P. Blair, Sr., an influential journalist of Washington. He was a native of Abingdon, Va., and lived in Kentucky, but was at this time a citizen of Maryland. He was a Democrat, and had been a personal friend of President Davis, but had supported Lincoln for President, and "fellowshipped" with the North during the war.

Blair thought peace might be brought about by getting the two Governments to suspend hostilities and join their forces in a common campaign against Maximilian and the French in Mexico, in an application of the Monroe Doctrine. He felt that by the time this task should be finished, and because it would have been jointly done, the animosities between the two sections would be so assuaged that North and South could settle their differences without further bloodshed.

Blair presented his idea first of all to President Lincoln, who gave him a passport to Richmond. There he laid his project before President Davis, in a private interview. Mr. Davis first satisfied himself that he was an informal, though unofficial, representative of President Lincoln; made a written memorandum of the interview; submitted the same to Blair for his approval of its correctness; and, on January 12, 1865, gave him a note, in which he said: "I am willing now, as heretofore, to enter into negotiations for the restoration of peace."

Mr. Lincoln asked Mr. Blair to reply that he was ready to receive any agent or influential person that Mr. Davis would informally send him, "with a view of securing peace to the people of our common country." President Davis appointed three commissioners. Vice President Alexander H. Stephens, Senator R. M. T. Hunter, and Assistant Secretary of War John A. Campbell, men of the highest integrity, who were the most likely to succeed. These three men believed that the war could be settled by negotiations if only a fair trial were made. They were in as good favor at Washington as any men Mr. Davis could have selected, who would most likely get favorable terms.

President Lincoln would not allow the Conference to be held in Washington, as that would be to acknowledge the Confederate States as another Nation, though he had said in his reply to Presi-

dent Davis, "Peace to the people of our common country."

The message came that Mr. Seward, Secretary of State, would meet the Southern Commissioners at Hampton Roads, or Fortress Monroe, Va., and Lincoln instructed Seward what to say in a most explicit way: "You will make it known to them that three things are indispensable, to wit:

"First. The restoration of the national authority throughout the States; second, no receding by the Executive of the United States on the slavery questions; third, no cessation of hostilities short of an end of the war, and the disbanding of all the forces hostile to the government.

"You will inform them that all propositions of theirs not inconsistent with the above will be considered and passed upon in a spirit of sincere liberality. Do not assume to consummate anything."

Then Mr. Lincoln telegraphed to General Grant: "Let nothing hinder or delay your military plans."

When General Grant learned that President Lincoln would not see the members of the commission, he telegraphed Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War, that he was convinced from a conversation with these gentlemen that they were sincere in their expressed desire to have peace and union restored, and that the action of the President had placed him in a very awkward position, and he was very sorry that Mr. Lincoln would not have an interview with Mr. Stephens and Mr. Hunter. When Mr. Stanton repeated this telegram to the President, he wired Seward that he would meet him at Fortress Monroe.

After many difficulties and much dispatching, the conference was held on February 3, on the "River Queen," a small steamer anchored out in the river, for the sake of greater privacy. This meeting lasted four hours behind closed doors, with only the three Southern Commissioners, Lincoln, and Seward present. President Davis left his representatives untrammelled, their object being to secure peace between the two countries.

At the outset of the conference, the wily Seward proposed that there be no secretary and nothing like minutes. So no written memorandum of anything said or done was made at the time. What then did transpire at this Conference?

It would seem to be easy to answer this question, because every member of the conference—the only ones who could possibly know—has written and printed and given to the public each his own account of what did occur. And every one of these accounts agree. There is no variation as to substantive terms that were proposed. What, then, did transpire at this Conference?

And yet there has been much discussion, down to the present day, as to what was precisely proposed to the South at that Conference. Some contend that the only terms offered were "unconditional surrender." Others contend that President Lincoln said to Mr. Stephens, the chairman for the Confederate representatives, words to this effect: "Stephens, let me write Union, and you can write after it what you please." So these think that Lincoln offered the Southern men reconciliation and peace on their own terms. What he himself substantively says he demanded at this Conference was equal to "unconditional surrender." He gave a report to the House of Representatives to this effect, on February 10.

On the return of the three Confederate Commissioners from the Hampton Roads Conference, they made a unanimous report of what took place at the meeting. They formally and officially informed President Davis that President Lincoln would entertain no "terms" or "conditions," or "methods of proceeding," or "proposals," or "agreement," or "truths," or "armistice," "without a satisfactory assurance in advance of a complete restoration of the authority of the United States over all places within the States of the Confederacy." This report stated that Lincoln gave the commissioners to understand that "no terms or proposals of any treaty looking toward an ultimate settlement would be made by Lincoln with the authorities of the Confederate States, as that would be a recognition of their existence as a separate power, which under no circumstances would be done."

The report also stated that Mr. Lincoln had shut out all other possible results than the disbandment of the armies and the restoration of the authority of the United States government in such manner as he might indictate or Congress might require. It was submission to whatever might come. So this Conference was closed and all negotiations with the government of the United States for the establishment of peace.

The conclusion of the report of these Confederate commissioners was that the result of this Hampton Roads Conference showed there could be no agreements between the warring factions, as there was nothing left to the South but "unconditional surrender."

At the request of Mr. Davis, Mr. Stephens submitted to the Confederate Congress a written report of this Conference. The president himself, had no power to accept or reject any terms offered, and the conference was not for the purpose of making peace terms, but to ascertain terms on

which peace might be procured, and, of course, the Confederate Congress had the decision in its hands. Yet Mr. Davis has been blamed for not accepting peace terms which were never offered.

In his War between the States, Alexander Stephens says of this conference (in conclusion): "This is as full and accurate an account as I can give from beginning to end." There was no reason why Vice President Stephens could not have there verified the statement that others said he made in regard to Lincoln's words, had they been true.

Many years after the war, the *New York Times* gave the following account of the Hampton Roads Conference:

"At Hampton Roads, Lincoln refused to accept any proposal except unconditional surrender. He promised clemency, but refused to define it, except to say that he individually favored compensation for slave owners, and that he would execute the confiscation and other penal acts with the utmost liberality. He made it plain, though, that he was fighting for an idea, and that it was useless to talk of compromise until that idea was triumphant. We are aware, of course, of the long exploded myth, telling how he offered Stephens a sheet of paper with Union written on it, and told the Confederate statesman to fill up the rest of the paper to suit himself."

"He offered us nothing but unconditional surrender," said Stephens on his return, and he called the Conference 'fruitless and inadequate.'"

When the commissioners returned to Richmond, President Davis and all the South were disappointed over the failure of the Conference. All hopes of peace having now vanished from the minds of the South, there was no alternative left save continuation of the war. The Confederate Congress passed resolutions accepting the issue, calling upon the army and the people to redouble their efforts, and invoking the help of Almighty God.

The peace conference of 1865 had come to naught; after five other attempts to restore peace with honor, this was of no avail. . . .

In reviewing "The Peacemakers of Sixty-Four," by Edward C. Kirkland, the historian, Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, says that this volume shows that the field of research in matters pertaining to the War of Secession has never been satisfactorily covered. Much of this history has been rewritten within the last few years; more remains to be done on the vexed question of the South's part in this war and of her many efforts to secure peace.

Sources for this material: Rhodes' "History of the United States"; Ashe's "North Carolina History, Volume II"; Jefferson Davis's "Rise and Fall of the Confederacy"; Schaffner's "Secession War"; J. L. M. Curry's "Civil Government in the War between the States"; Stephen's "History of the War between the States"; J. S. Carr's "Hampton Roads Conference"; Horton's "History of the War"; Rutherford's "Scrap Book."

THE LIBERTY INDEPENDENT TROOP.

BY COL. RAYMOND CAY, VALDOSTA, GA.

The Liberty Independent Troop left on Saturday afternoon for its annual encampment at Fort Oglethorpe. . . . The Liberty Independent Troop, which is officially known as Troop B, 108th Cavalry, Georgia National Guard, carried with them a full enlistment, which is three officers and seventy-one men. They will be in Fort Oglethorpe two weeks, where they will receive training and instruction in the various phases of military service and activities.—*Liberty County Herald (Ga.)*, August 6, 1931.

This little notice is reminder of an interesting incident connected with my service as a member of the Liberty Independent Troop when a part of the Confederate army. John Stripling, of Reedsville, Ga., and I are the last survivors of our old troop, organized on authority of the Governor of Georgia by soldiers of the Revolution in 1786, some of whom had ridden with Pulaski in his fatal charge at Savannah. Save for a few years following the War between the States, the troop continues to this good day in active service, as ready for the call to arms as in the spring of 1861, when the whole Troop volunteered at the first sounds of war, armed with Sharpe's breech-loading carbines and English holster revolvers, at that time rated the best army gun in the world.

Our prized incident of the four years' service has never been in print, and would not be offered now but for the persistence of Capt. J. H. Hatfield, of Webster Grove, Mo., member of an Alabama Troop in the 8th Confederate Cavalry Regiment, under Col. Jack Prather. I had found Captain Hatfield at a reunion many years ago, and to me he repeated a little story of our flag. We had planned to meet at the Montgomery reunion this year, but conditions were against his getting there, being eighty-eight years old, somewhat feeble, and having an invalid wife; so he wrote me the following letter:

"It was somewhere in front of Sherman in

November, 1864, near Waynesboro, Ga., and our brigade was in line across the road and in the fields on both sides, and the boys had made a little breastwork with rails. The Yankee cavalry came out of the woods, formed beautifully, and charged. We held our fire until ordered to shoot. They broke up their line and scattered back into the woods; a second lesser attempt failed, and then they came in force. Our volley scattered them, but a big gray horse and his rider dashed over our rails. Our regimental flag bearer took him in his ribs on the point of his flag pole and unhorsed him. Some one yelled, 'Kill him!' but Colonel Bird, of your regiment (5th Georgia) drew his sword and said, 'He is our prisoner, and I will kill the man who kills him'; and then he ordered me to take him to the rear. He was a fine young lieutenant in a brand new uniform. I said to him, 'You must be a brave man to charge over our line by yourself,' to which the Lieutenant replied: 'No. I am not braver than any one else. My horse had a death wound, and I could not hold him.' I was in the line close to Colonel Bird's staff at the time, and the prisoner was turned over to me to deliver to the Provost Guard."

The Liberty Independent Troop was the Color Company (G) of the 5th Georgia Cavalry. The little flag was given us by the ladies of Liberty County in 1863, and the flag pole was the old *ante bellum* Company's pole, with a long bright spearhead. This was bent like a fishhook after the incident above narrated. General Anderson had made it our regimental flag, and I rode under it in six Southern States. At the surrender, Johnnie Bird, an Athens boy, who carried the flag, tore it from the pole and concealed it on his person. The star on my gray jacket is one from that flag, which he gave to me many years ago, but the red silk cover, from some dear woman's dress, is gone long ago.

Referring to Colonel Prather's 8th Confederate Cavalry Regiment, regiments were so named when they had companies or troops from two or more States, and as these regiments could not be accredited to a State, they were called Confederate; so the 8th and 10th and parts of other Confederate regiments, and the 5th Georgia, brigaded, were called the Confederate Brigade, of Wheeler's Corps (see Reports). When General Allen, an Alabamian, was wounded, our own Col. Bob Anderson, of the 5th Georgia, was advanced to brigadier; he was wounded in cavalry raids around Atlanta, and Wheeler gave us to Gen.

Felix Robertson. All were West Pointers. General Robertson, by forced marches, had brought our three brigades back to Wheeler from Virginia, where, at Saltville, October 2, 1864, he had taken part in the defeat of Burbridge and saved the great salt works of the Confederacy. Arriving at Lovejoy Station on October 31, he had barely turned the brigade over to General Anderson, who had recovered from his wounds, when Kilpatrick struck us at Lovejoy, and the next day, November 16, rode over our lines at Bear Creek Station, our regiment losing a third of its men.

General Robertson, acting Chief of Staff to General Wheeler, was seriously wounded November 29, fighting Kilpatrick away from Augusta.

These telegrams attest to that and his gallantry:

NOVEMBER 30, 1864—11:30 A.M.

Maj. Gen. Joseph Wheeler:

Thank your gallant old command in my name for their brilliant services. I promised it in advance to the people of your native city, and nobly have you redeemed my pledge. General Robertson has arrived and is doing well, though he will be long disabled.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

HEADQUARTERS ARMIES OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES

Augusta, November 30, 1864.

(Received December 1.)

Col. JOHN B. SALE,

Military Secretary, Richmond:

Following just received from Major General Wheeler:

"FOUR MILES WEST BUCK HEAD CHURCH,

November 29—9 P.M.

"We fought General Kilpatrick all night and all day, charging him at every opportunity. Enemy fought stubbornly, and a considerable number of them killed. We stampeded and came near capturing Kilpatrick twice, but having a fleet horse he escaped bare headed, leaving his hat in our hands. Our own loss about 70, including the gallant General Robertson, severely wounded. Our troops all acted handsomely."

General Robertson has arrived here. His left arm is badly broken at the elbow, but he is doing well.

BRAXTON BRAGG.

AUGUSTA, November 30, 1864.

(Received December 1.)

THE ALABAMA.

BY VIRGINIA BULLOCK-WILLIS.

For two long years she fought her way
 Over the face of the watery world,
 And she taught her foes to fear her name
 And the flag that she unfurled.

And bravely she faced the Kearsarge
 Off Cherbourg, a port of France,
 And she fought a good fight, for her cause was
 right,
 But to win she hadn't a chance.

And then, when the fight was over,
 This daughter of the sea
 Sank into the arms of the ocean,
 A shattered wreck, but free!

Then the mermaids wove her a winding sheet
 Of the grasses that grow in their caves;
 And the busy hands that dug her grave
 Were the Channel's restless waves—

While the billows that roll above her
 Still chant with music sublime
 A dirge to the brave Alabama,
 The most famous ship of her time.

RAPHAEL SEMMES, C. S. NAVY.

BY MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER, HISTORIAN
GENERAL, C. S. M. A.

In a review of the life of Raphael Semmes, one is impressed not only with his firmness as a disciplinarian, braveness in face of his enemy's guns, but also with his thorough knowledge of customs between nations as to rights of ships on the high seas and in neutral ports. Semmes as a man also makes an interesting study; many, many times his diary shows that the daily routine of ship discipline and, in his case, danger made him long for the luxury and peace of an inland home, though, as we know, it was his lot to have his cabin for a home, fortress, and court room.

Raphael Semmes was paroled as a "Rear Admiral and Brigadier General, C. S. Navy, and C. S. Army, Commanding Brigade," when Joseph E. Johnston surrendered to W. T. Sherman at Greensboro, N. C. While the highest rank he held was that of Rear Admiral, that period of greatest service to his country was when he was a naval captain in command of the Confederate States ships *Sumter* and *Alabama*. It was this period of his life when his deeds of valor and

heroism on the high seas made the world ring with his fame. Neutrals were thrilled by his almost single challenge to a nation strong in commerce. His enemies were chagrined at their losses, and scores of their ships cowered in home ports, or were transferred to neutral ownership, because of his presence "somewhere at sea." And his compatriots revered him for the same deeds.

Born one hundred and twenty years ago in the State of Maryland and reared on the banks of the Potomac, Raphael Semmes had removed to the State of Alabama in the year 1841 and settled on the west bank of the Perdido, removing thence a few years later to Mobile. He was a member of the "Old Navy," holding the rank of Commander at the outbreak of hostilities. On the 15th of February, 1861, he tendered his resignation from the Federal Navy, which resignation was accepted that same day, and he thus became again a private citizen and was free to cast his lot with his mother State.

The first duty imposed upon him as a Confederate was a return trip to the North in quest of arms, machinery, cannon, and ships to be purchased by the Confederate Government. Important purchases were made in the city of New York, and many shipped South before the battle lines were actually established. What is also interesting is the number of contracts he made with Northern merchants, who were at that time entirely willing to sell to the Southern States, even though the trades had to be made slyly. Later, when the blockade of the South became complete, these same traders became intensely loyal to the Northern cause, as they began to fill their purses with Federal dollars.

No suitable steamer could be found to be commissioned and sent to sea as a vessel of war under Confederate colors. The *Sumter* had been condemned as such a possibility. Seeing nothing better, however, Semmes thought she would "answer the purpose." This boat was therefore equipped and armed at New Orleans and put under the command of Captain Semmes. This was to be the first ship of war to have the honor of throwing the Confederate flag to the breeze.

She was named *Sumter* in honor of the Confederate victory over Fort Sumter. Her armament consisted of an eight-inch shell gun and four light thirty-two pounders in each broadside; when remodeled as a war cruiser she carried ninety-two men and twenty-one officers.

On the 18th of June, after many vexatious delays, the vessel was ready for sea and dropped

down below the city to the head of the Mississippi, there to await an opportunity to run the Federal blockade. There are two dangerous passages from the river into the gulf, a north and a south pass—each of which is extremely dangerous without a pilot. The pilots, however, were of Northern sympathy and remained with the *Sumter* only when threatened with arrest. Even then, when an opportunity did present itself for escape, the pilot aboard was acquainted only with the opposite passage to that opened by the departure of the *U. S. S. Brooklyn* in pursuit of a sail. The signal for another pilot was hoisted with little expectation of a response, and the *Sumter* was about to attempt the perilous passage unguided, when another pilot was seen to put out to Captain Semmes, and in the balcony of the pilot house was a scene to be enacted so frequently within the next few years. The pilot's wife was waving to her husband and urging him on to aid the Southern Cause.

The blockading ship, the *Brooklyn*, had departed a little too far from her post, just sufficient to allow the *Sumter* to escape and barely keep out of range of the Federal guns. How close the Southerners came to losing this first race is seen by Semmes's order to bring the public chest and papers on deck, to be thrown overboard in case of capture. By such a narrow margin did the unheralded Semmes escape to the high seas! Had these ships been only half a mile closer, the career of this renowned captain and crew would have been nipped in the bud. Prison walls instead of valiant feats would have been the lot of those in the *Sumter*.

On July 3, the *Sumter* made her first capture, the *Golden Rocket*, off the Isle of Pines. This ship was burned. Next was the *Machias*, the *West Wind*, the *Louisa Kilham*, and the *Naiad*, the *Ben Dunning* and the *Albert Adams*. These six prizes were carried into Cuban ports, where, surprisingly, they were ordered by the Spanish Government returned to their original owners.

But the *Sumter* could not long remain at sea because she carried only a five days' supply of coal, and, when not using steam, her propeller was a virtual anchor. Thus frequent trips into neutral ports were necessary, where the Confederate captain met a new type of opposition. The Federal consuls did all in their power to prevent his entry, to cause his crew to desert while in port, and to embarrass him in securing provisions and coal, as well as trying to have the neutral governments detain him in port as a pirate. Under

the rules of war, these acts were prohibited; but often Semmes's knowledge of international courtesies were put to a test, as was his patience severely tried. Indeed, often the consuls of a rich commercial power, such as the Federal Government, were able to obtain their wishes in ports of the smaller countries, international law to the contrary.

On November 23, 1861, at St. Pierre harbor, in the Island of Martinique, the *Sumter* had another exciting escape from a Federal blockade, this time the *U. S. S. Iroquois*. Under international law, if two belligerent ships enter a neutral harbor, they must not depart within twenty-four hours of each other, nor must they violate neutral waters to spy on each other. The *Iroquois* did steam into the harbor and then depart, returning at night and almost running alongside of the Confederate ship; also, her boats were sent in at night to watch the *Sumter's* actions. But it was this stretching of his legal right that caused the Federal captain to lose his pray. Admiral Semmes thought that signals had been arranged between a U. S. freighter at anchor and the *Iroquois* outside the harbor. Hence, one night, the *Sumter* slipped rapidly away southward, the while keeping a sharp watch on the freighter. Sure enough, two red lights went up at her masthead—this Semmes reasoned told the *Iroquois* to go southward. Semmes held this course for a few hundred yards, then doubled back, making the turn under the shadow of the mountains of the island. Thus, while the *Iroquois* was under full sail and steam southward, the *Sumter* was making her best speed northward. This escape caused Captain Parker of the *Iroquois* his commission for a time, although he had done all in his power and much that he should not have done to meet the *Sumter* at sea.

The *Sumter* captured the *Arcade*, *Vigilant*, and *Ebenezer Dodge*, the *Investigator* and *Neapolitan* before putting into Gibraltar, where she found it impossible to coal and repair, due to a combination against her headed by the Federal consuls; here also she was blockaded by three enemy ships of war. Therefore, after six months at sea, during which time the enemy's trade was severely menaced, Captain Semmes laid up his ship and discharged the crew. During her brief career, the *Sumter* captured seventeen ships and caused many to be sold to neutral countries for protection.

It was in the *Alabama* that Semmes next attacked his enemy. This ship was much superior

to the *Sumter* and had the advantage of being a fast sailer and a faster steamer; also, she was capable of raising her propeller out of the water when under full sail, thus being able to remain many months at sea. The boat was built for the Confederate Government by the Lairds, English shipbuilders of Liverpool, but was commissioned and armed as a ship of war on the high seas.

It was off the coast of Texas that the *Alabama* encountered and sank the *U. S. S. Hatteras*, this being the only naval battle engaged in prior to the fateful day in the English Channel when the *Alabama* went down. Before this fateful engagement with the *Kearsarge*, Captain Semmes, in the *Alabama*, remained at sea from August, 1862, to June 19, 1864. During this time more than half the enemy's commerce was kept in home ports or transferred to neutral flags—quite a notable achievement for the few ships of war of the Confederate navy, chief of which was the *Alabama*.

The engagement of the *Kearsarge* and the *Alabama* occurred in the English Channel off the harbor of Cherbourg, where Semmes had repaired for coal and other necessities. While in port, the *Kearsarge* arrived and awaited the *Alabama's* departure; thus it was evident that a notable naval battle would again take place on the historic waters of the channel. And, as a consequence, when the *Alabama* heaved up her anchors, many spectators lined the shores and put off in all types of craft to watch the conflict. Special trains carried spectators from Paris to the coast to witness the spectacle. The two ships were fairly evenly matched in armament, although the *Kearsarge* threw heavier shells. Captain Semmes thought this was not too big a handicap, but he did not know beforehand that the Federals had hung heavy anchor chains over the sides of the *Kearsarge* and obscured these claims with plank-ing, thus making the *Kearsarge* almost an iron-clad against the *Alabama's* wooden walls. After an hour and ten minutes of fighting, the *Alabama* was in a sinking condition, and, seeing the impossibility of reaching the French coast, Captain Semmes struck his colors.

The Northern captain, Winslow, was slow in sending boats to aid the sinking *Alabama*. This officer claimed he thought the Confederate colors were down as a ruse of some sort. Be that as it may, a British steam yacht, the *Deerhound*, which had been watching the engagement, came up and

rescued many of the *Alabama's* crew from a watery grave. Captain Semmes was among this fortunate number to be picked up by a neutral vessel, whose commander, Mr. Lancaster, refused to give up the Confederates as prisoners of war. In this he was well within his rights and supported by the British Government, as a British ship is as much his Majesty's territory as the streets of London.

Captain Semmes returned to Great Britain, cared for and paid off those of his crew who had been rescued by other craft except the *Kearsarge*, and, after a short journey to the continent, embarked for Mexico. Landing in this latter country, he traveled to Texas, thence through the entire length of the Confederacy to reach Richmond. This trip, made with great difficulty because of the Federal hunt for him, gave Captain Semmes an opportunity to see the ravages that the war had brought in the Southern States, and showed that the resistance of the Confederacy was already broken and the end must soon come.

In Richmond he was assigned to command the James River fleet, with the rank of Rear Admiral, this title being conferred on him for gallant conduct as commander of the *Alabama*. This command, of course, was one of little activity, as his fleet of eight small boats was bottled up in the James. His occupation was to assist the shore batteries in defense of the river.

When Richmond was evacuated, Semmes was ordered to blow up his ships and join General Lee. But he was unable to communicate with the general, and, when Richmond was fired, was compelled to wreck and sink his boats and land his forces with nowhere to go. The Admiral marched his five hundred sailors to the railroad yards, where he was able to find a locomotive and cars in which to escape to Danville just a short while before the Federals entered Richmond. At Danville, his command was made a brigade of artillery, with Semmes having the rank of Brigadier General. He marched his command to Greensboro, N. C., where, with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, he surrendered to General Sherman.

Miss Janie Massie, of Weatherford, Tex., renews for herself two years and sends a two-year subscription for the Junior College at Weatherford, which, she says, was founded by a Confederate veteran, Dr. W. S. Switger, and she trusts it may always be Southern in sentiment.

LAURELS DELAYED.

(To Sarah McClellan, the heroine of the battle of Prairie Grove, Ark., December 7, 1862, whose timely information caused the Confederate forces to win a decided victory.)

Though comes your crown of Laurels late,
The tide of Justice ever turns
To glorify, sometime, the fate
Of one a people's plaudit earns.

A girlish figure, all untrained
To war craft, or a trail of stone;
The heart of youth—that disdained
All aid—and dared to go alone.

Through dismal waste, as fawn in flight,
Through tangled wildwood, grim and gray;
The night crept on—by dim starlight,
The maiden forced and fought her way.

Whence came that courage, super-great?
What guide and guard a vigil kept
O'er one so frail, defying Fate,
Till Angels paused and wond'ring wept?

Gained was the goal; with thorn-pierced hands,
The dear-bought message high she bore,
Besought a General's quick commands,
Then, swooning, saw and heard no more.

By dreary dawn's uncertain light
An Army stood—to do or die;
They fought for Right, they fought with Might
And won a Southron victory.

Though comes your crown of Laurels late,
The tide of Justice ever turns
To glorify, at last, the fate
Of one a people's plaudit earns.

—*Josie Frazee Cappleman.*

A CHARGE AT FIRST MANASSAS.

In the following, Hon. John W. Daniel, late U. S. Senator from Virginia, gives some account of Capt. Thomas McAllister and his son William in the battle of First Manassas. The latter was long a friend and patron of the VETERAN to his death, at Warm Springs, Va., in 1929. Major Daniel says:

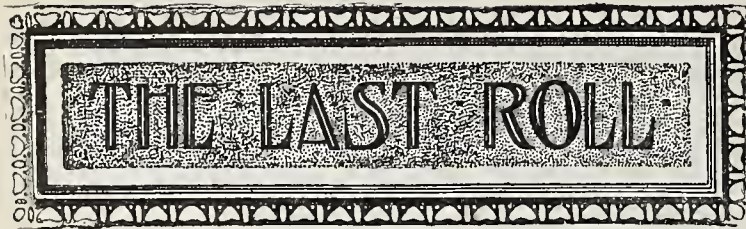
"I was attached to Company C, 27th Virginia Regiment. . . . We were placed in position on the battle field with the 4th Regiment in front, commanded by Col. James Preston, and the 27th close behind it, commanded by Lieut. Col. John Echols.

. . . For an hour or so we lay upon the ground receiving a hot fire, but with no opportunity to reply. After we had been in this position some hours, Gen. T. J. Jackson rode to the right of our line and, calling for Colonel Preston, of the 4th Regiment, exclaimed: 'Order the men to stand up.' Both lines—the 4th and the 27th—arose, and he said: 'We'll charge them now and drive them to Washington.' We advanced rapidly, moving obliquely to the left to clear our own guns. The men of the two regiments were soon bunched, and at a double-quick went over the hill in front under a heavy fire from the enemy's batteries, which opened upon us. We carried the battery stationed at the Henry House, and it was there that I saw Capt. Thomas McAllister, passing by the enemy's guns, sword in hand, and his son William at his side. They were to the right of our regiment, which was now much scattered, no line being preserved. At about this time our colors fell, and I ran to them and was shot in the right breast and in the left hip. I did not see Captain McAllister again. He was very near the Henry House when I saw him and was evidently doing his duty bravely, as was his son by his side. I was well to the front, as was Captain McAllister, with perhaps not six men of the regiment closer to the enemy."

And here is William McAllister's account of the same gallant charge, written for his children:

"We were double-quickened into line of battle on that day a little past noon, in the intensest hot sun and under heavy fire from the enemy's musketry and artillery. The entire Brigade was in one continuous line, with the regiments arranged from right to left, as follows: Second, Fourth, Fifth, Twenty-Seventh, and Thirty-Third. We were supporting our Washington Artillery and the Rockbridge Battery, and immediately fronting the famous 'Sherman's Battery.' We were required to lie down as close to the ground as we could get, and on our arms, with heads to the enemy. We remained in this position for something like two hours. . . . Finally, our lines in front began to waver, then to give way and break in confusion, both on our right and left and center, and for a while it looked as if we were to be swept off the face of the earth. All this time we were in a state of utter inactivity, and it was not until our main line of battle in front became routed that we were ordered into action. General Jackson passed along the entire line on foot and gave orders quietly to the commander of each regiment to prepare for a charge, and, at a given signal, we rushed for-

(Continued on page 358)



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

"What though in sorrow must their names be spoken,

'Tis ours to keep the muster roll unbroken.
They are not dead for whom we softly call,
They are not lost for whom our strong tears fall,
They are with God—and God is over all."

OMEGA.

We most tenderly turn back the pages of our Southern History until we find the morning of April 16, 1861. There is much passing to and fro throughout the Valley, and the young men are rushing to enlist.

They pause for a moment of serious thought—and then, with heart aflame and eyes flashing, came a gallant lad from the mountains of Monroe County, James K. Smallen—"To enlist, sir, for the Southland and forevermore—" and so went forth the flower of chivalry from our mountains, hills, and plains.

The joys, the hardships, and the heartaches of these boys who wore the gray could never be recorded. They were so courageous, believing always they were right, and their hearts were locked in silence.

They moved in various ways, yet always ready with faith and trust, through shot and shell, until came the final order from General Pemberton, and these mountain lads must take part in the great siege of Vicksburg.

This tired young lad, as in the silence of the night he listened to the song of the Mighty Mississippi and prepared to go "over the top," again renewed his pledge—"For the Southland, sir, now and forevermore."

In the great annals of our history there are no records that shine brighter than those of the private soldier, and without them we would not have our most treasured legends and memories to-day.

My own father was one of those same lads who took part in this great siege; and then, after the passing of time, came another day in April—Appomattox—and the War between the States was ended.

These tired, hardened lads must shoulder the responsibilities of manhood and fight the greater battle of Reconstruction, and, side by side with those blessed mothers of ours, build a bigger and better Southland from out the depths of demoralization.

This James K. Smallen kept most sacredly his pledge to his beloved land, and counted it a mighty privilege to have belonged to an army commanded by the immortal Robert Edward Lee.

For days, Death, that kind old nurse, had sung his lullaby and rocked this faithful soldier to sleep as quietly as the rose droops its head in its sleep of heavenly dew.

At high noon on Saturday, June 11, he answered the great roll call, his last charge was made, and the great voyage was ended.

There is no sorrow, just the missing and longing for him. His is the victory, for he has met his Commander in Chief face to face.

So, at the close of a summer day, we left him—high on the hilltop, with the sheltering trees, the sunshine, the gentle winds of heaven and the kind starlight, keeping watch, until God's great to-morrow. [Tribute by Mrs. Fred Greer, Historian, U. D. C., Newport, Tenn., read at the burial service.]

James K. Smallen, born in 1844, enlisted for the Confederacy at Madisonville, Tenn., in 1861, and served through the entire war—nor did he take the oath of allegiance ever. His life was filled with goodness and helpfulness to his family and fellowman. For thirty-four years he was Superintendent of the Methodist Sunday School in his community, faithfully performing the duties of the office, and failing in attendance only from illness. A good man and citizen.

MOSES KING.

Moses King, son of Morgan and Mary Ann Titus King, was born in Chariton County, Mo., October 20, 1843, and went to Clay County as a small boy, where the rest of his life was spent except for three years in the service of the Confederacy. His ancestors came from the British Isles to Virginia at an early date, later going to Kentucky, and finally to Missouri. Born of stanch Southerners, naturally he championed the cause of the South. He enlisted at Blue Springs, Mo., August 17, 1862, as a member of Company B, 2d Missouri Cavalry, David Shanks, Commander, and took part in the battles of Prairie Grove, Ark., Springfield, Mo., Helena (Ark.), Mark's Mill, and

was on Price's raid into Missouri in 1864. He was paroled on June 16, 1865, at Shreveport, La.

Returning home, Moses King helped to care for his widowed mother, sister, and younger brothers. He was married to Miss Annie E. Devine in October, 1873. After her death in 1927, he made his home with his daughter, Mrs. O. M. Petty, at Liberty, Mo., until called up yonder, December 31, 1930. He and his wife were members of the Christian Church, and all that is mortal of them rests in Fairview Cemetery at Liberty. He was a member of Camp Thomas McCarty, U. C. V., at Liberty, whose membership has been so thinned by death that the Camp no longer meets.

Of her father, Mrs. Petty writes: "My father was a subscriber to the VETERAN for many years, and valued it so highly. . . . He was not sick, just tired and worn out. I took the VETERAN from his hand and his glasses from his eyes a few minutes before the end. Each month he looked forward to reading the trying experiences of the boys who wore the gray and whose ranks are thinning so rapidly. To him they were the heroes of all the ages, Lee and Jackson outranking all others. In that better land I hope that Blue and Gray can live in peace, all mistakes wiped out and forgotten. Several hundred copies of the VETERAN, each year tied up to itself, were found among his books after his death, showing how he prized it. He was eighty-seven years old, one of the very young men to enlist in August, 1862."

FREDERICK G. MILLS

Frederick George Mills, a Confederate veteran who fought in most of the principal battles of the Civil War, died at his home in Somerville, Mass., on August 16. He was ninety years old. Mr. Mills joined the 6th Louisiana "Tigers" at the outbreak of the war and served in most of the major battles. He was captured three times, the last time at the battle of Gettysburg. He was an eyewitness of the battle between the Monitor and the Merrimac.

As a young man he traveled much on the Mississippi River and was cabin boy on the packet Natchez, plying between New Orleans and St. Louis. He had been a member of Friendship Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Cambridge, since 1874, and joined the Masonic Order in New Orleans sixty-five years ago. He leaves his wife, three daughters, and five sons.

[From notice in Boston *Transcript*.]

JAMES N. PAGE.

James N. Page, son of Robin and Rebecca Page, was born and reared near Jacksonville, Ala. He enlisted for the Confederacy in 1863, joining Capt. A. D. McClellan's Company of the 58th Alabama Regiment Infantry, with which he served under Bragg, Johnston, and Hood in the Tennessee and Georgia campaigns. He was wounded at Chickamauga, causing him to miss the Missionary Ridge battle, where the writer, with many other comrades, was captured and sent to Rock Island and Johnson's Island prisons. Comrade Page was discharged somewhere in Mississippi after the surrender.

Returning home, he was married to Miss Catherine Smith in 1867. He moved his family to Texas in 1868 and settled near Winnsboro, where his wife died several years ago, leaving him with a son and a daughter, also a number of grandchildren. He was a member of the Mat Ashcraft Camp, U. C. V., at Sulphur Springs. He died at the home of a granddaughter on July 5, 1931, and was buried by the side of his wife at old Caney Church. He would have been eighty-seven years old in November.

The writer is the only known survivor of Captain McClellan's Company.

[J. F. Smith, 2d Sergeant McClellan's Company, Pickton, Tex.]

AMOS M. STRODE.

Amos Morris Strode, who died at his home in San Diego, Calif., August 3, was born in Edmonson, Ky., March 17, 1848. When only fifteen years of age he joined the Confederate army, serving under General Pickett.

After the war, he traveled to many parts of the world, finally settling in the Coeur d'Alene mining district in northern Idaho, where he took an active part in public affairs, and was elected representative from Shoshone County for the 1911 session of the State legislature. In February, 1903, he married Miss Alicia F. Jeffery at Denver, Colo., and in 1920 they moved to San Diego. He is survived by his wife, two sisters, and several nieces and nephews in Kentucky.

The last roll-call—the Commander's voice is heard:

"Well done"—"At rest, dear comrade"—"Peace be still"—

The sun shines bright in the old Kentucky home
And the soldier is asleep beneath the hill.

[Maude Ann Marker, President Maj. Hugh G. Gwyn Chapter, San Diego, Calif.]

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS. *Second Vice President General*
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*
14728 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER. *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy: Many Chapters have been inactive during the summer months, but, with the approach of fall, let us urge renewed activity and increased effort in promoting the various causes to which we are committed. In only two more months the General Convention will convene in Jacksonville, Fla., when each must render a report of her stewardship since the 1930 Convention. Let us so work and serve that the reports will show progress and advancement, despite the fact that "General Depression" seems to have assumed leadership and holds sway in all sections of our country. With unselfish determined effort, we can overcome the "General" and his gloomy followers.

Every department of our work is "speeding up" for maximum accomplishment during the few weeks preceding our Convention. Mrs. Wilcox, as Director of all work of the Children of the Confederacy, is issuing charters daily to old or new Chapters, and appeals to every Division President to see that every C. of C. Chapter in her Division has its Charter before November, that she may report it one hundred per cent chartered. The children are manifesting great interest in these Charters, as tangible evidences of the truths for which they stand. Let every "Mother Chapter" see that its auxiliary is promptly chartered.

Mrs. Wilcox is equally interested in the Winnie Davis Memorial Scholarship, which lacks only \$350 of being completed. Will you not help her attain these goals—every Chapter of the Children of the Confederacy chartered and the Winnie Davis Memorial, a \$1,000 scholarship fund, fully completed?

Chapters are manifesting deep interest in the Lee-Stratford Memorial—\$50,000 toward the purchase of Stratford, the home of the first native-born Governor of Virginia, Thomas Lee; the birthplace of Francis Lightfoot Lee and Richard Henry

Lee, both signers of the Declaration of Independence. It was Richard Henry Lee who introduced into the Continental Congress that resolution which set Liberty's torch to burning and led finally to the Declaration of Independence. It was also the home for thirty-six years of "Lighthorse Harry" Lee, Washington's favorite officer, and the one spot in all the world which Robert E. Lee yearned for in his last days, and toward which his heart turned in those tragic days of the War between the States. He could not possess it; let us assist in its purchase in memory of him who refused riches and comfort that he might share the desolation and abide the misfortunes of his Southland.

Will not each Division Director for this Lee-Stratford Fund make an immediate appeal to all Chapters in her Division to pay, if possible, a "Dollar a Daughter"; if not, fifty cents a member.

Mrs. Fred Greer, Director for Tennessee, has recently reported the following "Dollar a Daughter" Chapters in her Division: Jefferson Davis Chapter, Cleveland, 85 members, \$100; Sam Davis Chapter, Morristown, 90 members, \$90; Clifton Chapter, Newport, 48 members, \$50; Capt. W. Y. C. Han-num Chapter, Maryville, 25 members, \$25.

We would again call your attention to the \$25 prize to be given to that Chapter making the highest per capita contributed to the Lee-Stratford Memorial Fund.

We would also ask your generous support of the Jefferson Davis Bust Fund, \$1,000, for the purchase of a bust of President Davis for Morrison Hall, Transylvania College, his *Alma Mater*. It is the earnest desire of the Jefferson Davis Bust Committee and of your President General to report this as one of the completed objectives for 1931. New York, Colorado, Louisiana, Illinois, Maryland, Connecticut, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Indiana, Kentucky, and North Dakota have paid their full quota. The Committee is asking Chapters to con-

tribute five cents per capita. If all respond—and all previous records would be broken if they should—the amount would be in excess of the cost of Bust. In that event, excess will be refunded to Divisions on a *pro rata* basis, or credited to any other fund the donor may designate. It would seem most appropriate that the overplus be credited to the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation; that, however, would be determined by the donors. Please give this appeal your thoughtful consideration and, let us hope, favorable consideration.

During the past year, we have received many letters from Division and Chapter Presidents protesting against the increasing demands made by the General Organization—which handicap the progress and work of Divisions and Chapters. Although the delegates, by their vote, approve and adopt the various phases of work submitted in our Conventions, and are, therefore, responsible for these many demands, yet we recognize the fact that the General Organization is in a measure crippling local work, which is discouraging to Divisions and Chapters, hence, it is our earnest desire that the Davis Bust Fund be completed, and no new work be begun for the coming year that Chapters may concentrate their effort upon the completion of the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation, the Mrs. L. H. Raines Memorial Scholarship, the Lee-Stratford Memorial, increased subscriptions to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, and contributions to the Mrs. Norman V. Randolph Relief Fund. We would make a special plea for a more generous support of the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation—a fund of \$30,000 for the promotion of interest in and the preservation of the Truths of History. Our contributions do not indicate that degree of interest which we profess in maintaining the truths of Southern History and keeping untarnished the integrity of the Soldiers of the Confederacy. The Asheville Minutes (pages 33 and 34, please note that roll of honor) report the following eleven Divisions as having completed their quota of 51 cents per capita for the Jefferson Davis Historical Foundation: Arkansas, California, Colorado, District of Columbia, Illinois, Louisiana, Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, New York, Ohio. Also, the States where there are no Divisions, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Montana, Wyoming, and the Pittsburgh Chapter. Oklahoma has recently completed its quota—making twelve Divisions and eleven Chapters where there are no Divisions that have gone over the top. That is a goodly number, but the larger Divisions

are still far in arrears. This is a cause which needs your assistance, and we beg that you give it your generous support.

You will be gratified to know that our flag, the “Stars and Bars,” has reached Belgium and is now among the many that have been given place in the Library of Louvain. Books were also sent, but the number was very much too small, due to the all too limited funds for the purchase of Books for Home and Foreign Libraries. Practically no contributions have been received this year for this purpose. Knowing the far-reaching influence of these books, we are going to presume to suggest that all Divisions with more than two thousand members contribute \$10, and those with smaller membership contribute \$5. It would be money well invested, and deeply appreciated by the recipients of the books.

As you will have seen by the last paragraph of my letter in the VETERAN for August, the Emergency Fund, established to assist the CONFEDERATE VETERAN magazine when receipts were insufficient for necessary expenses, has been drawn upon and the financial crisis met for the time being. But more will be needed to tide over other months of short receipts, when subscribers are slow in remitting their renewals. So it is thought well, in drawing upon this fund, to compliment a number of Chapters (446) not now receiving the VETERAN with subscription for a number of months, in order that they may realize the value it can be to them by keeping them in touch with U. D. C. matters generally through the President General’s monthly letters, the reports from Divisions, and the Historical Programs.

Your President General hopes that every Chapter will seek to make use of the magazine as a reference work for the historical papers which are published therein. Many of our prize papers are appearing from time to time, and those who may be contestants in the future can get many valuable hints from these articles; and the historical reminiscences of our veterans are material which will soon be exhausted. Do not fail to give all this your careful consideration.

It is necessary to build up the subscription patronage of the VETERAN, if it is to be continued, and it is the only publication which exploits our Confederate organizations. Surely, we should not let it go out of existence as long as there is a group of our Confederate veterans left. A concerted effort is now being made by all these Confederate organizations to build up the circulation, and every

Daughter of the Confederacy should have a part in that effort. There is a large membership in the U. D. C., yet not a sixth of that membership is numbered in the circulation of the VETERAN. We were greatly surprised and somewhat chagrined to learn that there are a number of State Presidents who are not subscribers. Daughters, this is not as it should be. Won't you bring this matter before your Chapter at once and make up a club of four subscriptions at the special rate of \$5 for that number? We cannot urge this too strongly, for it is most important that the publication be continued, and it is also important that you should use it in your work and encourage your members to have it in their homes. The younger generation needs to be taught what it was that the Confederates fought for in the sixties, and there is no better way to get that interest aroused than by having such a publication before them in their homes.

Please consider this seriously and make ready response with your subscription clubs. Each Chapter thus responding will be given additional credit for a full year in advance. Send your orders to the VETERAN office, where a special record will be kept and report made at the convention. Make your State the leader in this.

It is to be hoped that every Chapter receiving these complimentary copies will become subscribers. After a few months, these complimentary subscriptions will be transferred to other nonsubscribing Chapters, that all may realize the value of your official organ.

The book, "History of the Confederate Flags," authorized by the General Convention held in November, 1927, has been completed by the Committee, Mrs. B. M. Hoover, West Virginia, Chairman, and will, in all likelihood, be off the press in September.

The book contains about 175 pages of text and no less than 23 exact reproductions in color of some of the flags that were carried through the war and are now to be seen in the Confederate Museum at Richmond. There is also an illustration of the Museum; thus the book will contain 24 illustrations, of which 23 will be in color.

The book will be bound in cloth in the color of Confederate gray, and will bear a reproduction in color of the Stars and Bars worn by the Daughters in their emblem.

The list price will be \$2.75. To Chapters sending in orders to the Publishers, The Norman Publishing Company, 15 South Gay Street, Baltimore, Md., for ten copies or more, with their checks, a

liberal concession will be made, the price being \$2.25 per copy, postpaid. Also member Daughters will be afforded the opportunity of sending in orders for single copies or less than ten copies at \$2.50 per copy, postpaid.

IN MEMORIAM

It is with a deep sense of the loss to our Organization and to her State that we convey to you a report of the death of Mrs. Loula Kendall Rogers, Tennille, Ga., Honorary President of Georgia Division, and its Poet Laureate. We can pay her no higher tribute than to carry on the work she loved so well in appreciation of the far-reaching value of her life, devoted to unselfish and beautiful service to others.

Our hearts go out in sympathy to Mrs. R. D. Wright, who has served this Organization as Recording Secretary General and Chairman of Education, in the loss of her husband. Mr. Wright has left a legacy of which his loved ones may be proud, a reputation for upright living, genial kindness, and a serene outlook upon life which will inspire others to high endeavor.

Also to Mrs. Goodwyn, in the death of her husband, Gen. A. T. Goodwyn, of Alabama, who served as Commander in Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, 1929-30. Brilliant in intellect, refined in thought, great in faith, he was one of earth's noblemen. His life reached many others and, like the passing of exquisite music, left a glow which warms the heart and uplifts the soul.

Faithfully, ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

THE FANNIE RANSOM WILLIAMS MEDAL.

At the last General Convention, a prize was offered by Mrs. Thomas Lee Craig through the J. D. Moore Chapter, C. of C., Gastonia, N. C., as a memorial to Mrs. Fannie Ransom Williams, who served the General Organization as the Registrar General in 1919-21. This Prize will be known as "The Fannie Ransom Williams Medal," and was offered to the Chapter sending in the greatest number of correct applications during the year.

Owing to the fact that all applications for membership are sent to the Division Registrars before they are sent to the Registrar General, there is no way for the Registrar General to keep an accurate record of correct papers as they come from the Chapters. After giving this matter much thought, and with the consent of the donor, the award has been changed, in order that it may become workable, and reads as follows: "The Fannie Ransom Williams Medal, offered by Mrs. Thomas Lee

Craig, through the J. D. Moore Chapter, Children of the Confederacy, Gastonia, N. C., as a Memorial to Mrs. Fannie Ransom Williams, pioneer Registrar General, 1919, 1920, 1921, to be awarded to the Division Registrar who sends to the Registrar General applications for membership that are one hundred per cent perfect."

This award will be made according to correctness, neatness, the manner of handling and preparation, and not for the largest number, and will be decided by the Registrar General on points as to the most perfect manner of preparing and sending application papers for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

The medal will be awarded to the Division Registrar who measures up to these requirements, and will be kept by her for one year, unless she is so fortunate to be able to win it a second time, or possibly a third.

MRS. ALBERT SIDNEY PORTER,
Registrar General, U. D. C.

U. D. C. NOTES.

Arkansas.—The last meeting of the "Council of Fourteen" was held recently and plans completed for the annual convention to be held in Little Rock, October 28-30, 1931. The hostess city is anticipating large attendance, and much enthusiasm is already in evidence at this early date.

The past President of Arkansas Division, Mrs. John F. Weinmann, is on a three months' trip to Southern Africa. Our beloved President, Mrs. S. E. Dillon, of Hot Springs, is rapidly recovering from a recent illness and will be ready to assume all official duties by the opening of the fall season.

Mrs. Flora V. Holmes, an outstanding member of Memorial Chapter, of Little Rock, passed away in June. She gave much to the Confederate cause, and was a dearly beloved, faithful, consecrated member.

[Josie Frazee Cappleman, Editor.]

California.—Corporal L. M. Flippen, ninety-one-year-old Confederate veteran, was the incentive for a party given in June by members of the Gen. Thomas J. Churchill Chapter, of Santa Monica. Owing to his great age, the party was held at the home of Mrs. Flippen, in Artesia, and the evening was made memorable to him by the presentation of the Southern Cross of Honor and in having his name enrolled as a member of Camp No. 770, U. C. V., of Los Angeles.

Corporal Flippen served in Company B, 18 —

Regiment, Longstreet's Corps, was wounded twice and held prisoner for many months in Fort Delaware.

Daughters of the Confederacy in Los Angeles County have enjoyed meeting Mrs. J. P. Higgins, of St. Louis, Mo., during her recent sojourn in Los Angeles. Being Chairman of the U. D. C. Records Department, and having held many offices in the general organization, Southern women of California entertained for her extensively. The Mary Custis Lee Chapter, of Los Angeles, gave a beautifully appointed luncheon for her on June 24, with Mrs. Thomas R. Marshall, wife of the late Vice President Marshall, sharing honors. Those present to meet these two distinguished ladies included Chapter Presidents and their official boards, Past Division Presidents and past State officers residing in Los Angeles County.

Mrs. Higgins gave a delightful and instructive talk on the workings of the Department of Records, showing the great importance of preserving the data contained in the more than 200,000 papers kept by this department.

Another courtesy tendered Mrs. Higgins and Mrs. Marshall was the smart tea given by Mrs. W. J. Chichester, Chairman of the Dixie Manor Board, at her home in Los Angeles, the guest list including Active Division President Mrs. Johnson and her official staff, all Past Division Presidents and the Presidents of all the Chapters in Southern California.

[Miss Gertrude Montgomery, Director.]

Missouri.—The Central District Conference of Missouri was held at Sedalia, on April 8, the John B. Gordon and the Emmett McDonald Chapters and the resident members of the Blackwater Chapter being hostesses, Mrs. Jessie T. McMahan, 2nd Vice President, Missouri Division, and Chairman of the Central District, presiding.

The Missouri Division divides its State work into districts of over eleven Chapters each, and holds district meetings of a day each. Two of these meetings were held during the month of April, the second of which was at Oak Grove, and was a part of the Western District, Mrs. Fred Hoffman, Acting President of the Division, presiding over both meetings.

On Memorial Day, June 6, the Committee "broke ground" for the memorial archway and gates to be erected at Confederate Park in Higginsville; the Shriners gave a musical program for the veterans of the Home, and picnic lunch was served.

At the District conferences, our legislative work was discussed, and each Chapter was asked to submit any differences between their constitution and by-laws and those of the State Division; and all were asked to secure historical relics for our Memorial Museum at Jefferson City, reporting to the State Committee on that work. Our Confederate Veterans Record Committee asked assistance in finding records of veterans not officially listed, these records being of value to posterity.

A great revival of interest was shown in organizing Children of the Confederacy Chapters, and we feel that these conferences are instructive, inspiring, and interesting.

[Mrs. G. K. Warner, Director.]

Texas.—The Executive Board of the Texas Division met in Austin, May 8, guests of Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter. In the afternoon, guests and members motored to San Marcos for the unveiling of the Jefferson Davis Highway marker. Mrs. Forrest Farley, State Chairman Jefferson Davis Highway, presented the marker, which was accepted for the city by Mayor Charles R. Ramsey.

A marker had been unveiled also on the Jefferson Davis Highway at Uvalde, Tex., at the intersection of the Mexican-Canadian Highway, running north and south, and the Jefferson Davis Highway, running east and west.

On May 24, another marker, made of Texas granite, was unveiled on the Jefferson Davis Highway near Hempstead, Tex. Hon. Thomas Watt Gregory, former United States Attorney General, delivered the address on "Jefferson Davis."

It will be of interest to many to know that the Jefferson Davis Highway enters the State of Texas at Orange, thence through Houston and Austin, leaving the State at El Paso. Plans are being made by the Texas Division to place markers at each county line across the State. September is the month designated for the unveiling of our next marker.

All loyal Sons and Daughters of the Confederacy are grateful for the passing of Senator John W. Hornsby's bill for repairing and reroofing the Texas Confederate Museum, located in Austin. Ten thousand dollars was the amount appropriated.

The Magee-Brigham Chapter, No. 1098, of Jonah, recently fostered another of their annual Confederate Reunions. Williamson County was well represented, but only two Confederate Vet-

erans were there to partake of the great feast prepared for them—John L. Davis, of Andice, Company G, 26th Texas Cavalry, and R. L. Mitchell, of Granger, Company K, 8th Alabama Regiment. Just a few years ago Jonah had one of the largest Confederate Veteran Camps in the State.

Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter was host to representatives of Georgetown, Bastrop, Taylor, San Marcos, Lockhart, Jonah, and Elgin Chapters recently, the occasion in honor of Jefferson Davis. An interesting program was enjoyed. Mrs. Eva Hill Karling of Bastrop, Poet Laureate of Texas Division, gave several original poems. Mrs. Forrest Farley gave a paper on Jefferson Davis and the Jefferson Davis Highway. Mrs. H. C. Wright, our eighty-six-year-old Prima Donna Daughter of the Confederacy, rendered two beautiful selections.

Get-togethers of this kind are most enjoyable, and incite greater interest in our Texas Division.

[Mrs. R. W. Tinsley, Publicity Chairman.]

DEDICATION OF CONFEDERATE MEMORIAL GATEWAY.

Mrs. Bernard C. Hunt, State Chairman, Confederate Memorial Park and Monument Committee, Missouri Division, U. D. C., announces that the contract has been awarded for the erection of the Memorial Gateway at the Confederate Memorial Park, Higginsville, Mo. This Gateway will be completed by September 1, and will be dedicated at the State Reunion of Confederate Veterans, held at the Confederate Home, Higginsville, Mo., Saturday September, 26, 1931.

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." Flower: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR OCTOBER, 1931.

TENNESSEE—Seceded May 6, 1861.

Geographic Description, Settlement, and Admission as a State. The State of Franklin. "Old Hickory." Events Leading up to Secession. Great Military Leaders and Great Battles. Reconstruction in Tennessee.

The Beginning of the U. D. C. and of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

Reading: "The Secession of Tennessee."

C. OF C. TOPICS FOR OCTOBER, 1931.

Paper: "The Battle of Shiloh."

Reading: (1) "Albert Sidney Johnston," (2) "Little Giffin of Tennessee" (L. S. L. Vol. XII).

The Memorial Gateway will be constructed of red brick, with cut stone trimmings, and will be electrically lighted. It is located at the Southeast corner of the Confederate Memorial Park, on Highway No. 13, and the Confederate Home road.

The two center columns will stand about fourteen feet high, including the bronze lamps. The drive into the Park at this point will be made a double drive. The two smaller pillars will be finished by large cut stone urns. On the front of the entrance will be a large bronze tablet bearing the inscription that this gateway is dedicated to the valor of the Confederate Soldiers.

The dedication service will be at 1:15 P.M., on Saturday, September 26, 1931.

THE JEFFERSON DAVIS BUST.

The following appeal is being sent out by the Committee on securing funds for the Jefferson Davis bust to be placed in Transylvania University:

Dear Madam President and Daughters: At the General Convention of United Daughters of Confederacy in Asheville, a resolution was presented by Mrs. Roy McKinney, of Kentucky, to pay tribute to President Jefferson Davis by placing a bust of this great American in Morrison Hall, at Transylvania College, his Alma Mater, Lexington, Ky.

A list of the graduates, teachers, and trustees of Transylvania reads like the Directory of the Hall of Fame, and none shines with greater luster than our first and only President of the Confederacy, Jefferson Davis.

Do you not feel it a great privilege to participate in placing this Bust in the niche that awaits it, and thus keep alive in the hearts of future generations the memory of Southern valor, chivalry and gallantry as they were embodied in our Confederate hero?

The resolution presented by Mrs. McKinney was unanimously carried at General Convention (See pages 198-200, Asheville Minutes).

The Committee is asking five cents per capita from each Chapter, and surely no Chapter would decline to contribute so small an amount. If contributions exceed the cost of bust, the excess will be returned to the Divisions on a pro rata basis, or credited to any other fund the donors may designate. It is hoped that the bust will be presented about October 19, so this year will be your only opportunity to contribute.

Since the time is very limited, please give this your immediate attention and send your contribu-

tions promptly to the Treasurer-General through your Division Treasurer.

Cordially,

Mrs. George Mastin, Chairman, Lexington, Ky.

Mrs. W. T. Fowler, Vice-Chairman, Lexington, Ky.

Mrs. T. B. Holloman, Itta Bena, Miss.

Mrs. J. Frost Walker, Union, S. C.

Mrs. V. H. Taliaferro, Eatonton, Ga.

Miss Annie Belle Fogg, Frankfort, Ky.

Mrs. R. B. Bullock, Ocala, Fla.

Mrs. W. A. Kernan, New Orleans, La.

Mrs. Forrest Farley, Austin, Tex.

Mrs. Victor Randolp, Birmingham, Ala.

THE STONEWALL JACKSON WINDOW.

In the address on Stonewall Jackson delivered by Mr. E. Y. Chapin, of Chattanooga, in January, and published in the VETERAN for July, reference was made to the memorial window to Jackson placed by the Negro Presbyterian Church at Roanoke, Va., and which was unveiled and dedicated on July 19, 1906—not last year, as stated. Writing of this, Mrs. D. W. Hess, Historian of the William Watts Chapter, U. D. C., of Roanoke, mentions having been present on the occasion, and sends a clipping from the Roanoke Times of July 29, 1931, referring to that occasion and giving a description of the window in the following:

"The window is in three panels of which the center is dedicated to Jackson. The scene on the panel dedicated to the Confederate general is that of a stream on one side of which are tents and a military encampment, and on the other, the calm shore. The inscription beneath contains Jackson's dying words: 'Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees.'

"The Rev. L. L. Downing, pastor of the church, was master of ceremonies at the unveiling July 29, 1906. The chief eulogy of Jackson was delivered by 'Uncle' Jeff Shields, Jackson's bodyguard, who had been secured for the occasion. Col. S. S. Brooke, Professor B. Rust, Mr. Zirkle, represented the Salem Camp of the Confederate Veterans. W. L. Andrews, Joseph A. Earman, and Captain S. L. Crute were also speakers on the program.

"Mrs. S. L. Crute, widow of Captain Crute, presented a picture of this window to Jackson Junior High School on June 25, 1925.

"I have an unbroken file of the VETERAN since 1912, and would regret to miss a number," writes J. A. Harris, of Jonesboro, Tenn.

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. MCD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
Maryland.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enoch
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

A MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

My dear Coworkers: While the weather at times has been almost unbearable through a prolonged spell of such unprecedented heat which has brought so many prostrations in the North, yet the South, though we have suffered from the excessive heat, there have been extremely few fatalities reported; and we are grateful to a merciful Providence that our land has been so richly blessed. That summer vacations have brought rest and refreshment—from the mountains to the seashore—and that the early fall will find you with renewed energy ready to take up your responsibilities, and with greater zeal press forward to a splendid and successful year, is my dearest wish. Bear ever in mind that the Reunion and Convention of our C. S. M. A. in Richmond during the coming spring, and let each association strive by increase of members to win the pennant offered for the largest delegation. Whatever is to succeed must claim our deepest and most loyal interest.

MOTHERS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

A few years ago, special effort was made to seek out any living mother of a Confederate veteran, and to bestow upon her a gold Bar of Honor. More than sixty of these blessed mothers of a glorious past were found and made happy through the remembrance. The Bars were, each one, in your behalf the gift of the President General, and the wish still lingers in her heart to thus honor any remaining mother who can be found. Will not each association make special effort—seeking the aid of friends—to find others of these

heroines, and thus help in making possible the coming glory of closing days for them.

Our Commander in Chief, U. C. V., Gen. C. A. DeSausure, is to be congratulated upon the stand recently taken in refusing the invitation of Governor Flem D. Sampson, of Kentucky, to join in paying tribute to the memory of Abraham Lincoln, whose name will ever bear a stigma for the crucifixion of the South.

* * *

At the convention C. S. M. A. recently held in Montgomery, Ala., it was voted to make Mrs. C. B. Bryan honorary President General, and to leave the selection of her successor as First Vice President General with a committee to be appointed by the President General; and that the appointee be a young woman who could share responsibilities with the President General. This appointment will be made after conference with the Committee.

Wishing for each of you a most pleasant vacation—or rest period—during the summer, and with affectionate appreciation of your love and loyalty.

Always your friend.

MRS. A. MCD. WILSON, *President General*.

"GEORGIA DAY" IN GEORGIA.

BY ADA RAMP WALDEN.

Except for the rather amazing action taken by Representative Mattox, of Colquitt County, Ga., recently, and which aroused the Association members to action, things have been "quiet along the Potomac" so far as news from the associations is concerned. But the history of Mr. Mattox's action is itself an interesting story.

Sunday, August 2, the newspapers of Atlanta carried the story that on Monday Representative Mattox would present a bill to the legislative assembly, asking that February 12 be recognized, in Georgia, as Lincoln's birthday!

Now, it happens that the State of Georgia was "born" on that day, in Savannah; and for years the patriotic women of the State have been handicapped in their efforts to have the day properly recognized, since the red letters on calendars (not made in the South) have somehow impressed themselves on juvenile minds as the birthday of Abraham Lincoln. Through the efforts of these women, February 12 was legally and officially recognized in 1909, not as a holiday in schools, but with programs, etc., that the students might know the history of the "Empire State of the South."

It has been an uphill fight—this effort to disassociate the two events—but it seemed recently that since the old State is preparing even now to observe its two-hundredth birthday February 12, 1933, at last, throughout the length and breadth of the land, would it be known, and maybe for all time, that February 12 stands for nothing but Georgia Day in Georgia!

And here comes Mr. Mattox's resolution that, had it passed, would have completely buried the State's natal day!

Mrs. Oswell Eve, for years President of the Ladies' Memorial Association, and one of the State's most patriotic women, the instant she read the story of the prospective happening, communicated with the editor, who happens to be the first vice president of the Ladies' Memorial Association (the president being out of the city), and in a trice, had prepared a strong resolution signed also by the president of the Augusta Chapter, U. D. C., Mrs. W. W. Battey, in which it was advised that the proposed designation of Lincoln's birthday "would dishonor the memory of the gallant dead of the State and be a repudiation of the truth for which they made the supreme sacrifice."

Each of the county's representatives was sent a copy, and telegrams were sent others, urging their coöperation in the defeat of the bill, if presented. The story was sent, too, via the Associated Press, and Mr. Mattox found himself almost submerged in letters, telegrams, etc., when he appeared at his desk Monday morning.

Mr. A. McD. Wilson, venerable and beloved President General of the C. S. M. A.; Mrs. William Wright, State President of organization; and Mrs.

L. D. T. Quinby, a valued member of the general executive board of the C. S. M. A., instantly voiced their unqualified disapproval of the action.

Said Mrs. Wilson: "I consider that Lincoln was a foe to the South, and that no loyal Georgian or son of the South who reveres the memory of his heroic father, and his no less heroic mother, could dare affront the constituency with such record."

Mrs. Wright said: "As President of the Georgia C. S. M. A., I have tried to keep out of politics, but I want to register an indignant protest against such procedure."

Said Mrs. Quinby: "I consider the bill one of the greatest blows the pride of the South has ever received. To give you an idea of how my family has always felt on the subject, I must tell you that I was born July 4, 1876, exactly one hundred years after the Declaration of Independence. On that day President U. S. Grant issued a proclamation that every child born on that day should be given \$50 in government gold. My mother refused even to enter an application for the gift, saying that she could not accept a gratitude at the hands of the Union government." And the sister organizations, the U. D. C., corralled their forces, as well, and let it be known that this must not be.

The tide proved too strong for Mr. Mattox, and as soon as he succeeded in extricating himself from his voluminous pile of messages, he sent forth the news that he had withdrawn his bill! The editor regrets that lack of space prevents mentioning the many, many indorsements that have reached the framers of the resolution.

CONFEDERATE NAVAL OFFICERS.

BY LEROY S. BOYD, ARLINGTON, VA.

The Office of Naval Records and Library of the Navy Department at Washington has just published in a thick pamphlet, 220 pages, a "Register of Officers of the Confederate States Navy, 1861-1865." The publication is a revision of the register published in 1898, and was compiled under the direction of Capt. D. W. Knox, Superintendent of Naval Records and Library. The publication is a very creditable one, and the arrangement of names is strictly alphabetical. In all such publications there are always deficiencies, and the Navy Department requests that corrections and additions to the Register be called to its attention. The pamphlet sells for twenty cents at the Office of the Superintendent of Documents, Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C.

Sons of Confederate Veterans

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
J. EDWARD JONES, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Inspector in Chief*
MAJ. MARION RUSHTON, Montgomery, Ala. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Historian in Chief*
DR. W. H. SCUDDER, Mayersville, Miss. *Surgeon in Chief*
EDWARD HILL COURTNEY, Richmond, Va. *Quartermaster in Chief*
ARTHUR C. SMITH, Washington, D. C. *Commissary in Chief*
MAJ. EDMOND R. WILES, Little Rock, Ark. *Publicity Director in Chief*
REV. NATHAN A. SEAGLE, New York. *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, *Chairman*. Oklahoma City, Okla.
JOHN ASHLEY JONES, *Secretary*. Atlanta, Ga.
DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY. Wichita Falls, Tex.
JOHN M. KINARD. Newberry, S. C.
WALTER H. SAUNDERS. St. Louis, Mo.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical*. Lynchburg, Va.
A. W. TABER, *Relief*. Austin, Tex.
H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument*. Atlanta, Ga.
LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance*. Lake Charles, La.
DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks*. Baltimore, Md.
RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field*. Washington D. C.



VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. *Army of Tennessee*
ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis, Mo. *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville Alabama
J. S. UTLEY, Little Rock Arkansas
ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago, Illinois
FRED P. MEYERS, Woodward Building, Washington, D. C. District of Columbia and Maryland
H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
JAMES B. ANDERSON, Glengary Farm, Lexington Kentucky
JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
W. F. RILEY, SR., Tupelo Mississippi
JAMES H. WHITE, Kansas City Missouri
J. M. LENTZ, Winston-Salem North Carolina
J. O. PARR, Oklahoma City Oklahoma
DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego, California
DR. W. E. ANDERSON, Chester South Carolina
CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia

All communications for this department should be sent direct to Edmond R. Wiles, Editor, 1505 W. 22nd St., Little Rock, Ark.

FROM THE COMMANDER IN CHIEF.

OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLA.,

August 18, 1931.

To All Camp Commanders: I wish to invite your attention to a most important matter concerning the welfare of every organization to which we are allied as well as our own, and urge your immediate interest and active assistance.

The CONFEDERATE VETERAN, the only publication that is entirely devoted to the cause which we are sponsoring, and which we are expected to represent, *must* have our support at once, and that means by subscription from each Camp and every Camp Commander to the club rates the management is now offering.

Every Camp should subscribe to this club offer of four copies for five dollars annually. In addition, each Camp Commander and every other officer and member who is financially able should send in a similar subscription.

I would suggest that you send these copies to people and places where they will spread real Southern ideals. I would not have them sent to old veterans, or to men and women who are already enthusiastic in our organizations, but have them placed in hotels, on railway trains, in public libraries, in clubs all over the Southland and elsewhere. Of course, each subscriber may send

his subscriptions wherever he chooses, but right now it is my opinion that we need to stir up interest and support for the Sons of Confederate Veterans among the lukewarm and indifferent who cannot and do not feel the interest we do.

Please do not have this "read and referred," and pigeon-hole it where it will never be heard of again; but dig up your five dollars and send it *to-day*. Your Camp can afford it. The VETERAN is our organ. We have not given this paper the support it is entitled to from us. We have editorial columns set aside for the S. C. V., which is now edited by Past Commander in Chief Maj. Edmond R. Wiles, the Publicity Director in Chief. All Departments, Divisions, and Camps, through their Commanders and Adjutants, are requested to send material of interest to Major Wiles, Little Rock, Ark., who will see to its publication.

Now, let's get together on this important matter and make the Sons of Confederate Veterans, columns in the CONFEDERATE VETERAN of such interest we will look forward to reading it with eager interest each month.

I am personally subscribing to four copies. You do likewise. *Do it now.*

Fraternally yours, GEORGE R. TABOR,

Commander in Chief, S. C. V.

S. C. V. ACTIVITIES.

FROM THE NEW PUBLICITY DIRECTOR IN CHIEF.

To My Comrades: In agreeing to accept the honor which the Commander in Chief desired to confer upon me as Publicity Director in Chief, I would not accept same without assuming the responsibility which accompanies the position. Nothing can be accomplished without whole-hearted coöperation from the Camps, Brigades, Divisions as well as the higher officials in the organization. What we need is monthly reports of some kind from the various camps and divisions if we succeed in making the Sons' Department of the VETERAN at all interesting. I am taking this occasion to appeal directly to every Comrade who is interested in the matter of making our Department worth while in the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, and more especially of giving our aid and assistance to the editor of the VETERAN, increasing the subscription list and in every way possible supporting this, the only official organ of the Confederate Veterans and the organizations represented by their decendants.

Please remember that any data to be used in the September issue or subsequent issues must be in my hands not latter than the first of the month.

Pledging my very best efforts in editing the Sons' Department of the VETERAN in such a way as to make it interesting and profitable to the organization, I am, very sincerely your comrade,

EDMOND R. WILES.

NOTES OF INTEREST FROM THE DIVISIONS

Arkansas.—J. S. Utley of Little Rock, former Attorney General of Arkansas, Past Commander Robert C. Newton Camp No. 197 S. C. V., has been appointed Commander of the Arkansas Division by Dr. George R. Tabor, Commander in Chief, as carried in general orders No. 3.

Commander Utley's general order No. 1, dated August 8, 1931, carries the following appointments of his staff and Brigade Commanders as follows:

Adjutant and Chief of Staff, Roy L. Bilheimer, Little Rock; Inspector, Walter W. Raney, McCroy; Judge Advocate, Hal L. Norwood, Mena; Quartermaster, Lieut. Col. Charles S. Garrett, El Dorado; Surgeon, Dr. Howell Brewer, Hot Springs; Historian, Dallas T. Herndon, Little Rock; Commissary, Maj. G. S. McHenry, Conway; Color Sergeant, A. O. Vick, Star City; Chaplain, Bishop James R. Winchester, Little Rock.

Brigade Commanders: First Brigade, J. E. Lyle, Jonesboro; Second Brigade, Dr. J. K. Smith, Texarkana; Third Brigade, J. W. Davis, Charleston.

RETURN OF CONFEDERATE BATTLE FLAG.

Through the thoughtfulness of John Ashley Jones, of Atlanta, in reporting that Mr. James L. Respass, of Atlanta, had in his possession a battle flag left in his hands by his aunt, Mrs. Marshall, to whom the flag had been presented by Lieut. Col. William T. Martin, Commander of the 1st Arkansas Regiment of Infantry in the War between the States, this flag was delivered to E. R. Wiles during the Reunion in Montgomery, to be held in keeping by the Sons of Confederate Veterans of Arkansas.

The flag will be presented to the Arkansas National Guard, which is the old 1st Arkansas Regiment, now holding its annual encampment at Camp Pike, Little Rock. Through the S. C. V. it has been arranged with Colonel McAllister, the Commanding officer, to hold a review and parade of the colors in connection with Governor's Day, Friday, afternoon, August 14, at which time this notable flag with such an unusual history will be presented by Maj. E. R. Wiles to Colonel McAllister, who will then present it to Governor Parnell, and the Governor, in turn, present it to Mr. Dallas T. Herndon, State Historian, who will place it in the archives of the State Department.

The records in the Historical Department of the State show that Lieut. Col. William T. Martin, later Colonel, commanded the 1st Arkansas at the Battle of Bennettsville and other engagements just prior to the close of the War, in North Carolina and Georgia. Information is very much desired from either those who were members of this regiment or their decendants regarding the service of this regiment, with whose history this flag is so closely connected.

MRS. CASSIE NEWTON.

In the recent death of Mrs. Cassie Newton, aged ninety-two, widow of Gen. Robert Crittenden Newton, in whose honor the Robert C. Newton Camp No. 197, of Little Rock, was named, the South has lost one of its most interesting and outstanding characters. Mrs. Newton saw Little Rock build and develop from a village into one of the most progressive cities of the Southwest. Her funeral was attended by the Commander and all past commanders of the Robert C. Newton Camp, a position of special honor being assigned them at the funeral.

The Robert C. Newton Camp is noted for hav-

ing sponsored and held successfully two National Confederate Reunions, the 21st, held in 1911, and the 38th Reunion, held in 1928.

Oklahoma.—The Oklahoma Division held its annual convention at Sulphur, June 24, 25, 1931. J. O. Parr, of Oklahoma City, was elected Division Commander. The following staff was appointed by Division Commander Parr and the following Brigade Commanders elected:

Division Lieutenant Commander, Clifton Ratliff, Oklahoma City; Division Adjutant, John H. Robertson, Oklahoma City; Inspector, R. C. Young, Duncan; Quartermaster, W. E. McGowan, McAlester; Judge Advocate, Joe H. Ford, Wagoner; Surgeon, Dr. M. M. Turlington, Seminole; Historian, George Dismukes, Chickasha; Commissary, F. E. Sherman, Clinto; Chaplain, Rev. S. W. Franklin, Sulphur; Color Sergeant, R. B. Jones, Ada.

Brigade Commanders.—First, C. E. Castle, Wagoner; Second, Robert Story, Durant; Third, J. E. Taylor, Oklahoma City; Fourth, F. S. Sneed, Lawton.

It is well worth noting that Oklahoma, though an extreme western State of the Confederacy, and one that was not in existence at the time of the War between the States, always holds its annual State convention in connection with that of the Veterans. This is the Commander in Chief's home, and it can be truthfully said that he has the Division behind him one hundred per cent in making his administration a success.

Virginia.—The Annual Basket Picnic on Tuesday, July 21, held in the grove on the Henry House Hill, the anniversary of the First Battle of Manassas (Bull Run), evinced a growing public interest by the number present and the distant points from which many came. Entertainment was continuous from 11 A.M. to 4 P.M.

The exercises were opened with Mr. John W. Rust, President of the Manassas Battlefield Confederate Park Association, presiding. The invocation was given by Dr. W. B. Everett, of Marshall, Va.

Addresses were by Col. Harry Wooding, of Danville, Va., a Confederate veteran who participated in the battle; Mr. C. J. Meetz, well-known orator of Manassas; Messrs. Albert S. Bolling, of Charlottesville, and Hon. David L. Pulliam, of Richmond, both Past-Division Commanders S. C. V., of Virginia; Hon. R. W. Moore, of Fairfax, who represented his District in the United States Congress for many years; and Professor Richard H. Dabney, of the University of Virginia.

Miss Lila Wallace, a favorite of former picnics, and Mrs. Wallace Streater, both of Washington, gave recitations. At the opening, "America" was sung in chorus.

Among the Confederate veterans present—a remnant of those brave and sturdy heroes—were Col. Magnus Thompson, John Boland, Robert Wilson, Edward O. Staggs, and William H. Anderson.

Presentation of an American flag to fly from the pole at the Henry House was made by friends of the Battlefield through Mrs. Mary P. Snyder, of Clarendon, Va., Chairman of Flags.

A CHARGE AT FIRST MANASSAS.

(Continued from page 345)

ward and charged like 'wild men,' giving the 'Rebel Yell' with a will as we hastily moved forward, firing and reloading as we went. It was just at this time that the lamented Bee, of South Carolina, in trying to rally his demoralized men used that memorable language: 'Rally, men! Rally! Look at Jackson's men! They stand like a Stone-wall.'

After charging forward for a considerable distance, the regiment became more or less disorganized, and my father, Capt. Thompson McAllister, being the ranking Captain, reorganized the regiment and made a second and final charge at the Henry House. There were about seven or eight of our company, among them Joe Fudge, Bob Montague, Murrill, and others, and myself, who pressed on ahead of the company before the reorganization and final charge; and when they made this second charge, we were already at the Henry House, a little to the right of their course of charge. Major John W. Daniel was with us, and remembers distinctly the part taken by my father in this battle. There is no question that he led the regiment in this final charge, and that it contributed largely to the ultimate success of the advance movement and the rout of the enemy. I know that that was General Jackson's opinion at and after the battle."

Mrs. Minnie V. Durham, of Spartanburg, S. C., renews and writes of her continued interest, saying: "My father fought through the war and was one of the 'Immortal Six Hundred' on Morris Island. I hope we will always have Southerners enough to keep up Southern history."

CARELESSNESS.

What is "more powerful than the combined armies of the world?" asks the Safe Worker.

"What has destroyed more men than all the wars of the nations?"

Robert H. Davis answers:

"I am more deadly than bullets, and have wrecked more homes than the mightiest siege guns.

"I steal, in the United States alone, over five billion dollars each year.

"I spare no one, and I find my victims among the rich and poor alike, the young and old, the strong and weak. Widows and orphans know me.

"I loom up to such proportions that I cast my shadow over every field of labor, from the turning of the grindstone to the moving of every railroad train.

"I massacre thousands upon thousands of wage-earners a year.

"I lurk in unseen places, and do most of my work silently. You are warned against me, but you heed not.

"I am everywhere—in the house, on the streets, in the factory, at railroad crossings, and on the sea.

"I bring sickness, degradation, and death, and yet few seek to avoid me.

"I destroy, crush, or maim. I give nothing, but take all.

"I am your worst enemy.

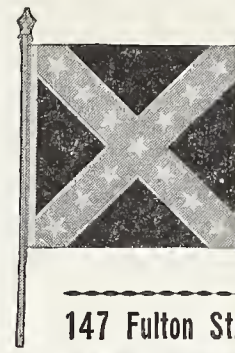
"I am CARELESSNESS."—*Exchange.*

BAR HARBOR.

Two men of war at anchor lie
In waters calm and blue,
While round about them small craft
ply
'Neath skies of softest hue.
Two flags on breezes gently float,
And one has pure white stars,
While on the other nation's boat
Wave proudly British bars.
The seagulls fly and swiftly dip
As though they would salute each ship.

O God, amid such scenes serene,
Thus may they always be—
Great Britain's and Columbia's men,
Until all nations see
That 'tis Thy will to maintain peace
Throughout Thy whole great world,
And make war's horrors ever cease
As flags of peace unfurl.
Thus peaceful may these ships abide
On incoming or outgoing tide.
—*Mary May, in Southern Churchman.*

A motorist who was lost asked a native, "Is this the road to St. Ives?" and received the reply, "I dunno."
Motorist: "Well, can you tell me which is the road to Cottenham?"
"I dunno."
Motorist (exasperated): "Well, you don't seem to know much."
"Maybe I don't, but I'm not lost."



J. A. Joel & Co.

SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

A 1,000-year-old white pine tree, which is 23 feet in circumference, 140 feet in height, and one of the largest of its kind in the world, has been discovered in Crater Lake National Park, Oregon.

HISTORIC TREE.

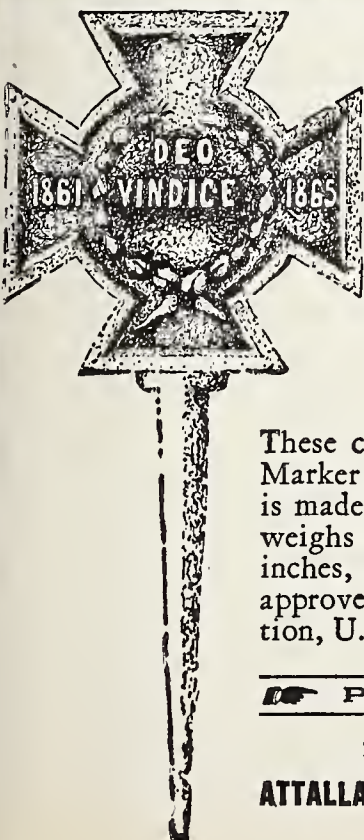
A three-hundred-year-old tree in a church burying ground at Falls Church, Va., has been selected by the Daughters of the American Revolution as the second living memorial of America's past to be preserved for posterity.

The National Society of the D. A. R. has embarked upon a plan of choosing one historic tree for preservation each year by means of a nation-wide referendum through its State chapters. The trees are saved by tree surgeons, whose services are donated by former Congressman Martin L. Davey, head of the Davey Institute of Tree Surgery.

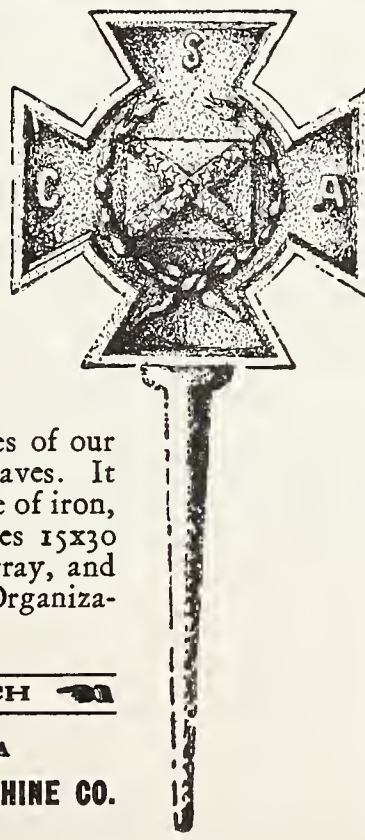
The tree at Falls Church—a tulip poplar with a foliage spread of seventy-five feet—has looked down upon more than three centuries of American history. It was more than a hundred years old when George Washington, vestryman of the church, rested in its shade. The tree is the only living thing that was alive in the hamlet of Falls Church when Washington lived.

During the Revolutionary War the church was a recruiting place for the Company of Capt. Charles Broadwater, a fellow vestryman of George Washington. Capt. Henry Fairfax restored it just before the Mexican War, but in the War between the States it was used by Union soldiers, first as a hospital, then as a stable. All of its equipment was destroyed except the font, which pious hands hid and saved.

In recent years the church has been restored and to-day is a replica of that in which Washington worshiped.—*Exchange.*



**"Lest
We
Forget"**



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.

CLOSING OUT SALE OF BOOKS

Having accumulated too many books for its small storage space, THE VETERAN is offering this miscellaneous collection at such largely reduced prices that should bring quick sale. Make second and third choice, for these are mostly "one copy" offerings:

Life of Gen. R. E. Lee. By John Esten Cooke. Fine large volume in cloth; good condition	\$4.50
Memorial Volume of Jefferson Davis. By Dr. J. Wm. Jones	\$3.25
Stonewall Jackson. A Military Biography. By John Esten Cooke, with addenda by Dr. J. William Jones. Sheep Binding, cover lose	\$3.25
Life and Reminiscences of Jefferson Davis. By Distinguished Men of His Time	\$3.25
Story of the Confederate States. By J. T. Derry	\$3.00
The Ills of the South. By Charles H. Otken, LL.D.	\$3.00
Destruction and Reconstruction. By Gen. Richard Taylor..	\$3.25
Life of Gen. A. S. Johnston. By his son, Col. William Preston Johnston	\$3.75
The Recent Past. By Bishop Wilmer	\$2.75
Three Decades of Federal Legislation. By S. S. Cox, widely known as "Sunset Cox"	\$3.50
A Soldier's Letters to Charming Nellie. By J. B. Polley. Humorous and thrilling narrations	\$2.50
Memoirs of Gen. U. S. Grant. Two volumes, cloth. Fine condition	\$2.50
Campaigns of the Civil War. By Walter Geer. From the critical viewpoint of a civilian. As new	\$2.50

Order Promptly From

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
Nashville, Tennessee

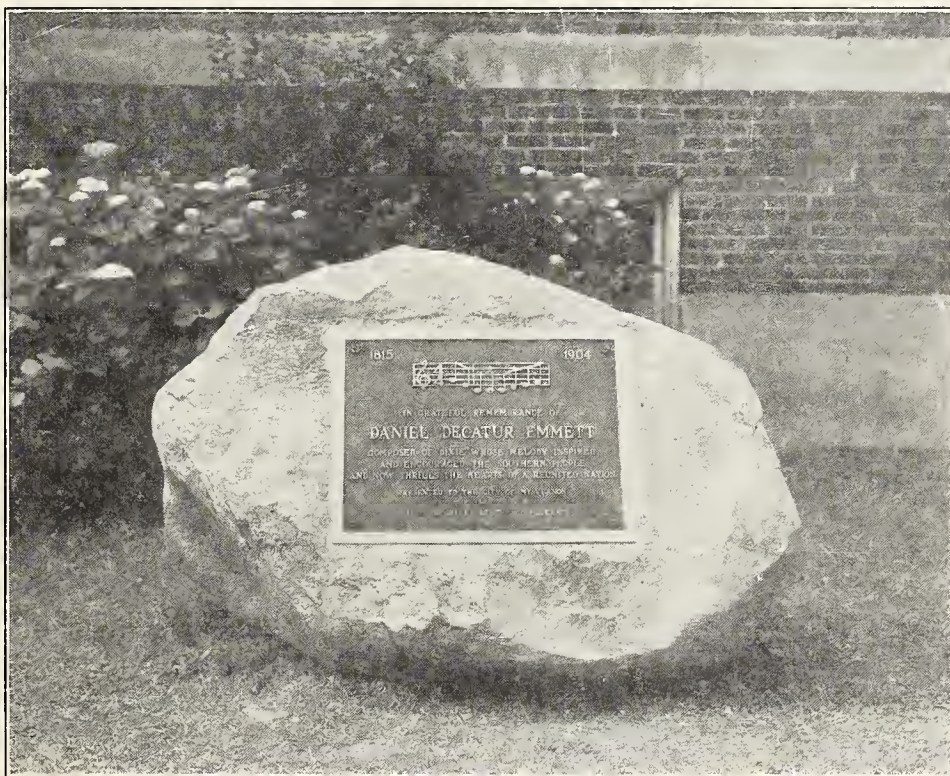
Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla 31
Gainesville

VOL. XXXIX

OCTOBER, 1931

NO. 10



MEMORIAL TO DAN EMMETT.

Placed by the Ohio Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, to honor the composer of "Dixie."

See page 363

973.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

	Page
Memorial to Dan Emmett.....	363
Who Plants A Tree. (Poem.) By Virginia Frazer Boyle.....	364
Trees as Memorials.....	364
Dr. Charles F. Russell, of Virginia. By E. Walton Moore.....	366
The Secession of Tennessee. By Mrs. Mayes Hume.....	367
The Religious Life of Stonewall Jackson. By H. H. Smith.....	368
In the Battle of Belmont. By Capt. W. W. Carnes.....	369
The Battle of Belmont. By Robert W. Barnwell, Sr.....	370
The Hempstead Rifles. By Charlean Moss Williams.....	371
English Sentiment for the South.....	372
North Garden Station, Va., in 1862. By I. G. Bradwell.....	374
Taney and Lincoln. By Monroe Johnson.....	377
Bridge Burning in East Tennessee. By Kate K. White.....	382
Departments: Last Roll.....	384
U. D. C.....	388
C. S. M. A.....	394
S. C. V.....	396



The Miniature Cross of Service

THROUGH the coöperation of the Medallie Art Company, New York, a miniature of the Cross of Military Service is now obtainable for the World War Veterans who are recipients of the Cross of Military Service from the United Daughters of the Confederacy. This miniature is in compliance with the ruling of the Government, and is an exact reproduction, in miniature, of the Cross of Military Service, except that the miniature is in gold instead of bronze.

The price of the miniature Cross is \$2.00, and may be purchased through the Custodian-General of Crosses, U. D. C., MRS. JOHN W. GOODWIN,

"The Cloverly," School Lane,
Germantown, Philadelphia, Pa.

Mrs. F. G. Sandrock, 1701 Crook St., Falls City, Nebr., is trying to get the war record of her father, George Washington Barker, but she has only the information that he entered the Confederate army in 1861, later going into the navy, and that he served on the Merrimac (Virginia). He was born in Virginia, close to the Blue Ridge Mountains, and doubtless served with Virginia troops. Any information will be appreciated.

Information is asked in behalf of Mrs. C. E. Holland, widow of John Holland, who enlisted at the beginning of the War between the States, but his record has not been found. He went from Youngsboro, Russell County, Ala., and served in Virginia, Maryland, and other States, and was transferred to some kind of machine shop work, and was in a government shop in Montgomery, Ala., part of the time. Address Miss Hortense Harris, Salem, Ala.

The widow of Wylie D. Walker, who served with Company K, 8th Mississippi Cavalry, Col. William Duff, is trying to get a pension, and will ap-

preciate any information of his service. His command of Mississippi volunteers went out from Water Valley, Miss., and was paroled at Gainesville, Ala. Address Mrs. Wylie D. Walker, in care of Mrs. Stella W. Lewis, Brownsville, Tex., R. No. 1.

Capt. Harry M. Gwynn, U. S. Infantry, Professor of Military Science and Tactics, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, is anxious to get a list of officers of the Confederate army who entered the service in other countries after the war. General Loring will be remembered as one of these, holding high rank in the Egyptian Army.

The oldest retired U. S. Army officer is John W. Bean, ninety-eight years old, of Attleboro, Mass.

The world's richest man is now believed to be Nizam of Hyderabad, an obscure Indian prince, whose wealth is estimated at \$1,000,000,000 and upward. Half of his fortune is said to be contained in gold bricks stored in the vaults of his magnificent castle which is located 250 miles from Madras, India.

WANTED.

I desire to purchase Confederate Army and Navy brass buttons, and State buttons for Louisiana; also, very old Greek-letter college fraternity and literary society badges. L. S. Boyd, Arlington, Va.

Mrs. Mattie Hardwick, Pilot Point, Tex., is in need of a pension, and would like to hear from any comrade or friend of her husband as to his war service. Her information is that he served with Company E (Capt. H. L. Keaster), of Baird's Regiment, Texas Cavalry, and that he joined the army at San Antonio or Gainesville, Tex.

Richard D. Gilliam, Esquire, 709-11 Union Trust Building, Petersburg, Va., sends out the following:

"During the War between the States the records of Prince George County, Virginia, were destroyed, or carried away as souvenirs by Federal soldiers. Since then several record books of wills and deeds have been returned to the county, all of them from Ohio, but all the deed and will books from the year 1702, when the county was first organized, to the year 1784 are still missing. The fact that all those returned came from Ohio leads me to think that there may still be in the possession of the descendants of some soldier records of Prince George. Would it be much trouble to call attention to these facts in some future issue of your magazine? Maybe it would be seen by some one who knew the location of one of these old books."—*From Ohio Museum Echoes.*

SUNSET IN VIRGINIA.

The lengthened shadows fade and quickly pass;
Faint, sleepy sounds come from the bluebird's nest;
Sweet mist arises from the deep green grass—
A scented veil, enfolding dale and hill.
The red sun pauses on the mountain's crest
When, for an awesome moment, life is still,
As God would seem to take account and bless
A tired world before he grants it rest.
—Ella Sollenberger, in *Southern Churchman.*

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.

Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.

Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR.
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS.

VOL. XXXVII.

NASHVILLE, TENN., OCTOBER, 1931

No. 10

S. A. CUNNINGHAM
FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn..... *Comander in Chief*
GEN. H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn... *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, Murfreesboro, Tenn..... *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va..... *Army of Northern Virginia*
GEN. SIMS LATTI, Columbia, Tenn..... *Army of Tennessee*
GEN. R. D. CHAPMAN, Houston, Tex..... *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa..... Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Little Rock Gen. J. W. Dykes
FLORIDA..... Gen. W. E. McGhagin
GEORGIA..... Gen. Peter Meldrim
KENTUCKY—Richmond..... Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—New Roads..... Gen. L. B. Claiborne
MARYLAND—
MISSISSIPPI..... Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—Frankford..... Gen. John W. Barton
NORTH CAROLINA—Ansonville..... Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City..... Gen. R. A. Sneed
SOUTH CAROLINA—Sumter..... Gen. N. G. Osteen
TENNESSEE—Union City..... Gen. Rice A. Pierce
TEXAS—Fort Worth..... Gen. M. J. Bonner
VIRGINIA—Richmond..... Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg..... Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles..... Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. M. D. VANCE, Little Rock, Ark..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. R. A. SNEED, Oklahoma City, Okla... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La... *Honorary Commander for Life*
REV. B. COOKE GILES, Mathews, Va... *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

JEFFERSON DAVIS AT TRANSYLVANIA COLLEGE.

On October 19, the bust of Jefferson Davis, gift of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, will be formally presented to Transylvania College, his *Alma Mater*, at Lexington, Ky.

MEMORIAL TABLET TO DAN EMMETT.

The frontispiece of this number of the VETERAN carries a picture of the memorial tablet, set in a massive native stone, which was dedicated on June 18 to the memory of Daniel Decatur Emmett as the composer of "Dixie." This is the tribute of the Ohio Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, and is placed on the lawn of the Knox County Memorial at Mount Vernon, Ohio, where Emmett was born, lived his last years of a roving life, died, and is buried in the city cemetery.

The dedication of this tablet was on June 18, 1931, under the auspices of the Daughters of the Confederacy, and with a program of interesting exercises. The tablet was presented to the City of Mount Vernon by Mrs. Marcus Wade Crocker, President of the Division, and accepted for the city by the President of the Chamber of Commerce, Mr. R. L. Kempton. The address was made by Rev. Richard B. Bean, of Columbus, and Dixie was sung by the audience just before the benediction.

Credit is given to Mrs. Charles M. LaRue, Chairman of the Emmett Tablet Committee, U. D. C., as designer of the tablet, which carries a bar of the music.

Daniel Decatur Emmett was born at Mount Vernon, Ohio, October 29, 1815, and died there at the age of eighty-nine years, active almost to the last. In the early forties he organized a troupe of black-faced comedians and called it the "Virginia Minstrels," with which he appeared himself, being a good singer, but excelling with the flute and violin. When he was more than eighty years old, he appeared one season with Al G. Field's Minstrels, and then retired permanently.

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

WHO PLANTS A TREE.

Who plants a tree where there was none before,
And tends it until storm and drought depart,
Until its baby hands reach out and grow
Above the mellow earth that feeds its heart,

Who lives beside it day by day and feels
The promised strength that in the sapling lies,
Has builded better than the man who rears
A monument of stone against the skies.

And so we honor her who planted this—
Who dwelt beside it, lived—then went away,
And left her blessing in this quiet shade—
A haven from the glaring heat of day.

We cherish this, the deed that she has done;
But when we pass and sleep beneath the sod,
May others come to seek its shade and bless
Her prayer of faith—her hymn of praise to
God.

—Virginia Frazer Boyle.

[This poem is a tribute to the late Mrs. Frazer, of Chattanooga, Tenn., in planting a eucalyptus tree at her Florida home many years ago, and was read by the author at a meeting of Tennesseans in Florida last May.]

TREES AS MEMORIALS.

The planting of trees in honor of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington is one of the most appropriate ways of honoring that great American, for Washington loved trees and took great delight in adding beauty to his estate by setting trees every year. Many of these trees were gifts, some from foreign countries, but the native trees were also objects of his love and care. The George Washington Bicentennial Commission reports that the planting of over 10,000,000 trees will be a feature of the celebration in 1932. Already more than 7,000,000 of these trees have been registered on the honor roll of plantings, and as far off as Alaska a black walnut tree has been planted at the home of Governor George A. Parks, in Juneau. School children are being enthused over the tree planting, and there will be many campuses and

school yards bearing these memorial trees. It is suggested that the trees may be planted at any appropriate season and then have the dedicatory exercises in 1932, and these trees can be the rallying point for exercises every year more appealing than any memorial of stone.

The following is taken from an editorial in the *Montgomery Journal and Times*, as along this line, though not suggested by this nation-wide campaign:

"In the old days of the South, when our forefathers were building their plantation homes, one of their finest acts was the planting of trees. They took pride in landscape effects, and the results of their work are still here to-day, even though so many of the old homes themselves have gone. The same spirit which animated them exists in us to-day, for there is scarcely any man or woman who does not take pleasure in planting a tree and watching it grow if he has a suitable place to put it. It is natural for a Southerner to want trees, for he revels in the protection the tree's shade gives him from the Southern sunshine, and he loves trees for their beauty as well.

"This spirit of planting trees is to-day manifesting itself in the desire to line our highways with them. It is shown in the attention given to the landscaping of private homes. It shows itself in the economic benefits that come from reforestation, or planting for monetary returns that will come in future years.

"During the past decade or two there has been more and more attention given to the planting of trees which have the advantages of both beauty and utility. Special attention has been given to the nut-bearing trees. Pecan trees are not only beautiful in appearance, but yield bountifully of a favorite nut. The government has supervised the production of very fine varieties of black walnut and hickory, and a tree growing rapidly in popularity is a cross between the hickory and pecan called Marquard. Great advances have been made in cultivating a beech which produces large and edible nuts.

"Since we love trees and love to plant them, it seems reasonable that before planting consideration be given to selection of varieties which will in later years give most satisfaction. Nut bearing trees offer a fine field, and since so many of them are suitable for the Alabama latitudes there is no reason why we should not gradually plant them by the thousands."

Let us hope that this great tree-planting movement will help to preserve the trees we already have, and especially deter their destruction along the highways, slaughtered ostensibly for the widening of the roads. A tree-shaded road, though narrow, is worth more in its setting of beauty than the smooth, bald pavements which are now stretching their lengths under the blistering sun with not a tree to temper the sun's rays. We are sacrificing beauty to utility, and unless something is done about it ere too late, the South will lose its distinctive charm in its beautiful trees which have added so much to its scenery and comfort.

Plant trees—and save those already planted by Mother Nature.

“What plant we in memorial trees?

Buds which the breath of summer days

Shall lengthen into leafy sprays;

Boughs where the thrush with crimson breast

Shall haunt and sing and build her nest.

We plant upon the sunny lea

A shadow for the noontide hour,

A shelter from the summer shower—

In planting these memorial trees.”

THE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

The celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Washington, first President of the United States, through nine months from February to November, 1932, is to be a nation-wide—even a world-wide—series of celebrations, in which every State, city, and town, every organization and institution, every home and individual in this country will participate. This movement is sponsored by the United States Government, and the President is the Chairman of the Bicentennial Commission, but every community is expected to plan and carry out its own program, in coöperation with the United States Commission and the State Commissions. It will last from Washington's birthday February 22, to Thanksgiving Day, November 24, 1932, and these celebrations may take place on all holidays, anniversaries, or other days that can be connected with the life of George Washington. The Commission will be glad to send literature and suggestions for programs to all interested. Address the United States George Washington Bicentennial Commission, Washington Building, Washington, D. C.

IN BEHALF OF THE VETERAN.

The notice in the VETERAN for September concerning the need for larger support of the VETERAN has brought responses which show that it still has strong hold on the affections of our people, and some of these responses bring material evidence in the form of subscriptions. Some of the letters are given here for their worthy sentiment, and lack of space only prevents special mention of all who have shown their interest. Sons of Veterans and Daughters are making up clubs, and if all camps and chapters would take even a small part in this work, the goal would soon be reached.

Several years ago, our former Commander in Chief, Gen. L. W. Stephens, built up a fine list of subscribers in his home town of Coushatta, La., and since then has been looking after renewals and adding new subscriptions annually, and all for love of the cause. Recently he has sent in reports totaling fifty-two subscriptions, all at full rate. A friend indeed in time of need. Are there not others who will do a bit in this way?

The VETERAN wants to put on record all who join in this movement for a larger circulation. The following notes are taken from some of the late letters:

Capt. John H. Thorpe, of Rocky Mount, N. C., sends with his renewal “love” and the wish that “the VETERAN may continue to live.”

S. T. Lane, Justice of the Peace, at Poteau, Okla., and now entering his ninety-third year, renews for two years and writes that he was “mightily pleased with the last number (September), but I like them all.” He belonged to Company A, 7th Tennessee Cavalry, Gen. W. H. Jackson's Escort, and was on secret duty a good part of the time.

A good friend, W. W. Hunt, of Little Rock, Ark., now ninety-four years old, sends five dollars to prolong his subscription, and this puts him into 1936. May he live long and enjoy the VETERAN as long as he lives!

Rev. H. D. Bull, of Georgetown, S. C., writes, in renewing subscription: “The CONFEDERATE VETERAN is a very valuable publication, and for the sake of the truth it should have a wide circulation, in the South especially. I am thinking that in the years to come it must make its appeal more and more to others than Confederate veterans.”

“I would feel lost without the VETERAN,” writes Gen. W. E. T. Ogletree, of Logansport, La.

(Continued on page 398)

DR. CHARLES F. RUSSELL, OF VIRGINIA.

BY R. WALTON MOORE, FORMER REPRESENTATIVE IN
THE CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES.

After an illness of a few hours, the death occurred, on July 16 last, of Dr. Charles F. Russell, of Herndon, Fairfax County, Va., one of the most widely known and best beloved Confederate veterans of that State. He was buried in the beautiful Confederate Cemetery at Fairfax, where the first open conflict of the war took place on June 1, 1861. Fairfax will be remembered for that and many other events of the war period, and as one of the important places in what was familiarly known as "Mosby's Confederacy." The esteem and affection in which Dr. Russell was held was evinced by the throng which attended his funeral and by the great mass of floral tributes.

He was born August 13, 1841, and remained until the end, when he was nearing his ninetieth birthday, in remarkable physical and mental vigor, regularly keeping up his practice as a country physician. He graduated in medicine and began his professional career in 1867, and continued steadily in practice from that time on, having such a long record in that respect as has hardly been paralleled. He was a man of unusually alert mind. With reference to the war, his memory never faltered and he was outranked by none of his surviving comrades in his habit of vividly recounting his experiences. He was one of those who organized the Fairfax County Marr Camp, named for Capt. John Quincy Marr, who fell in the little opening battle. It has been the unbroken custom of the Camp to hold a reunion in the courthouse at Fairfax on the anniversary of that battle, or a date near thereto, when the survivors and the people of the county have gathered in the old courthouse and listened to addresses and then decorated the soldier graves in the cemetery. On such occasions, Dr. Russell was frequently requested to preside by the Commander of the Camp, Mr. Robert Wiley, who, like Dr. Russell, was a very fine soldier, the two men being bound together for many years in the closest relationship. The remarks of Dr. Russell were always interesting, and he hardly ever failed to recite a poem of his own composition. He functioned in this way at the last meeting, which was held June 2, the month preceding his death, when he was in excellent spirits and apparently in the best of health. His passing is sincerely mourned by the few members of the camp who survive him and

by innumerable people who admired him for his splendid qualities of head and heart.

Dr. Russell was born in Jefferson County, now a part of West Virginia, not far from Harper's Ferry. He was at Harper's Ferry during the John Brown raid, all of the details of which he more than once recounted to the writer. He was there when Col. Robert E. Lee, in command of the force which was sent to suppress the insurrection, appeared on the scene, and he told the writer that he had never beheld such a handsome and dignified man. He saw Brown, and, I believe he said, though of this I cannot be certain, that he witnessed Brown's execution.

Dr. Russell received his academic education at, and at the time of his death was probably the oldest living student of, the Episcopal High School of Fairfax County, one of the most noted preparatory schools of the South. At the outbreak of war he was studying medicine at the University of Maryland, where he resumed his studies and graduated following the war.

On April 18, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, of the 7th Virginia Cavalry, commanded by Col. Turner Ashby, and served as a private for about six months, when he was promoted for meritorious conduct, and continued to rise through the various grades and, at the close of the war, was a 1st Lieutenant. He served in sixty-one engagements, many of them of major importance, marked by activities which have become of great historic interest. He was four times wounded, once most seriously at Gettysburg, and was captured three times, escaping twice. Upon his capture in December, 1862, he was confined at Fort McHenry until his exchange in April, 1863, and was then in the service until the surrender.

It would not be possible in this brief sketch to enumerate all of the many engagements in which he did his full duty with conspicuous courage and devotion any more than to give a fair idea of the enthusiasm and pride with which he reviewed the four years which will always stand out as one of the most memorable periods in the annals of the country.

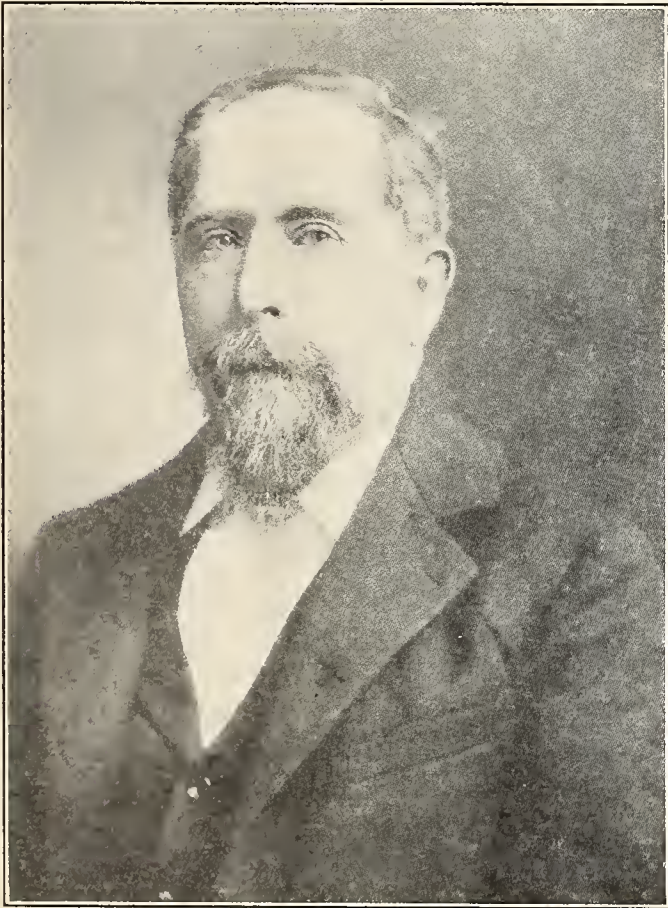
It happened that Dr. Russell knew more than anyone else of the death of Col. Fletcher Webster in the second battle of Bull Run, at a spot which is now marked by a bowlder taken from Marshfield, the home of his father, Daniel Webster, the great statesman and orator, at Marshfield, Mass. Several years ago, in a letter to the writer, he narrated the details of that incident. In his statement, he said: "We were charging and driving the

enemy right along until we drove them from our front, and we were very much scattered after the charge. I was riding along to join the command when I was attracted to a man lying upon the ground over which I was passing. He motioned to me. I at once dismounted and went to him. He asked for water, which I gave him. I at once noticed he was a ranking officer and then asked his name. He said, 'I am Col. Fletcher Webster,

of the 12th Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.' I saw he was dying and tried to find a surgeon. I had the good fortune to soon get one, who took charge of him. The surgeon took him in hand and said he would live only a short time. He passed away just before I left him."

Without hesitation, Dr. Russell, in allowing the wounded soldier to drink all of the water which was in his canteen, performed an act of chivalry which recalls the story of how Sir Philip Sidney, centuries ago, showing a like spirit, handed a cup of water to a wounded foe, saying, "Thy need is greater than mine." This illustrates the character of the Confederate veteran who has now gone from our midst, and whose life was a shining example of high-minded self-sacrifice and generosity.

LAST SURVIVOR OF HIS CAMP.



HON. JOHN TULLY CHESNUT.

Hon. John Tully Chestnut, ninety-two years old on August 1, is the last surviving member of Cundiff Camp of Confederate Veterans at St. Joseph, Mo. He was born in Laurel County, Ky., in 1839, his parents removing to Missouri in 1841, where he grew to manhood on farms in Platte and Buchanan Counties. He enlisted in the Confederate service under Capt. John A. Minter, John R. Boyd's Regiment, A. E. Stein's Brigade, Sterling Price's Division. He was advanced to sergeant, 1st lieutenant, and later served as recruiting captain for Price's army in Missouri; he participated in many battles. Returning to Missouri after the close of war, he later engaged in merchandising, in which he was successful; served as Clerk of the Circuit Court and as Judge of the County Court of Buchanan County. Sterling Price Chapter, U. D. C., of St. Joseph, bestowed the Cross of Honor upon him some years ago, and he is always a distinguished guest of honor at Chapter functions. Always in his heart is love for his comrades of the gray and the ideals for which they so willingly gave their all, even life itself.

THE SECESSION OF TENNESSEE.

BY MRS. MAYES HUME, HISTORIAN TENNESSEE
DIVISION, U. D. C.

There was a strong Union party in Tennessee at the outbreak of the War between the States, and in February, 1861, the people refused to hold a convention to consider secession; but with President Lincoln's call for troops, sentiment changed, and, through the influence of Governor Harris, the State declared itself, by popular vote, out of the Union, June 8, though East Tennessee had voted against secession more than two to one. Tennessee seceded May 6, 1861.

On June 17, a Union Convention of delegates from the eastern counties and a few middle counties met at Greeneville and petitioned to be allowed to form a separate State. The request was ignored by the Legislature, and the presence of a Confederate army prevented further action on the part of the Unionist. During the war, the State furnished about 115,000 soldiers to the Confederate cause and 31,092 to the Federal army. When the advance of Federal troops drove Governor Harris from Nashville, Andrew Johnson, who had refused to resign his seat in the United States Senate on the secession of the State, was appointed military governor.

Johnson attempted to reorganize the State in 1864, and set up Lincoln electors, who were rejected by Congress. In 1865, the radical legislature proceeded to extreme measures. Suffrage was extended to negroes under the Constitution of 1834, which gave that right to every free man. The State was readmitted July 23, 1866, but there was much disorder.

Tennessee was the last State to secede and the first State to be readmitted to the Union. Tennessee was the scene of more battles during the War between the States than any other State except Virginia, more than four hundred battles and skirmishes being fought on its soil. The famous Ku-Klux Klan was organized at Pulaski, Tenn., in 1865.

True to the heroic traditions of their ancestors, the Tennesseans bore themselves throughout the war as among the best and bravest in that long and bloody struggle.

THE RELIGIOUS LIFE OF STONEWALL JACKSON.

BY H. H. SMITH, IN NASHVILLE BANNER.

When Mrs. Margaret Junkin Preston heard of the death of Stonewall Jackson, she wrote these words in her journal: "Never have I known a holier man. Never have I seen a human being as thoroughly governed by duty. He lived only to please God; his daily life was a daily offering up of himself."

In his introduction of Henderson's great work on Stonewall Jackson, Wolseley says: "The most reckless and irreligious of the Confederate soldiers were silent in his presence, and stood awe-struck and abashed before this great God-fearing man; and even in the far-off Northern States, the hatred of the formidable "rebel" was tempered by an irrepressible admiration of his piety, his sincerity, and his resolution. . . . The fame of Stonewall Jackson is no longer the exclusive property of Virginia and the South; it has become the birthright of every man privileged to call himself an American."

Dr. James Power Smith says: "Free from prejudice and all narrowness of spirit, he was seeking light as to faith and duty. In Lexington, he went from church to church until he found the gentle, saintly, and venerable Presbyterian pastor, Dr. William S. White, to be the guide he needed. Slowly, through doubts, with some honest difficulties dealt with, he came to a personal faith, simple, direct, loving, strong, that took hold of his whole being. The Psalmist says of the wicked man, 'God is not in all his thoughts.' The supreme fact in the character of Stonewall Jackson was that 'God was in all his thoughts.' He believed in and realized the providence and presence of God, and so believed in and practiced prayer, and prayer that was not so much stated as it was continuous and intimate. The thought

of God seemed never absent. 'God has given us a brilliant victory at Harper's Ferry to-day.' And that was the model of all his dispatches. It was not only that he was a religious man, but he was that rare man among men, to whom religion was everything.

"During the valley campaign, it became apparent to the soldiers of his army that Jackson was a man of unusual piety. This fact was forced upon the knowledge of the men, not by Jackson's words, but by his conduct. They were all impressed with the sincerity and consistency of his Christian faith. All knew that he was a man of prayer, and all believed in him. He made no parade of his religious faith. Whenever possible he sought a private place for prayer. He did not pose as a Christian who had attained unto perfection. His conversation was as much devoid of cant as his uniform was free from gold braid. . . . He had an intense sense of God's presence with him. The Word of God was ringing in his ears continually, day and night, and his letters are filled with quotations from it. In every incident of life he saw the visible finger of God."

Hon. John W. Daniel says: "His religion tinged all the acts of his life. It was no shining Sunday garment, but his uniform at home and abroad, his cloak in bivouac, his armor in battle."

Dr. J. William Jones, his chaplain, says Jackson was urging him one day to try to induce some of the leading preachers to come as chaplain, "and then he began to talk on his favorite theme, growth in grace, the obstacles to it in the army and how to overcome them, and I confess that I had, for the time, to lay aside my office of 'teacher in Israel' and be content to sit at the feet of the stern warrior and learn of him lessons in the divine life."

Dr. Dabney, describing a communion service, says: "At this solemnity the general was present as a worshiper, and modestly participated with his men in the sacred feast. The quiet diffidence with which he took the least obtrusive place and received the sacred emblems from the hands of a regimental chaplain was in beautiful contrast with the majesty and authority of his bearing in the crisis of battle."

During the battle of Second Manassas, at the close of a day of hard fighting, "the medical director, McGuire, came in from the scene of suffering on the battle field and said, 'General, this day has been won by nothing but stark and stern fighting.' 'No,' replied Jackson, in quiet tones,

'it has been won by nothing but the blessing and protection of Providence.' "

"God blessed our arms with victory," was his uniform way of reporting his successes in battle.

His literal interpretation of the Scriptures and his rigid observance of the Sabbath were open to criticism. He would not post a letter during the latter part of the week if it could not reach its destination before Sunday. But those who criticize him for "straining at gnats" should remember also that he never swallowed "camels"; if he tithed mint, anise and cumin," he did not neglect the "weightier matters of the law, justice and mercy, and faith"; if he kept the letter of the law, he never failed to keep the spirit of it also.

Dr. J. William Jones said: "It was my privilege to hear him pray several times in the army; and if I have ever heard a 'fervent, effectual prayer,' it was offered by this stern soldeir."

He called his chaplain, Beverly T. Lacy, to him the day after he was wounded, and said: "You see me severely wounded, but not depressed; not unhappy. I believe that it has been done according to God's holy will, and I acquiesce entirely in it. You may think it strange, but you never saw me more perfectly contented than I am to-day; for I am sure that my Heavenly Father designs this affliction for my good. . . . If it were in my power to replace my arm, I would not do it unless I could know it was the will of my Heavenly Father."

When he was told he had but two hours to live, he said: "Very good; it is all right." After lying for a time in a state of unconsciousness, he suddenly cried out: "Order A. P. Hill to prepare for action! Pass the infantry to the front! Tell Major Hawkes"—Then he stopped and remained silent for several moments. A little later, in quiet, clear tones, he said: "Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees."

IN THE BATTLE OF BELMONT.

BY CAPT. W. W. CARNES, BRADENTON, FLA.

In the September issue of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN there is a very interesting article about Gen. James C. Tappan, as written by a lady of Helena, Ark. The author's own facts are very interestingly and correctly stated, but what she gives as the statement of a Confederate officer about the battle of Belmont needs correction in the interests of history. The battle was fought November 7, 1861, and not in April, 1862, as was stated in the article.

At that time, the Confederate troops under command of Gen. Leonidas Polk occupied Columbus, Ky., and at Belmont, just across the Mississippi River (only about nine hundred yards wide there), the only Confederate troops were the 13th Arkansas Regiment, under Col. J. C. Tappan, and Beltzhoover's Louisiana battery of light artillery. Confederate cavalry scouting in that vicinity gave notice that General Grant was landing a brigade of U. S. volunteers at a point out of sight from Columbus beyond a bend in the river, and Gen. Gid J. Pillow, with a small reënforcement of three regiments, was sent across to oppose the advance of Grant to capture the encamped Confederates. So General Pillow took command and formed the line of defense including the troops there.

The Federal force proved to be much larger than expected and drove back the Confederates, capturing the artillery and burning Tappan's tents, while additional troops were being sent over under General Cheatham.

I was then First Lieutenant of Capt. W. H. Jackson's Battery, and, with other troops of Cheatham's Brigade, was in marching formation preparatory to joining the forces of Gen. A. S. Johnston at Bowling Green. As the nearest brigade available, Cheatham's command was hurried to the boats to cross and attack the Federals in flank, while the others were reformed to resume the front attack. The enemy force was rapidly driven from the field and fled to their transports. Cheatham's infantry in rapid pursuit fired volleys into the retreating boats. After Cheatham's arrival, there was little use for artillery, but Captain Jackson was severely wounded while assisting General Pillow to rally his brigade, and I took command of Jackson's Battery. Our troops held the field, and none recrossed to Columbus till late at night, when it was reported that the enemy was making a demonstration on the Kentucky side.

The foregoing statements will show the inaccuracy of the account of the Confederate officer quoted in the September VETERAN, as at that time only the 13th Arkansas Regiment was under command of Colonel Tappan, and the Brigadier Generals in command were G. J. Pillow at first and B. F. Cheatham later. There are, in the files of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, several accounts concerning the battle of Belmont, but as those are not available for present readers, this is written for their information by one of the few survivors of that battle. Captain Jackson was promoted to

Colonel of cavalry when he recovered from his severe wound, and was later Brigadier General of cavalry, and lived in Nashville till his death.

When Jackson was promoted, I succeeded to the command of the battery.

THE BATTLE OF BELMONT.

CONTRIBUTED BY ROBERT W. BARNWELL, SR.,
FLORENCE, S. C.

In the September VETERAN, in an excellent article by Janie M. Nichols, there is given a brief account of the war record of a most gallant soldier, Gen. James Tappan; but in choosing her authority for her description of the battle of Belmont, she has been unfortunate. It is far better to go to the Official Records, where the reports of the high officers on both sides can be found. Tappan was only a Colonial in November, 1861, and not responsible for the awful defeat of the Confederates in the forenoon of the 7th, when his guns and camp were captured, and his regiment driven in great confusion back to the river; but he took a gallant part in the glorious Confederate victory of the afternoon, when Grant was routed and chased for six miles, finding safety only aboard his transports, which, in turn, fled up the river as far as Cairo, Ill. Pillow was in command of the Confederates during the morning's defeat, and both Cheatham and Polk above Pillow in the attack and victory of the afternoon. Tappan, as was said, was only one of the colonels.

Belmont was one of the useless battles of the war, entirely premature, fitting into no general scheme of things, and fought rather to satisfy a demand of the North for activity than in any reasonable hope of accomplishing anything. There was only one Confederate regiment there to be dealt with, and no possible chance of holding the position if taken; for it was under the guns of the Confederates at Columbus, Ky., just across the river. To prepare for and carry out an expedition from Cairo, requiring gunboats, transport, batteries and more than three thousand men, just to scare off, defeat, or even capture, a regiment in a position, impossible for him to hold, reflects no little on the judgment of Grant. He stirred up the hornets, and then ran as fast as his legs could carry him, stung at every step. Such was the battle of Belmont.

Belmont had a landing and three houses. It was in Missouri, near the point of a bend opposite Columbus. Tappan's Regiment and Belthoover's Battery had a camp halfway between the land-

ing and the woods, the guns guarding two roads and an abatis partially protecting the infant General Polk, on the morning of the 7th, of Grant's expedition coming down the river, and not only notified Tappan, but sent General Pillow with four regiments to cope with anything Grant might bring. General Pillow changed his dispositions which Tappan had made. Not having much time for examination, he made a mistake, and, in order to avoid some obvious difficulties, drew up his line so near the woods that the enemy's good muskets could be fired from a line still under cover of the woods, while his own went out in the open. Then, too, his artillery and several regiments ran out of ammunition. Pillow had taken Tappan's guns off one of the roads, the very one that led to the flank and rear of the camp. Grant had nearly, or quite, three thousand men on the field, and Pillow only twenty-five hundred, so that Grant's line extended beyond that of Pillow on both flanks. Falling back to the line of the camp did no good; for it was soon flanked. The battery horses were killed, and five guns of six taken. At the river, the badly broken regiments found ammunition and a protection terrace in the rise of land from the river bottom to the second bench.

The guns of Columbus could now open on the enemy without damage to their own men. A regiment comes over to help, to be followed by others. There is a strip of the woods that extends to the river and affords a place and protection for a rally. Tappan's and two others form, and, with some new regiments, move to attack Grant's flank. That General has been burning the camp, and that procedure occasions the scattering and demoralization of his men. Grant sees his peril. With difficulty he gathers his men and escapes the flankers. These, with more troops under Cheatham, fall on the flank and rear of his rearguard and ruin it, breaking through and chasing Grant's troops hastening up the road. The gunboats have been defeated in three engagements with Confederate batteries, and with the transports see a landing far up the river. Grant has six miles to flee. Buford seems to be cut off, but, though too late to get aboard, goes on further and is rescued at a landing still further up. When Grant himself reaches the landing, the gangplank has been drawn in, so he slides his horse down the bluff and on a thrust-out board scrambles to the deck. He has lost all but one of his capture guns, and also one of his own, a thousand muskets, plenty of prisoners, and quantities of blankets.

apsacks, etc. One-fifth of his army are killed, wounded, or captured. The losses are admittedly over six hundred for each army, but the numbers for each over that are greatly in dispute. One thing deserves to be noted: Before the battle, Grant had refused to exchange prisoners, telling them that he did not recognize the Confederate Government; but now he requests exchange and leave to bury his dead.

At the landing before the Federal transports and gunboats got off, the Confederate troops were drawn up in a line a mile long, exchanging long shots with the enemy, who tilted their boats away from the shore and thus put the floor of the decks between themselves and their foes. Both sides claim great slaughter of the other, but, as a fact, the losses here were incredibly small. Distance was too great for small arms, and it was due to the gunboats. The Confederates, without artillery after the long chase, could not fight ships in war with musketry, however willing to deal with the soldiers on the transports. These, of course, hastened away from the shore, and the battle was over.

I have not dealt with any disputed points of the battle, but the outline given is sustained by the reports of both sides.

THE HEMPSTEAD RIFLES.

CONTRIBUTED BY CHARLEAN MOSS WILLIAMS,
WASHINGTON, ARK.

The Time—Saturday, the fourth day of May, eleven o'clock, 1861.

The Place—Washington, Hempstead County, Ark., in front of the hotel.

The Scene—The town crowded with people to look the last time for many a day, upon the little band made up of the flower of the young men of Hempstead County on the way to the front. Miss Nettie Conway, attired in a black riding habit and large black hat with flowing plumes, seated on a black steed in front of the company, bearing the flag in her hands, delivering in a clear and distinct voice as follows:

"The moment of your departure for the scene of the conflict is near at hand. You go in a glorious cause! You go in defense of liberty and independence! You go to defend a heritage bequeathed by an ancestry glorious beyond comparison, and illustrious beyond precedent! You go to defend the homes and firesides, the hearthstones of your fathers and mothers and sisters! Your mission is noble, your cause just, and the God of Battles will crown your arms with victory.

"Before you go, before the last sad leave-taking, before the last adieu and the last embrace, I, in behalf of the ladies of Washington, your wives, mothers, sisters, and female friends, have a mission to perform. 'Tis to present this banner. Its colors are red and white with a field of blue. May its red be emblematic of that fervent bravery which animates every noble heart of your company; the white, the purity of your motives and the innocence you defend; the blue, of that unity of right and justice which makes your cause noble, and the defense of it the sublimity of patriotism. We bid you go! We would rather be the widows and mourning mothers and sisters of dead patriots than the wives, mothers, and sisters of cringing, cowardly submissionists to aggression and wrong. But the flag—

"Flag of the free hearts only home,
By angel hands to valor given—
Forever float that standard sheet,
Where breathes the foe that falls before you,
With freedom's soil beneath your feet,
And freedom's banner waving o'er you.'

"Take it! 'Tis the last offering, but the heart's gushing prayer! Never let it trail in the dust or dishonor stain it! We know you will not, our gallant brothers! But when victory crowns you with her garland wreath, let its proud folds float in the winds of Heaven, mutely telling our oppressors that our country still remains!

"By that dread name we wave the sword on high,
And swear with her to live—with her to die.'

"Accept this! 'Tis the last token of those who love you as only woman can love.

"Take this banner—and if e'er
Thou shouldst press the soldier's bier,
And the muffled drums should beat
To the tread of mournful feet,
Then this crimson flag shall be
Martial cloak for thee!"

A list of officers and men composing this company will be furnished by the writer upon request.

Taney.—Already the waters of the torrent have nearly spent their force, and high above them as they fall, unstained by their pollution and unshaken by their rage, stands where it stood, in grand and reverend simplicity, the august figure of the great Chief Justice.—*Severn Teackle Wallis.*

ENGLISH SENTIMENT FOR THE SOUTH.

[In his book, "Three Months in the Southern States," Lieutenant Colonel Freemantle, English soldier, has given his impressions before and after his acquaintance with the Southern people and their cause. The devotion of the Southern people as a whole to the Confederate cause impressed him greatly, and in his postscript he brings this out strongly. Something from his diary is given also to show the effect of the draft in the North.]

At the outbreak of the American war, in common with many of my countrymen, I felt very indifferent as to which side might win; but if I had any bias, my sympathies were rather in favor of the North, on account of the dislike which an Englishman naturally feels at the idea of slavery. But soon a sentiment of great admiration for the gallantry and determination of the Southerners, together with the unhappy contrast afforded by the foolish bullying conduct of the Northerners, caused a complete revulsion in my feelings, and I was unable to repress a strong wish to go to America and see something of this wonderful struggle.

Having successfully accomplished my design, I returned to England and found amongst all my friends an extreme desire to know the truth of what was going on in the South; for, in consequence of the blockade, the truth can with difficulty be arrived at, as intelligence coming mainly through Northern sources is not believed; and, in fact, nowhere is the ignorance of what is passing in the South more profound than it is in the Northern States.

In consequence of a desire often expressed, I now publish the Diary which I endeavored, as well as I could, to keep up day by day during my travels throughout the Confederate States.

I have not attempted to conceal any of the peculiarities or defects of the Southern people. Many persons will doubtless highly disapprove of some of their customs and habits in the wilder portion of the country; but I think no generous man, whatever may be his political opinions, can do otherwise than admire the courage, energy, and patriotism of the whole population, and the skill of its leaders, in this struggle against great odds. And I am also of the opinion that many will agree with me in thinking that a people in which all ranks and both sexes display a unanimity and a heroism which can never have been surpassed in the history of the world is destined, sooner or later, to become a great and independent nation.

EFFECT OF THE DRAFT IN THE NORTH.

The result of the battle of Gettysburg, together with the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, seems to have turned everybody's head completely, and has deluded them with the idea of the speedy and complete subjugation of the South. I was filled with astonishment to hear the people speaking in this confident manner, when one of their most prosperous States had been so recently laid under contribution as far as Harrisburg; and Washington, their capital itself, having just been saved by a fortunate turn of luck. Four-fifths of the Pennsylvania spoil had safely crossed the Potomac before I left Hagerstown.

The consternation in the streets seemed to be on the increase; fires were going on in all directions, and the streets were being patrolled by large bodies of police followed by special constables, the latter bearing truncheons, but not looking very happy. I heard a British captain making a deposition before the Consul to the effect that a mob had got on board his vessel and cruelly beaten his colored crew. As no British man-of-war was present, the French Admiral was appealed to, who at once requested that all British ships with colored crews might be anchored under the guns of his frigate.

The reports of outrages, hangings, and murder were now most alarming; the terror and anxiety were universal. All shops were shut; all carriages and omnibuses had ceased running. No colored man or woman was visible or safe in the streets, or even in his own dwelling. Telegraphs were cut, and railroad tracks torn up. The draft was suspended, and the mob evidently had the upper hand.

The people who can't pay three hundred dollars naturally hate being forced to fight in order to liberate the very race who they are most anxious should be slaves. It is their direct interest not only that all slaves should remain slaves, but that the free Northern negroes who compete with them for labor should be sent to the South also.

15th July (Wednesday).—The hotel this morning was occupied by military, or rather by creatures in uniform. One of the sentries stopped me; and on my remonstrating to his officer, the latter blew up the sentry, and said: "You are only to stop persons in military dress. Don't you know what military dress is?" "No," responded this efficient sentry, and I left the pair discussing the definition of a soldier. I had the greatest difficulty in getting a conveyance down to the water.

I saw a stone barricade in the distance and heard firing going on, and I was not at all sorry to find myself on board the China.

POSTSCRIPT.

During my voyage home in the China, I had an opportunity of discussing with many intelligent Northern gentlemen all that I had seen in my Southern travels. We did so in a very amicable spirit, and I think they rendered justice to my wish to explain to them without exaggeration the state of feeling amongst their enemies. Although these Northerners belonged to quite the upper classes, and were not likely to be led blindly by the absurd nonsense of the sensation press at New York, yet their ignorance of the state of the case in the South was very great.

The recent successes had given them the impression that the last card of the South was played. Charleston was about to fall; Mobile, Savannah, and Wilmington would quickly follow. Lee's army, they thought, was a disheartened, disorganized mob; Bragg's army in a still worse condition, fleeing before Rosecrans, who would carry everything before him. They felt confident that the fall of the Mississippian fortresses would prevent communication from one bank to the other, and that the great river would soon be open to peaceful commerce.

All these illusions have since been dispelled, but they probably still cling to the idea of the great exhaustion of the Southern personnel.

But this difficulty of recruiting the Southern armies is not so great as is generally supposed. As I have already stated, no Confederate soldier is given his discharge from the army, however badly he may be wounded; but he is employed at such labor in the public service as he may be capable of performing, and his place in the ranks is taken by a sound man hitherto exempted. The slightly wounded are cured as quickly as possible and are sent back at once to their regiments. The women take care of this. The number actually killed, or who die of their wounds, are the only total losses to the State, and these form but a small proportion of the enormous butcher's bill which seems at first so very appalling.

I myself remember, with General Polk's corps, a fine-looking man who had had both his hands blown off at the wrists by unskillful artillery practice in one of the early battles. A currycomb and brush were fitted into his stumps, and he was engaged in grooming artillery horses with considerable skill. This man was called a hostler;

and, as the war drags on, the number of these handless hostlers will increase. By degrees the clerks at the offices, the orderlies, the railway and post-office officials, and the stage drivers will be composed of maimed and mutilated soldiers. The number of exempted persons all over the South is still very large, and they can easily be exchanged for worn veterans. Besides this fund to draw upon, a calculation is made of the number of boys who arrive each year at the fighting age. These are all "panting for the rifle," but have been latterly wisely forbidden the ranks until they are fit to undergo the hardships of a military life. By these means, it is the opinion of the Confederates that they can keep their armies recruited up to their present strength for several years; and, if the worst comes to the worst, they can always fall back upon their negroes as the last resort; but I do not think they contemplate such a necessity as likely to arise for a considerable time.

With respect to the supply of arms, cannon, powder, and military stores, the Confederates are under no alarm whatever. Augusta furnishes more than sufficient gunpowder; Atlanta, copper caps, etc. The Tredegar works at Richmond, and other foundries, cast more cannon than is wanted; and the Federal generals have always hitherto proved themselves the most indefatigable purveyors of artillery to the Confederate Government, for even in those actions which they claim as drawn battles or as victories, such as Corinth, Murfreesborough, and Gettysburg, they have never failed to make over cannon to the Southerners without exacting any in return.

My Northern friends on board the China spoke much and earnestly about the determination of the North to crush out the rebellion at any sacrifice. But they did not show any disposition themselves to fight in this cause, although many of them would have made most eligible recruits; and if they had been Southerners, their female relations would have made them enter the army whether their inclinations led them that way or not.

I do not mention this difference of spirit by way of making any odious comparisons between North and South in this respect, because I feel sure that these Northern gentlemen would emulate the example of their enemy if they could foresee any danger of a Southern Butler exercising his infamous sway over Philadelphia, or of a Confederate Milroy ruling with intolerable despotism in Boston, by withholding the necessities of life

from helpless women with one hand, whilst tendering them with the other a hated and absurd oath of allegiance to a detested government.

But the mass of respectable Northerners, though they may be willing to pay, do not very naturally feel themselves called upon to give their blood in a war of aggression, ambition, and conquest. For this war is essentially a war of conquest. If ever a nation did wage such a war, the North is now engaged with a determination worthy of a more hopeful cause in endeavoring to conquer the South; but the more I think of all that I have seen in the Confederate States of the devotion of the whole population, the more I feel inclined to say with General Polk, "How can you subjugate such a people as this?" and even supposing that their extermination were a feasible plan, as some Northerners have suggested, I never can believe that in the nineteenth century the civilized world will be condemned to witness the destruction of such a gallant race.

NORTH GARDEN STATION, VA., 1862.

BY I. G. BRADWELL, BRANTLEY, ALA.

The cool nights of September remind me of my pleasant stay among the kind and hospitable citizens in the surrounding country about North Garden Station, Va., in the fall of 1862, where I recovered my health sufficiently to return to the ranks in Lee's army after a sojourn of several weeks. I often think, even yet after sixty-nine years, of those good people who were ever ready to do anything to relieve the suffering of a sick Confederate soldier.

In attempting to tell how I happened to be at that place, I shall be as brief as possible.

After the seven days of fighting about Richmond in 1862, there was a multitude of sick and wounded soldiers in the hospitals in Richmond and in private homes all over Virginia. There were also other thousands with the germs of disease in their systems who were unwilling to leave the ranks and go to a hospital, but kept up in hope that they would get well without medical treatment. Some did recover, but others, like myself, fell by the wayside, and it was months before we were able to do military duty, and many died for lack of everything.

After Lee had broken up the great army under McClellan, Stonewall rested his men at Richmond a few days and then set out to meet Pope, who was coming from Washington with a new army. We soon found ourselves in Orange County, on

the south side of the Rapidan. North of this stream was Gen. John Pope, with an army three times as large as that of Stonewall's in camps over a large extent of country. My command made their camp in the woods near a fine spring, about seven miles from Gordonsville and about that distance from the Rapidan. Now, I suppose Stonewall did not know the number of Pope's army, or how they were disposed, and, to get this information, he decided on a bold plan to cross the river, fall on such forces as he found, and see what they could do; and, from the captives that should fall into his hands, get all the information he wanted in planning his operations, which resulted in the great Battle of Manassas in August, 1862, in which Pope's army was routed.

The surgeon of our regiment was not with us, and his place was filled by a young medical student who knew little or nothing about his duties; and when the regiment marched off that morning, August 7, 1862, he mounted his horse and went with it without first seeing if there were any too sick to travel. A lot of tents and other army equipment were left there, and after the troops had been gone for some time a teamster came along to gather up everything and haul it off to the railroad at Gordonsville. This man found me lying on a blanket, too sick to stand on my feet, and seemed to be surprised to know that I had been left there without any "permit" to enter a hospital. He told me that he was going with his loaded wagon to Gordonsville, and if I could ride on top of the plunder, he would endeavor to get me into a hospital there without a permit.

Of course, it was not a matter of choice with me, and when he had gotten his load on he took me up in his arms and placed me on top of all kinds of things piled up on the wagon. The road from that place (if it could be called a road) to town was narrow and almost impassable on account of rocks of all sizes, over which the driver had to force his way, and the jolting of the wagon almost destroyed what little life there was in my body before we reached our destination. He drove up to the depot and took me in his arms to the platform, where he spread my blanket down and placed me on it. He then told me that he was in a great hurry, as he had orders to return and follow the army as soon as he could unload, but would go to the hotel near by (which, like every other house in the town, had been converted into a hospital and was full to its utmost capacity with sick soldiers) and see if it were possible to get me in, as he did not think I ought to die there

without any attentions. He returned very soon and said the hospital was full and the doctors absolutely refused to take another in, and especially one without a permit from the regimental surgeon. He stood there a moment looking at me in silence, and said: "I am going back and try again if I can get you in." It was not long until he returned and with him Lieutenant Floyd of my company, who happened to be there at the time. They told me that the doctors in charge of the place were immovable and absolutely refused to take me in. Floyd looked at me a moment in pity and turned his face toward the hotel, saying, as he went: "They *shall* take you in." I never saw Floyd any more, but very soon two men came with a stretcher, put me on it, and carried me to the hotel, where they spread my blanket under the stairway on the floor. Night coming on now, an attendant came and gave me a large pill of opium, which relieved me very much, and he afterwards gave me two little batter cakes and a cup of tea made of clover leaves. I slept very well that night, the first I had spent under a roof in ten months, but the next morning, the dope I had taken the night before having ceased to act, I found myself in the same condition.

A long train of freight cars and others for hauling stock were pushed up to the door, and we were hustled onto these without breakfast, to a new destination far away on the rocky side of the mountain, where it was impossible to erect a tent except over a rock or rocks, with no means for taking care of so many sick men. This trip came very near ending my existence, but, when we arrived at our destination, they put me in a tent with a big rock seven or eight feet across in the middle of it. After I had been here two or three days, I realized that I could not last much longer. I saw a comrade passing who happened to belong to my regiment, whom I called and asked if he could write, and I begged him to get some stationery and write a letter to my father as I dictated. Telling him that when he received that letter perhaps I would be dead, I told him where I was and to get my body and bury me beside my mother's grave at the back of the orchard at home, as I did not want to be buried at that desolate place. My father received this letter, and it stirred him up very much, but he was a man of big business at that time in providing food for the Confederate army and feeding the women and children at home. However, he sent my brother-in-law, B. C. Scott, who could ill

afford to come. Before Scott reached this place, the authorities decided to remove us to another location equally unprepared for us, Nelson Court House. On reaching that village, they put me and a number of other very sick men in the jury room in the courthouse. The floor of this room was covered with wheat straw for a bed, and as we were all in rags and our bodies infested with vermin the whole place soon became too bad to describe. Little or no food was given us, and such as we got was not fit for us, but Divine Providence was with me even in this wretched situation. One day I pulled myself up to a window and looked out on the lawn under the trees and saw a soldier sitting facing a little fire with his back to me. It seemed to me that I had seen him before, but he did not turn around so that I could see his face, though I watched him for some time. At length, I decided I would speak to him, and when he turned his face to me I saw that he was a comrade of my company. He looked at me and asked who I was; when I told him, he expressed surprise and wanted to know how long I had been up there and if I got anything to eat. He told me if he had known that I was up there he would have brought me something; that another comrade was with him and at that time was off "foraging."

Now, my brother-in-law, Scott, had gone to Richmond and searched the record of every hospital there, but my name was not there; he then went to other places, and finally to Nelson Court House, with the same result, and was just on his way to the railroad, four miles away, to return in despair to Georgia when the comrade mentioned above happened to see him and informed him that I was there. He came to the courthouse, and when he stood at the door to our room he called my name and told me to stand, as he had never seen so much misery in his life and he could not recognize me. He almost fainted when he saw my destitute condition. He turned his back, with an exclamation, on a scene so revolting. In a few minutes an ambulance was driven up to the door of the courthouse, and they took me to the hotel, stripped me of my old rags, bathed me, and put new clean clothes on me. Scott then took me before Dr. White, surgeon in chief at this place, who seemed to be a very nice gentleman, told him he had come from Georgia to take me back with him, that he could see I was only a youth and would not be fit for service in the army for months; but the doctor's reply was: "I know this,

but I have a letter here in my hand from Richmond instructing me not to grant a furlough or discharge to any man, even if his leg is amputated." Scott then said: "Give him a discharge from the hospital, and I will take the risk myself." The doctor said he would do that, and we set out. But we had not gone farther than Charlottesville, where we spent the night, when he found that my condition was such that I could not make the trip, and he and the proprietor of the hotel decided to leave me in a private house at that place. The two went away and after a while returned with an old gentleman, Mr. Charles Lucas, who looked at me and said: "Yes, I will take him; he is only a boy."

So they carried me to his house and put me on a bed in a nice room upstairs, and Mr. Lucas brought me such food as I would have enjoyed if my condition had been such as to eat. Every time the old gentleman came up he insisted on my coming down to the table to eat and to get acquainted with his wife and daughters, telling me that I would mend faster if I would do that; but I felt too weak to go up and down the stairs, and, besides, I was melancholy and did not want to see anybody except the soldiers of my company and regiment. Finally I told him if he would help me to put on my clothes and help me up- and downstairs, I would do as he wished.

I found them to be very nice people who had refugeeed there at the outbreak of the war from Alexandria, Va. From a window near my room in this residence, I could see a little white speck on the top of a small mountain to the south, and was told that this was Monticello, Thomas Jefferson's old home. The family took a great interest in me and asked me many questions about myself and my father's family and our home in Georgia, but I never felt quite at home. I wanted to be with my comrades or at home. Then I had no papers to show that I had a right to be absent from my command. I told this to Mr. Lucas, but he could do nothing for me. I longed to see some one of my command among the thousands of soldiers coming and going every day, but never could see one, although I went every day after I had begun to convalesce to the hotel facing the railroad depot, and sat there for hours. After I had kept this up for two or three weeks, I saw a soldier sitting in a crowd of other comrades on the steps in front of the wide piazza of the Ballard house, and I ventured to ask him if the hat he had on was his. He replied that it was not; that it belonged to a comrade with whom he was stay-

ing at the Delevan Hospital, and it turned out that this comrade was a friend of mine and a member of my company. The next day I met him, and he told me that Captain Lewis was on sick leave at North Garden Station and would be in town the next Friday to have his papers extended, and he would take me to Dr. Davis at the Delevan and get me papers. When I returned home, Mr. Lucas and all the family noticed the change in my demeanor, and I told them that I had located my captain and would get my papers all right next Friday.

When the train arrived that morning and Captain Lewis stepped on the platform, I grabbed him and told him my trouble. He said: "O, that's all right; I am going to see Dr. Davis to have my papers extended, and I will get yours for you." Returning from the office, he asked me where I was staying and how much I was paying for my board. I told him forty dollars. He said: "That's too much. Be ready when I come in the next time to go with me. I am going to take you out with me to North Garden, thirteen miles in the country, among good, kind Christian people, and your board won't cost you a cent."

The next time he came we had our papers extended, and I hastened to my friends and bade them good-by. I have never seen them since, for when I passed through that city again, twice, my clothes were so ragged I was ashamed to see them, but corresponded with them after the war.

When we arrived at our destination Mr. Darrow was there with a horse and buggy to take me to his house. He and the Captain walked, as I was too weak to go on foot so far—five miles—so they let me ride. I found his house crowded with soldiers, fifteen or twenty at the table every meal. The Misses Suthuds, beautiful young ladies, nieces of Mrs. Darrow, waited on the soldiers and seemed to enjoy their presence.

I had been there but one day when Captain Lewis returned to the army, and I received a note from Lieutenant Stewart, at Mr. Joe Sutherlands to come to him at once, as he had had another hemorrhage and wanted me to stay with him until he should recover. I remained with him until November, when I returned to the army, having been out of ranks since August 7, about three months. Again, on the 13th of May, 1864, the next day after we fought that dreadful battle with Grant's army, at Spotsylvania Court House I was stricken with the same trouble and was taken to the hospital at Richmond almost dead

But I rallied and returned to the ranks in less than a month, and I remained until the end.

I often think of the kind people at North Garden, but I suppose there are few of the family there now, if any. Coming out of the exciting scenes of the march and the confusion incident to battle, this quiet community made a great impression on my mind. I also think of the splendid orchards of apples. The soil there seemed to be very suitable for that fruit and all others.

TANEY AND LINCOLN

BY MONROE JOHNSON, MEMBER OF THE SAVANNAH,
(GA.) BAR, IN THE AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION
JOURNAL, AUGUST, 1930.

[Reproduced by courtesy of the Journal.]

On March 4, 1861, the crowd of spectators which had gathered at the Capitol in Washington for the inaugural ceremonies saw the bent and fragile figure of the aged Chief Justice, clad in his black silk gown, arise and in a low voice, scarcely audible to the onlookers, administer the oath of office to the tall, gaunt statesman into whose hands the destiny of the Nation was being committed. Six Presidents had thus been sworn in by the venerable jurist, and his feeble appearance clearly indicated that his seventh President would be his last. Indeed, events in the South were moving with such startling rapidity that one might well wonder if this ungainly looking man would not be the last President of the United States to be inducted into office by any Chief Justice.

Less than three months after the scene just described, the Executive and Judicial branches of the government, in the persons of Abraham Lincoln and Roger B. Taney, were to engage in a dramatic clash, the picture of which has been dimmed on the pages of American history by the smoke that arose from scores of battle fields from Fort Sumter to Appomattox.

In order to get a proper perspective of the tempestuous period in which this historic collision between President Lincoln and Chief Justice Taney occurred, it is necessary to review briefly the two decisions by the United States Supreme Court relative to the all-absorbing slavery question, which had earned for that body, and the Chief Justice in particular, the scorn and contempt of a majority of the people in the free States of the North.

In 1857, the Supreme Court had rendered its

decision in the celebrated Dred Scott case, in which it held that the negro, Scott was not a citizen of Missouri within the meaning of the Constitution of the United States, and therefore had no standing in the Federal courts. This question decided, the Chief Justice and five of his associates had not thought it *obiter dictum* to go further and declare that Congress had no power to exclude slavery from the Territories and that the Missouri Compromise was, accordingly, unconstitutional.

The decision had scarcely been announced before a storm of criticism and vituperation broke upon the head of the venerable Chief Justice, who had written the majority opinion in the case.

One ground for attack was the fact that the Missouri Compromise should have been touched upon at all, after the case had been decided on another point of law. Indeed, the majority of the court had at first agreed to ignore this question entirely, although it had been fully argued by counsel for both parties in the suit. The determination of two dissenting Justices, however, to write opinions sustaining the validity of the Missouri Compromise had practically forced the other members of the court to discuss the matter, lest their silence should be misconstrued. Then, too, the majority, actuated by the best intentions and by patriotic motives, felt that a pronouncement by the Supreme Court would end further agitation regarding slavery in the Territories, which was threatening the existence of the Union. But, contrary to their expectations, the Dred Scott decision, instead of ending discussion of the slavery question, was the signal gun for its renewal with increased fury.

The most serious attack upon the aged jurist, however, arose from the perversion of a sentence in his opinion, which was seized upon by a violent anti-slavery press, the Chief Justice being represented as having declared the negro had no rights which the white man was bound to respect. The prejudices and passions aroused against Taney were due far more to the spreading of this alleged statement than to the point of law decided in the case. The public was content to accept, without question, the newspaper version; whereas a reading of the opinion itself would have shown that Taney had not stated his own views regarding the status of the negro, but had merely described the conditions which he believed to have existed at the time of the adoption of the Constitution.

It is difficult for us, who are so far removed

from the stormy times which preceded the Civil War to realize the intensity of the whirlwind of abuse that arose from the abolition press and pulpit as a result of the Dred Scott decision, and swept down upon the amazed Chief Justice. For example, Horace Greeley's New York *Tribune* went to such length as to declare that the decision was "entitled to just so much moral weight as would be the judgment of those congregated in any Washington bar-room." Among the Republican leaders, Seward publicly charged that the decision had been arrived at as the result of a political bargain between the Supreme Court and President Buchanan—an unsubstantiated statement which particularly shocked Taney, who during his long public career had been scrupulously careful as to the property of his official conduct. Even the conservative Lincoln, in his famous debates with Douglas in the summer of 1858, declared that he declined to abide by the decision in so far as it touched upon the Missouri Compromise, albeit two years before he had stated that he was willing to leave the question to the Supreme Court and to submit to its decree. Lincoln's stand unquestionably had a powerful effect in molding public opinion and foreshadowed his later clash with Taney upon his elevation to the Presidency.

The torrent of criticism which had engulfed the bent form of the aged jurist following the Dred Scott decision had scarcely abated before a second storm arose, hardly less furious than the first. The decision of the Supreme Court in the case of *Ableman v. Booth* served as the lever that again opened the floodgates for the abuse which was to beat upon the venerable Taney, albeit the decision was rendered by a unanimous court. One Sherman M. Booth had been convicted in the United States District Court in Wisconsin for aiding the escape of a fugitive slave, a violation of the Fugitive Slave Law, then so odious in the Northern States. The Wisconsin Supreme Court, thereupon, ordered the release of Booth on a writ of habeas corpus, holding the Fugitive Slave Law to be unconstitutional. The United States Supreme Court then issued a writ of error, which the state court refused to honor. Almost exactly two years after the Dred Scott decision, Chief Justice Taney pronounced the judgment of the Supreme Court reversing that of the Wisconsin State Court in the most powerful of all his notable opinions. In his opinion Taney strongly upheld the suprem-

acy of the national government within its own sphere. Moreover, he flatly refused to recognize the right claimed by the Wisconsin court to annul the judgment of the United States District Court in a case involving a violation of a federal statute and to refuse obedience to a writ of error lawfully issued from the United States Supreme Court.

Roger B. Taney, now in his eighty-second year, was as militantly opposed to nullification by Wisconsin as he had been to that action by South Carolina when, in his earlier days, he was a member of Andrew Jackson's cabinet. Once more he was a Jackson Democrat with Old Hickory's proclamation ringing in his ears. In connection with the untenable position taken by the Wisconsin court, it should not be forgotten that in the North at this period State after State had passed "personal liberty laws" which sought to nullify the federal statute providing for the return of fugitive slaves, just as plainly as if they had spoken the language of the South Carolina ordinance of 1832. That slavery was now involved rather than the tariff seemed immaterial to Taney. To him the principle was the same. Nullification had again reared its ugly head and must be crushed.

But the Abolitionists took a very different view of the Booth case. To them it seemed that the Chief Justice had once more used his high office to defend the institution of human slavery. It is difficult for us of this generation to realize the lengths to which the zeal of the anti-slavery agitators often carried them. For instance, William Lloyd Garrison publicly burned a copy of the Constitution of the United States, which he denounced as a "covenant with death and an agreement with hell," because of its recognition of slavery. And the radical Wendell Phillips once had the temerity to characterize the more conservative Lincoln as "that slave hound from Illinois," on account of the latter's views regarding the return of runaway slaves. Both Garrison and Phillips urged secession by the Northern States in order to avoid association with the slave States.

These two decisions relative to the slavery question caused Taney to be regarded throughout the North as the pliant tool of the so-called slave oligarchy and in full sympathy with the South's "peculiar institution." Consequently, little respect was felt for his official acts. This fact explains, to some extent, Lincoln's subsequent defiance of the Chief Justice at the beginning of the Civil

War, in connection with the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus, and the approval by the public of the President's course. That the prevailing view was entirely unjust to Taney is now apparent to any impartial observer of his career. More than thirty years before the Dred Scott decision he had voluntarily manumitted his own slaves, with the exception of two who were too old to be cast adrift. It is also of record that he once bought and freed a negress to prevent her separation from her husband. Taney's personal opinions regarding slavery are fully and frankly expressed in a speech which he delivered to a jury, during his career at the bar, while appearing in behalf of a resident of Pennsylvania who was charged with instigating a mutiny among the slaves in Maryland. He said in part: "A hard necessity, indeed, compels us to endure the evil of slavery for a time. It was imposed upon us by another Nation while we were yet in a state of vassalage. It cannot be easily or suddenly removed. Yet, while it continues, it is a blot on our national character; and every real lover of freedom confidently hopes that it will be effectively, though it must be gradually, wiped away, and earnestly looks for the means by which the necessary object may be best obtained." These surely are not the words of a pro-slavery advocate. The truth is that Taney, in his judicial capacity, far from being an instrument of the slave power, neither attempted to uphold nor to attack slavery, as such. He merely sought to determine the law and to apply it to the case before him. Certainly his opinion delivered in the case of the United States v. Norris, relative to the African slave trade, was all that could be desired by the most ardent anti-slavery agitator.

It is interesting to note in passing that the views expressed by Taney regarding the desirability of the ultimate extinction of slavery, in the extract quoted from his speech, were by no means exceptional among other residents of Maryland—a border State which recognized slavery. Indeed, in Virginia, too, the same opinions were prevalent. For example, Robert E. Lee voluntarily freed his slaves and characterized the "peculiar institution" as "a moral and political evil." Generals Joseph E. Johnston and Fitzhugh Lee are quoted as having declared that they had never owned any slaves. Stonewall Jackson owned only two or three household servants. In the Army of Northern Virginia, which defended Richmond, it

has been estimated that only one Confederate soldier in seven was a slaveholder. And the border States of Maryland, Kentucky, and Missouri, at the outbreak of the Civil War, furnished a peculiar spectacle in sending numbers of slaveholders into the Union ranks, where they were to fight against many of their nonslaveholding neighbors who, because of their constitutional views, were following the Stars and Bars of the Confederacy. In strange contrast to this moderate anti-slavery sentiment, which existed in certain sections of the South, is the statement made, as late as 1862, by Gen. William T. Sherman, who had lived in Louisiana prior to the Civil War, to the effect that the relationship of master and slave was the best solution of the race question in the South. And one is surprised to learn that slaves belonging to the wife of Ulysses S. Grant were freed by Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation.

For the reasons which have just been related, the beginning of the Civil War found popular respect for the office of Chief Justice of the United States at its lowest ebb in American history. And within six weeks after the boom of the opening gun at Fort Sumter, the venerable jurist and the new President had come to grips regarding the latter's conduct of the war. The Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, marching through the streets of Baltimore to the defense of Washington, was attacked by a mob of Southern sympathizers. Federal troops, thereupon, occupied the city, and President Lincoln authorized the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus—an act which was to bring Taney into sharp conflict with the national administration. John Merryman, a member of a prominent family living near Baltimore, was suddenly arrested in his home, on May 25, 1861, by the military authorities and incarcerated at Fort McHenry. Counsel retained in his behalf took up the question of his release with General Cadwalader, who was in command at the fort. That officer, however, refused to permit Merryman's attorneys to have a copy of the order under which he was held in custody or even to read it. Merryman appears to have been arrested upon general charges of treason and rebellion with no witnesses being named, and this at a time when the federal courts in Maryland were open and their proceedings unobstructed. Counsel for Merryman then presented a petition to Chief Justice Taney, who had remained in Washington after the adjournment of the Supreme Court, ask-

ing for a writ of habeas corpus in behalf of their client. And the Chief Justice promptly issued a writ directed to General Cadwalader ordering him to produce his prisoner in the federal court at Baltimore on the following day and show cause why he was being held. This Cadwalader declined to do, but he sent word to Taney that the arrest had been made by order of the Commanding General of the United States forces in Maryland. He also said that it could be clearly established that Merryman held a commission as a lieutenant in a military company which had in its possession arms belonging to the United States, and that he had declared his purpose of armed hostility against the federal government. The General stated, moreover, that President Lincoln had authorized the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus for the public safety. In answer to Cadwalader's refusal to comply with the writ of habeas corpus, the Chief Justice immediately issued an attachment against him for contempt, the United States marshal taking the writ to Fort McHenry for service. The sentry on guard, however, refused him admission. When word was brought back to Taney that his authority had been defied by the military, he excused the marshal from further attempts at service in the face of a superior force. Then, stating that the detention of Merryman was unlawful because "the President, under the Constitution of the United States, cannot suspend the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, nor authorize a military officer to do it," he quietly left the court room.

A few days later Taney filed a written opinion in the case, which is known as *Ex-parte Merryman*, fully and fearlessly setting forth his views regarding the principles involved. That he clearly realized the risk which he ran in so doing may be seen from the fact that as he left the house of his son, on the way to court, Taney remarked that it was likely he would be confined in Fort McHenry before night, but he was going to court to do his duty. Nor were the apprehensions of the intrepid judge groundless. Only a few months were to elapse before he was to witness the extraordinary action of the federal authorities in imprisoning members of both branches of the Maryland Legislature, who were suspected of sympathy with the South, without trial and without even informing them of the specific charges against them.

In his written opinion, the Chief Justice held in

effect that the oft-repeated maxim "*Inter arma, silent leges*" had no place in American constitutional law. He boldly flung down the gauntlet to the Executive by declaring that the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus could only be suspended by act of Congress and "that the President has exercised a power which he does not possess under the Constitution." In rendering his opinion, Taney, because of his respect for Lincoln's high office, gave a full statement of the grounds on which it was based, so as to show that the legality of the President's action was questioned only after a careful examination of the law. He pointed out that Article I of the Constitution, Section IX of which provides for the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus "when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it," relates solely to the powers of and the limitations on Congress and does not contain the slightest reference to the powers of the President. He also called attention to the fact that Article II, dealing with the powers of the Executive, makes no mention of the writ, clearly indicating that the framers of the Constitution did not intend to give him the same right to suspend it as was conferred upon Congress. Taney then fortified his opinion with precedents by citing Story's Commentaries and the opinion of John Marshall in the case of *Ex-parte Bollman and Swarthwout*, both of which distinctly stated that the powers to suspend the writ of habeas corpus had been placed in the hands of Congress. He then went on to show that Merryman could have been given a trial by jury in the usual manner, since at the time of his arrest the federal courts in Maryland were known to be open and their proceedings unobstructed. Of such great importance in safeguarding the liberty of the citizen did the founding fathers regard the writ of habeas corpus, said Taney, that in framing the Constitution they provided in the second of the prohibited powers of Congress that the writ could not be suspended save in case of invasion or rebellion, and then only if the public safety should require it.

After filing his opinion in the United States Circuit Court of Appeals, the Chief Justice directed that a copy of it, together with the record of the case, be sent to the President. Lincoln, however, appears to have taken no notice of it and continued to act in defiance of the principles which Taney had enunciated, not only in the border States but throughout the North.

Lincoln's side of the controversy is fully stated in the original draft of his message to Congress at the following session, in which he said: "In my opinion, I violated no law. The provision of the Constitution that the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended unless, when in case of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it, is equivalent to a provision—is a provision that such privileges may be suspended when, in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety does require it. I decided that we have a case of rebellion and that the public safety does require the qualified suspension of the writ of habeas corpus, which I authorized to be made. Now, it is insisted that Congress, and not the Executive, is vested with the power. But the Constitution itself is silent as to which is to exercise the power, and as the provision was plainly made for a dangerous emergency, I cannot bring myself to believe that the framers of that instrument intended that, in every case, the danger should run its course until Congress could be called together, the very assembling of which might be prevented, as was intended in this case, by the rebellion."

Lincoln's argument, however, fails to overcome the logic of Taney's opinion, and, as stated by Winthrop's Military Law, the latter's "ruling has been concurred in by a series of decisions in the United States and state courts and by other recognized authorities." Perhaps, the best possible defense of the President's action is that suggested by a later historian, Woodrow Wilson, in his comment that: "Mr. Lincoln did all things with a wakeful conscience, and certainly without any love of personal power for its own sake; seeing substantial justice done, too, whenever he could. But the Constitution was sadly strained nevertheless."

By his action in the Merryman case Taney once more brought down upon his head a storm of criticism and denunciation. Treason was now added to the list of crimes charged against the aged jurist. Again Horace Greeley's *New York Tribune* hastened to the attack, as after the Dred Scott decision, with the statement, "The Chief Justice takes sides with traitors, throwing around them the sheltering protection of the ermine." The *New York Times* added, "Too old and palsied and weak to march in the ranks of rebellion and fight against the Union, he uses the powers of his office to serve the cause of traitors."

Although Taney, in his fearless exposition of

the Constitution in the midst of civil war, must be acquitted of any charge of using his judicial position to further the cause of the South, nevertheless it cannot be denied that Lincoln's utter disregard of his opinion in *Ex-parte Merryman* caused him to become extremely bitter toward the administration. This hostility is illustrated by the fact that when a young relative of the Chief Justice's wife came to say good-by to him before leaving to join the Confederate Army, soon after the rendering of the opinion in the Merryman case, Taney is quoted as having said, "The circumstances under which you are going are not unlike those under which your grandfather went into the Revolutionary War." Then, too, Taney, with his rigid views regarding the supremacy of the law and a strict construction of the Constitution, must have felt his allegiance greatly strained by seeing, during the course of the war, his native State of Maryland reduced by the federal government to the position of a military district, with 60,000 of her 95,000 voters disfranchised at the point of the bayonet and many of her leading citizens languishing in federal prisons, without hope of trial.

Stripped of all the passion and excitement of the times, Taney's bold action in the case of *Ex-parte Merryman* stands out as worthy of the best traditions of the judiciary. Surely there is no sublimer, or more tragic, picture in the history of jurisprudence among the English-speaking peoples than that of the venerable Chief Justice, bowed with his years of service and near the brink of the grave, standing guard over the Constitution, serene and unafraid, in defense of the liberty of the citizens and the supremacy of the laws, while the fires of civil war kindled around him. He stood immovable in the very rush of the partisan torrent and it swept over him. So, on October 12, 1864, he died, a broken figure, traduced and ostracized.

Had Taney lived but a few years more, he would have seen the constitutional doctrines proclaimed by him in the Merryman case upheld by the court over which he had so long presided. For in its decision in *Ex-parte Milligan* the United States Supreme Court, composed largely of Republicans and headed by Chief Justice Chase, who had been elevated to that position by Abraham Lincoln, unanimously held the establishment of military tribunals to be illegal in a State in which the courts were open. Never did a fearless and

upright judge receive a swifter and more complete vindication.

*BRIDGE BURNING IN EAST TENNESSEE,
1861-62.*

BY KATE K. WHITE, AUTHOR "THE KING'S MINUTEMEN," ETC.

In his book, "East Tennessee and the Civil War," O. P. Temple states that it was the fertile brain of William Blount Carter of Carter County, East Tennessee, that thought out the scheme of burning the bridges in East Tennessee to help to destroy the Confederates, who were becoming a menace to the Union men of this section. Carter took his scheme to Lincoln, who, with Seward and General McClellan, heartily approved of his scheme, and saw to it that he had sufficient money to carry it through with a vim.

The bridges to be burned were those of the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad and those of the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad between Bridgeport, Ala., and Bristol, Tenn., a distance of two hundred and seventy miles. The long bridge over the Tennessee River at Bridgeport, Ala., on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, was included among the nine to be destroyed. These were the main roads connecting Memphis and Nashville with Richmond, Va., by which the Confederate army in Virginia secured its supplies and reinforcements. These roads were vital to the Southern cause.

The destruction of these bridges was left entirely to the judgment of W. B. Carter, who was to choose the men in each section with a bridge marked for destruction. He would first select five or six men, who would in turn select as many more as they deemed necessary to accomplish the destruction. The night of November the 8th, 1861, was the time selected to destroy all the railroad bridges in East Tennessee.

It is written that General Sherman opposed the bridge burning in a Confederate State as not being ethical, but after much persuasion, he agreed to send General Thomas and Union soldiers to East Tennessee to protect the bridge burners. Sherman changed his mind again and recalled General Thomas and his men from East Tennessee, and Thomas halted at Loudon on his way to Knoxville. W. B. Carter and his men knew nothing of this recall of General Thomas, and they were too far on the way in the work of destruction then to change any plan. The men were

all placed near the bridges they were to burn, intending that night to start on the burning, and five of the nine bridges that were marked were destroyed that night. One on Lick Creek, west of Greeneville; one over the Hiwassee at Charleston; two or three over the Chickamauga, near Chattanooga.

A. M. Cate, of Bradley County, was the leader in the burning of the bridge over the Hiwassee River at Charleston, and those with him were: Adam Thomas, Jesse F. Cleveland, and his son, Eli Cleveland, and Thomas S. Cate. The great bridge over the Tennessee River at Bridgeport was in charge of burning by R. B. Rogan and James D. Keener. With other Union men they went to Bridgeport, but found it strongly protected by Confederate soldiers, so they took their way back to East Tennessee. W. T. Cate, brother of A. M. Cate, and W. M. Crowder burned two or three bridges on the Chickamauga Creek. Capt. William Cross, of Scott County, was the leader for the burning of the Loudon bridge over the Tennessee, but it was not destroyed.

The next bridge in line was over the Tennessee at Strawberry Plains, fifteen miles east of Knoxville. William C. Pickens, of Sevier County, was leader, and his associates were Daniel Ray, James Montgomery, Abe Smith, B. T. Franklin, White Underdown, William Montgomery, Elijah Gamble, and two others, father and son. All of these men were from Sevier County, near Weir Cove. This bridge was guarded by one Confederate soldier, James Keelin. The story of James Keelin's heroic defense of this bridge, fifteen men against one, is told by Radford Gatlin, a school-teacher in Strawberry Plains at that time, and who was with James Keelin often and helped to nurse him back to life. This story was published in Atlanta, Ga., in 1862, and the book was lent to me by Mr. A. C. Proffitt, of Strawberry Plains.

James Keelin was employed by the railroad to watch the bridge every night. He had a box, sometimes called a bunk, where he could rest and be protected from the rain, placed on the lower sill of the bridge on the east side, about four feet above the ground. On this Friday afternoon he noticed that a man was looking around the bridge to see if it had any defense, and, seeing none, he rode away.

After midnight, there appeared suddenly from nowhere, it seemed, about twenty men, armed with guns, bowie knives, pine torches, and loco

matches. They came within a short distance on the east side of the bridge, and spread out around it to prevent any approach to the bridge, while the leader proceeded to strike matches to light the pine torch. When the torch lighted was the first time Keelin saw who and what they were and what he was up against. Pickens started to place the lighted torch between the scantling and weatherboard, when Keelin raised his rifle and shot him in the breast; he tumbled down and the light went with him, and all was pitch dark again.

Two men jumped into Keelin's box, but it was so small only one man could attack him at a time. They were so close that Keelin could not use his gun, but he had a dirk knife. It was so dark that he could see only a form darker as he swung toward him. Keelin said he kept his left arm going up and down trying to save his head and face, when he heard the crash of a bowie knife on the brace over his head, then he grabbed the man with his left hand and drove his dirk into his body to the hilt. When he withdrew the knife the man tumbled out on the men whose knives were clattering like hail on his box. Quickly came the next man, and he struck, the man jerked back, striking Keelin on the left arm. Again he struck again, and this time Keelin grabbed his hair, pulled him in and drove in his knife, and this man also tumbled out on the men hacking the box. "Let me at him! I can fetch him!" cried one of the men outside. "I was sensible," says Keelin, "that I was badly wounded. Blood was pouring down my face, but I was aroused to wrath. I made a quick grab at the fourth rascal, caught his cap and it fell off. It was then the blow came that cut off my hand and split my head, but I got him with my right hand and my dirk knife went in deep and when I drew it out, he tumbled out, yelling 'Help, braves, help!' They now began to shoot and retreat. I tried to use my rifle, and found I could not lift it up. They had cut my right arm, cut off left hand and I had three bullets in me."

After a short while, the bridge burners disappeared and all was quiet on the Holston, the bridge was saved, and Keelin was still alive. Keelin got down from the box, crossed two fences and over a long meadow to the home of William Elmore. When he aroused the family and came within the light, Mr. Elmore exclaimed: "Merciful

God! Keelin, did you go to sleep on the track and the train run over you?" "Let me lie down," said Keelin, "not on the bed, for I would ruin it. Make a pallet on the floor." Elmore put him in a bed and sent for Dr. R. Sneed, who lived near by. No one who saw Keelin thought he could ever live, but by skillful treatment of Dr. Sneed, he lived to be an old man, and told many times to friends and neighbors how one lone man defeated fifteen bridge burners.

The next bridge burning was on Lick Creek, east of Greeneville, in Greene County, the leader of which was Capt. David Fry, and with him were: Jacob Harmon and his son, Thomas Harmon, Henry Fry, Hugh Self, A. C. Haun, and Harrison Self. Jacob Harmon and his son were hanged in Knoxville, also Jacob Hensie, Henry Fry, and A. C. Haun were all hanged in Knoxville for burning the Lick Creek bridge. Harrison Self was to be hanged at the same time, but he had a daughter who wrote to Jefferson Davis to spare her father, which was done, but he was kept a prisoner. David Smith and Jacob Myers were also sentenced to hang for bridge burning, and were sent to Tuscaloosa to be executed. Captain Fry tried to escape to Kentucky, but was captured and sentenced to hang. He was sent to Atlanta, and the night before hanging he and others overpowered the guard and escaped. Captain Fry was afterwards killed by a train in his home town of Greeneville. W. C. Picken, of Weir's Cove, was caught and sent to Tuscaloosa, where he died.

The burning of these bridges did little harm to the Confederates, while it brought untold calamities and suffering to Union people. This was a Confederate State, and the Union men of East Tennessee had no right to defy the laws of the Confederacy as long as those laws were over them and private citizens who engaged in bridge burning were outlaws and took upon themselves the hazard of their lives.

"Iron-bound, stopperless, dry,
Empty except for the air;
Found when the troops had gone by—
Now with the curios rare.
Borne through the thick of the fray
Close to a brave heart, I ween.
Where is the soldier to-day?
This was a soldier's canteen!



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

"Tis not to die when in the hearts of men
Come trooping thoughts of love; when now and
then
Old comrades gather and recall the days
Of bitter conflict, and in terms of praise
Recount his noble acts and kindly ways."

CAPT. J. M. EDWARDS.

At the age of ninety-one years, Capt. J. M. Edwards died at his home in Swannanoa, N. C., on November 8, 1929, and with his going passed one whose life had had a notable part in the community in which he had spent so many years. Four times he had been elected Commander of the Zeb Vance Camp, U. C. V., of Asheville, and then he was "elected for life"—showing the estimation in which he was held by his comrades of the gray.

John M. Edwards was the son of the Hon. Henry Payne Edwards, and was born June 28, 1838, in Richmond, Va. His father was for twenty years congressman from his district in Virginia, and bitterly opposed secession. As his father's objections kept him from enlisting in the Confederate army, young Edwards, then a student at Hampden-Sidney College, walked with several of his classmates from Danville, Va., to new Bern, N. C., where they enlisted in Latham's Battery, A. P. Hill's Division. Most of the next four years were spent in the thick of campaigns, for he participated in the battles of Cold Harbor, Harper's Ferry, Yorktown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, the second Maryland campaign, Petersburg, and on to Appomattox. He was wounded at Cold Harbor in 1862, but returned to his command as soon as his wounds healed.

After the war, "Captain Jack," as he was familiarly known, entered the railroad business, and in 1879 it was his privilege to run into Asheville, N. C., the first Southern Railway engine to reach that city. In all, his railroad experience covered some four decades. Following that he was a traveling salesman, and continued to earn his own living until his last illness, for the years rested upon him lightly even past his fourscore.

In his will he asked that his grave be marked simply by a headstone from the quarry at Stone Mountain, for the heroes that he loved and followed were forever to live in that stone, and on it was to be chiseled, "Here lies the body of a real soldier."

He is survived by his wife, three daughters and two sons, also ten grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

COMRADES OF NORTH CAROLINA.

Wilson Allsbrook.—The Buck Kitchin Camp of Confederate Veterans at Scotland Neck, N. C., was an active, enthusiastic group of men loyal to the cause of the Confederacy. And for many years there was a goodly number out to celebrate Memorial Day. One by one they passed on. Each memorial day the gray line became shorter till only three were left for several years; then the first to pass on was Mr. Wilson Allsbrook who, with his older brother, Mr. Bennett Allsbrook, and their father, Mr. Duke Allsbrook, were members of the Buck Kitchin Camp. The two brothers were members of the Scotland Neck Mounted Riflemen, which became Company G, 3rd, North Carolina Cavalry, Barringer's Brigade, W. H. F., Lee's Division, Army of Northern Virginia.

Dudley Whitaker.—When, on March 6, 1931, Dudley Whitaker, son of William and Martha Whitaker, passed away, a loyal soldier of the Cross as well as of the Confederacy answered to the last roll call. He was a member of the Junior Reserves; was stationed at Kinston and Kittrell, but was not called into active service, yet the cause of the Confederacy was ever dear to his heart. He was loyal to home, to family, and to friends, and was one of the best beloved citizens of his community. The funeral rites were at Trinity Episcopal Church, of Scotland Neck, of which he was a lifelong member. The interment was in Trinity Church Cemetery.

William Frank Butterworth.—In the month of March, 1931, after a lingering illness, William Frank Butterworth, the last veteran of the gray in his community of Oxford, N. C., answered the last roll call. He was born in Dinwiddie County, Va., in 1846, and spent his early years and his young manhood there. Although very young at the call to arms, at the beginning of the war of the sixties, he enlisted, and the first year served as courier for Gen. R. E. Lee, whom he considered his ideal of a perfect man. He was a member of Company F, 13th Virginia Cavalry, A. N. V.; was

captured at Five Forks, Va., and taken to Point Lookout, where he was kept for six or eight months, being released in June, 1865. He returned home to find that his mother was dead, his home and everything destroyed. After Reconstruction days, he located at Scotland Neck, N. C., where he identified himself with the people and life of the community. The cause of the Confederacy was very near his heart, and always at the Memorial Day celebration on the 10th of May, an inspiring sight was the handsome, erect figure of Captain Butterworth in his gray uniform, proudly bearing the Confederate flag. He was commander of the Buck Kitchin Camp of Confederate Veterans.

He is survived by his widow who was, before her first marriage to O. H. Perry, of Norfolk, Va., Miss Lena Hyman, of Scotland Neck, and by a number of nieces and nephews in Virginia. He was buried in Trinity Episcopal Cemetery, the Rev. Reuben Meredith officiating. The Confederate flag which he loved and under which he gallantly served during the War between the States was draped over his casket.

The Daughters of the Confederacy attended the services of these veterans in a body, in deference to their memory as noble "Wearers of the Gray."

[Contributed by Mrs. Lena H. Smith, Historian Scotland Neck Chapter, U. D. C.]

C. H. ROYAL, SR.

C. H. Royal, a native of Alabama, who served for four years in the War between the States with Company K, First Alabama Regiment, died at his home in Electra, Tex., on August 28. His comrade, Col. Ed C. Wilson, gave the U. C. V. eulogy for the dead as a part of the general services, which were concluded with Masonic rites at the cemetery.

Comrade Royal went to Texas about sixty years ago, settling first in Hunt County, where he was engaged in farming for about twenty-five years. He later moved to Sherman, and engaged in the hotel business, going to Electra ten years ago. He had been a member of the Masonic lodge for about half a century, and was a life member of the lodge at Electra. He was one of the few Confederate veterans of that vicinity, and loved to meet with his comrades as long as able. He went to the Confederate Home at Austin in 1930, returning to Electra because of increasing weakness and his desire to be near his daughter, Mrs. B. M. Galyon, who had tenderly cared for him through the long months of illness in previous years.

MAJ. HENRY CLAY CARTER, C. S. A.

Major Henry Clay Carter, who died in Richmond, Va., on July 10, not only fought in the first year of the war, but was at Harper's Ferry in 1859, a member of the Richmond Howitzers, sent there to suppress the John Brown insurrection.

The fact that Major Carter's services to his State extended so far back into the last century emphasizes his age, for he was ninety years old on July 4 of this year, and on that day he was stricken with his fatal illness. For thirty years he was tipstaff of the Supreme Court of Appeals, just a part of a life which up to that time had been filled with many activities.

As an artilleryman, Major Carter was posted on the river below Richmond on April 21, 1861, to fire on the *Pawnee* at the time that Federal gunboat was reported on its way to attack this city. It was his first taste of the exciting glamor of war, and soon it was followed by the dark realities. From the cannon he served was fired the first shot in the battle of Bethel, June 10, 1861, the first battle of the war fought on Virginia soil, and the first land battle of the great conflict.

In all the major battles fought by Lee's incomparables, Major Carter was present except at Fredericksburg. He was absent, wounded, that memorable December day. He was again wounded, in 1865, on the retreat from Richmond, but this wound was slight, and his great lament was that the shell which caused it ruined "the best overcoat in the army."

Comrades have testified that Major Carter fought throughout the war as calmly as in later life he discharged details of his personal and official business. Throughout the four years, whether in victorious 1861 and 1862 or in the darkening days of 1863 and the yet darker months that came, he was the same, serving his guns to the last shot, the last ounce of power.

Those who knew him during the war say, too, that he was then, as at the end, always kind, always considerate, always having a happy outlook on life, trusting in the wisdom of Providence. The sweetness of his disposition was a joy to those who had the happiness of his companionship. The long years had precipitated no bitterness in his soul. To him had come that peace that is the heritage of a life well spent, a life patterned in its nobility much after that of his great commander.

[From editorial in Richmond *News-Leader*.]

LLEWELLYN McCANN.

Llewellyn McCann, son of Levi and Jane Ellis McCann, was born near Ghent, Ky., on June 10, 1844, died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. D. B. Calvert, at Corbin, Ky., on April 9 after some years of invalidism. His wife, who was Miss Fannie Gaines, died many years ago, and he is survived by a daughter and a son, also two grandchildren.

As a young boy, Llewellyn McCann enlisted for the Confederacy, and he made an ideal soldier, gentlemanly and brave. He first served with Company F of the 44th Kentucky Cavalry, but later transferred to Company K, under Captain Shuck Witaker, and gave devoted service to the end. A frank, generous boy, genial and handsome, as gallant a soldier as ever faced a foe, and ever loyal and true to the principles for which he had fought.

COL. G. W. BOLTON.

Col. George W. Bolton, one of the oldest, most prominent and highly respected citizens of Alexandria, La., died there on August 2, 1931, aged eighty-nine years, after several months of failing health. Colonel Bolton was a man of pleasing personality and commanding appearance. He possessed strong convictions, yet he was as gentle in his dealings with his fellow man, and his long and useful life has been devoted to advancing the interests of the community, but also to assist those whom he believed to be deserving.

George W. Bolton was born near Griffin, Ga., September 15, 1841, his parents removed to Union Parish, Louisiana, when he was sixteen years of age, and he had resided in the State ever since. He served in the Confederate army, and was wounded in the right arm at the battle of Nashville. He was captured and imprisoned until the close of the war.

He was a merchant in Pineville, La., from the fall of 1869 until 1900, and assisted in the organization of the Rapides Bank and Trust Company, serving as its president many years, and was chairman of the board of directors continuously for the last fifteen years.

He was one of the organizers of the Baptist Church in Pineville, and Superintendent of the Sunday school, and later assisted in the organization of the Baptist Church in Alexandria, to which place he removed in 1911.

He was at one time a member of the police jury of Rapides Parish, also a member of the Louisiana Legislature, and he took a conspicuous part in

the fight against the Louisiana State Lottery; was reelected to the Legislature, and served as speaker of the House, from 1892 to 1896. He also served as a member of the Constitutional Conventions of 1879 and 1908.

He was Senior Past Grand Master of the Louisiana Grand Lodge, F. and A. M., and was one of the oldest Masons in the State.

Col. Bolton was married at Winnfield, La., in 1868, to Miss Tennessee Wade, daughter of Dr. A. Wade, and she died just a few weeks before his passing. Of their ten children five sons and a daughter survive him, with ten grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

HARRISON STARRETT.

After a long illness, Harrison Starrett died at his home in Jacksonville, Fla., at the age of eighty-seven years. He was born in Jacksonville, February 13, 1843, and held a high place in the life of that city, having served as county commissioner for some twelve years, and as a member of the Duval County Board of Education for three terms.

In January, 1862, young Starrett was mustered into the service of the Confederacy as a member of Company H, 7th Florida Infantry. He was wounded in the battle of Franklin, Tenn., and later was captured at Nashville, being held a prisoner until the close of war.

Comrade Starrett was a charter member of the Ezra Lodge F. and A. M., at Eastport, and also a member of the Methodist Church. He is survived by his wife, three daughters, and four sons.

[E. T. Roux, Sr., Jacksonville.]

WINCHESTER D. BELVIN.

Winchester Durham Belvin, eighty-three years old, died on Sunday, May 17, at the Confederate Home in Richmond, Va., and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery.

Mr. Belvin was born in Richmond, but lived for many years in Staunton. He served with Parker's Battery in 1862, and later was discharged and appointed a cadet to the Virginia Military Institute. In 1864, he enlisted in Company B, 43rd Virginia Cavalry, Mosby's Command, and there served to the end of the war.

Several sons survive. He was a member of the Stonewall Jackson Camp, No. 25, Staunton.

[M. Palmer, Adjutant.]

"Such graves as his are pilgrim shrines,
Shrines to no sect or creed confined."

Last Survivor: The death, some two months ago, of Gen. W. A. Clark, Past Commander of the South Carolina Division, U. C. V., and the later passing of Gen. A. T. Goodwyn, Past Commander in Chief, U. C. V., leaves Col. R. D. T. Lawrence, President of the Trustees of the Confederate Home of Georgia, the only survivor of the company in which these three started to the war in 1861.

IN MEMORIAM—CALIFORNIA DAUGHTERS.

MRS. S. L. STROTHER.

California Division, U. D. C., mourns the passing of Kate Alexander Strother, wife of Judge Sidney L. Strother, of Fresno, and President of California Division, U. D. C., whose untimely death occurred May 25, 1931.

A true gentlewoman of the South, she was an exponent of all the word implies, and to know her was to love her. The rare dignity and charm of her personality, added to her unselfish devotion to the work of the Organization, made of her an ideal leader, in that she sought advancement for every one in the Division save herself, and tried in every way to promote harmony, and the well-being of all the Organization's varied departments.

Kate Alexander was born in Cambridge, Saline County, Mo., March 24, 1868, but moved with her parents to Marshall, Mo., when twelve years old. On June 15, 1892, she married Sidney L. Strother, formerly a resident of Missouri, and came with him to California, where he had previously established himself in the practice of law. To this union were born one son and three daughters—Alexander Fitz-Randolph, Sarah Elizabeth, Margaret Keturah, and Katherine Alexander. Her husband and children survive her.

Mrs. Strother came from a long line of distinguished ancestors, her father, Dr. Lee Massey Alexander, of Alexandria, Va. (named for John Alexander, the original settler), being descended from William Alexander, Earl of Sterling. Her mother was Sarah Hall Harris, of Alexandria. Dr. Alexander held a distinguished record as Surgeon in the Confederate Army. He enlisted in 1861 under Col. "Stump" Price; served under General Steele; had charge of a hospital in Indian Territory, and at the close of the war was Medical Director of the Army west of the Mississippi.

Mrs. Strother was instrumental in organizing the Tyree H. Bell Chapter, U. D. C., in Fresno, of which she had been President, and was still an active member at the time of her death, and it was

marked executive ability, displayed when this small Chapter so beautifully entertained the State Convention that caused her to be selected for the Division Presidency.

MRS. ELLA SWICKARD.

Wade Hampton Chapter, No. 763 U. D. C., of Los Angeles, Calif., and "Dixie Manor," the California Home for Confederate Veterans, suffered an irreparable loss in the death of Mrs. Ella Swickard, who passed away May 4, 1931.

Honorary Life President and Past Chapter President of Wade Hampton Chapter, Mrs. Swickard was one of its most active members despite her advanced years. To her belongs the honor of being one of the first to sponsor the Confederate monument erected in Hollywood Cemetery, and to raise the first hundred dollars subscribed for its erection. She served on the Dixie Manor Board from the time of its inception, and was the first Board member to donate to this fund. She was born in Kentucky in 1858, the daughter of J. S. Atkins, who later became Sergeant Major of the 49th Tennessee Infantry, C. S. A., going with her parents to Tennessee thence to California, where she spent the last forty years of her life.

Left a widow with a limited income, Mrs. Swickard devoted her life's energy to helping needy Confederate veterans. Whenever funds were badly needed for the support of the "Home," she raised them through her individual solicitations. During the Mississippi flood disaster, she raised, through her Chapter, \$2,800, and with it sent four thousand garments to the flood sufferers.

Mrs. Swickard was an expert on the old-fashioned spinning-wheel, and Pathe Movie-Tone, recognizing her ability, flashed her picture throughout the world in old-time spinning scenes. Her work was an outstanding feature at the San Francisco World's Fair, and she was much in demand by clubs and schools. She demonstrated her art before the Los Angeles High School just the day before she was stricken.

Aside from her U. D. C. activities, she belonged to the Tennessee Society, and organized the Los Angeles Dixie Society. Her life seemed to duplicate the Bible story of the "widow's cruse of oil," for out of her little she always managed to share with others less fortunate, and her efforts were doubly blessed by the Lord.

[Miss Gertrude Montgomery, California Director.]

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS. *Second Vice President General*
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*
14728 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER. *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy:

As in days of old all roads led to Rome, so, in November, all roads for the Daughters of the Confederacy will lead to that wide-awake, enterprising city, Jacksonville, in the Land of Flowers and Sunshine, where extensive and intense preparations are being made for your entertainment.

We have long felt that the railroads should offer us more generous convention rates, but it has been difficult to induce them to make any concessions other than a one and one-half fare, with a time limit of ten days. In January and February, Mrs. James Camp, Chairman Transportation Committee, and your President General twice wrote letters in an effort to secure better rates, without success.

When in Washington in May, we called at the offices of the Seaboard Airline and found the office closed. Whereupon we delegated Mrs. Walter Hutton, President of the District of Columbia Division, U. D. C., to represent the Transportation Committee and your President General in an effort to secure better rates. As a result of her effort, we are in receipt of a letter from the representative of the Seaboard Airline, from which we quote in part:

"July 29, 1931.

"Special Occasions: United Daughters of Confederacy, Jacksonville, Fla., November 17-20, 1931.

Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky,
President General U. D. C.
Troy, Alabama.

My dear Mrs. Bashinsky: Mr. E. W. Flynn, our Traveling Passenger Agent, called to see Mrs. Hutton this morning. As you know, he has been coöperating with her, endeavoring to secure a reduced rate to Jacksonville account the above-named meeting. Mr. Flynn explained to Mrs.

Hutton this morning that the very lowest rate possible that will be in effect during November will be seventy-five per cent of the regular winter tourist ticket, good for fourteen days, in addition to date of sale.

"This rate will be lower than the fare and one-half which has been authorized to members of the Organization covered by the round trip certificate. For example, the round trip winter tourist ticket, Washington to Jacksonville, is \$51.15, good returning until June 15. Seventy-five per cent of this rate, good for fourteen days, in addition to date of sale, will be \$38.37. This fare and one-half rate which has been authorized for your Convention will be \$42.62. By using the seventy-five per cent rate, as mentioned above, each member from Washington would be saving \$4.25.

"This rate of seventy-five per cent round trip tourist ticket has been tendered to the other Passenger Associations, and I am satisfied they will authorize the same in order that the members of the organization from the Western points, as well as the far Northern points, can take advantage of same.

"Yours very truly, Edward Plack."

Upon receipt of this letter, we wrote to the representative of the Southeastern Passenger Association, Atlanta, who has replied as follows:

"Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President General,
United Daughters of the Confederacy,
Troy, Ala.

"Dear Madam: Yours August 30: It is probable that I may be in position to advise you by September 8 with reference to the short limit winter excursion fares which it is proposed to authorize to Florida during the forthcoming winter season, as referred to in my letter of August 29. When all of the arrangements are decided upon, the reduced rates will be tendered to the lines in other terri-

tories, and, of course, it will require some time to obtain advices from the other Associations as to action taken with respect to authorizing similar fares from other territories to Florida. However, I shall be glad to give you full information at the earliest practicable date.

"Very respectfully, C. B. Rhodes."

The advantage of this rate is some reduction in fare over the one and a half rate, and four more days extension in time limitation.

We wish to express our appreciation to Mrs. Hutton for her success in thus securing better rates.

We are sure it will be gratifying to every Daughter to know that on October 10, at 2 P.M., the Faithful Slave Memorial will be unveiled at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia. Mrs. Bond, after eleven years' service as Chairman of this Committee, will preside over the exercises for this occasion. As originally planned eleven years ago, Dr. M. P. Andrews will give the address of the occasion, and will represent Dr. George R. Tabor, Commander in Chief of the Sons of Veterans, who, jointly with the Daughters of the Confederacy, are erecting this memorial. Your President General will give a brief message, followed by the unveiling of the boulder by Mrs. J. A. Todd, Miss Kern, and Miss Josephine Ranson. We regret we cannot give the program in full, but certain details have not yet been completed. This is only to advise you of the date, to extend you each a cordial invitation to be present, and to express the hope that we will meet many of you on October 10, at Harper's Ferry, one of the beauty spots of America.

Another important date is October 19, when the Jefferson Davis Bust will be presented to Transylvania College, and Davis will again enter his *Alma Mater*, from which he went forth in 1824 as a youth to enter the United States Military Academy at West Point, "destined to be the pride of the Army and the hope of his country." Your President General will represent you in presenting the Bust. The program is not fully completed and cannot be given at this time. Hon. Allen Barkley, U. S. Senator from Kentucky, will make the address of the occasion.

We regret we cannot report the Davis Bust fund "paid in full." Five hundred dollars of the amount has been paid to the Sculptor, Augustus Lukeman. The final payment does not fall due until January 15, 1932. However, we would never

have placed the commission had we not felt sanguine from assurances given by Division and Chapter Presidents of payments to be made in October, that the fund would be completed prior to November. We are sure you will not disappoint us in this expectation.

Though the Davis Bust Fund is "minus," the Matthew Fontaine Maury Scholarship Fund is "plus" and fully completed.

Your Recording Secretary General is anxious to secure the rosters of Divisions and Chapters as early as possible, that the publisher may go forward with the work. Those Divisions which have already held their Conventions will please send their rosters without delay. In arranging the rosters, you are asked to please carry out the following instructions:

1. Arrange Chapters alphabetically by cities and towns, and when there are more than one Chapter in a city or town, arrange alphabetically by Chapter names.

2. Write honorary officers and honorary members at bottom of list, *not* the top.

3. Verify all charter numbers by checking with numbers in your ring-binder charter book.

4. In towns of more than 7,000 population, do not fail to give the street addresses of Division and Chapter Presidents, Recording and Corresponding Secretaries, Historians and Treasurers.

5. Do not fail to give the number of members in each Chapter.

As a model for your guidance, we would suggest that you refer to the West Virginia roster in Asheville Minutes, which is one hundred per cent correct.

Your careful attention to these requests will be of great assistance in publication of Minutes.

We are indeed happy to report a great increase in the number of "Dollar a Daughter" Chapters. The report of the Ohio Division is most excellent, and we doubt not that every Chapter in that Division will go "over the top" before we issue our final letter in November:

Stonewall Jackson Chapter, Cincinnati, 45 members	\$196
A. S. Johnston Chapter, Cincinnati, 47 members	150
Dixie Chapter, Columbus, 35 members....	50
Jefferson Davis Chapter, Akron, 12 members	25
Henry Grady Chapter, Dayton, 10 members	13
Mary Custis Lee Chapter, Cleveland, 12 members	12

Matthew Fontaine Maury Chapter, Cleveland, 7 members	10
Los Angeles Chapter (Calif.), 89 members	89
Dixie Chapter, Pasadena, Calif., 52 members	100
Gen. Edward Pickett Chapter, Enid, Okla., 36 members	36
Daytona Beach Chapter (Fla.), 42 members	43

Treasurers are again urged to send all General D. D. C. funds, without delay, to the Treasurer General, whose books will close October 17. Please give this your *immediate* attention.

* * *

Our hearts go out in sympathy to Miss Decca Lamar West in the loss of her sister, Mrs. Mary W. Beatty, former Vice President of the Texas Division. Profoundly interested in her Church and State, she gave rare service to both, and will be sadly missed by many.

Eternal rest give to her, O Lord, and let perpetual light shine upon her.

Faithfully,

ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

U. D. C. NOTES.

California.—The loss in the mail of the report of the California Division during the month of May, intended for publication in the July VETERAN, is particularly regrettable, as it gave an account of the death of Mrs. S. L. Strother, of Fresno, President of California Division, and also of the passing of Mrs. Ella Swickard, President Emeritus of Wade Hampton Chapter, of Los Angeles. Elected to the Presidency in October, 1930, during the State Convention held in Oakland, Mrs. Strother served only eight months as President of the Division, during which she carried on the onerous duties of her office handicapped by severe attacks of illness, which finally necessitated a major operation. Universally loved and honored, her passing is mourned throughout California.

Of particular interest to both California Division and the General Organization, was the unveiling of the Bronze Tablet, which is to be placed on the granite marker located directly in front of the Inspection Station at the California-Arizona State line, on the Jefferson Davis Highway. The placing of this California marker will complete the chain on this great National Highway of the South. Appropriate ceremonies attended the unveiling of the tablet at the Pasadena home of Mrs. Guy Leland Morris, State Director of Jefferson Davis Highway. To Mrs. A. S. Koyer, of the

Los Angeles Chapter, fell the honor of unveiling the Tablet, and paying tribute to the memory of Mrs. T. J. Douglas, who started the Highway movement in California.

The dedicatory speech was delivered by Mrs. M. L. Stannard, Junior Past President of California Division; Mrs. G. L. Morris gave an interesting description and history of the Jefferson Davis Highway; and Mrs. Peter Guerrant, Dixie Chapter Historian, outlined briefly the life and achievements of Jefferson Davis, stressing the fact that, while Secretary of War under President Pierce, he caused a survey to be made looking toward the building of a railroad to the Pacific Coast, so that the then defenseless western coastline might be protected, and stating that this fact alone should recommend the perpetuation of his memory to residents of California.

At a recent meeting of the executive Board of the California Division, Mrs. Alfred H. Johnson, of San Diego, First Vice President, was elected President of the Division, to fill the unexpired term of Mrs. Strother, and H. W. Merkley was appointed to serve as First Vice President. Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Merkley report the formation of a new Chapter in San Diego this summer.

[Gertrude Montgomery, Publicity Director.]

* * *

Illinois.—A small but loyal band of lovers of the Old South and its heroic history gathered at Oakwoods Cemetery this past Memorial Day to pay the annual tribute of respect to the six thousand Confederate soldiers who died in Camp Douglas prison, Chicago, during the War between the States. Although rain fell unceasingly throughout the day, Daughters of the Confederacy, Sons of Confederate Veterans, and the Hyde Park Post of the American Legion carried out the usual ceremonial, only curtailing the length of speeches. The monument was beautifully decorated with wreaths from each of these organizations, while several ledges of its base were banked with red and white roses, a gift from one of the public schools of Chicago.

Elijah Funkhouser, Commander of Camp Robert E. Lee and of Illinois Division, S. C. V., presided; Paul Atchison, Commander of Hyde Park Post, American Legion, spoke of our soldier dead and of their unfailing devotion to our country; and Miss Ida F. Powell, Honorary President of Illinois Division, U. D. C., and former Adjutant of Camp Eight, U. C. V., paid a touching tribute to Bir. Gen. Dixon C. Williams, the beloved

State Commander of Camp Eight, who was called home to rest during the past year. With his demise, Camp Eight decided to disband, the Sons and the Daughters pledging their continued love and devotion to Col. S. S. Fagg, 14th Virginia Cavalry, its one active Confederate veteran left. Col. Fagg replied, not failing to assert his faith in the Confederate Cause. Frankling D. Kidd, a recipient of one of our World War Crosses of Military Service, gave a tenor solo and then closed the program with "Dixie."

On June 3, the celebration of Jefferson Davis' birthday was observed at a luncheon in the Auditorium Hotel, with the Chicago Chapter, U. D. C., as hostess. Mrs. W. R. Gillam, President, presided and made the address of welcome. An address by Veteran Faggs was followed by Miss Ida F. Powell's beautiful tribute to President Davis, and later by a program of readings, dancing, and music.

July brought a most gratifying message to loyal Daughters in an article published by the *Chicago Daily Tribune* (July 22), in which was given the correspondence and the attitude of the gallant U. C. V. in unequivocally declining an invitation extended them to participate in the Kentucky Lincoln celebration scheduled for October. The uncompromising idealism and the courageous public reaffirmation of it that characterized Gen. C. A. De Saussure's statement, and his comrades' decision present a glorious example and precedent for all Daughters, particularly those residing in a "far country."

[Thella Castleberry Cook, Publicity.]

* * *

Louisiana.—A résumé of the work of the Louisiana Division for the past year shows that the Confederate veterans and their welfare are the subject of our supreme interest, most of the Chapter reports at the State Convention last May telling of some work done for their happiness. Many cases of local assistance were mentioned. The report of the State Custodian shows that the eleven veterans at the Confederate Home are receiving every attention that love and care can provide.

There has been an appropriate observance of special days, particularly of Memorial Day. Several Chapters have donated books to schools and libraries, and some have conducted interesting and successful essay contests, one having four hundred essays on Robert E. Lee submitted. Nearly all our Chapters devote their programs to historical study, using the VETERAN, other sources

of information, and lectures by prominent speakers. One Chapter reports: "We have three veterans and a few widows writing their reminiscences of the war."

There is an active interest in the presentation of Confederate flags to schools. More than thirty have been presented by New Orleans Chapters to schools of the city, and one has been presented by the children of the Confederacy at Natchitoches. A Louisiana flag was recently contributed in the name of Joanna Waddill Chapter to the marking of the entrance to the tunnel at Petersburg, Va., in memory of Louisiana soldiers who fought there.

Interest is shown in the children of the Confederacy. The Natchitoches Chapter, U. D. C., reports that its best work has been done by the children's organization, which is busy decorating as a memorial park a plot of ground given them by the city for that purpose.

Many Chapters are helping to locate Confederate graves and to secure government markers for them. The Shreveport Chapter is still giving attention to Fort Humbug Confederate Memorial. An imposing gateway to the memorial has been erected, and, on a marble tablet in each of its brick columns, is inscribed a brief history of the Trans-Mississippi Army's occupancy of Fort Humbug, and emblems of the four flags of the Confederacy. Other interesting memorial work is that of Kate Beard Chapter, at Mansfield, which, with the assistance of Tillery Chapter near by, has secured the money to purchase forty acres of land on the old battle field, which they intend to make into a historical park, and on which they hope and expect that Congress, following a suggestion made

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." Flower: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR NOVEMBER, 1931.

ARKANSAS—Seceded May 6, 1861.

Geographic Description. Settlement and Admission as a State. Stories of the Ozarks. Immigrants from the East. Events Leading Up to Secession. Great Confederate Leaders.

Reconstruction.

Reading: "The Secession of Arkansas."

C. OF C. TOPICS FOR NOVEMBER, 1931.

Reading: "Arkansas"—Stockard (L. S. L., Vol. XVI. Story of Albert Pike.

by the Secretary of War, will place a twenty-five-thousand-dollar monument.

The one work in which the Division seems most interested at present is that of aiding the general organization in raising its pledge toward the Lee Memorial at Stratford.

Meanwhile, social life in the Division is not lacking. The two Chapters at Baton Rouge have recently entertained at luncheon in honor of our State President, Mrs. H. W. Eckhardt, of New Orleans.

[Miss Mary Graham, -Editor.]

* * *

Virginia.—When this brief message is read by the Daughters, the Virginia U. D. C. will be assembled in the city of Lynchburg to attend the Thirty-sixth Annual Convention. The two chapters, Kirkwood Otey and the Old Dominion, are hostesses, with Mrs. Charles DeMott and Mrs. James A. Scott, chairmen of the meeting.

Mrs. Charles Bolling of Richmond, Division President, will preside over the meeting, and the Historical Program will be in charge of Mrs. James Kelly, Wytheville, Va., State Historian. One of the special features will be the address by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President General, upon Historical Evening, an event looked forward to by all attending Daughters. The hostess chapters have offered a valuable prize, an antique, to the daughter who will wear the most beautiful costume of the sixties on Historical Evening. This will bring from the lavender and rose leaves the laces and silks of by-gone years.

The Virginia Division has just been saddened by the loss of one of its valuable and beloved members in the Chairman of the Education Committee, Mrs. Edwin Goffigan, of Cape Charles, who passed away with the summer after a lingering illness. The effect of her work and interests will live with us.

The Bristol Chapter has had the honor of a visit from the Commander in Chief, U. C. V., Gen. C. A. DeSaussure, of Memphis, Tenn., with Gen. John N. Johnson, Commander of the Forrest Cavalry Corps. While in Bristol they were the guests of Mrs. Henry Fitzhugh Lewis, President of the Bristol Chapter, U. D. C. The Bristol Chapter holds annually an open meeting on the second Wednesday in August, and this year these distinguished veterans were honor guests. Many veterans from the surrounding country came in to meet their commander. During their visit they were the recipients of many social courtesies.

[Claudia M. Hagy, Chairman Publicity.]

CONFEDERATE SONGS AND SHEET MUSIC.

[Respectfully submitted for the attention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy by Mrs. Kirby-Smith Anderson, Madison, Ga., Historian Georgia Division, U. D. C.]

In the Manuscript Department of the Congressional Library in Washington, there is a section devoted to the preservation of the music of this country. Songs of war and sentiment are there side by side, those of the North and South only distinguished by title of the music. Reading the titles proved of so much interest to me that I carefully listed all that were of the South.

Above the space for the sheet music was a space for unframed steel engravings of the generals and leaders of both sides of the War between the States. Many of the Federal leaders were there behind glass, but only two of the Confederacy, Lee and Breckinridge. This is a rare opportunity to present others that our side may be represented in this small gallery of steel engravings.

Since it is a part of the history of this period to preserve the music and songs that stirred to action the men of the South and other sections, ample space is provided for all sheet music, both songs and instrumental selections of the sixties, all placed under glass.

The list of the Southern collection includes:

1. "Grand Secession March." Composed and dedicated to the Charleston Delegates. The Palmetto, emblem of South Carolina, is spread over the outside of cover. Opus 17, by Caulfield, old and yellow with age.
2. "Virginia." By Trip Smith. Instrumental selection.
3. "The Palmetto State Song." Dedicated to the Signers of the Ordinances of Secession. By George O. Robinson.
4. "Confederate March." Dedicated to President Jefferson Davis, by Alfred Toulman, of Palapaco Institute. Published by George Willis, Baltimore.
5. "General Joseph E. Johnston—Manassas Quick Step." By Adolphous Brown.
6. "Our Generals." Respectfully dedicated to the Confederate Generals. On the cover is the group of Confederate Generals with the names beneath of Lee, Johnston, Longstreet, Hill, Beauregard, Hardee, Price, Bragg, and Jackson. This was evidently popular, as it was written for the Gallop, March, Quick Step, Schottische. By W. J. Landram; published in Louisville, Ky.

7. "My Wife and Child." Song. Poetry by the late lamented hero, Gen. Stonewall Jackson. Music by F. W. Rosier. (This should have been Gen. Henry R. Jackson, of Georgia.)

8. "God Save the South." Dedicated to Mrs. William Read. Words by Ernest Holphen; music by Charles W. A. Ellebrock.

9. "The Sword of General Lee." Song and chorus. By Louis Tripp.

10. "The Breckenridge Schottische." By William Cunningham.

11. "The Vacant Chair." Thanksgiving, 1861. Published, June, 1863. "We shall meet, but we shall miss him."

12. "Stonewall Jackson's Last Words." Dedicated to Mrs. Mary Ann Jackson, Charlotte, N. C. Music by Jules C. Meinenger.

13. "Bonnie Blue Flag." By Harry McCarthy.

14. Seal of Confederate States of America is given in exact copy, with coloring and full size. Presented by Miss Anne Payne Pillow.

In the general group I saw one "Sherman's Advance on Savannah." A Gallop for Piano. Georgians would not be apt to wish a copy of this one. One with a quaint title and description on the back was entitled, "Short Rations," dedicated to the Federal Army of Tennessee.

If there are other favorite war songs in sheet music for piano or for band, it would be a prominent place to have it preserved for the public to see. On the shelves in the other departments for research and reading there is a need for more of impartial history and Southern literature. It is our privilege to try to have it placed there.

FLAG OF THE 14th MISSISSIPPI INFANTRY.

The regimental flag of the 14th Mississippi Infantry is now in possession of Mrs. J. E. Brown, of Blue Mountain, Miss., who, as Historian of the Mississippi Division, U. D. C., received it from the U. D. C., Chapter at Morgantown, W. Va., the flag having been presented to that Chapter by Mrs. Theo F. Watson, daughter of Col. Robert J. Lawrence, who commanded the regiment. After the surrender, the flag was returned to Colonel Lawrence by order of Gen. U. S. Grant, and he took it home with him.

Colonel Lawrence was an Alabamian and went to Mississippi during the War between the States when sent by the Governor of Alabama into that State to raise troops. He did organize a company in Mississippi and was made its captain and later was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel of the 14th

Mississippi Regiment. He was captured at Fort Donelson and remained in a Federal prison for several months.

FAITHFUL SLAVES MEMORIAL

The honor of your presence is requested at the unveiling and dedication of a boulder in memory of

HEYWARD SHEPHERD

erected by

The Daughters of the Confederacy

and

The Sons of Confederate Veterans

HARPERS FERRY, WEST VIRGINIA

Saturday Afternoon, October Tenth

Nineteen hundred and thirty-one

Two o'clock

An outstanding event in the history of the Alabama Division U. D. C. took place on July 30, when the John T. Morgan Chapter Memorial to Dr. J. L. M. Curry unveiled a granite boulder in honor of Dr. J. L. M. Curry near the site of his former home in Talladega.

Dr. M. R. Joyner presided and introduced Mrs. J. B. Sanford, President of the John T. Morgan Chapter, who formally presented the boulder in behalf of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. The marker was unveiled by little Misses Martha Stringer and Mamie Lanier, and the speaker for the occasion was Hon. J. C. Burt, Palatka, Fla., attorney and grandnephew of the late Dr. Curry. In giving the life of Dr. Curry, Mr. Burt told of his work as a legislator, politician, educator, and diplomat, especially when he served as a member of the Confederate Congress, and later as special aid to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and then in the same capacity to General Wheeler. He was Commander of the Fifth Alabama Regiment as Lieutenant Colonel at the close of the War between the States, and when paroled accepted the presidency of Howard College.

Mrs. Joseph E. Aderhold, of Anniston, accepted the boulder for the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Judge J. W. Vandiver on behalf of Talladega, H. F. McEldery for the highway department, and Dr. J. M. Thomas delivered the benediction.

The inscription on the monument is as follows:

"Erected in memory of Dr. J. L. M. Curry, June 3, 1931, by the John T. Morgan Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, Talladega, Ala."

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. MCD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enoch
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

A MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

My dear Coworkers: With the summer vacationists returning, and the children making ready for school, one begins to realize that another season has passed—one long to be remembered for its torrid heat and drought. Already fall meetings are being held, taking up new activities. A letter just received from our dear Recording Secretary General, Miss Hodgson, brings information which we pass on, hoping that many may be led to go and do likewise.

Honoring our first President of the United States of America, Gen. George Washington, all over the nation a unique tribute is to be paid him in planting trees in his honor—living memorials whose growth will add to the comfort and make more beautiful this land of ours. An especially fine plan to be commended is the planting in the South of the Crape Myrtle in its various hues. Our Georgia city was made radiant in its residential section with miles of these blossoming trees, alternating with the dogwood, whose snowy blossoms herald the spring. Make special effort this year to beautify your homeland in honoring George Washington.

That Southern patriotism is not dead has been very clearly proved by the feeling aroused by the recent act of a member of the Georgia legislature in endeavoring to pass a resolution making Lincoln's birthday a holiday in Georgia. The announcement created such a furore, and called forth such violent condemnatory action, that the introducer was glad to withdraw the resolution. Since we of the South have such matchless heroes as Jefferson Davis, Lee, Jackson, Forrest, Wheeler,

Gordon, and hosts of others as brave and dauntless leaders as the world has known, one can only gasp in amazement at the temerity of the man who could even propose such an outrage on the feelings of the Southern people.

* * *

You will be made glad to know that a recent photograph of our dear Chaplain General, Giles B. Cooke, carries the assurance of his splendid condition, despite his ninety-four years, and we are praying with him that he may be spared to meet with the veterans in reunion in Richmond next year.

With affectionate greetings and every good wish.

Cordially yours, MRS. A. MCD. WILSON,
President General.

AT THE HOME OF GENERAL WHEELER.

BY ADA RAMP WALDEN, AUGUSTA, GA.

The picturesque old home of Alabama's famous son, "Fighting Joe" Wheeler, was the scene on Thursday, September 10, of a gathering of distinguished men and women from seven Southern States, in response to a decision of the Wheeler Memorial Association to hold its third annual session at this historic shrine.

Men and women whose names are indelibly inscribed in the historical archives of their respective States assembled to pay tribute to the memory of intrepid "Little Joe" and to rededicate themselves to the perpetuation of those ideals for which he stood as a representative statesman and American.

In the spacious grove, beneath the same giant oaks, there assembled in 1856 hundreds of Ala-

bama's sons to hear James Buchanan explain the principles which actuated his desire to serve the nation as President. In a later day, when the slimy trail of the serpent known in the late sixties as the "Carpetbagger" passed over Alabama, young and old treked for miles to lend their enthusiastic support to George Houston, successful candidate for Governor, and who, they believed, would put an end to the so-called reconstruction.

A few of those were present Thursday; but they have turned their faces to the setting sun. They were there to emphasize their faith in a glorious, reunited nation, and bow their heads in reverence to Old Glory; to look with tender memories at the Stars and Bars, which touched their foreheads as an accolade as they passed by!

Mrs. Mary Inge Hoskins, of Florence, representative daughter of the Southland, builded well when she organized three years ago the Wheeler Memorial Association, and during her presidency, which expired Thursday, her work and presence have been a substantial inspiration to every member.

The real object of the institution, as outlined by those concerned, is the creation of the Joseph Wheeler Highway, beginning in Huntsville, where General Wheeler organized initially his famous troop of cavalry, and to proceed via Shiloh, Tusculumbia, and Memphis. Its terminus will be Augusta, Ga., where, incidentally, the General was born, and where some of the notable exploits of his career as a brigadier general of the Confederacy were enacted.

Outstanding among the features of the session were the address by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, of Troy, President General, U. D. C., and the raising of the American flag in the yard of the home by Capt. H. D. Riley, commanding officer of Wilson Dam. The flag was a gift from the Secretary of War and the tribute of a nation to the memory of General Wheeler.

The subject of Mrs. Bashinsky's address was "The Confederate Soldier in War and Peace." Her auditors listened in reverential silence as she outlined the principles for which the Confederate soldiers had become the members of the most magnificent army that had ever marched to strains of martial music; of their sufferings for those principles that are as "immutable as the everlasting hills"; of their return to see a land in which

"Ruin stood still for lack of work

And Desolation kept unbroken Sabbath";

of their indomitable will which overcame almost

insurmountable obstacles, and their rebuilding from the ashes the fairest country the sun ever shone upon!

At the morning session Mrs. Hoskins, who presided, presented the following guests of honor, each of whom responded with brief speeches: Gen. C. A. DeSausure, Commander in Chief, U. C. V.; Gen. John Kennedy, Commander Alabama Brigade, U. C. V.; Miss Myra Hazard, Regent Mississippi Division, D. A. R.; Mrs. A. M. Grimsley, President Alabama Division, U. D. C.; Mrs. R. B. Broyles, Past President, Alabama, U. D. C.; Mrs. G. B. Ashcraft, Recording Secretary, Alabama Division, U. D. C.; Col. George Lewis Bailes, Birmingham, Commander American Legion; Mrs. Ada Ramp Walden, Augusta, Editor Georgia Division, U. D. C., and Editor Confederate Southern Memorial Association; Mrs. Shelby Curlee, of St. Louis, former active U. D. C. worker in Alabama; Mrs. R. M. Jones, Jackson, Tenn., framer of Association Constitution; Mrs. O. L. Cain, Director Children of the Confederacy, Alabama; Mrs. Mary Kendrick, Corinth, Miss., President Corinth Chapter, U. D. C.

Miss Annie Wheeler, beloved daughter of the General, whose life and activities in this section in patriotic work and among the unfortunate have made her presence a permanent benediction and who has been described as "the Buddy of all veterans, but first, last, and all the time a soldier's daughter," occupied the position of guest of honor and hostess. The fine old mansion, built in 1818, and containing numerous massive articles of furniture which would delight the heart of an antique collector, was thrown open to the guests, many of whom saw, too, for the first time the many interesting relics of the War between the States, and those of the two more recent wars in which "Miss Annie" served with marked distinction as nurse. Following the serving of a lunch, picnic fashion, on the grounds, the guests wandered through the vast, old-fashioned gardens, bordered with boxwood, which have never been desecrated by hands that reflect the modern craze.

Officers elected to guide the helm of the Association for the ensuing two years were: Mrs. H. L. Halsey, Tusculumbia, President; Mrs. John Ashcraft, Florence, First Vice President; Mrs. A. L. Grimsley, Fayette, Second Vice President; Mrs. George E. Williamson, Decatur, Third Vice President; Mrs. Robert Tweedy, Courtland, Fourth Vice President; Mrs. Gorman Jones, Sheffield, Secretary; Mrs. W. A. Gresham, Russellville, Treasurer.

Sons of Confederate Veterans

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
J. EDWARD JONES, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Inspector in Chief*
MAJ. MARION RUSHTON, Montgomery, Ala. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Historian in Chief*
DR. W. H. SCUDDER, Mayersville, Miss. *Surgeon in Chief*
EDWARD HILL COURTNEY, Richmond, Va. *Quartermaster in Chief*
ARTHUR C. SMITH, Washington, D. C. *Commissary in Chief*
MAJ. EDMOND R. WILES, Little Rock, Ark. *Publicity Director in Chief*
REV. NATHAN A. SEAGLE, New York *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, *Chairman* Oklahoma City, Okla.
JOHN ASHLEY JONES, *Secretary* Atlanta, Ga.
DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Falls, Tex.
JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.
WALTER H. SAUNDERS St. Louis, Mo.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical* Lynchburg, Va.
A. W. TABER, *Relief* Austin, Tex.
H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument* Atlanta, Ga.
LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance* Lake Charles, La.
DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks* Baltimore, Md.
RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field* Washington D. C.



VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. .. *Army of Tennessee*
ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis, Mo. *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville Alabama
J. S. UTLEY, Little Rock Arkansas
ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago, Illinois
FRED P. MYERS, Woodward Building, Washington, D. C., District of Columbia and Maryland
H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
JAMES B. ANDERSON, Glengary Farm, Lexington .. Kentucky
JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
W. F. RILEY, Sr., Tupelo Mississippi
JAMES H. WHITE, Kansas City Missouri
J. M. LENTZ, Winston-Salem North Carolina
J. O. PARR, Oklahoma City Oklahoma
DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego, California
WILLIAM J. CHERRY, Rock Hill South Carolina
CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia

All communications for this department should be sent direct to Edmond R. Wiles, Editor, 1505 W. 22nd St., Little Rock, Ark.

NOTES OF INTEREST FROM DIVISIONS.

Arkansas.—The Confederate veterans and their widows, numbering 4,679 in the State drawing pensions, have been passing through for the past thirty days the most serious crisis ever confronting them since the payment of pensions was established in the State of Arkansas. Due to propaganda disseminated through certain channels unfriendly to the Confederate veteran and the cause he represents, sentiment has been created, unknown to many, that is decidedly unfavorable to the present status concerning pensions, particularly the amount of monthly payments and the number at present on the rolls. A movement had been advocated by the Secretary of the State Chamber of Commerce, who has been a resident of the State for about a year and a half, and who is from another section of the country, to divert from the pension fund one million dollars and give same to the public schools of the State. In fairness to the State Superintendent of Education, it should be known that he at no time favored such a plan. The situation grew so serious that a call for a meeting was issued by J. S. Utley, Division Commander, S. C. V., to members of the organization from over the State and also officers and leaders of the U. D. C., with the U. C. V. as guests of honor, on September 29, 1931, at the LaFayette Hotel, in Little Rock. After an all-day conference, the following statement was formulated and

given to the press the following day, which very clearly sets forth the attitude of the Sons, Daughters, and Veterans regarding this deplorable and unpardonable movement instigated by those who would rob these innocent and helpless heroes of the South of their only means of sustenance right at the beginning of the winter months. The following statement was authorized:

"We deplore and condemn the efforts of certain so-called business interests to divert a million dollars from the Confederate Pension Fund to purposes other than that for which it was intended. We consider it not only unpatriotic, but unjust to take the burden of government from those who are in the prime of life and the most productive period of their existence and place it upon the backs of those least able to bear it—the ex-Confederate soldiers and their widows. If it be true that the Confederate pension rolls should be revised, let it not be done by those who are out of sympathy with the cause and otherwise unqualified to serve in such capacity.

"If the proposed plan were either feasible or just, it would be illegal, for the Supreme Court has repeatedly held that moneys raised by a millage tax for one purpose cannot be diverted to some other or different purpose; and the adoption of the plan by the legislature would doubtless result in litigation and leave the financial problems of the State unsolved.

"The propaganda that has been put out has tended to create the impression that the school forces of the State are sponsoring the movement to divert a million dollars from the Confederate Pension Fund and use it for the benefit of the schools. This is not true. Moreover, we do not believe that the educational leaders of the State would accept the proposed plan or that they would agree to an invasion of this sacred fund for any purpose whatever.

"It has been repeatedly stated in the public press by certain unfriendly interests that Arkansas is maintaining the largest pension roll of any State in the South. This is not true. Georgia has 4,870 pensioners, Alabama 3,876, and Texas 11,000. Georgia pays \$30.00 per month, Alabama \$50.00, Texas \$50.00, and Louisiana \$60.00. It is interesting to note that in none of the press statements have these States been referred to, but that only those States which pay a smaller pension have been cited as examples.

"Arkansas has 4,679 pensioners, and the net decrease for the last year was 480, or a little more than ten per cent. This is a far greater decrease than that of Louisiana, Alabama, or Florida. During the same period, Texas had a net increase of 300 pensioners.

"Any attempt on the part of any interest to divert any part of the Confederate Pension Fund to the support of any purpose will be regarded by the Sons and Daughters of Southern soldiers as an unjust and unfriendly attitude. The Sons and Daughters of the Confederacy are willing to have such fair legislation enacted as will correct any inequalities in the distribution of the fund, but the fund itself must be maintained as originally intended, and the organizations of Sons and Daughters are willing to assist in correcting all errors, if any there be, but will resist to the utmost anything else."

(Signed) J. S. Utley, ex-Officio Chairman Committee, Commander Arkansas Division S. C. V.
John L. Carter, Past Division Commander, S. C. V., Chairman.

Walter W. Raney, Past Division Commander, S. C. V.

Chas. W. Bell, Commander Robert C. Newton Camp, S. C. V.

Edmond R. Wiles, Past Commander in Chief, S. C. V.

X. O. Pindall, ex-Governor of Arkansas.

J. W. Dykes, Division Commander, U. C. V.

Mrs. George Hughes, Past President Arkansas Division, U. D. C.

Mrs. Samuel Preston Davis, President Memorial Chapter, U. D. C., Little Rock.

Mrs. Austin H. Lewis, President Churchill Chapter, U. D. C., Little Rock.

Mrs. W. M. Rankin, President Keller Chapter, U. D. C., Little Rock.

Mrs. W. E. McClure, Past President Ramsey Chapter, U. D. C., North Little Rock.

Since this meeting and issuance of this statement, it now develops that, as the result of an agreement made between the State Note Board and financial interests in New York which have been purchasing Arkansas bonds, which agreement prevented the offering of any more State bonds until next year, the consideration being the purchase of fifteen million dollars' worth of road bonds, there can be no additional Confederate bonds sold to provide pensions for veterans and their widows for an indefinite time. While Arkansas in the past has had just cause to be proud of its record, being the first State with Alabama to provide \$50.00 per month pensions to its veterans and their widows, this recent failure to properly provide for regular payment of pensions, if some remedy is not offered, will forever place a stigma upon the fair name of the State.

The editor wishes to publicly thank the pension authorities and friends of the cause, whom he wired for information that had to be furnished immediately to be effective, of the following States: Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Louisiana, and Texas.

* * *

Oklahoma.—We are pleased to receive the following communication from Hon. J. Edward Jones, Past Commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department, S. C. V., who is filling the very important position of Camp Reporter of the Jefferson Davis Camp No. 481, of Oklahoma City, the Camp of which the Commander in Chief, Dr. George R. Tabor, is a member:

"Jefferson Davis Camp, No. 481, S. C. V., has for many years met on the first Sunday afternoon in each month. At to-day's meeting there was a good attendance and an interesting program.

"I regret to report the death of one of our members, Comrade O. T. Shinn; and also a Confederate veteran, C. J. Stewart, passed away this morning. Our Camp ordered flowers for both funerals. Mr. Stewart was Confederate Pension Commissioner in this State for several years.

"At our next monthly meeting we will have as

our guests members of the Confederate Veteran Camp and the members of the U. D. C. Chapters. A. C. Farley, one of our camp members, will deliver an address, after which refreshments will be served to all.

"Our camp feels honored in having one of our members, Dr. George R. Tabor, as Commander in Chief. We think the whole organization under him will go forward to a most successful year.

"Our camp paid for four subscriptions to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, which were given to the Public Library and to three public schools of our city.

"We would like to see news items from the other camps in the CONFEDERATE VETERAN."

* * *

Texas.—That veteran organizer and worker for the cause of the S. C. V., Comrade C. E. Gilbert, Houston, Tex., Historian in Chief on the staff of the Commander in Chief, has recently reported the following camps organized in Texas:

Terry's Texas Rangers, No. 869, San Antonio, organized August 19, 1931, with the following officers:

John H. Beckett, Jr., Commander; W. R. Parker, 1st Lt. Commander; H. P. Street, 2nd Lt. Commander; C. W. Payne, Adjutant; Raymond B. South, Quartermaster; William A. Wurzbach, Judge Advocate; Dr. R. P. Thomas, Surgeon; Claude J. Carter, Historian; Ben R. Wise, Color Sergeant; Rev. C. M. Smith, Chaplain.

This is a real strong camp with an initial membership of twenty-four.

Jefferson Davis Camp, No. 977, of San Marcos, organized August 26, 1931, with officers as follows:

R. R. Dobbins, Commander; H. J. Williamson, 1st Lt. Commander; C. W. Jennings, 2nd Lt. Commander; Bertram L. Thomas, Adjutant; C. C. Wade, Treasurer; Fred P. Smith, Quartermaster; G. N. Burbaker, Judge Advocate; L. L. Edwards, Surgeon; W. H. Thompson, Historian; George T. Jennings, Color Sergeant; M. B. Combs, Chaplain.

* * *

Virginia.—We are indebted to the Adjutant in Chief for a communication forwarded to us from Gen. R. M. Colvin, who has been doing some splendid work while visiting fifteen camps in Virginia. General Colvin occupies a very unique position in the organization, due to the fact that he is a veteran as well as a Son of a Confederate veteran, therefore, a member of both the U. C. V. and S. C. V. organizations. As far as is known to

the editor, this exists only in just a few instances which have come to his attention in the past few years. General Colvin also intends to visit eleven other camps in Virginia. He is putting in some good work in infusing a spirit of determination to build up the organization, especially as the Reunion is to be held next year at Richmond.

We are in receipt of information from the Adjutant in Chief, Walter L. Hopkins, stating that the Chamber of Commerce of Richmond called a meeting for September 9, of all parties interested in the Reunion to be held there next year, for the purpose of forming a preliminary organization. It is interesting to note that General Jo Lane Stern, who was general chairman of the last Reunion held in Richmond, 1922, is hale and hearty and ready to serve in a similar capacity. If he should agree to assume such a responsibility, it would assure in advance an event held without a flaw or blemish.

IN BEHALF OF THE VETERAN.

(Continued from page 365.)

In sending ten dollars to be credited on his subscription, G. R. Seamonds, Clerk of the Circuit Court of Cabell County, West Virginia, at Huntington, says: "Please advise me at the expiration of this subscription, and I will again renew it." This takes him to August, 1939.

Mrs. John M. Fain, of Bristol, Tenn., writes: "I need the VETERAN so much in my historical work that I feel I can't afford to miss one."

Though eighty-seven years old November 21st (next), B. H. Tyson writes from Pikeville, N. C., that he hopes to be able for years to take and read the dear old CONFEDERATE VETERAN—and his renewal comes with his letter.

J. K. P. Scott, of Mexico, Mo., says he is going to renew as soon as possible, and will try to send a new subscription with it. He says, "I don't want to do without the VETERAN as long as I live."

Mr. H. R. Scott, of Reidsville, N. C., sends five dollars to advance his subscription to 1935, and also sends best wishes for the VETERAN'S continued prosperity and success.

A friend through many years has been Alda L. Smith, of Belton, S. C., and the latest evidence of it is a check for five dollars to extend his subscription into 1935. And he says: "I want to keep it coming as long as it is published. . . . There are only two veterans now living in this town, and they are feeble. My father answered the last roll call eight years ago."

VISITORS TO MOUNT VERNON
AND WAKEFIELD.

In the year ending April 30, 478, 198 persons paid 25 cents each, a total of \$119,542, to visit Mount Vernon, according to the annual report of the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association.

Additional sources of income brought the total receipts to \$224,811, and all but \$26,556 was expended for maintaining and improving the estate and purchase of Washington relics, documents, and old furniture.

A tract of 157 acres north of the estate and bisected by the Mount Vernon Memorial Highway, was bequeathed the Association during the year.

Some 5,000 persons visited the George Washington Birthplace National Monument at Wakefield, Va., during July. In the first accounting made by the Government there was record of visitors from 34 States, Panama, Germany, and Siberia.

The original birthplace was destroyed by fire in 1780, but due to study of documents describing its appearance, the memorial shrine, now nearing completion under congressional authorization, is almost identical with the original, it is believed. Substantial portions of the foundations over which the first President was born were uncovered during the excavations for the new house.

BELOVED FRIEND.

A friend my garden is to me,
And, deep within my heart,
I cherish all its varying moods
And every will and art.

In rain and sun its beauty shows
In growth and flowers fair,
And when it's still it holy seems,
A place for thankful prayer.

And knowing this I always feel
An urge to better be,
So I may grace my garden close
Whose friendship blesses me.

—Florence Van Fleet Lyman.

AN OLD DEBT.

J. C. Cottle, of Los Angeles, has tendered the United States Government a 72-year-old claim for a \$840.80 debt.

Cottle, 78, appeared at the United States district attorney's office with an age-yellowed claim bill dated September, 1859, which, he said, was given his father, Robert Cottle, in exchange for several hundred bushels of corn bought by the Territory of Kansas for territorial troops engaged in war with guerrilla bands.

The father died without collecting the bill, and the son said he found it in his mother's Bible.

Members of the district attorney's staff assured Cottle the note still held

J. A. Joel & Co.



SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.

good, and advised him to send it to the Kansas State treasurer's office at Topeka.—*National Tribune.*

A WOMAN IN A GARDEN.

"I am no lonelier," she marked her lilies sway

On graceful stem;

"I have watched other women's children drift away

From them.

"I have watched other women age and wilt

In heart and face

Because they found, in homes they had not built,

No place.

"But flowers provide so many things to do

With worm and weed;

A garden always will have room for you,

And need."

—John Hanlon, in *New York Sun.*

The husband, who had a great habit of teasing his wife, was out motor-ing in the country with her when they met a farmer driving a pair of mules.

Just as they were about to pass the farmer's turn-out, the mules turned their heads toward the motor car and brayed vociferously.

Turning to his wife, the husband remarked cuttingly, "Relatives of yours, I suppose?"

"Yes," said his wife sweetly, "by marriage."

A Scotsman and an Englishman were arguing about their respective countries.

"Well, after all," said the Englishman, "there is very little difference between an Englishman and a Scotsman."

"Perhaps you are right, but thank God for the difference," replied the Scotsman.

"Lest
We
Forget"

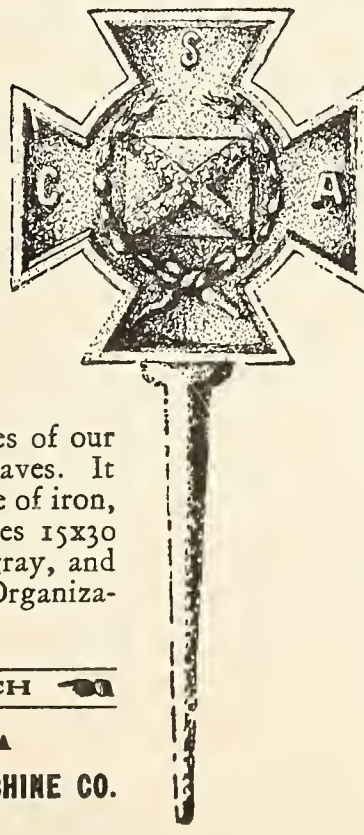
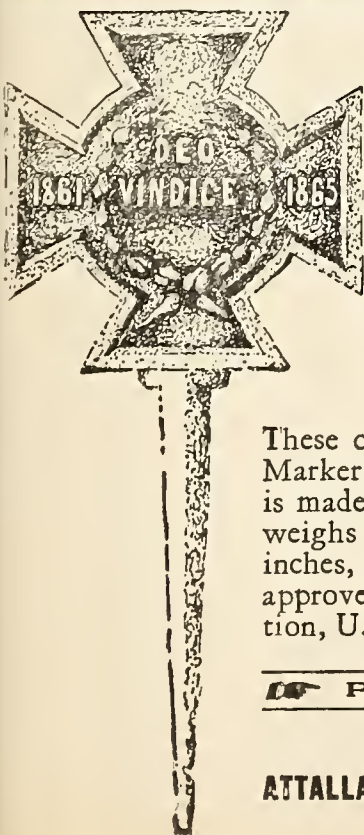
These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.



MORE BOOKS AT REDUCED PRICES

Another search through the VETERAN's stock of books brings to light some more volumes to be offered at reduced prices, and some of these may not be available again at these prices. Make second and third choice, if possible, as only one copy is in stock for the most part. This is the list:

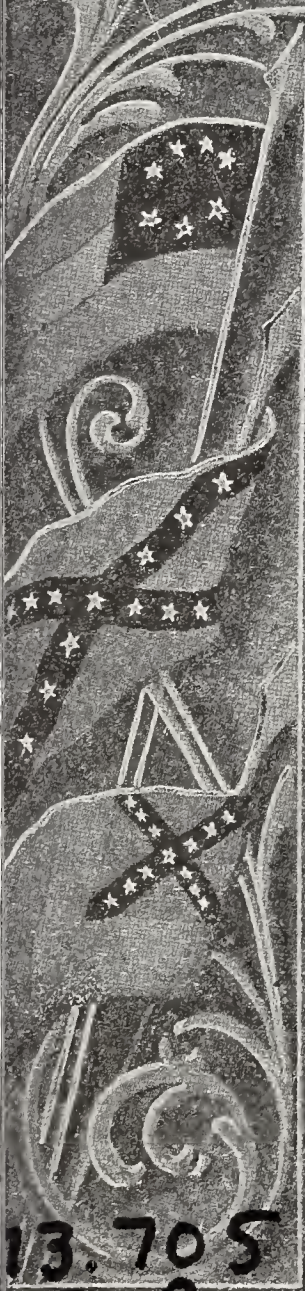
Narrative of Military Operations. By Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. One copy at \$3.00; one at \$3.50; one at	\$5 00
The War between the States. By Alexander Stephens. Two volumes; calf	7 00
History of the Confederate Navy. By Maj. J. T. Scharf	3 75
Military Annals of Tennessee. By Dr. J. T. Lindsley. Large volume. From the library of Gen. George W. Gordon	4 25
Battles and Sketches of the Army of Tennessee. By Capt. B. L. Ridley; illustrated	2 75
Early Life and Letters of Stonewall Jackson. By T. J. Arnold	1 50
France and the Confederate Navy. By John Bigelow	2 50
Four Years on the Alabama. By Lieutenant Sinclair	4 50
My Day: Reminiscence of a Long Life. By Mrs. Roger A. Pryor. An interesting story of an interesting life before, during and since the War between the States. Fine condition ..	3 00
Adventures and Discoveries of Capt. John Smith; Sometime President of Virginia and Admiral of New England. By John Ashton. With illustrations from original sources	3 00
Life and Labor in the Old South. By Ulrich B. Phillips	3 50
R. E. Lee. Brock's compilation on the Lee family in America; ancestry and Life of Gen. R. E. Lee. A valuable record. Heavy volume	5 00
Colonial Virginia. By J. A. B. Chandler and T. B. Thomas ..	3 00
American Colonial Architecture. By Joseph Jackson. As new	2 50
Tennessee in the War between the States. By Gen. M. V. Wright. Compilation of troops and officers furnished by the State	2 00
Life of Gen. N. B. Forrest. By Dr. John A. Wyeth. In splendid condition; almost as new. Very scarce	15 00

————— Send Orders Promptly to —————

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
Nashville, Tennessee

Confederate Veteran

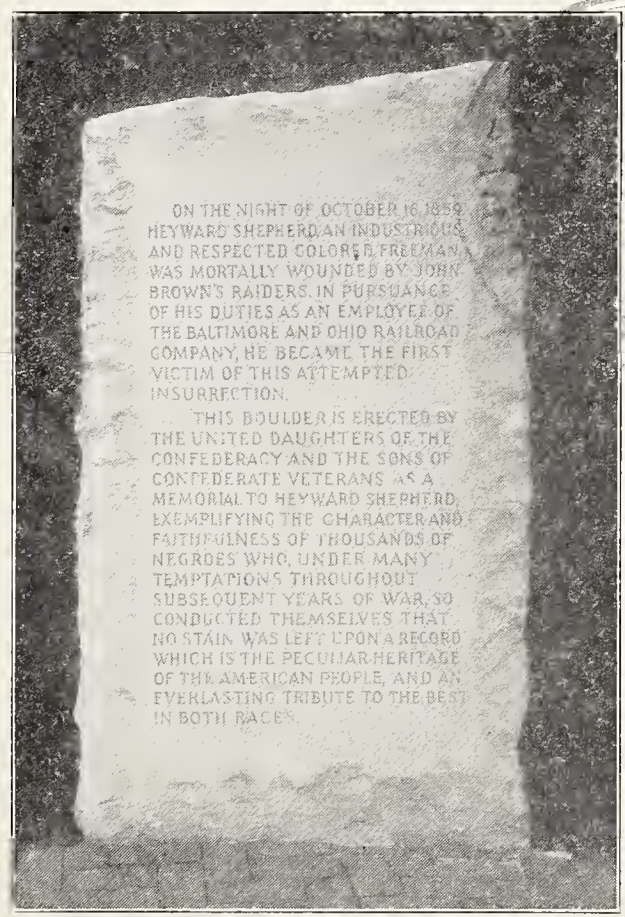
Lib'y Univ of Fla
Gainesville
Dec 31
Fla.



VOL. XXXIX

NOVEMBER, 1931

NO. 11



ON THE NIGHT OF OCTOBER 16, 1859, HEYWARD SHEPHERD, AN INDUSTRIOUS AND RESPECTED COLORED FREEMAN, WAS MORTALLY WOUNDED BY JOHN BROWN'S RAIDERS. IN PURSUANCE OF HIS DUTIES AS AN EMPLOYEE OF THE BALTIMORE AND OHIO RAILROAD COMPANY, HE BECAME THE FIRST VICTIM OF THIS ATTEMPTED INSURRECTION.

THIS BOULDER IS ERECTED BY THE UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY AND THE SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS AS A MEMORIAL TO HEYWARD SHEPHERD, EXEMPLIFYING THE CHARACTER AND FAITHFULNESS OF THOUSANDS OF NEGROES WHO, UNDER MANY TEMPTATIONS THROUGHOUT SUBSEQUENT YEARS OF WAR, SO CONDUCTED THEMSELVES THAT NO STAIN WAS LEFT UPON A RECORD WHICH IS THE PECULIAR HERITAGE OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE, AND AN EVERLASTING TRIBUTE TO THE BEST IN BOTH RACES.

THE MEMORIAL AT HARPER'S FERRY, W. VA.
See pages 406 and 411.

13.705
C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

The South in the Union. (Poem.) By James Barron	
Hope	403
A Federal Surgeon's Tribute	404
The Confederate Dead of Camp Morton	404
Nullification, North and South. By Dr. Lyon G. Tyler	405
Faithful Slaves Memorial. By Miss Maria Vass Frye	406
In the Open Air Westminster	406
A Survey of Confederate Pensions Lists. By Edmond R. Wiles	407
Missouri Confederates in Reunion	409
Muzzey's History Unfair. By Arthur H. Jennings	410
Heyward Shepherd. By Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky	411
The Secession of Arkansas. By Mrs. Annie G. Massey	414
Secession or Revolution. By Wolf A. Lederer	418
One Among Many. By R. M. Cheshire	420
A Famous Ride	421
Virginia. (Poem.) By Georgia Day Sherwood	423
Departments: Last Roll	424
U. D. C.	428
C. S. M. A.	434
S. C. V.	436

SEMIANNUAL STATEMENT OF THE VETERAN.

The CONFEDERATE VETERAN, incorporated as a company under the title of Trustees of the Confederate Veterans, is the property of the Confederate organizations of the South—the United Confederate Veterans, the United Daughters of the Confederacy, the Confederated Southern Memorial Association, and the Sons of Confederate Veterans. It is published monthly at Nashville, Tenn. No bonds or mortgages are issued by company.

CAST OUT FEAR!

If humanity would cast out fear, the ills that beset the world would fade like mists of the morning.

Fear is the forerunner of catastrophe, the begetter of violence, the seed of war.

Fear blocks the channels of trade and turns the money markets of the world into places where men whisper together and tremble at every rumor like leaves in the wind.

Fear puts the bomb into the assassin's hand.

Fear lets loose the forces of persecution.

Fear is the end of happiness. . . .

Cast it out. Be done with it. Make up your mind that your life will not be added to those shipwrecked on the rock of fear.—*London Daily Express*.

Three black walnut trees in Istanbul, Turkey, now are growing to the glory of George Washington.

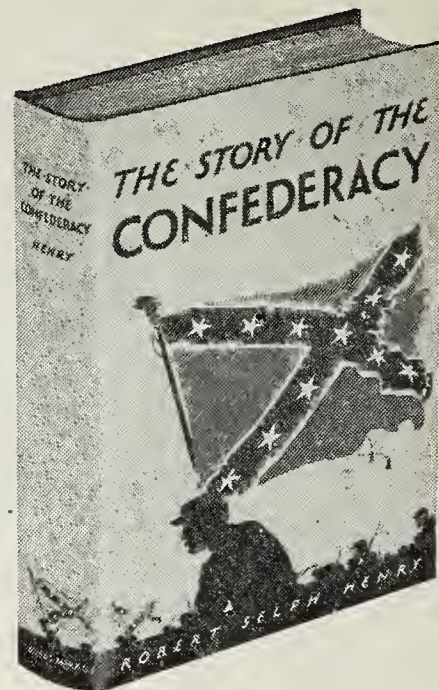
Certified record of their planting was sent by Ambassador Joseph C. Drew to the American Tree Association.

Among eight million Bicentennial tree plantings to Washington's memory, the three trees in Turkey went down as the first to be planted by a representative of the United States on foreign soil.—*Exchange*.

If difficulties come I am not afraid of our British people.
—*Sir Robert Hamilton*.

"With one spring Mr. Henry becomes the leading historian of the Confederate States of America."

Says T. H. ALEXANDER,
in Nashville, Tennessee



"THE book is nothing short of a historical masterpiece. In simple language and with maps galore it tells what the War Between the States was all about. He has shown an appreciation of tactics unusual in the layman, and in the political life of the South he delves deep down for causes and motives. But buy it and read it for yourself."—T. H. A.

Fully Illustrated, with Maps, Index

\$5.00

The Story of the Confederacy

By ROBERT SELPH HENRY

Bobbs-Merrill Co. Indianapolis, Ind.

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

tered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn.,
nder act of March 3, 1879.
ceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Sec-
ion 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.
lished by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nash-
ille, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:
UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

CE \$1.50 PER YEAR. } VOL. XXXVII. NASHVILLE, TENN., NOVEMBER, 1931 No. 11 { S. A. CUNNINGHAM
GLE COPY, 15 CENTS. } FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GENERAL OFFICERS.

N. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn..... *Comander in Chief*
N. H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn... *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
S. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
V. CARTER HELM JONES, Murfreesboro, Tenn..... *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

N. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va.... *Army of Northern Virginia*
N. SIMS LATTA, Columbia, Tenn..... *Army of Tennessee*
N. R. D. CHAPMAN, Houston, Tex..... *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ABAMA—Tuscaloosa..... Gen. John R. Kennedy
KANSAS—Little Rock..... Gen. J. W. Dykes
ORIDA—..... Gen. W. E. McGhagin
ORGIA—..... Gen. Peter Meldrim
NTUCKY—Richmond..... Gen. N. B. Deatherage
UISIANA—New Roads..... Gen. L. B. Claiborne
RYLAND—.....
SSISSIPPI—..... Gen. W. R. Jacobs
SSOURI—Frankford..... Gen. John W. Barton
RTH CAROLINA—Ansonville..... Gen. W. A. Smith
LAHOMA—Oklahoma City..... Gen. R. A. Sneed
UTH CAROLINA—Sumter..... Gen. N. G. Osteen
NNESSEE—Union City..... Gen. Rice A. Pierce
XAS—Fort Worth..... Gen. M. J. Bonner
RGINIA—Richmond..... Gen. William McK. Evans
EST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg..... Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
LIFORNIA—Los Angeles..... Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

N. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va.... *Honorary Commander for Life*
N. M. D. VANCE, Little Rock, Ark.... *Honorary Commander for Life*
N. R. A. SNEED, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Honorary Commander for Life*
N. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La. *Honorary Commander for Life*
V. B. COOKE GILES, Mathews, Va. *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

POSTPONEMENT OF REUNION.

Owing to the present financial stress, Gen.
T. R. Jacobs, Commander of the Mississippi Di-
sion, U. C. V., announces that the annual re-
union of that Division is postponed to October,
1932, the place of meeting to be the same.

THE SOUTH IN THE UNION.

An ancient chronicle has told
That, in the famous days of old,
In Antioch, underground,
The self-same lance was found,
Unbitten by corrosive rust,
The lance the Roman soldiers thrust
Into Christ's side upon the tree;
And that it brought a mighty spell
To those who fought the Infidel—
And mighty victory!

And so this day, to you, I say,
Speaking for millions of true Southern men,
In words that have no under-tow—
I say and say again: "Come weal or woe,
Should this Republic ever fight by land or sea
For present law or ancient right,
The South will be as was that lance,
Albeit, not found underground,
But, in the foremost of the first advance,
'Twill fly a pennon fair
As ever kissed the air;
On it, for every glance,
Shall blaze majestic France
Blent with our Hero's name
In everlasting fame,
And written fair in gold
This legend on its fold:

"Give us back the ties of Yorktown;
Perish all the modern hates;
Let us stand together, brothers,
In defiance of the Fates;
For the safety of the Union
Is the safety of the States!"

[Conclusion of Memorial Ode, read by James
Barron Hope at Yorktown, October 19, 1881.]

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

A MESSAGE FOR THE WORLD.

The last public utterance by Thomas A. Edison was made last June over the radio, and was marked by his usual brevity. He said:

"My message to you is: Be courageous! I have lived a long time. I have seen history repeat itself again and again. I have seen many depressions in business. Always America has emerged from these stronger and more prosperous.

"Be as brave as your fathers were before you.

"Have faith!

"Go forward!"

A FEDERAL SURGEON'S TRIBUTE.

(The following article was contributed to the VETERAN by Maj. Edgar Erskine Hume, U. S. A., now on duty with the Massachusetts National Guard at Boston—a member of the Sons of Confederate Veterans. The article was prepared by Mr. Fred W. Cross, Military Archivist, State House, Boston. It is a splendid tribute by one who served on the other side).

In a volume privately published in 1916, entitled "Ancestry, Early Life, and War Record of James Oliver, M.D.," a page appears under the caption, "A Tribute to the Confederate Soldiers," which may be of interest to the readers of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN. The writer, Dr. James Oliver, of Athol, Mass., was a practicing physician in his home township for over fifty years, and during the War between the States served as surgeon of the 21st and of the 61st Regiments of Massachusetts Infantry. He saw much hard fighting, participating in the Second Bull Run and Antietam campaigns in the late summer and fall of 1862, in the Kentucky-Tennessee campaigns during the mid-year of 1863, and in the Virginia campaign of 1864-65.

The extract which follows was written during the early days of the World War when stories of enemy atrocities were being broadcast by the American press:

"I think we must all admit, after reading of the European War, with its slaughter and carnage, where women and children have been completely ignored, that the Southern soldiers were kind and considerate in comparison. To women and children they always gave first attention for their

safety, and would look with scorn and contempt on any citizen or soldier that would explode a bomb that would in any way maim or injure an innocent child.

"From recollections of their many kindnesses, I cannot close these pages without paying a tribute of respect to the Confederate soldiers with whom it had been my lot to visit and treat—both in hospitals and on the battle field.

"I always found them kind and considerate, generous and gentlemanly. I met them both as prisoner and victor, and always found them the same. I was often called to treat them, in the long and exhausting war, sometimes under distressing circumstances, and they always commanded my respect.

"The whole world has looked with admiration on a brave, true-hearted and generous soldier, and the Civil War was no exception to that admiration. I wish that my faith were strong enough to look forward to a glorious, immortal reunion beyond the grave of all the soldiers it has been my privilege to treat in this life, and to catch a glimpse of that heavenly immortal life, where all men are brothers, and are willing to live as brothers, without war or bloodshed and bring about that Christian fellowship that the different religions have been preaching about for two thousand years."

The writer feels sure that the dear old doctor would be glad to know that his expression of kindly sentiment was to appear in the columns of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN.

THE CONFEDERATE DEAD OF CAMP MORTON.

The following letter was received by our Commander in Chief, U. C. V., Gen. C. A. DeSaussure, who forwarded it to the VETERAN, feeling that "this tribute by a lone soldier to forgotten Confederate soldiers, while the rest of his comrades and the populace were remembering and honoring others, is truly fine in feeling and in fact." The letter tells the story feelingly:

"United Confederate Veterans' Organization—

Dear Sirs: The inclosed clipping, while probably not news to you, may at least interest you.

"I am a veteran of the last war, and am now employed as a night watchman in a plant adjacent to the resting place of the veterans mentioned here. On last Memorial Day, plans were made to honor all of the soldier dead, but, this site being in a rather obscure, isolated spot, I feared would

be forgotten, so I took it upon myself to remember them.

"I armed myself with my service pistol, put on my overseas cap (which is all the military equipment I have left), and, assuming a position in the center of the plot, I faced the rising sun and offered up a sincere prayer for the souls of these soldiers, and saluted the memory of men valiant enough to die for a principle.

"I am very glad that they are at last to receive the military honors due them as brave men, and that on future memorial days they will be remembered with fitting ceremonies by others besides myself.

"Gentlemen, I salute you. THEO H. SEIKELS, *Ex-Corporal 376 Hero Squadron, 1551 S. New Jersey St., Indianapolis, Ind. September 30, 1931.*"

The clipping inclosed refers to the plans made for the removal of the bodies of 1,616 Confederate soldiers and twenty-two Confederate civilians from Greenlawn Cemetery, Indianapolis, to Crown Hill Cemetery, more suitable for their final resting place, in that it is a better location and more convenient for that perpetual care which is accorded the thousands of other soldier remains interred there. While plans for this removal have not as yet been perfected, it has been under consideration for some time and will eventually be done.

The bodies that are to be removed were first buried in trenches at Camp Morton, and were later reburied in trenches at Greenlawn Cemetery. The monument placed there carried the names of these soldiers, but that monument was removed some years ago to Garfield Park, and this place of burial had no other identification. Suitable ceremonies will be carried out at the time of removal, and military honors will be accorded.

NULLIFICATION, NORTH AND SOUTH.

BY DR. LYON G. TYLER, HOLDCROFT, VA.

I read with much interest Miss McCord's article on Nullification published in the July VETERAN. I am sorry to say I was disappointed in it: she sets out to find the constitutional justification of nullification and winds up with an ample apology for nationalism. She blends nullification with secession, two entirely different things, and calls slavery "the pretext" for secession in 1861. Pretext indeed! She should have reversed the title of her essay and sought, if possible, the constitutional justification and advantage of nationalism.

The Northerners have been great hands at putting the cart before the horse. They called the assertion of self-government in 1861, on the part of the South, a rebellion, and had war ensued in 1833 they would have put the blame on nullification and not the wicked tax measure—the protective tariff which caused nullification. It is remarkable how they have assumed all the airs of the British Government in 1776, and thrown into the discard all the principles for which they contended at that time.

Nullification had no constitutional justification in 1812 or 1833, but it had the same justification of defense as it had in 1765-1775. The colonists had a sense of injury in that period, and they resorted to all kinds of nullification to defend themselves, and, at last, they took up arms, pleading the natural right of self-government, and have been glorified for both.

But what of nationalism? Miss McCord gives Jackson's letter at length in regard to South Carolina, but fails to make any statement in regard to Georgia. In this case he succumbed absolutely to nullification, and no harm resulted; and how is it that Miss McCord says nothing about the nullification of the Fugitive Slave Act by fourteen out of sixteen Northern States before the South seceded? Was the North to have the privilege of nullification and the South denied the right of secession? Miss McCord says that the question of the right of a State to nullify "an act of Congress or to secede from the Union" was forever settled by the war of conquest of 1861. Is this so? Force settles nothing save for the time being, and Miss McCord can no more talk for future generations than she can for past generations. And even if there is no longer any constitutional right of secession, there is still the natural right of self-government, which no war can abrogate. This is an immortal principle set out in the Declaration of Independence, as sacred as the right to live or to own property. It is no more a warlike principle than the constitutional right of secession. Norway invoked that principle in separating from Sweden, and there was no war.

The plea of an indissoluble nationalism is an abandonment of the Declaration of Independence, of democracy, and of self-government, and is a reversion of despotism. What is the present government of the United States but an engine manipulated by a group of Northern States? When one goes to Washington and visits the Departments, no Southern man is seen save in some subordinate position, as a typist or something of

(Continued on page 438)

Nov
1931

Confederate Veteran.

MEMORIAL TO FAITHFUL SLAVES.

BY MARIA VASS FRYE, KEYSER, W. VA.

Under the auspices of the United Daughters of the Confederacy and Sons of Confederate Veterans, a bowlder was unveiled on Saturday afternoon, October 10, at Harper's Ferry, W. Va., as a memorial to the faithful slave, Heyward Shepherd, the first victim of John Brown's raid in 1859. Shepherd was shot and killed in the discharge of his duty as watchman while patrolling the property of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.

Eleven years ago, at the convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy in Asheville, N. C., the then President General, Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney, appointed a committee to act jointly with a committee of the Sons of Confederate Veterans to erect such memorial at Harper's Ferry. The memorial was completed and an appropriate inscription prepared, but difficulties arose as to its placing, which halted the completion of this work. In the past few weeks, Dr. Walter E. Dittmeyer, owner of the property upon which was built the first house in Harper's Ferry, generously donated ground on this property for the long-delayed erection of this memorial. The site is within a few feet of the spot where Heyward Shepherd fell, when he refused to heed the demands of John Brown's outlaw band. Previous to the donation of the site, the mayor and city council of Harper's Ferry had unanimously endorsed the plan for the erection of the memorial within the municipal limits.

So, after years of patient waiting and faithful and persistent work on the part of the committees, the memorial was dedicated with appropriate exercises and a fine program in the presence of a large assembly of people. Miss Mary Calvert Stribling, of Martinsburg, honorary and retiring President of the West Virginia Division, U. D. C., presided.

The invocation was made by the Rev. Richard B. Washington, of Hot Springs, Va., a near relative of Col. Lewis Washington, one of the first "hostages" of the Brown raiders. The Rev. George F. Bragg, negro rector of St. James Protestant Episcopal Church of Baltimore, pronounced the benediction.

The welcoming address was made by Dr. Henry T. McDonald, President of Storer College and director of Jefferson County Historical Society, after which greetings were given by Col. Braxton D. Gibson, Commander Third West Virginia Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans.

Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President General of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, was introduced by Miss Mary Calvert Stribling and made the principal address. The historical address was made by Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, who said the memorial was designed because Heyward Shepherd exemplified the character of a transplanted people who so conducted themselves through four years of war that no stain was left upon a record which is the peculiar heritage of the American people.

The bowlder was unveiled by Mary Loretta Kern, and a wreath was placed upon it by Mrs. Mary Dowling Bond, Chairman of the Memorial Committee.

Among the guests at the unveiling were Dr. Brisbane Baldwin Ranson, a Confederate veteran, who visited John Brown in his prison cell at Charles Town, and a descendant of Heyward Shepherd.

Preceding the unveiling, Miss Mary Calvert Stribling, honorary and retiring president of the West Virginia Division, U. D. C., entertained in honor of the President General, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, with a luncheon at Hill Top House, Bolivar Heights. Covers were laid for twelve. Among those present were: Mrs. C. L. Reed, newly elected president of the West Virginia Division; Mrs. B. M. Hoover, honorary and ex-president; and Miss M. Hilda Lingamfelter, State Treasurer.

IN THE OPEN-AIR WESTMINSTER.

With interesting exercises of music, addresses, and readings, the memorial to Jefferson Davis in the Open-Air Westminster of the South, at Fletcher, N. C., tribute of the United Daughters of the Confederacy of North Carolina, was dedicated on Sunday, September 13. After religious services in old Calvary Church, the dedicatory services were concluded at the bowlder, which was unveiled by little Dorothy Long and Mary Stanley Bernard, dressed in quaint costumes of the long ago. The memorial was presented by Mrs. Glenn Long, President of the North Carolina Division, and accepted for the Property Committee of old Calvary Church by Mr. John Prescott Fletcher, Chairman. Wreaths were placed at the memorial by Governor Max Gardner, for the State; by Mrs. Long for the Division; by Mayor Green, for the City of Asheville; and by each of the Commanders and Presidents of the various Confederate organizations and the American Legion; and a Confederate flag was placed on the memorial by the

State Commander, Sons of Confederate Veterans. The sounding of Taps concluded the ceremonies.

This memorial consists of a large granite boulder, six feet high, to which is attached a handsome bronze tablet, on which is inscribed:

JEFFERSON DAVIS

PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES
OF AMERICA

SOLDIER, PLANTER, AUTHOR, STATESMAN

BORN JUNE 3, 1808, FAIRVIEW, KY.

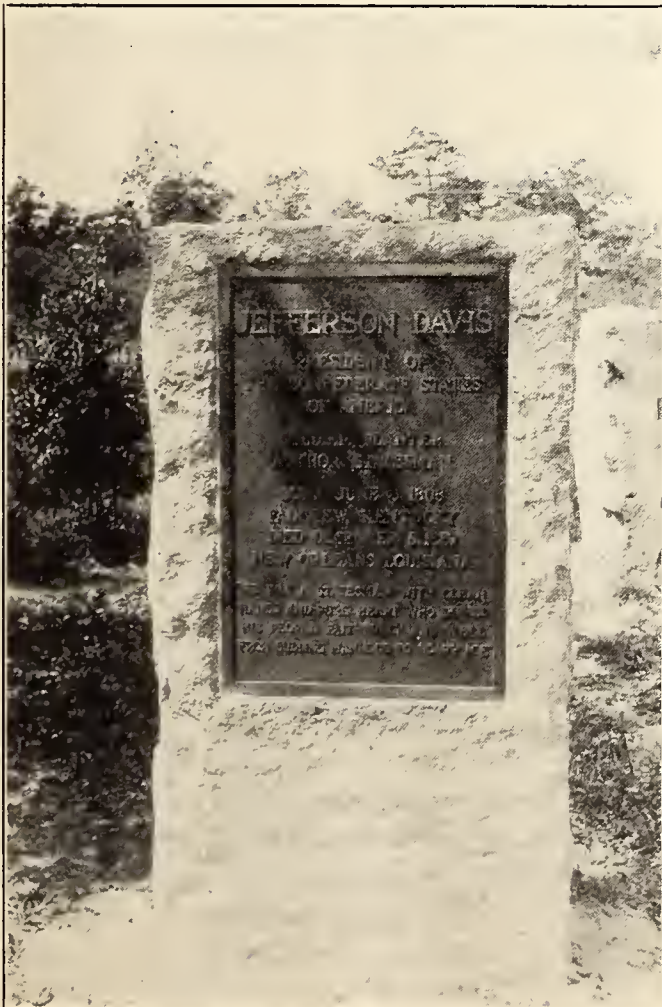
DIED DECEMBER 6, 1889, NEW ORLEANS, LA.

"He was a statesman with clean hands and a pure heart who served his people faithfully and well from budding manhood to hoary age."

On the rear of the boulder is a small bronze tablet, which reads:

"Erected 1931 by the North Carolina Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy."

The memorial stands in "Statesmen's Row" in this Open-Air Westminster.



A SURVEY OF CONFEDERATE PENSION LISTS.

BY EDMOND R. WILES, PUBLICITY DIRECTOR IN
CHIEF, S. C. V.

In order to meet and combat certain false and inaccurate propaganda being disseminated for some months past through the press and certain business organizations regarding Confederate Pensions in Arkansas, both as to size of pension rolls and amount paid per month as compared to other Southern States, and to prevent the diversion of approximately one million dollars from the Pension Fund to the schools of the State (though it was not desired by those responsible for their maintenance), it became necessary for the Sons of Confederate Veterans, in order to lead the fight with the hearty coöperation of the veterans themselves and the U. D. C.'s, to make a South-wide survey of pension conditions. Hon. J. S. Utley, Division Commander, Arkansas S. C. V., ex-officio Chairman, John L. Carter, Chairman, and other members of the joint committee of Southern organizations, selected and commissioned Edmond R. Wiles, Past Commander in Chief, S. C. V., and present Publicity Director, to undertake and carry out this important assignment. There was at once prepared a questionnaire comprising ten leading questions, worded in such way as to secure information of value in completing the survey. Believing that the information secured through the heads of Pension Departments of twelve Southern States now paying pensions will not only prove of very great interest to the readers of the VETERAN, but will be of inestimable historical value in the years to come, there is submitted herewith State by State the result of the questionnaire. We wish to emphasize the fact that the information submitted here is not a matter of guesswork, or secured in a haphazard way, but is over the signature of those who should know the exact status of the pension situation in their respective States. The questionnaires are on file with the Publicity Director for inspection, should anyone raise a question as to their correctness. The figures given below represent the veterans and widows on the pension rolls of the various Southern States, together with amount paid monthly or quarterly, both veterans and widows:

Arkansas—925 Veterans, \$50 per month; 3,655 widows, \$50 per month. Total, 4,580 veterans and widows on roll.

Alabama—862 Veterans, \$50 per month; 3,-

896 widows, three classes, paid respectively \$25, \$15 and \$10 per month. Total, 4,758 veterans and widows on roll.

Mississippi—1,170 Veterans, \$30 per month; 3,696 widows, two classes, paid respectively \$14.50 and \$12.50 per month. Total, 4,866 veterans and widows.

Tennessee—750 Veterans, \$50 per month (recently raised from \$40); 2,700 widows, \$30 per month (recently raised from \$20). Total, 3,450 veterans and widows.

Georgia—328 Veterans, \$30 per month; 3,552 widows, \$30 per month. Total 4,880 veterans and widows.

Virginia—1,300 veterans, \$30 per month; 4,100 widows, \$10 per month. Total, 5,400 veterans and widows.

North Carolina—1,255 Veterans, \$30.40 per month; 3,805 widows, two classes paid respectively \$25 and \$8.33 per month. Total, 5,060 veterans and widows.

South Carolina—998 Veterans, \$20 per month; 3,588 widows, two classes, at \$13.50 and \$12.50 per month. Total, 4,586 veterans and widows.

Louisiana—468 Veterans, \$60 per month; 1,185 widows, \$60 per month. Total, 2,653 veterans and widows. (This is the largest monthly pension paid to veterans and widows by any Southern State.)

Texas—3,000 Veterans (married, \$50; single, \$25 per month); 8,000 widows, \$25 per month. Total 11,000 veterans and widows.

Florida—367 Veterans, \$40 per month; 1,788 widows, \$40 per month. Total, 2,155 veterans and widows.

Oklahoma—515 Veterans, \$40 per month; 1,432 widows, \$40 per month. Total, 1,947 veterans and widows. (In Confederate Home, 48 veterans and 37 widows, at \$37.50 per quarter.)

The total Veterans on pension rolls of the twelve States are 12,938; total number widows listed on Pension rolls of twelve above Southern States, 42,400.

This survey is submitted with the assurance that it is believed to be as nearly correct as could possibly be obtained under the circumstances. The compiler of this information made a similar survey three years ago while Commander in Chief, S. C. V. It is interesting to note by comparing the figures of the first survey with the present one that there were shown to be living on pension rolls of the Southern States approximately 18,000 veterans, and with an additional number of 3,000 estimated as living, but not on pension

rolls, making a total of living Confederate Veterans of 21,000, as compared to 14,155 as of the present date, October 19, 1931, showing a death rate of approximately 18 per cent.

MRS. ROSE GREENHOW, CONFEDERATE SPY.

[From "North Carolina Women in the War between the States," by Mrs. John H. Anderson.]

"And for those that lament them there is this relief
That glory sits by the side of grief."

Though not a North Carolina woman by birth, yet the story of Mrs. Rosa Greenhow, the noted Confederate spy, of Washington City, is so closely linked with this State that we place her on the honor roll of our heroic women of North Carolina.

Mrs. Greenhow was a celebrated beauty who rendered valuable service for the Confederacy in secret service work, receiving highest praise from the Confederate Government. The ingenuity shown by, and the daring of, this clever and courageous woman in getting through the lines important dispatches make one of the most interesting chapters in the story of the Confederacy. After serving so bravely, Mrs. Greenhow was finally arrested and imprisoned in Washington City with her little girl, who showed the spirit of her mother when she told the officer in charge, "You have got here one of the worst little rebels you ever saw."

Through much difficulty, Mrs. Greenhow was released on account of the extreme illness of her daughter, and she again began her secret service work. On the night of September 30, 1864, when returning from European banishment, the blockade runner Condor, on which she was a passenger, arrived at the mouth of the Cape Fear River, trying to reach the port of Wilmington. Seeing that they were to be attacked by a Federal gunboat, Mrs. Greenhow asked to be put ashore in a small boat, for she had hidden on her person important papers for President Jefferson Davis, and she knew the danger of capture. As fate would have it, the little boat capsized and Rosa Greenhow went to her death, for around her body was much gold that weighted her down. The next day her body was washed ashore. She was buried by the women of Wilmington, with the Confederate flag wrapped around her casket, in Oakwood Cemetery. The important messages that she was guarding with her life were sent on to President Davis.

The grave of this beautiful heroine has been marked with a marble cross by the Ladies' Memorial Association of Wilmington, and the name of Rosa Greenhow will ever be remembered in North Carolina.

MISSOURI CONFEDERATES IN REUNION.

The thirty-ninth annual reunion of the Confederate veterans of Missouri was held September 26, at the Confederate Home in Higginsville. The assemblage was called to order by Gen. John W. Barton, Commander of the Missouri Division, U. C. V., and after the short business session, there were many speeches of welcome to make the veterans feel very much at home, as voiced by the Superintendent of the Home; by Mrs. C. B. Faris, 2nd Vice President General, U. D. C.; by prominent Sons of Confederate Veterans of the State; by the Commander of the Missouri Veterans of the Confederacy; and many others.

The special feature of the day came after the bountiful luncheon was served, the dedication of the beautiful Memorial Gateway, which stands at the entrance to the Confederate Memorial Park adjoining the Confederate Home. This gateway was erected the past summer by the Missouri Daughters of the Confederacy as a tribute to the valor and heroism of the Confederate soldier, but it also stands in tribute to the never-failing de-

votion and loyalty of the women of the South to the Confederacy. The expense of its erection was met by the U. D. C. of Missouri, with the exception of a few gifts from other Divisions and Chapters, totaling some \$25. The tablet was unveiled by the little grandson of Mrs. Faris, who was attended by two little Dixie belles attired in the quaint costumes of the sixties.

At the afternoon session of the reunion tributes were paid to comrades lost from the ranks during the past year, by members of the three Confederate organizations, and a moving address was made by Walter H. Saunders, Vice Commander in Chief, trans-Mississippi Department, S. C. V.

Capt. William Amistead Wall was elected Commander of the Missouri Division, and the retiring Commander, Gen. John W. Barton, was made Honorary Commander for Life.

"As the crimson Missouri sun sank into the purple hills, and the first cool shades of night began to stretch along the ground, the Missourians sang "Dixie" with all the fervor of their souls, and while the wild Rebel Yell sprang with the spirit of yore from the throats of the surviving gray-clad heroes, the thirty-ninth annual reunion of the Missouri Division, U. C. V., came to a close."

[From report by William Edwards Wooten, Adjutant Colonel.]



IN THE DISTANCE MAY BE SEEN THE BUILDINGS OF THE CONFEDERATE HOME, AND THE PLANTINGS IN MEMORIAL PARK WHICH WILL MAKE IT A PLACE OF BEAUTY IN THE COMING YEARS.

MUZZEY'S SCHOOL HISTORY UNFAIR.

BY ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, CHAIRMAN HISTORY COMMITTEE, S. C. V.

Feeling that any communications of general interest to our Confederate organizations are appreciated, I venture to draw attention to a matter of very general interest and great importance. We all know that as a conquered section we, like all conquered peoples, must have the indignity exposed upon us of having our history written for us by our enemies. This has been the fate of the South for over a half century. But it is going a little far when we have our school histories written by our enemies and, in an enemy vein, forced upon our children and at our expense by our own school authorities and school-teachers. This has been the fate of the South in almost every State. The specific instance now confronting us is the imposition upon the State of Virginia, by the Virginia Board of Education, of Muzzey's High School history, entitled "The American People." This has just been done, and the action is defended vigorously by the officials of the State Board, some of them sons of Confederate Veterans.

Dr. Muzzey is a professor of history at Columbia University, New York, and the influence of Columbia, with its anti-South bias, is widespread among the school-teachers and authorities of the South. Muzzey was blacklisted by the Confederate organizations of the South, the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the, then, United Sons of Confederate Veterans, over twenty years ago. This present history is distinctly of an anti-South slant. Doubtless the author tries to be, and thinks he is, fair, but it is impossible for a man of his anti-South convictions to write a fair and impartial book. Even in the settlement and colonial eras, as set forth in his book, the New England viewpoint, which has so persistently claimed preëminence and priority for the Pilgrim and Puritans rather than the first settlers who, of course, were at Jamestown and in Virginia, and where first on this hemisphere legislative assembly made its appearance, is very marked and conspicuous. But our S. C. V. interests must center around the story of the Confederacy and its immediate forty-years. Slavery, in this book, is made a matter of the South entirely, overlooking the fact that the North in the cases of New York and New England, especially Massachusetts and Rhode Island, were holders of the American monopoly for slave importation. Hundreds of northern ships were engaged in this

traffic and not a single one of the South. This point is ignored entirely. Slavery is made the *cause* of secession, and secession was "unworthy," says Mr. Muzzey, because of slavery. But he overlooks the fact that the incompatibility of the sections was evident from the very first days, and the gradual encroachments of the manufacturing North upon the agrarian South were a potent cause of war which culminated in the misguided anti-South abolition movements which not only villified and blackguarded the South, but threatened its people with death.

The actual start of hostilities is laid at the door of the South for firing on Fort Sumter, when he ignores entirely that Lincoln's move to send troops and supplies to reënforce Sumter, while he was at the same time assuring the Confederate Commissioners that "faith as to Sumter fully kept," was the first act of war, and he ignores the fact that *Lincoln's own cabinet* had warned him that the reënforcement of Sumter would surely force the country into war.

The war story is pitiful. There is only mention of Stonewall Jackson in a footnote. There is absolutely no mention of Nathan Bedford Forrest, that wizard of the Saddle of the West. There is no mention of the deeds of J. E. B. Stuart, and only one mention of his name. There is no account of Wade Hampton. There is a plenty about Sheridan and Sherman and Thomas, etc., and there are also pictures of them.

Sherman's infamous "March to the Sea" is mentioned without criticism, and Sherman is white-washed, and Kilpatrick and "bummers" are made responsible for the wholesale looting and destruction which was the feature of Sherman's movement. The burning of Columbia is omitted.

Pages could be enumerated in multiplying instances and examples of the total unfitness of this book which has been foisted upon the Virginia people by the Virginia Board of Education. But the great point now is for other States to watch and see that this history is not forced upon them. Eternal vigilance is the price of safety here. Hence this letter. The recent convention of the Virginia Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy authorized a letter of protest against this book to the Board of Education. The State historian, Mrs. Kelley, denounced the book in her report. The President General of the U. D. C., present here at the session, has protested this and other unfair books. I trust the S. C. V. will take note of this book and guard against it.

HEYWARD SHEPHERD.

[Address by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President General, U. D. C., at the dedication of the Faithful Slave Memorial, Harper's Ferry, W. Va., October 19, 1931.]

In a happy sense this is an outstanding day in the history of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, since it marks the consummation of efforts extending through several years—efforts that find fruition and culmination in the exercises of this hour.

We are sometimes asked, "Why look back?" "Why remember?" We answer in the language of a great statesman: "Looking backward is looking forward. Those never look forward who never look backward." The command "to remember" is written large in the Book of books from the terrific thunder of Sinai to the seraphic visions of Patmos.

Indeed, memorials as an aid to memory are as old as time from the most beautiful, the radiant bow of promise—"When I bring a cloud over the earth, the bow shall be seen in the cloud, and I will remember my covenant"—to the most sacred, the Christian Eucharist, "This do in remembrance of Me."

We are told that Memnon, at the rising of the sun, sang to the Libyan Sands of the unreturning Brave, and we know that stones from the bed of the Jordan erected as a memorial on its banks testified to the passage over the river dry-shod of the Israelites from their Wilderness wanderings into the Land of Promise.

It is fitting, then, that we should gather here in this picturesque town, amid all the lavish natural beauty which encompasses it, to pay tribute to the memory of Heyward Shepherd, a colored man, a free man, who gave his life in defense of his employer's property, and in memory of many others of his race who were loyal and true during a period that tried men's souls.

"He that loseth his life shall find it" is an expression of the philosophy which inspired Heyward Shepherd to sacrifice life itself in defense of a great ideal, that of fidelity to a trust. In Holy Writ we read: "Whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are honorable, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report, if there be any merit, if there be any praise, think on these things." We are here today to "think on these things." Heyward Shepherd's conduct was honorable, just, and true, and merits the praise we bring him.

I do not envy the man his composure who can stand unmoved in presence of the memories that this simple ceremony is calculated to evoke. Memories that carry us back to that tragic era, 1859, when at this place was delivered the blow which so aggravated the passions of men that it hastened the sounding of the tocsin of war in the sixties.

John Brown and his friends believed the Negroes would flock to their call in multitudes to burst the shackles of slavery and bring the inevitable and irrepressible conflict to a quick and decisive end. Shortly before that fatal night, John Brown had a secret conference with Fred Douglass, the most distinguished Negro of his age, hoping to enlist his sympathy and induce him to encourage the Negroes to join the standard of Brown and open a far-flung race war that would engulf the South in a veritable maelstrom of inferno. Douglass shrank with horror from the proposal and predicted that any such effort would end in failure. As has so frequently happened in history, the real object, that is, in a narrow sense, the immediate aim and purpose for which the blow was struck, was never realized, because the methods adopted were based on error and misunderstanding.

I have sometimes wondered if it could be that those who encouraged that enterprise at Harper's Ferry were entirely ignorant of the horrors of a race war in Haiti, that lasted from 1791 to 1804? Long, horrible years they were, when the whites were completely exterminated and Haiti, the richest colony in the possession of France, was plundered and pillaged and all vestiges of civilization burned and destroyed.

Why was it that a race war failed to materialize in the South, when it spread like wild fire in Haiti? The only explanation lies in the differences between the white people and the Negroes in the South, who merit praise, and those in Haiti, both white and colored, who deserved condemnation. The destiny of a man and also the destiny of a nation is largely determined by natural inherited characteristics. There is a vast difference between the Anglo-Saxon and the Latin.

In the fierce gladiatorial combats in the Roman arena, a sympathetic, sportsman-like hand was seldom, if ever, extended to the defeated contender, whose destruction was demanded by the spectators, by the inexorable sign of "thumbs down," and thus sealed his doom.

On the other hand, it is natural for the Anglo-Saxon to revere human life and to sympathize

with the downtrodden, and despite the bitter propaganda and flamboyant literature of that period, the fact remains that, with but few exceptions, the colored people were well fed, well housed, and well cared for in the South, were treated humanely, were taught the great truths of God's Holy Word, and became ardent believers in their Lord and Saviour. Provision was made for them to worship in all the churches, and their quarters rang with the rhythmic music of their spirituals, their hymns of devotion and religious fervor filling the evening hours with their "Swing low, Sweet Chariot, coming fer to carry me home."

And the "black mammy"—how devoted was she to her white "chilluns," and how devoted the white children were to their "black mammies." I speak from experience, for ours never left us until I, the youngest child, was married and the home "broken up," the older generation of colored folks having passed to the Great Beyond. These old mammies formed a necessary and essential element in the family life of the South. They took part in the birthday festivities of the children, became their confidants in their love affairs, carried the love missives, were present at the weddings, and felt proud and elated when their daughters, in turn, became the attendants of the children of their white "chillun." Now, I ask you, how, under such conditions and with such existing relationships, could the sons of these "mammies" be prevailed upon to use "spikes and staves" against their white masters and friends? Fred Douglass was right. It could not be done.

In contrast with these conditions, it is related that in Haiti the white people were entirely indifferent to the obligations and responsibilities which civilization and conscience demand. They loved to revel in ease and luxury and did not shrink from mercilessly exploiting their slaves that they might extract the wealth needed for lives of self-indulgences. They had no concern whatever for the spiritual welfare of their slaves, who were permitted to revert to paganism and the revolting practices of "voodoo" rites.

In his history of Haiti, H. Davis stated: "In fiendish cruelty there seems to have been but little choice between white and black. The French burned captured negroes alive, broke their bodies on wheels of torture, or buried them up to their necks in sand." Destiny wills that men "reap what they sow."

Who today is so ignorant that they would charge the Anglo-Saxons of the South with being capable of committing such atrocious cruelties as

these just cited? And who would dare accuse our Negroes with acts of vengeance as fiendish as those of the Haitian Negroes?

Yet, listen: "The Haitian Negroes came originally from the same African countries as those brought by the New England States and sold to the South. They were identical in race and blood and originally of the same moral fiber. Now, if in Haiti they were goaded to acts of fiendishness, it was because their white masters of a higher intelligence had failed them in kindness and had made no effort to lift them above the level of their primitive, pagan superstitions and practices. These super-refined and exquisitely polished Creoles "reaped what they had sown."

In 1859, our nation lived in an atmosphere surcharged with passion and hatreds. Many people lost their sense of proportions, and ignorance of the real circumstances induced some to believe that the colored people would welcome an opportunity to betray their friends and masters. The effort failed and for logical reasons. The Southern people had inherited the system of slavery, but they accepted the inheritance with the weight of all the obligations and responsibilities that civilization and Christianity impose upon the human conscience.

Time carries us back to sanity, not only cures all ills, but restores the bonds of broken friendships and brings into relief the true perspective of remote events and reestablishes the sense of proportions. There are lessons in multitudes for those who observe the pointings of the finger of destiny, but, unfortunately, men so often fail to profit from lessons so profound and wise. One of the lessons transmitted as the result of John Brown's effort stands out preëminently. It is this: That the character of the negro, his loyalty and his faithfulness, is a reflection of the example set him by "Ole Master" and "Ole Miss." Because of the shortcomings of their superiors in Haiti, the negroes there did not scruple to avenge themselves in terrible fashion. But, in the South, where they were treated with kindly consideration and trained in the eternal verities of Christianity, a feeling of such trust and confidence existed between the white and colored that when the war began, the soldiers shouldered arms and went to the front with full confidence that the women and children were safe under the protection of the Negroes who would protect their defenseless homes and families. The Negroes knew that a bitter war was being fought which would vitally affect their destinies, yet even this did not blind

them to their sense of duty, and they served and protected the women and children of the South with unwavering loyalty and devotion, qualities which we memorialize today.

We rejoice in the continual progress of the race; we share in their pride in the creation of their prosperity, which forms an important asset in the wealth of our nation; we sympathize with their aims and ambitions as directed by men of the type of Dr. Booker T. Washington and Professor R. R. Moton, and rejoice in the accomplishment of such splendid institutes as Tuskegee and Hampton.

But in a more intimate sense and closer to our hearts remains the old negro "Mammy," who with her humility and sweet decorum has become a real institution.

Again I speak from personal experience. The mammy born in ante-bellum days, who nursed our children, has never left us. She shares our joys and sorrows and is a trusted confidante in our family affairs. She treats my son, a giant of a man, with hair streaked with silver, as though he were a boy in rompers, and now and then shows his wife and children her greatest treasure, the first little shoes which she was first to put on his baby feet. You know I feel sorry for a child who has never had a real "Mammy"! Old and decrepit, unable to do any work, she occupies a little rose-covered cottage in our yard, where she will remain until she is called to her eternal home.

Seventy-two years have passed since that tragedy at Harper's Ferry. Seventy-two years of constructive thought and effort have brought us to this glad day in a people's history.

"A people sane and great,
Forged in strong fires,
In war made one,
Telling old battles over without hate."

Today the Flag of the Union proudly floats above an undivided and indivisible people; more than one hundred million people turn their eyes where the stars shine in their field of azure, more resplendent than a tropical night; more than a hundred million voices proudly and reverently sing:

"And star-spangled banner, O long may it wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave!"

Our section is true to the national flag, that flag which our fathers first lifted to the breezes—to that flag that has never known defeat, as true as

the truest. That was demonstrated in the Spanish-American War, when Fighting Joe Wheeler doffed his uniform of gray and, resplendent in blue, led the American forces, the sons of the blue and the sons of the gray, in Cuba; proven again in the great World War, when the sons of the South, true to the spirit of their fathers, served no less courageously, no less sacrificially, under the Stars and Stripes on the battle-rent, shell-torn fields of France. Yes,

The old South is true to the Union,
A World War has written the test;
But deep in her heart lies another,
The Holy Grail of her quest.

While we are true to the Stars and Stripes, it is also true in the highest and purest sense that we are loyal to another banner, the Stars and Bars. Our love for this flag is like that of a mother who slips away noiselessly to a darkened room—opens a drawer and takes from its depths the little garments of her sainted child; holds them caressingly in her trembling hands; her tearful eyes bedew them—then she reverently lays them away and, with a sob in her heart, turns to meet duties of the day. In pledging our allegiance to the Stars and Stripes, we do not agree to forget this other flag, under whose folds marched armies clad in gray whose heroic deeds added new honor to American manhood and a brighter luster to American fame.

As a people we are deeply grateful that within our national borders all is peace. May gentle Peace, wedded to stalwart Honor, depart from us no more forever. God hasten the time, by prophets sung, when "nation shall rise against nation no more," nor "man's inhumanity to man make countless millions mourn"; when every war horse shall be hitched to a plow, when every spear shall become a pruning hook, and every sword shall be converted into an implement of peaceful husbandry, causing the earth to smile in verdure where once it was drenched in blood. That glad day will be the final triumph of the Prince of Peace, when the mighty angel shall say: "I have gone up and down through the earth, and the earth sitteth still and is at rest. I heard no tumult of war, neither noise of battle."

Today we dedicate this boulder in memory of Heyward Shepherd and to the faithful of his race. It is history in stone. It commemorates the loyalty, courage, and self-sacrifice of Heyward Shepherd and thousands of others of his race who

would, like him, have suffered death rather than betray their masters or to be false to a trust.

It is a cheap and blatant praise that does not seek to translate into the conduct of the present the ideals of the past, and memorials are meaningless unless we endeavor to express in thought and deeds those lofty ideals of fidelity, loyalty, courage, and self-sacrifice which we today commemorate in others.

May this bowlder stand through the coming years as a silent challenge to men and women to bring to the service of their country and generation a higher measure of responsibility and a deeper and truer conception of duty.

THE SECESSION OF ARKANSAS.

BY ANNIE G. MASSEY, CORRESPONDING SECRETARY
GENERAL, U. D. C.

The most dramatic period of the history of the United States was that of Secession, as it was certainly the most tragic in the history of Arkansas.

Arkansas is not just one of the newer States of the great Southwest, but she occupies a particularly interesting place among them and, on account of certain physical conditions, attracted to her borders early the best pioneers. Here at Hot Springs, DeSoto, led by the Indians, camped from September 16 to October 6, 1451. Ponce de Leon was a visitor in search of the Fountain of Youth reported by the Indians to have been the same Hot Springs, blessed by the great White Spirit for the healing of men and the eternal youthfulness of women. Salt wells, clay beds, and abundant game attracted such pioneers as Daniel Boone, Davy Crockett, Sam Houston, and Stephen A. Austin. Of these only the descendants of Boone remain; Texas claims the others.

Arkansas being the third State carved from the land of the Louisiana Purchase, its fame became so far-reaching that President Jefferson in 1804, sent two young engineers, Messrs. Hunter and Dunbar, "to spy out the land" and see if it was as reported. It was. So, when Arkansas became a State in 1836, she had already a newspaper (the *Arkansas Gazette*, first edition November 22, 1819, the oldest newspaper west of the Mississippi River) which had nearly reached its majority; a State Capitol at Little Rock, built by John Pope, of Virginia, appointed by President Jackson as Third Territorial Governor in 1829; and it stands today a monument to those who built it, one of

the most beautiful buildings of this period in the world.

Besides these, there was a well-defined system of waterways connecting Arkansas, which had no railroads, with New Orleans, St. Louis, and the world.

Governor Pope's administration was ornamented by his beautiful and accomplished wife, Elizabeth Johnson Pope, the daughter of Joshua Johnson, Ambassador from the United States to the Court of St. James, 1784-1795, the niece of James Johnson, Governor of Maryland; and with these she had spent much of her time in London and other large cities. Her sister was Mrs. John Quincy Adams, wife of the sixth President of the United States. Mrs. Pope brought to Arkansas as the first lady of the land many traditions and ideals of the finely educated womanhood of the time, and gathered around her a sort of court which left its imprint upon the taste and culture of Arkansas society. Her descendants are among the most respected citizens of Arkansas to-day.

At this time also one of the most beloved mistresses of the White House lived in Arkansas. She was Pretty Bettie Martin, the young wife of Lewis Randolph, Secretary of the Territory of Arkansas, and after his death, which occurred in Arkansas, she returned to Tennessee to find happiness and fame as the wife of Andrew Jackson Donelson, adopted son of President Andrew Jackson.

Though there were but 51,408 souls in Arkansas, and only about \$15,000,000 of wealth, Governor Pope paid Arkansas this tribute: "In justice to the people of this Territory, I have the courage to say, in the face of the world and on the responsibility of my public and private character, that among no people with whom I am acquainted are the ordinary offenses against the property and peace of society less frequent. Stealing and robbery are rare. Nowhere are the moral and social relations maintained with more fidelity; and even the black population seem to acquire a laudable pride and elevation of character the moment they breathe the Arkansas atmosphere."

When a Dutch trading ship, carried by contrary winds, landed, with its cargo of African slaves, on the coast of North America in 1619, it brought with it on that occasion a difference of opinion among the Colonists, of which there were few in America, as to the right and wrong of holding, owning, buying, and selling human beings as slaves. This dissension grew, and two hundred and forty-one years later (1860), the American colonists were no nearer agreed on the

subject of slavery, but were almost, if not equally, divided on the subject; and so, as early as 1848, Secession was openly discussed.

There were few slaves in the North, which is not an agricultural region, but nearly the entire wealth of the Southern States was made up of slaves, who were more nearly at home in the cotton fields of the South than anywhere outside their native land. In Arkansas alone, in 1860, there were 60,000 slaves out of a population of 435,450, valued at \$45,000,000, nearly two-thirds of the entire wealth of the State, which was around \$120,000,000.

Let it be understood that slavery, vital as it was to the people of Arkansas, and the South, for that matter, was not the cause of the War between the States, but only one of its contributing causes.

When Gen. R. E. Lee assumed command of the Southern Army, he had freed all of his slaves, but Gen. U. S. Grant, in command of the United States Army, was a slaveholder. Many Southern people did not hold slaves.

QUESTIONS OF JUSTICE.

The actual cause of the War between the States was the avowed purpose of eleven sovereign States to disobey the Constitution of the United States, which permitted slavery and the protection of such as property, by refusing to obey the Fugitive Slave Act.

In the year 1860, this discussion had grown so acrimonious that great unrest was felt by every citizen of the United States. It was in February, 1861, that a meeting was called at Washington, D. C., to discuss the matter and try to reach some understanding among the Free and Slave holding States. Twenty-one States sent delegates, and John Tyler was elected president of the meeting, which was styled a Peace Conference. Salmon P. Chase, as delegate from Ohio, destroyed every hope of amicable understanding when he declared that the Northern States never would obey the law that required the return of fugitive slaves, and that changed conditions made it impossible for such States to obey these laws.

Thus Arkansas was brought face to face with this serious question: "Does a Union of States still exist when eleven of them refuse to obey the Constitution of the United States and the decrees of the Supreme Court?" As it was a question of conscience with the North, so it became a question of conscience with Arkansas. She decided regretfully, but firmly, that she could not give her

allegiance to a government controlled by a party which claimed the right to set aside the Constitution of the United States and the laws of the nation to satisfy the higher law of conscience.

To add to the distress of the Southern people, at the National Convention preceding the election of 1860, the Democratic Party split into two factions. One nominated Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, and the other John Breckinridge, of Kentucky, for President. The Republicans nominated Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, and the Union Party nominated John Bell of Tennessee. Arkansas voted for John Breckinridge. Abraham Lincoln was elected, being the only President ever to be elected by a single section of the country, all States above the Mason and Dixon Line having voted for him. The Democrats lost this election by their division.

During this heated election, the regular election in Arkansas took place. Hon Henry Massie Rector resigned from the Supreme Court to become an independent candidate for Governor against Richard Johnson. He was elected and was inaugurated November, 1860. Governor Rector was born in St. Louis, Mo., 1816, residing in Arkansas since 1835.

W. K. Sebastain and Charles Mitchel were elected to the Senate at this time. Later, Sebastain was expelled from that body for sympathizing with the South, and Mitchell resigned when Arkansas later seceded. Their seats remained vacant till after the war, when T. C. Hindman and E. W. Grant were elected to Congress, but neither was allowed to take his seat.

SECESSION.

The outcome of this general election was the secession of the following States: South Carolina, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana, and Texas.

On the very day of the Peace Conference in Washington, the Confederate Congress met in Montgomery, Ala., and to this the seceding States sent delegates. A Constitution modeled after the Constitution of the United States was adopted. Jefferson Davis, of Mississippi, and Alexander Stephens, of Georgia, were elected President and Vice President, respectively, a congress was formed, and headquarters established at Montgomery.

Consequently, when Abraham Lincoln was inaugurated in Washington, D. C., March 4, 1861, he found an organized government opposed to his administration, with seven states refusing to be

coerced back into the Union under such a flagrant breach of trust as was condoned by the United States.

In the meanwhile the people of Arkansas were debating what steps they should take in the impending struggle. One by one they saw the other States of the Union secede; they heard the ominous words of Mr. Chase, and saw the failure of the Peace Conference.

Upon the advice of Governor Rector, a Convention Act was passed January 14, 1861, by the Arkansas Legislature, which was to decide what position Arkansas should take. Pursuant to this, an election was held in every county in the State, February 18, 1861, on whether or not a convention should be called. It was decided to have the Convention by a vote of 11,000 majority.

There were two classes represented in the minority vote: First those who were for the Union, right or wrong (small number); second, those who believed an amicable adjustment could be made and no coercion would be resorted to to force the seceding States back into the Union (large number).

The Convention was held. Seventy-five counties were represented. David Walker was elected president, and the following resolutions were passed: To refer to the people of Arkansas the matter of whether they would *coöperate* with the Union or *secede*; that any coercion of any sister State would be resisted to the limit of their powers; that they would reconvene at the call of the President.

The sentiment of this body was to remain in the Union, but decidedly against the forcible restoration of any seceding State. The matter was never referred to the people, however, for dramatic events followed each other in such rapid succession that David Walker called another meeting of the convention, May 6, 1861, and the following Ordinance of Secession was passed:

"WHEREAS, In addition to the well-founded causes of complaint set forth in the convention, by resolution adopted on the 11th of March, 1861, against the sectional Party now in power in Washington City, headed by Abraham Lincoln, he has, in the face of resolutions passed by this convention, pledging the State of Arkansas to resist to the last extremity any attempt on the part of such power to coerce any State that seceded from the old Union, proclaimed to the world that war should be waged against such States till they should be compelled to submit to their rule, and large forces to accomplish this have by this same

power been called out and are now being marshaled to carry out this inhuman design; and to longer submit to such rule, or to remain in the old Union of the United States, would be disgraceful and ruinous to the State of Arkansas.

"Therefore, we, the people of Arkansas, ordain that the ordinance and Acceptance of Compact passed by the General Assembly of the State of Arkansas on the eighteenth day of October, 1836 (here follows a description of the Compact) and all other laws, and every law and ordinance, whereby the State of Arkansas became a member of the Federal Union be, and the same are hereby, in all respects and for every other purpose herewith consistent, repealed, abrogated, and fully set aside; and that the union now existing between the State of Arkansas and the other States under the name of the United States of America is hereby forever dissolved."

There then follows a declaration proclaiming Arkansas a free and independent State. This was a solemn proceeding. The secessionists were well known and their votes caused no comment, but when Union men, one after the other, voted to have war made on them, rather than to make war on their sister States, the delegates could no longer restrain themselves and the rafters of the old State Capitol rang with their applause.

The ordinance was passed 69 to 1. The one "No" was cast by Isaac Murphy, of Madison County, who, earlier in the day, had proposed a resolution putting the whole population on a war footing in view of the dangers confronting the South.

The Constitution of the Confederate States was adopted May 10. A. H. Garland, Robert Johnson, Albert Rust, H. F. Thomason, and W. W. Walker were elected delegates to the Provisional Congress at Montgomery, Ala., and took their seats May 18, 1861. Augustus H. Garland served in the Confederate Congress for the period of the War between the States. At the end of this, he found himself, like other Southern lawyers, disbarred from practicing law in the United States Courts. He made a test case of his own disbarment, carried it to the very highest courts of the land, and won, thus restoring to Southern lawyers their enfranchisement. Although he afterwards became Governor of Arkansas, and an officer in Cleveland's Cabinet, this was his greatest contribution to his country.

In April, 1861, Fort Sumter was fired upon, although President Buchanan had, in a message to Congress, stated that Congress had no power

to coerce a state or to make war on one. War was now inevitable, and preparations were made for it. The people's hopes died, and after a day's bombardment of Fort Sumpter, President Lincoln, on April 15, 1861, called for 75,000 troops to put down the "Rebellion." Arkansas's quota was 780 men. Consequently, when Simon Cameron, Secretary of War in Mr. Lincoln's cabinet, issued the call to Arkansas to furnish 780 men, Governor Rector, representing the people of Arkansas, whose ancestors had helped establish American independence with liberty and justice for all, sent the following reply:

"In answer to your requisition for troops from Arkansas to subjugate the Southern States, I have to say, that none will be furnished. The demand is adding insult to injury.

"The people of this commonwealth are free men, not slaves, and will defend to the last extremity their honor, lives, and property against Northern mendacity and usurpation.

HENRY M. RECTOR, *Governor of Arkansas.*"

The war was now on. One of the first preparations was the forming of an Arkansas Military Board, with Governor Rector as chairman. The other members were Christopher Danley and Benjamin Totten of Pulaski and Prairie Counties, respectively. They issued a call for 10,000 men, and before the end of the year 30,000 men were in line, so quickly did the men of the State volunteer.

Officers and members of some of these regiments were men known far beyond the boundaries of their own State. Such a one was Albert Pike. Like many leaders of this State at this time, he was not a native, having been born in Massachusetts, but his career began in Arkansas, and while a resident here he became internationally known as a scholar, statesman, and soldier. He commanded a regiment of Indians. Men like Chester A. Ashley and Ambrose H. Sevier, T. J. Churchill, T. C. Hindman, Archibald Yell, Pat Cleburne, and others too numerous to mention served the Confederacy as soldiers of Arkansas.

In November, 1861, the arsenal at Little Rock was reënforced by a garrison of sixty men under Captain Totten, of the United States army. This caused great concern, as much ammunition belonging to the State was in the Arsenal. Citizens from all parts of the State, fired by rumors that troops were on the way to Arkansas to take the arsenal by force, marched to Little Rock to ask the Governor to demand the evacuation of the

arsenal. One of these companies was under the command of Patrick Cleburne, then unknown to fame, but before his death he had won the sobriquet of the "Stonewall Jackson of the West."

Captain Totten, however, decided to withdraw peaceably, and left Little Rock with all the honors of war, every courtesy being extended to him and his officers and soldiers. The citizens of Little Rock presented him with a sword on his departure.

N. B. Pearce, formerly of the United States army, and James Yell organized the 1st Arkansas Regiment, with Archibald Yell as commander. Within a short time the following companies were assembled. The 2nd Regiment, under Captain McIntosh; 3rd Regiment, under James Gratiot; 4th Regiment, under James Walker; 5th Regiment, under Thomas Dockery.

The rolls of the Yell Rifles, commanded by Patrick Cleburne, contained the names of four men who afterwards became generals in the Confederate Army. They were: Patrick Cleburne, Thomas C. Hindman, James C. Tappan, and Lucius Polk, four of the seven generals who went from Phillips County alone.

The 9th Regiment, organized July 20th, with John M. Bradley as Colonel, was called the "Parsons' Regiment," because the roster contained the names of forty-two preachers. This regiment saw service in Kentucky, was present at Shiloh, and Corinth, and, after the Atlanta Campaign, became a part of Reynolds' Brigade.

In addition to the work of the military board, President Davis appointed T. C. Hindman and J. B. Johnson and Thompson Flournoy to raise troops for the direct use of the Confederacy. These were called "Confederate" to distinguish them from "military." In September, 1861, General Hardee came to Arkansas to secure troops for the Confederacy. Every man already in a company was given his choice of going with these or remaining in his State. This caused many withdrawals and the formation of new companies, while the members of many went to other regiments entirely.

One or two incidents will be sufficient to color this page of statistics, suffice it to say that Arkansas soldiers served their country with distinction in all branches of service, and their heroic deeds shed a halo of light on this page of the world's history which time cannot deface.

The 3rd Arkansas Infantry owned a beautiful silk flag made for them by the ladies of Fredericksburg, Va. This bit of tattered silk, as it stands

today in its niche in the Confederate Museum, attests to the truthfulness of this statement. It once led the way of 11,000 Arkansas soldiers under the banner of Robert E. Lee, and when they at last stood at attention at Appomattox, there were but three hundred. "Into the valley of death" had gone the other 800. Those words of the immortal Jefferson Davis seem to express what we would say today regarding those soldiers of the South: "The manner of their death was the crowning glory of their lives."

SECESSION OR REVOLUTION.

Caused by the Same Underlying Principles.

BY WOLF A. LEDERER, PHILADELPHIA.

Whatever additional underlying causes might have been, and are, there is little doubt that the Revolution of 1776 was caused by purely economic conditions. That economics play an integral part in the world politics can be easily traced down the ages, and with little difficulty we can ascertain that all those so called nationalistic, religious, and other wars were primarily fought for purely economic reasons, the desire to spread out, due to overpopulation, the desire to acquire new markets, to spread commerce and industries and ideas into adjacent territories or countries. After this proved to be successful, all that was required to "finish the job" was merely the transformation of those states into an integral part of the victorious nation.

Growing industrialism, imperialism and colonial expansion of England glutted the domestic market to such an extent that the government, in order to secure its position, was constrained to seek outlets for the large surplus. But this alone did not suffice. The treasury was quite empty, requiring speedy replenishing in order to take care of the ever-increasing demands. And thus the government resorted to the quite popular means of levying additional taxes on the people. But whence are the taxes to come? It seemed to be quite logical to the minds of George III and his advisors and counselors to derive additional benefits from the colonies. The Stamp act, Tea taxes, etc., seemed to be the quickest and most satisfactory solution of this problem. The colonists were not considered "citizens," but merely "subjects," and thus, to their mind, the problem could be easily solved, for subjects would hardly dare to protest, where citizens should and would. But even undoubtedly extensive propaganda could not arouse the people of Great Britain to that pitch of neurasthenia and war hysteria as to make them

unanimous in the desire of "subjugating the colonies." American sympathizers were quite numerous indeed, and this, together with the lack of a large standing army, necessitated the employment of foreign hirelings, Hessians and others. The spirit of the Magna Charta has not died in the heart of the liberty-loving Briton, but that spirit was entirely unknown to those hirelings. Love of liberty and freedom were the heritage of the Anglo-Saxon, but entirely too deep as to be understood by the masses of those foreign troops. Indeed, a question of philosophy which they could not understand.

The Revolutionary War over, a period of readjustment followed. The doors were opened wide and the influx of foreign elements, at first a trickling inflow, soon assumed the proportions of a giant, all-powerful stream. They settled in the East, slowly pushing westward, but to a much smaller extent southward, again strictly in obedience to economic laws and conditions.

But this lack of foreign influx into the South is of tremendous importance. Upon comparing the census figures for 1870 (those of 1860 were not detailed enough in the questions of national origins), which serve our comparative purpose quite well, we find that the principles of the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution were upheld by those States who had the largest percentage of native-born white population, and it was they who seceded first. The northern slave-holding States—Missouri (40 per cent), Delaware (24 per cent), Maryland (34 per cent), Kentucky (16 per cent)—show rather high percentages of foreign-born population and a population of native born, but of foreign lineage (with one or both parents foreign born). Compare these figures with South Carolina's three per cent, Georgia's three per cent, Mississippi's four per cent, Virginia's four per cent, etc., and the difference is instantly observable. What are then the results?

Neither caring nor knowing much about State Rights, about the Constitution and the Rights given and implied by this instrument, these people were more amenable to the hysterical oratory of demagogues, "loyalists," and leaders of undoubtedly imperialistic tendencies, successors of Hamilton and Adams. Those foreigners, as well as their forefathers, were totally unacquainted with the American principles of government, with the intense love for freedom and liberty, the constitutional rights of all people. Threats and orders were accepted indiscriminately, and when the danger of the threatening disruption was brought

forward in a skillful manner, it was quickly accepted and believed. The Declaration of Independence, the Constitution—they were just so many words, at times entirely meaningless. They knew it was their duty to fight, to oppose the Southern Secessionist, for were they not thus instructed by their representatives? Did not the authorities impress them with these ideas?

That the actual reasons were economic they did not know and would hardly have understood. That secession meant adherence to the principle of the Revolution was irrelevant, for they or their fathers did not fight for those principles. On the contrary, the fathers of many had fought against the Revolution. And thus we find large bodies of foreign troops forming in various cities of the "Border States." Two of these, due to the speedy and tricky work, were obliged to remain in the ranks of the "loyal" States—Maryland and Delaware. There the Southern sympathizers suffered, suffered most severely. And while the peace movement was still going on, the immigrants from Northern States and foreign countries, in particular Germany, coalesced and formed strong Union forces, which were promptly imbued with their importance and most adroitly managed by the Federal leaders and orators.

An entirely different foreign population existed in Texas (21 per cent) and in Louisiana (26 per cent). The economic conditions made them quickly a most important part of the Confederate States and the slave-holding Mexican, Spanish, and French element in these two States quickly realized the importance and necessity of joining in the Great Cause. They, too, had thrown off the yoke of suppression; they, too, believed in self-government, and the forefathers of many had fought in the Revolution.

Extensive industrial development and overproduction, aided by machinery and cheap foreign labor, made the North realize the necessity of preventing a Southern secession. A certain leading New York paper openly admitted that the South was fully justified in seceding, and that they could and should not be prevented in doing this act. But the same paper recanted every single expression a few days later, and openly admitted that since pocket-books were affected, it was necessary to prevent this act, to prevent it at all costs.

* * *

Years passed—years of bitter struggle, of mental and physical anguish and suffering. "Might is Right" again triumphed. The Confederate

States were starved out, and, finally, with iron fists, the spirit of '61 was cruelly stamped out. A horde of the lowest type of humanity left the North to make their fortunes in the vanquished States. Carpet baggers and scalawags had their day. Where once the inimitable oratory of Patrick Henry, of Clay, Calhoun, Stephens, and Jefferson Davis, reverberated, there sat a motely men, scalawags, and other characters, discussing ways and means of further humiliating a noble race and people. The late '60's and early '70's present a shameful spectacle of a centralized, militaristic and un-American rule. And yet this misrule seems to have received sanction, at least indirectly, in another country, a country priding herself of her culture and civilization. Let us visit for a few moments the newly formed German Empire.

It is the year 1874. German nationalism, until then quite dormant, was suddenly fanned into an all-powerful, all-consuming flame! Hegel's doctrine of a state being an end in itself, but only as existing for the general advancement of culture, civilization, and domestic peace, was suddenly overruled and ridiculed. That year a new exponent of the limitless powers of the State arose in the professor of history at the University of Berlin, Professor Treitschke, combining militarism and imperialism, exalting the almost deified position of the State. To him the State was the supreme thought, the supreme being. The State was founded on force; it needed neither love nor did it wish for obedience—nay, it commanded it. The associations formed served certain purposes without furthering a helpful spirit of coöperation and understanding. (How similar to those abolition societies formed in the North, seeking the solution of the problem of slavery by mere force.)

Treitschke also deifies and glorifies the then, and later even more, prevalent spirit of "militarism." But what really is "militarism," what are its leading characteristics? Perhaps one of the best and most concise explanations of this so frequently used, and yet seldom correctly applied, word we can find in "The Neuroses of the Nations," by C. E. Playne. In that excellent work, Mr. Playne thus defines it:

"That which we are accustomed to call 'militarism' is only a variety of the same tendency which exists throughout the whole of modern life. It is the unconditioned belief in the ultimate importance of physical and mechanical means of compulsion. Militarism is reproached in such phrases as 'might before right,' yet the whole

of modern culture is infiltrated by the unconditioned cult of might. . . . Prof. Mutius takes such a serious view of this predominance of militarism, of the cult of only regarding tangible results, that he thinks it must lead to anarchy—a war of all against all . . .”

If we now analyze the above-mentioned facts about Germany in 1874, it will be appreciated that Professor Treitschke's ideas and opinions are not new. For they are an almost verbatim repetition of what some fifteen years prior occurred in our own country. If in the previous statement we substitute the word "Union" for the word "The State," the realization of the assertion will be rather self-evident when applied to the period of the War between the States. Substitute now Playne's definition of "militarism" with Treitschke's "militarism," and "imperialism" with "Federalism," and the resultant product is the exact replica of the government of the Black Republican Party.

Whether Professor Treitschke was a close student and observer of the history of the War between the States we do not know; but from his expressions and ideas, with which he imbued the growing youth of Germany, it cannot surprise to consider him to have been an observer and student of those days, as a man who scrutinized life abroad through a powerful medium, and accepted those prevailing ideas for his own purposes.

Militarism and materialism are closely related; and if we add to these two imperialism, we will find that those tendencies spelled ruin to the Roman Empire, destroyed mighty Spain, ended the German Empire. The South, with her deep intellect and power of observation, realized this threatening danger, and, with superhuman efforts, attempted to stem the tide, to avoid endangering her own populace of freedom-loving men and women of being ruled by imperialism and materialism. Her resources were too small, she did not succeed; but she did not fail either. For a submission to the ever-increasing demands and orders would have sooner or later destroyed every vestige of a Union, and converted these States into a Great Republic. That these aims and desires still remain smoldering there is little doubt; but if they will again return to the days of Adams, or the imperialistic principles of Hamilton, this does not seem probable. To prevent this the South has not shed her blood in vain. As in '61, the heritage of their forefathers still deeply influenced the descendants in their fight for liberty, happiness and freedom, so may the

growing youth always bear in mind the lofty principles for which their grand fathers and mothers have suffered and bled.

[Mr. Lederer is a native of Jugoslavia, and while attending the Austrian Naval Academy became interested in the history of the War between the States, and especially the Cause of the South, and has spared neither time nor effort to make himself thoroughly informed on the subject.]

ONE AMONG MANY.

[From an article by R. M. Chesire, a noted newspaper writer, in an old copy of the *Nashville Banner*, these notes are taken concerning a very important incident following the War between the States, notably the effort to impeach Andrew Johnson while President of the United States. That a politician of his party and time could follow the dictates of honor rather than self-interest, and especially when he realized that it meant the loss of position and everything which he had built up in life, places him in a class of statesmen which has never been overcrowded. Far more was he a martyr in the cause of honor than the one who was placed beyond suffering by the assassin's bullet, and the VETERAN is glad to make this record as more permanent than the columns of a newspaper.]

Presidents have been made by very narrow margins in the electoral colleges, but President Johnson was the only President who was ever saved from being unmade by a single vote; and this too, was the first time that the constitutional power to impeach and remove a President was ever tested. If President Johnson had been impeached, it would have been on insufficient proofs or from partisan considerations, and the office of President would have been subordinate to legislative will; it would have revolutionized our splendid political fabric into a partisan congressional autocracy. But the vote for acquittal was properly given, preserving the even tenor and course of administration and impressed the world with the conviction of the strength and grandeur of Republican institutions in the hands of a free and enlightened people.

The impeachment Congress was the Fortieth, and the politicians wanted to get rid of President Johnson, who was as strong-headed as a Tennessee mule. The Republicans couldn't manage him and wanted him out of the way—any old way. They found a pretext in the President's order ousting Secretary of War Stanton and appointing

General Thomas. The Senate and the President had no constitutional right, no power, to remove the Secretary of War. General Thomas couldn't get possession of his office, the nomination being ignored by the Senate. The House Committee on Reconstruction, under the inspiration of Thad Stevens, who hated the President, made a report on Washington's birthday "that Johnson be impeached for high crimes and misdemeanors." The resolution passed the House—126 to 47. Then the time for trial was set, and "heaven and earth was moved to impeach Johnson." Not only the politicians in Washington were awake, but throughout the country the dominant party was active for the deposition of the President. Public meetings were held and resolutions adopted demanding that Johnson be expelled from office by the Senate. Dire vengeance was threatened every Senator who refused to fall in line. The doubtful Senator in whose hands it was conceded the fate of the President lay was Ross of Kansas. Six others were known to be against impeachment—Fowler, of Tennessee, Fessenden, of Maine, Grimes, of Iowa, Henderson, of Missouri, Trumbull, of Illinois, and Van Winkle, of West Virginia. It was realized days before the final vote that Senator Ross was not to be depended upon, that he was opposed to impeachment, and that he could not be bought nor frightened; but it was believed up to the last moment that the Kansas Senator might reconsider. But he didn't. He gave his vote of "not guilty" just as soon as Chief Justice Chase, presiding officer of the high court of impeachment, put the question:

"Mr. Senator Ross, how say you, guilty or not guilty?"

"Not guilty," came the words from Senator Ross in a clear voice.

The impeachers and conspirators were foiled. The Kansas Senator knew then and there that he was a ruined man politically and financially, but he had done his duty as conscience dictated. His life was threatened openly many times, but threatened men live long, and he lived to the ripe age of eighty-two years.

Looking over the names of the thirty-five men who voted President Johnson "guilty" on the 26th of May, 1868, and of the nineteen who saved him from the passions of that hour, one is struck with the caprices which fortune and politics have played with them. Of those who voted "guilty," Henry B. Anthony, of Rhode Island, remained in the Senate until he died in 1884; Simon Cameron, after nine years more of service, resigned to make

a place for his son, and died in 1889 at the age of ninety. A. C. Cattell, of New Jersey, retired in 1871 and died in 1890. Zach Chandler, of Michigan, remained in the Senate until he went into Grant's Cabinet in 1874, but came back to the Senate in 1879 and died in harness. The political life of Cornelius Cole, of California, ended in 1873. John Conness, the other Senator from California, retired in 1869. Henry W. Corbett, of Oregon, left the Senate in 1873. John Sherman was Cabinet Minister, Senator, and candidate for the Presidential nomination several times after he voted "guilty." William Sprague, of Rhode Island, who married the beautiful Kate Chase, and whose father presided at the impeachment trial, retired from the Senate in 1875, and public places know him no more.

William M. Stewart, of Nevada, dropped out of the Senate in 1875, but returned in 1877. Not long after Charles Sumner voted "guilty," Grant succeeded Andrew Johnson as President. The Massachusetts statesman quarreled with the great soldier, lost his place as Chairman of the Committee of Foreign Relations to Simon Cameron, entered the Liberal Republican movement, which hoisted Horace Greeley as a candidate, and died in 1874. John M. Thayer, of Nebraska, left the Senate in 1871 and became Governor of his state. His colleague, Thomas W. Tipton, followed Schurz and Sumner into the Greeley movement and left the Senate in 1875. Ben Wade, of Ohio, retired from the Senate in 1869, and died in 1878. Waitman T. Willey, of West Virginia, ended his public career in 1871 and died in the eighties. George H. William, of Oregon, became Grant's Attorney General, and later a railroad lawyer. Henry Wilson, of Massachusetts, remained in the Senate until he was elected Vice President with Grant's second term, and died with the harness on. Richard Yates, of Illinois, last of the list of thirty-five who declared Andrew Johnson guilty of high crimes and misdemeanors, left the Senate in 1871, and died in 1873.

Governor Ross, as he was called after President Cleveland made him Governor of New Mexico in 1885, devoted much of his time in the latter years of his life to study and writing. He published a small book, *The Johnson Impeachment*, and had a larger one in course of preparation at the time of his death. The first book was not only written by Mr. Ross, but with his own hands he set the type, printed the pages, and bound them. He had a long and varied experience as a printer, publisher, and editor, but lost a great deal of

money in the printing business in Kansas after his retirement from the Senate.

For a number of years after leaving Kansas and going to New Mexico he conducted a small job office at Albuquerque, but desiring a quieter and more secluded life, he bought an alfalfa and fruit farm just on the outskirts of the city. He enjoyed the work of looking after the affairs of his farm, and spent his leisure hours in his library, which was filled with the best books. He enjoyed his quiet life, the strolls through his orchard and over the farm. He cared little for company, his neighbors, friends, and strangers were always welcomed to his little home. Every detail of his little home bespoke taste, refinement, and order. While practically his own housekeeper, he demonstrated to his neighbors that his good mother had taught him much about household and domestic duties. Everything was foreign to the regulation bachelor quarters, and there was a time and place for everything.

And thus with everything about the Ross home there was system. He was fond of children, and the little ones knew him as "Grandpa Ross." With children around him he seemed happier than at any other time. His face did not bear the imprint of contentment and happiness, and he even bore a haunted look. He did not like to talk of the past, but when the writer asked him about the impeachment trial, he struck the floor heavily with his long staff and said:

"Not a single moment have I ever regretted my part in that trial. I acted as I believed honestly and intelligently, and when a man in public or private life does that, why should there be regret? I know it has been claimed often that I regretted what I did, but there is not one word of truth in any such stuff. It is said that I have suffered. Yes, that is true, but, thank God, not with a guilty or uneasy conscience. I suffered the loss of friends, money, position, and my political death knell was sounded when I fearlessly cast my vote against impeachment. I could and did stand it all, because my conscience sustained and upheld me. That vote cost me many a struggle, but I have always thanked God that I had the manhood to cast it. While I was entirely and unalterably opposed to President Johnson—I had no earthly use for him—and while I very much desired that he be out of his exalted and honored position, I threw off every prejudice and determined to observe the oath which I had taken as Senator, Judge, and juror, let the cost be what it might. Neither friendship, money, nor threats could cause

me to waver from my determination to see that, so far as in my power lay, absolute justice should be given Johnson.

"I believed then, and still believe, that impeachment at that time boded control of the government by the worst elements of American politics. But the effort failed, failed because nothing was proved; not a single allegation of the entire indictment was or could be proven as an impeachment offense. Yet for voting as I did I was branded as a moral and political leper, a thing unclean, and a political pariah. My associates in the Senate refused me recognition; I was burned in effigy throughout the North; and as base falsehoods as ever came from human lips were circulated as to my moral character.

"But I am satisfied. At that time the country passed the most threatening period of its history, passed it safely, and I rejoice that I had a hand in it; and I am willing for true men to judge of the righteousness of my acts."

A FAMOUS RIDE

On the night of June 3-4, 1931, a ghostly horseman galloped headlong over the Virginia hills from Cukoo Tavern to Charlottesville, Va. As his sweating steed struggled through woods and fields, a troop of cavalymen rushed along the main highway toward the same objective. The lone rider was Jack Jouett, riding again after one hundred and fifty years to warn Governor Thomas Jefferson, at Monticello, that the British were coming. The phantom troopers were Tarleton's raiders bent on capturing the governor and legislature of Virginia, which were meeting at Charlottesville at the time.

Jouett's ride was reenacted in celebration of its sesquicentennial, for it is forty miles from Cukoo Tavern to Charlottesville, and the ride would be too difficult an undertaking ordinarily. But imaginative Virginians who listened sharply on the anniversary night heard again in fancy the clatter of hoofs along the route, as the ghosts of Capt. Jack Jouett and Col. Banastre Tarleton raced once more to the same destination in what was one of the most dramatic episodes of the American Revolution.

The Virginia Legislature of that year included Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, Thomas Nelson, Jr., and Benjamin Harrison, and it was with a view to capturing these eminent Confederates—all but the first of whom had signed the Decla-

ration of Independence—together with Thomas Jefferson, its author, that the British colonel was swooping down on Charlottesville with 180 dragoons and 70 mounted infantrymen on that day in June, 1781.

Jouett happened to be at Cukoo Tavern, Louisa County, when the British dashed past. He at once suspected their object, and resolved to outride them. As the raiders were on the main road, he was forced to cut across country, and set out in the moonlight at about ten o'clock. Fortunately, he was familiar with the byways of Louisa and Albemarle Counties; otherwise, the task he set for himself would have been utterly hopeless. Even so, the difficulties of traveling forty miles at night on horseback over rough country, at times through pathless forests, at times by little-used trails, were formidable in the extreme. A less dauntless spirit than Jouett's would have quailed at the prospect.

But this twenty-six-year-old giant, standing six feet four inches and weighing 220 pounds, plunged ahead, his only thought to reach Monticello and Charlottesville in time. Through the sultry June night he pressed on, little heeding the overhanging limbs which lashed his face as he rode. At about 4:30 A.M., just as dawn was breaking, he pulled up at the portico of Jefferson's pillared mansion. He had beaten the British by several hours.

After warning the master at Monticello, Jouett rode on to near-by Charlottesville and roused the legislators. If Jefferson and the Assemblymen had fled immediately, they would have been in no danger of capture, but they apparently were unwilling to be hurried. The consequence was that Tarleton almost bagged them. Jefferson escaped by a hair's breadth, and seven of the lawmakers were seized before they could get out of town. Henry, Nelson, Lee, and Harrison were not among the number, however.

In recognition of Jouett's ride, a more difficult exploit than the more celebrated fifteen-mile dash of Paul Revere, the Virginia Legislature voted him an "elegant sword" and a brace of pistols. The following year he said good-by to his native Albemarle and moved to what is now Kentucky. Jouett settled in Mercer County, at that time a wild region infested with Indians. Not long after his arrival he married Sallie Robards, sister of Lewis Robards, first husband of Mrs. Andrew Jackson. When Robards and his wife sought a divorce from the Virginia Assembly at the session of 1790-91, Jouett, who was then serving his sec-

ond term in that body, was instrumental in obtaining the passage of an act authorizing the proper court to determine whether grounds for divorce existed.

It will be recalled that Mrs. Robards was wrongly informed that an absolute divorce had been granted and that Andrew Jackson then married her. It was not until two years later, when the divorce they believed to have been granted in 1791 was finally authorized by the court, that they became aware of their mistake. They thereupon had a second marriage ceremony performed.

Jack Jouett, whose real name was John, spent the last forty years of his life in Kentucky and was one of the State's leading citizens. He moved from Mercer County to Woodford County in 1793. Woodford is in the heart of the famous blue-grass region, and Jouett is credited with having been a prime factor in the early development of Kentucky as a great live stock producing State.

Jouett died in Bath County in 1822, and is believed to have been laid to rest in the family burying ground of his daughter, Elizabeth Lewis Jouett Hadin, a resident of the county.

And just as his last resting place has fallen into neglect, Jack Jouett's fame has dwindled to almost nothing beyond the boundaries of the Old Dominion. Incredible as it may seem, a number of Jefferson's biographers do not so much as mention his name. Several descendants are better known.

[From *National Tribune*.]

VIRGINIA.

BY GEORGIA DAY SHERWOOD

Virginia, Mother of our Commonwealth,
Who rocked the cradle of our country young,
Thy sons in valiant deeds have ventured forth
To honor thee in time of peace and war.
George Washington, thy eldest, baved the foe,
With courage, led his men to victory,
And raised in freedom's name her banner bold.
Then Jefferson, who wrote with skillful pen
Immortal words which rang throughout the world,
So gave to thee thy long sought Liberty.
Thy jurist son, John Marshall, ever great,
Proclaimed for thee all justice through the land.
And Lee, thy faithful one, unsheathed his sword,
Defending laws of honor for his State,
Still stands victorious in thy loving heart,
Though he surrendered to the conquering foe.
Where'er illustrious sons of thine may be,
Thy fame and glory ever will be praised
Down through the endless span of passing years.



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

"Lost is no soul
That nobly suffered, labored, loved and lived,
That made its goal
The great mysterious light its heart perceived—
Not lost that soul."

DR. LUTHER E. JENKINS.

At the age of ninety-four years, Dr. Luther E. Jenkins died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. C. B. Hetherton, at Vandergrift, Pa., on September 17, 1931, the only Confederate veteran living in the Kiski Valley. He was born in Loudon County, Va., going with his father at the age of ten years to Cape Girardeau County, Mo., where he grew up. In the early part of the year 1861, he enlisted in the Missouri State Guard, under the call of Governor Jackson, for six months' service. From that he enlisted in the regular Confederate service, serving in the 8th Regiment of Missouri Cavalry, commanded by Col. William L. Jeffers. Surrendering at Shreveport, La., in April, 1865, he returned to his home in Missouri and took up the profession of dentistry, in which he was engaged until 1926. He had located at Fredericktown, Mo., about 1882, and resided there until May, 1926, when, his wife dying, he gave up his practice and made his home with his daughter in Pennsylvania. He was a very active member of the Methodist Church, taking part in all of its work, and giving faithful attendance upon its services.

Dr. Jenkins was also a great lover of the outdoors, hunting and fishing a great deal, and enjoying the companionship of friends and acquaintances in his communion with nature.

After going to Vandergrift, Pa., he made the acquaintance of an old Union veteran, and they became warm friends, spending a great deal of time together, attending public gatherings, and riding side by side in parades. He often wrote me of his old friend in blue and how he enjoyed their association together.

[N. B. Watts, Fredericktown, Mo.]

JOHN FULMORE MCTYER.

John F. McTyer died in Dothan, Ala., October 31, 1930, and was buried in the cemetery at Columbia, Ala., after funeral services at his home there.

He was of Scotch-English ancestry, the son of Robert Adair and Caroline Fulmore McTyer, and was born at Bennettsville, S. C., February 5, 1849, his parents removing to Barbour County, Ala., when he was four years old.

Young McTyer was going to school in Eufaula during the War between the States. Though too young to join the army, the call of his country was so strong within him that he ran away and enlisted in Hobbs' Battery, where he served until the close of the war.

He located in Columbia, Ala., in 1908, and there resided until his death. He was engaged in farming, and several times served as Mayor of his town, being always active and interested in the political and civic betterment of his community. He was a member of the legislature from Barbour County during Felk's administration. Comrade McTyer was a man of stanch character and unimpeachable integrity, educated, kindly, with a keen and sympathetic understanding of human nature. He had many warm and loyal friends, and his passing left a lingering sadness over the community. He was a deacon in the Presbyterian Church, of which he had long been a member, and his daily life was the Christian life. He was married twice, and had five children.

ROBERT WASHINGTON MICHIE.

At Stantonville, Tenn., on September 1, 1931, Robert W. Michie, one of the boys in gray who engaged in that valiant struggle of the Confederacy for a great cause, passed peacefully into rest. The passing years having taken from his eyes vision of the fallen dead, and Time's sweet healing having removed from his hearing the noise and strife of mortal combat, this good old man, eighty-six years of age, heard the peaceful blasts of the Great Bugler, and now "no blaring horn nor screaming fife" that warrior's dreams alarm.

Mr. Michie was one of ten Confederate veterans remaining in McNairy County, and was Commander of the Albert Sidney Johnston Camp, U. C. V., at Shiloh. He always enjoyed the interest of people in "Old Soldiers Day," and liked to meet his comrades in reunion and commune with them on the days of war, living over those long marches, the many privations, the battles, the

comrades lost, Appomattox, and the return to a land of woe and desolation, and the rehabilitation of a devastated section.

Now he has joined his comrades in that sinless, summerland where there will be no more tattoo and no more reveille. He was a brave and gallant soldier of Company E, 18th Tennessee, the "Shiloh Regiment," following the interpid Forrest for four long years. In times of peace he was no less renowned in his efforts to make the county a better place in which to live.

Mr. Michie was laid to rest in Carter's Cemetery in the 9th District of McNairy County. He is survived by his wife and seven children, a host of relatives and friends. All honor to his memory.

[Mrs. Roscoe Youngblood, Clifton, Tenn.]

CAPT. RICHARD BEARD.

After months of illness, occasioned by a fractured hip, Capt. Richard Beard died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., at the age of eighty-nine years. He was born in Canton, Miss., February 28, 1842, the son of Rev. Richard Beard, an eminent minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Cynthia Ewing Castleman, and was educated at Old Cumberland College, Princeton, Ky., and at Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tenn.

Following his graduation in the early spring of 1861, Richard Beard enlisted in the Confederate cause, going out as a member of Company H, 7th Tennessee Infantry, under Col. Robert Hatton. His brother James, Captain of the Company, was killed at Chickamauga, and a younger brother, Joseph, also a member of the company, a lad of sixteen, was killed in his first battle, Seven Pines, where Richard Beard also was wounded, and where he received his commission as first lieutenant.

An older brother, W. D. Beard, later Chief Jus-

tice of Tennessee, served as Major on the staff of Gen. A. P. Stewart; and another brother, E. E. Beard, too young for service as a soldier, died recently while Dean of the Law School of Cumberland University.

The war record of Richard Beard was one of which he could be deservedly proud. His command was sent at once to join the Army of Northern Virginia, and was directly under General Lee in those early campaigns, and later with Stonewall Jackson. In 1863, it was transferred to the Western Army under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and while fighting in defense of Atlanta he was captured, July 22, 1864, and sent to Johnson's Island, where he remained until paroled in June, 1865.

Returning home, young Beard entered the Law Department of Cumberland University, from which he graduated in January, 1866. He went immediately to Murfreesboro and opened a law office, and in that community spent sixty-five useful, happy and prosperous years. He was married in 1871 to Marie Louise Dromgoole, who died many years ago, and he is survived by a son and two daughters, also by nine grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Captain Beard became a Mason in early life, and had held every position in the local Commandery, and State positions as well. He was a man of fine sentiment, of deep culture, above all, a man of simple Christian faith, genial, warm, and courtly, "a gentleman of the old school," so rapidly passing. The Confederate cause had become dearer to his heart as his memories mellowed with the years—memories devoid of malice, hatred, or regret.

Truly, it may be said of him, "This day has a Prince fallen in Israel."

JOHN T. SHIPP.

John T. Shipp was born in New Bern, N. C., December 22, 1842, and died in Raleigh at the home of his stepson, W. D. Ballentine, on January 22, 1931, aged eighty-seven years.

As a Confederate soldier, Comrade Shipp enlisted in Company K, 2nd North Carolina State Troops; was wounded at Frederick Ferry and at Gettysburg. Being disabled for active service, he acted as courier for General Ewell, in command of the left wing of the army at Petersburg. Was captured and sent to Fortress Monroe ten days before General Lee surrendered. He served first under Capt. George Lewis, and later under Capt. Alexander Miller, both of New Bern, N. C.

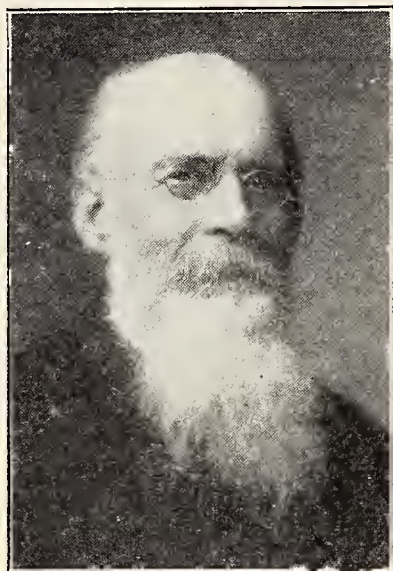


CAPT. RICHARD BEARD

JOSEPH KENNEDY MARSHALL

Joseph Kennedy Marshall, son of Gilbert and Martha Kennedy Marshall, was born in Williamson County, Tenn., near Franklin, January 6, 1843, and died June 10, 1931.

At the age of nineteen, he became a soldier in the War between the States, joining Company D, 20th Tennessee Infantry, with P. G. Smithson Captain of Company, and Thomas Benton Smith Colonel of the Regiment. He was in the battles of Murfreesboro, Hoover's Gap, Missionary Ridge, and numerous minor skirmishes. He was captured at Missionary Ridge November 27, 1863, and taken to the Federal prison at Rock Island, Ill., where he remained for sixteen months. On March 12, 1865, he was sent to Camp Lee, Richmond, Va., and there received a parole furlough, but was never exchanged. He was paroled by the Federal authorities on May 14, 1865, at Meridian, Miss., and left immediately by horseback for his Tennessee home, arriving there May 25, 1865. At the time of his death, he was in possession of both his Confederate and Federal paroles. He was a member of McEwen Bivouac at Franklin, Tenn.



JOSEPH K. MARSHALL

On January 9, 1867, Comrade Marshall was united in marriage to Miss Amelia McPhail German, and to this union were born ten children, six of whom survive, with nineteen grandchildren. His beloved wife died in 1918.

He was a devout soldier of the cross, being a member of Big Harpeth Regular Baptist Church, a pioneer church organized by Elder Garner McConico in 1800.

ROBERT ANDREW MOORE.

Robert Andrew Moore, who died at Meridian, Miss., September 29, 1931, as the result of an automobile accident, was a resident of Huntsville, Ala., a valued official of the Southern Bell Telephone Company for many years, and the son of a Confederate veteran who had endeared himself to the veterans of that community by his devotion to their interests. In his death, they have lost

a good friend and Huntsville one of its most useful citizens.

Mr. Moore had been connected with the Telephone Company for forty-eight years, for long a courteous and faithful employee, and then as manager at Huntsville, and when he was retired, in 1930, two years were added to his record to make a fifty-year term, as a token of appreciation by the company. Following that, he became the Alabama representative of the American Art Company, of Coshocton, Ohio, and in that interest he was traveling when the accident occurred.

In 1890, Robert Moore was made an honorary member of the Egbert Jones Camp, No. 357, U. C. V., of Huntsville, and appointed Assistant Adjutant General on the staff of the Commander of the Third Brigade of the Alabama Division, U. C. V., with the rank of Major, and he gave fidelity and zeal in this service until his death.

In 1888, Mr. Moore was married to Miss Lena Harris, of Huntsville, and she survives him with two sons; a brother and sister are also left. He was a charter member of the Kiwanis Club in Huntsville.

[From a tribute by Rev. H. S. Doak, Huntsville.]

WILLIAM ANDERSON CALLAWAY.

Many hearts were saddened by the death of William A. Callaway at his home in Atlanta, Ga., on September 26, after some months of failing health. He had passed into his eighty-sixth year vigorous of mind and body, actively engaged in business almost to the last. After funeral services conducted by the pastor of the Ponce de Leon Baptist Church in Atlanta, his body was taken to Lagrange, his old home, and interred in the family plot of the cemetery there.

William Anderson Callaway was born August 10, 1845, youngest child of the large family of the Rev. W. A. and Martha Pope Callaway, whose ancestry went back to the grandmother of George Washington, who was Ann Pope. When war came on in 1861, he was too young to enlist, but at the age of sixteen, he ran away and joined a company known as the "Judge Bull Invincibles," of which he wrote a humorous account for the VETERAN. In 1863, he was regularly enrolled as a member of Young's Battery of Light Artillery, of Columbus, Ga., and gave devoted and valiant service to the end, taking part in the battles of Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, Vicksburg, and under General Forrest in the engagements at Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., his battery being a part of the rear guard for the Confederate retreat from Tennes-

see. His contributions to the VETERAN from time to time are interesting accounts of his experiences and incidents connected therewith.

Returning home at the close of war, he found his father on his deathbed and the family dependent upon him. He met the situation squarely and made good, and, in the fall of 1865, took unto himself a wife, sixteen-year-old Mary Elizabeth Patillo, of Atlanta. Of this union there were four children. Since his wife's death in 1921, he had married twice, the last wife, who was Mrs. Bessie Harris Callaway, surviving him, with a son and daughter of the first marriage, also four grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Comrade Callaway had been successful in his business and built up a fine estate. Coming of a long line of distinguished Baptists, his church affiliations were with that denomination from early youth, and he had a prominent part in its work both in Lagrange and Atlanta.

JOSEPH PLAUGER.

Mr. Joseph Plauger, last survivor of the famous "Muhlenberg Rifles," Company F, 10th Virginia Volunteer Infantry, died at his home at Seven Fountains, in the Powells Fort Valley, Va., on September 5, in his ninety-second year.

He was born near Woodstock, December 6, 1839, and spent the early part of his life near Forestville, Va. In 1861 he offered his services to the Confederacy and became a member of the Muhlenberg Rifles, a company composed largely of Woodstock and Shenandoah County men, then in camp at Winchester. He was wounded twice; first in the first battle of Manassas, when he lost a part of one hand. He was one of Jackson's brave men standing "like a stone wall" in that battle, and later served for many months as a courier for the immortal "Stonewall." As soon as well enough he returned to his command and in the Battle of Chancellorsville lost his right leg and was cared for in a Staunton hospital.

In December, 1865, he was married to Miss Katherine Peters, of near Detrick, in Powells Fort Valley. To them four children were born. After the close of the war he served as a private tutor and later as teacher in the public schools of Virginia. He was a successful carpenter and farmer in spite of his great handicaps. Since early manhood he had been a consistent and faithful member of Oak Hill Church of the Brethren.

Surviving him are three sons, thirteen grandchildren, and seven great-grandchildren.

GEORGE D. EWING.

George D. Ewing, son of Fulton and Rachel Ewing, was born in Trimble County, Ky., January 2, 1842, and died at the home of his son, C. B. Ewing, in Pattonsburg, Mo., October 6, 1931.

He was a soldier of the Confederacy, serving in Company A, 4th Kentucky Cavalry, for three years, and of this service he had contributed many incidents to the VETERAN in past years.

In July, 1865, Comrade Ewing was married to Miss Artemec Artemecia Bain, who died in 1918. To them were born four children, a son and daughter surviving him. He took his family to Missouri in June, 1885, and had since lived in Pattonsburg. He was a faithful member of the Methodist Church, South, from early years, and had lived a noble and Christian life.

Comrade Ewing was a Southern gentleman, with fine ideals, well informed on all the great issues and problems of the country. He was a member of the Masonic Order for more than fifty years, a kind and loving husband and father, and with strong faith in the hereafter, he awaited patiently the heavenly call. Many friends and relatives attended the last services.

JOHN H. GOLD.

John H. Gold, soldier of the Confederacy and soldier of the Cross, died at his home in Washington, Ark., on September 5, 1931, in his ninety-second year. Born at Clarksville, Tenn., November 11, 1840, he was early in life ordained a minister in the Methodist Church, and was preaching the gospel when the call to arms came. He laid aside his ministerial robes to don the Confederate gray, and served loyally to the end of the conflict. Re-entering the ministry after the war, he served the Church to the end of his long and useful life.

He retained a deep interest in his comrades of the Confederacy, and was a constant reader of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN. Brother Gold was also a Mason. He leaves a wife, several children and grandchildren, and a host of friends to mourn his death.

Dear soldiers, brave!

Thy sons and daughters, children of thy youth,
Keep vigil o'er thee, cheering thee the while
Thy tired feet mark time to God's last call
To rest thy arms in peace. Sleep on, brave hearts,
Sleep on till endless day bursts forth in glorious
Sun, and wakes thee from thy dream, and wraps
Thee in bright robes of immortality.

[Charlean Moss Williams, Washington, Ark.]

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Eternal"

MRS. L. M. BASHINSKY, *President General*

Troy, Ala.

MRS. A. C. FORD, Clifton Forge, Va. *First Vice President General*

MRS. C. B. FARIS *Second Vice President General*
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. JOHN WILCOX, Houston, Tex. *Third Vice President General*

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark. *Recording Secretary General*

MRS. F. L. EZELL, Leesburg, Fla. *Corresponding Secretary General*

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla. *Treasurer General*

MISS MARION SALLEY, Orangeburg, S. C. *Historian General*

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Lakewood, Ohio. *Registrar General*
14728 Clifton Boulevard.

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa. *Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. CHARLES GRANGER *Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
New Orleans, La.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

To the United Daughters of the Confederacy:
In a few days after this letter reaches you, we will be assembling in Jacksonville for our Annual Convention, at the conclusion of which this administration will have passed into history. We wish to take advantage of this opportunity to again voice our appreciation of the faith expressed in us when, at Biloxi, we were called to serve you in the high office of President General. Appreciation of the confidence shown and of the honor conferred in having been chosen as your President General was none the less sincere and deep because tempered with an almost awe-inspiring realization of the responsibilities imposed. In accepting the honor, we assumed the responsibilities with the determination to bring to the duties of that office the best we had to give of time, thought, and strength, and with an eye single only to the interests of this organization. In looking back over the two years, we feel we have kept faith with you, and, in return, you have given such loyal, sympathetic coöperation that it has strengthened us to meet the duties of each day with a song of service in our heart. We wish to assure you of our appreciation and gratitude, pressed down and running over, for the beautiful spirit of coöperation, the kindly consideration, and the many gracious courtesies extended.

At the recent U. C. V. Reunion, a dear old veteran said, "The reason Lee was so great was because he had men like us behind him." It is true that no leader can accomplish any great work unless he or she has that coöperation which is essential to success; hence, all worth-while accomplishment during these past two years is due to the fact that there were women like you to make attainment possible.

Each officer and Chairman, each Division President and Daughter has coöperated so loyally that

the work has been a joy, and time has flown so rapidly that we must soon say farewell almost before we realized we had said "Howdy do."

At Jacksonville, officers, chairmen, and Division Presidents must each bring a report of her stewardship. May the reports be such that they will reflect credit upon each and honor upon the causes we represent.

We hope all have their "houses in order" for these final reports. We would remind you that every report must be typed and a copy left with the Recording Secretary General upon the reading thereof.

We are gratified to report that a cheaper railroad fare and an extension of time limitation has been secured for the Jacksonville Convention, the cheapest rate and the longest time limit ever extended our Organization. Since May, Mrs. Timberlake, formerly Mrs. Hutton, of Washington, D. C., Mrs. Camp, Chairman of Transportation, and your President General have been working to secure more liberal arrangements.

Acting upon our request and representing the President General, Mrs. Timberlake appealed to the Seaboard Air Line Railroad Company, for better rates, which were conceded several weeks ago. Since then we have continued our efforts to secure equal concessions from other roads. September 22nd we received the following letters from Mr. Rhodes, Chairman Southeastern Passenger Association, and Mr. Plack, Assistant General Passenger Agent, S. A. L. R. R.:

"Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, President General, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Troy, Ala.

"DEAR MRS. BASHINSKY: Referring to your letter 14th instant and our previous correspondence—

"I am now in position to give you definite in-

formation with reference to short-limit winter tourist fares to Florida, and take pleasure in advising that these fares, which will be on basis of 75 per cent of the season limit winter tourist fares, will be authorized from all points in South-eastern territory; *i. e.*, south of the Ohio and Potomac and east of the Mississippi Rivers, including the gateway points—Washington, D. C., Cincinnati, Ohio, Louisville, Ky., Evansville, Ind., St. Louis, Mo., Cairo, Ill., Memphis, Tenn., Vicksburg, Miss., and New Orleans, La., to destinations in Florida, including Jacksonville, to be limited to fourteen days in addition to date of sale.”

“MY DEAR MRS. BASHINSKY: Referring to your inquiries in connection with your Convention in Jacksonville, and rates which will apply to those attending same:

“I am very glad to advise that we have now been able to secure the 75 per cent reduced short limit winter tourist ticket from all points north and west of Washington. This will be quite a saving for those in that territory over the previously authorized fare and one-half ticket.

“Mrs. Timberlake and Mr. Flynn are certainly pleased to know that this rate has come through, since both have worked very hard continuously in order to get same through; and both feel very proud that they have accomplished this feature.”

Since receiving these letters, we have been advised by the Trunk Line Association, New York, and the Western Passenger Association, Chicago, Ill., that they will give the same rates.

We hope these liberalized arrangements will be the means of influencing a larger attendance.

Already every room in the Mayflower Hotel has been engaged, and the George Washington Hotel, one block away, is being rapidly filled.

We are receiving very encouraging reports for the Stratford Fund. District of Columbia and Ohio Divisions, like Abou ben Adhem's name, are leading all the rest, in their per capita quotas, each having gone over the top with “A Dollar a Daughter.” Not every chapter in these Divisions has met that quota, but some have gone so far over the top that they atone for those who have, as yet, made no contribution. We are sure that these, too, will contribute their quotas and thus keep step with their Divisions, which have also met their full five cents per capita for the Davis Bust, as has also Florida Division.

We call attention to this roll of honor for the Lee-Stratford Memorial, the last we will publish, but we hope you will continue to send your contributions to this Fund, which your Treasurer

General will give to the Convention in a supplementary report, and every contribution received before the Convention will be considered in the award for the prize for the largest per capita contribution:

Robert E. Lee Chapter, Washington, D. C. 234 members	\$1,035 00
Baltimore Chapter, Baltimore, Md., 377 members	437 00
Fitzhugh Lee Chapter, Frederick, Md., 70 members	70 00
Lucinda Horne Chapter, Saluda, S. C., 39 members	39 00
Jefferson Davis Chapter, San Francisco, Calif., 89 members	89 00
Edward Pickett Chapter, Enid, Okla., 36 members	36 00
Winnie Davis Chapter, Meridian, Miss., 45 members	45 00
Robert E. Lee Chapter, Aberdeen, Miss., 38 members	38 00
Boston Chapter, Boston, Mass., 75 members	75 00
Appomattox Chapter, Va., 40 members	60 00
Armistead Goode Chapter, Chase City, Va., 68 members	70 00
Blue Ridge, Hamilton, Va., 27 members	75 00
H. A. Carrington, Charlotte, Va., 23 members	33 00
Lee Chapter, Purcellville, Va., 75 members	75 00
Robert E. Lee, Falls Church, Va., 42 members	50 00
Powhatan, Powhatan, Va., 27 members	27 00
Annie Carter Lee Chapter, Bristol, Va., 52 members	111 80
Black Horse Chapter, Warrenton, Va., 63 members	63 00
Capt. Sally Tompkins Chapter, Matthews, Va., 20 members	20 00
Philadelphia Chapter, 110 members	615 51
Gen. Dabney Maury Chapter, Philadelphia, Pa., 39 members	49 00
Pittsburgh Chapter, 45 members	50 00
Holston Chapter, Marion, Va., 47 members	50 00
Mary Custis Lee Chapter, Lexington, Va., 92 members	200 00
Mount Jackson Chapter, Mount Jackson, Va., 15 members	20 00
Saltville-Preston Chapter, Saltville, Va., 29 members	29 00
Salzer Lee Chapter, Norton, Va., 36 members	36 00
Surry Chapter, Surry Court H, Va., 23 members	25 00
Warren Rifles Chapter, Front Royal, Va., 81 members	85 00
Williamsburg Chapter, Williamsburg, Va., 35 members	52 50
Wythe Grey Chapter, Wytheville, Va., 102 members	102 00
Parkersburg Chapter, Parkersburg, W. Va., 114 members	139 00
Pickett Chapter, Petersburg, W. Va., 24 members	24 00
J. Z. George Chapter, Greenwood, Miss., 87 members	87 00
Stonewall Chapter, Berryville, Va., 26 members	50 00
Elliott Grays Chapter, Richmond, Va., 70 members	70 00
Gen. Robert E. Lee Chapter, Baltimore, Md., 13 members	18 00
Gen. J. E. B. Stuart Chapter, Washington, D. C., 52 members	60 00
Richard Stoddard Ewell Chapter, Washington, D. C., 16 members	16 00

R. E. Lee Chapter, Columbus, Ohio, 23 members . . .	23 00
Stonewall Jackson Chapter, Cincinnati, Ohio, 46 members	315 00
A. S. Johnston Chapter, Cincinnati, 44 members . .	171 50
Alexander H. Stephens Chapter, Cleveland, 24 members	24 00
Sidney Lanier Chapter, Cleveland, 13 members . . .	6 50
Mary Custis Lee Chapter, Cleveland, 14 members	12 00
Matthew F. Maury Chapter, Cleveland, 7 members	10 00
Dixie Chapter, Columbus, 36 members	50 00
Jefferson Davis Chapter, Akron, 12 members . . .	25 00
Gen. Joe Wheeler Chapter, Dayton, 24 members . .	24 00
Henry Grady Chapter, Dayton, Ohio, 13 members	13 00
Johnson's Island Chapter, Sandusky, Ohio, 8 members	8 00

To the above has been added interest of \$11.21, making a total of \$693.21 for Ohio.

Maryland Division lacks but little of completing its full quota of a Dollar a Daughter.

September 27, we attended the dedication of a very handsome granite boulder erected by the John B. Gordon Chapter, a Memorial to the Wetumpka Light Guards at Wetumpka, Ala., with Judge Walter Jones and your President General speakers of the occasion.

It was an impressive moment when the boulder was unveiled by Mrs. C. E. Gaddis, First President of the Chapter, and Mrs. G. F. Sedberry, Sr., President, who has served in that capacity for twenty years.

October 7, we attended the Reunion of Georgia Division, United Confederate Veterans, at Savannah, Ga., in answer to an invitation to address them on that occasion. The same afternoon, the Savannah Chapter entertained complimenting the Division President, Mrs. J. J. Harris, and the President General at a very beautifully appointed reception at the Chapter's Memorial Hall, when we had the opportunity of meeting many Daughters from Georgia and surrounding states.

October 8, we were with the Virginia Daughters in Convention, and gave the historical address on Historical Evening.

It was indeed a great inspiration to be with these Daughters of Virginia and listen to reports evidencing love and enthusiasm as expressed in effort for the cause, and reflecting splendid accomplishment.

October 10, we arrived in Harper's Ferry, where we were most cordially welcomed by Dr. Dittmeyer, donor of the site for boulder; Mr. Ransom, ex-Mayor, who with his Council, voted unanimous approval for its erection; Mrs. C. L. Reed, President of the West Virginia Division, and Miss Mary Stribling, ex-President; Mrs.

Bond, Chairman of the Faithful Slave Memorial Committee, who will bring the Convention a full report of that occasion. Since this is a joint memorial erected by the Sons and Daughters of the Confederacy, we regretted the absence of Dr. George Tabor, Commander in Chief of the Sons. He was, however, very ably represented by Dr. Matthew Page Andrews, who gave the address for the Sons, while your President General spoke for the Daughters.

Miss Mary Stribling, ex-President of the West Virginia Division, entertained at a very beautifully appointed luncheon at Hill Top House in compliment to Mrs. Mary Dowling Bond, Chairman Faithful Slaves Memorial Committee, Mrs. Charles Reed, President West Virginia Division, and the President General.

October 13 and 14 we will be in convention in Charlotte, N. C., with the Daughters of that Division.

October 19, we will present the Bust of Jefferson Davis to his Alma Mater, Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky.; October 20, will be entertained by Miss Annie Belle Fogg, President Kentucky Division, and her Chapter at a luncheon in Frankfort, Ky. October 21-23, we will spend with the Missouri Daughters in Convention in St. Louis; October 27-29, in Dublin, Ga., with the Daughters of Georgia.

A few days later, we hope to meet many of you in Jacksonville. Until then, good-by, and may "God bless you every one."

Faithfully, ELIZABETH B. BASHINSKY.

U. D. C. NOTES.

California.—Emma Sansom Chapter, of Santa Ana, numbers among its membership several teachers, business women, and young matrons with small children, whose day time hours are so occupied it is impossible for them to attend the afternoon Chapter meetings. Realizing that these members had for years been paying dues, with no chance to benefit from or enjoy the Chapter, the President, in January of this year, formed an Evening Auxiliary, which meets one evening each month. Members of this Auxiliary retain membership in the Chapter, but elect a Leader, Assistant Leader, Secretary, etc., from their own ranks, and plan their own programs. As a result, Chapter membership has materially increased this spring and summer, as other professional and business women of Southern ancestry have joined

this "Evening Auxiliary." All dues paid by the Auxiliary go through the hands of the regular Chapter Treasurer, and the Chapter President attends all meetings whenever possible, and assists in every way. Emma Sansom Chapter is bending every effort to establish a scholarship in the John Brown School, located in the Ozark mountains of Arkansas, and has already sent in, through the State Treasurer, funds to cover the first semester expenses of a pupil.

Gen. Joe Wheeler Chapter, of Long Beach, celebrated its Birthday Anniversary on September 11, by giving an enjoyable luncheon at the Pacific Coast Club. These luncheons are annual affairs, honoring both the Chapter President and General Wheeler's birth date, with Division Officers and Presidents of Southern California chapters as guests. The long tables, seating seventy, were gorgeously decorated with gilt baskets filled with autumn-hued flowers, alternating with brass candelabra holding orange-tinted candles. Mrs. E. B. Nelson, President of Gen. Joe Wheeler Chapter, gave the welcoming speech, presenting each guest in turn to the assembly; also introducing the speaker of the day, Rev. Sibley, former pastor of the Long Beach Presbyterian Church, whose masterly address on Famous Southerners was greatly enjoyed. Vocal solos added additional charm to the program.

[Gertrude Montgomery, Director for California.]

Maryland.—Maryland Division has been twice honored this year. In May, Mrs. Bashinsky was our guest, and, in August, it was the privilege of Mrs. J. Chandler Smith, of the Bradley T. Johnson Chapter, to entertain her distinguished grandfather, Gen. Charles Alfred De Saussure, Commander in Chief of the United Confederate Veterans.

General De Saussure was accompanied by his daughter, Mrs. Jett, of Memphis, and while his visit was not official, and U. D. C. activities had ceased for the summer, it was a very exceptional opportunity to have him here and one we are indeed proud of. Those who met him will long remember his distinguished, soldierly bearing and his interest in Maryland and the work of the U. D. C. here.

On Monday afternoon, August 17, General De Saussure, accompanied by Mrs. Charles O'Donnell Mackall, President of the Maryland Division, Mrs. Jett and Mrs. Frank Orrick, visited the Confederate Home at Pikesville.

The Veterans there were given the opportunity of real conversation with their Commander, and the two who through illness were confined to their rooms had personal visits. General De Saussure expressed a great deal of pleasure about his visit, and was extremely interested in the fact that there were three veterans of the same company living at the Home, this being Company B, of the 1st Maryland Cavalry, and these members are: Theophilis Tunis, Manager of the Home, eighty-nine years old; Hobart Asquith, eighty-six years old; Oliver H. Perry, eighty-eight years old.

West Virginia.—The thirty-third annual convention of the West Virginia Division was held at Bluefield on September 22-24, with Bluefield and Princeton Chapters as hostesses.

The attendance was good and the meeting one of unusual interest. A source of great regret to all present was the absence of the State President, Miss Mary Calvert Stribling, on account of illness. Mrs. R. R. Woolf, 1st Vice President, presided. Much business of an interesting nature was transacted. Mrs. W. A. Thornhill, President of the Bluefield Chapter, presented the Division with a gavel made of wood cut from a tree by the porch of the McLean House, Appomattox, Va.

Among the delightful social features were a reception given by the Bluefield Chapter at the West Virginian Hotel; a tea at the Bluefield Country Club, with the members of John Chapman Chapter, D. A. R., and the Bluefield Woman's Club hostesses; and a luncheon at Princeton given by Princeton Chapter.

Hon. R. Finlay Dunlop, of Hinton, was the speaker on Historical evening and gave a stirring address on "The Present Need of the Spirit of '61."

Charleston was selected for the convention of 1932, and officers elected for the coming year are: President, Mrs. C. L. Reed, Huntington; 1st Vice President, Mrs. R. R. Woolfe, Charleston; 2nd Vice President, Mrs. A. D. Hopkins, Parkersburg; Recording Secretary, Miss Julia Wintz, Charleston; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. D. E. French, Bluefield; Treasurer, Miss M. Hilda Lingamfelter, Hedgesville; Historian, Miss Ethel Hinton, Hinton; Registrar, Mrs. E. R. Fletcher, Alderson; Director Children of the Confederacy, Miss Loretta Keenan, Clarksburg; Custodian of Crosses of Honor and Service, Mrs. Lyle Horner, Clarksburg.

Tennessee.—The annual convention of the Tennessee Division was held in Nashville, October 14-16, with the six Chapters of the city as hostesses: Nashville Chapter No. 1, William B. Bate, Kate Litton Hickman, Felix K. Zollicoffer, Private Soldier, and N. B. Forrest Chapters. Mrs. W. C. Schwalmeyer, President of the Division, presided.

The attendance on this convention was unusually good, few Chapters having no representation. All reports showed advancement in the work. The report of Mrs. Owen Walker, as Chairman of the fund for the Memorial building to be erected at Peabody as a home for girls of Confederate descent, was outstanding, showing a fund of some \$43,000 available. The State's gift of \$10,000, which was to be turned over when the fund reached \$40,000, had been withheld, and is to be a test case in the courts of the State as to its constitutionality.

The report of Mrs. Fred Greer, of Newport, as Chairman of the Stratford Fund in the State, showed that Tennessee was nearing the thousand-dollar mark, and Chapters were urged to help take the State "over the top" so that Tennessee's name would show on the deed to Stratford.

Historical Evening was interesting in its exercises and the bestowal of prizes and medals on the winners in the historical work of the State. A beautiful pageant staged by the Nashville Conservatory of Music was a fitting finale in its picturization of old Southern life, interspersed with old Southern songs, all carried out by pupils of the school, and closing with the minuet given by pupils of the dancing department.

Two Chapters joined each day in giving a luncheon to the delegates and officers, and teas were additional compliments by the D. A. R., of Nashville, the Sam Davis Home Association at Smyrna, Davis, and the R. E. Lee Chapter of Nashville.

The time of holding the annual convention was changed back to May, and Knoxville will be the Convention hostess in 1932.

Officers elected at this convention were: President, Mrs. Owen Walker, of Franklin; First Vice President, Mrs. A. M. Patterson, of Savannah; Second Vice President, Mrs. R. E. Lee Baker, Morristown; Third Vice President, Mrs. J. W. Spillers, of Nashville; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. J. A. Haun, of Franklin; Director Children of the Confederacy, Mrs. W. C. Cobb, Nashville; Custodian of Flags, Miss Katie Lou Shoaf, Covington; Recorder of Crosses, Mrs. Alex Shell, Elizabethton; Honorary President, Miss Mollie Kavanaugh, of Chattanooga.

WHY STRATFORD SHOULD BECOME A NATIONAL SHRINE.

GIVEN BY A HISTORIAN OF NOTE.

Because—

It is a rare and surprising example in America of seventeenth century English architecture, noble and impressive.

It is the only American home built in part with funds given by a British sovereign, and thus forms an everlasting bond of friendship between the United States and England.

It was the home of the governor of the Colony of Virginia, Thomas Lee, through whose efforts the territory west of the Ohio was opened up for English settlement.

It was the birthplace of Richard Henry Lee, Francis Lightfoot Lee, Signers of the Declaration of Independence, and their patriot brothers and sisters.

It exemplified the highest pinnacle of cultural, social and plantation life of the Colonial and Revolutionary Periods in Virginia.

Its gardens, grounds and orchards were renowned throughout the Thirteen Colonies, and its ancient groves of English beechnut and English hickory trees are today worth traveling a thousand miles to see.

It was the site of a skirmish during the Revolution between the Minutemen of old Westmoreland and the crew of a British Man-of-War.

It was for thirty-six years the home of Washington's favorite officer, Lighthouse Harry Lee, during the period when he gave his greatest services to Virginia and to the nation.

Historical Department, H. A. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." Flower: The Rose.

MISS MARION SALLEY, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR DECEMBER, 1931.

NORTH CAROLINA—Seceded May 20, 1861.

Geographic Description. Raleigh's Colony on Roanoke Island. Albemarle Sound Settlement. Revolutionary High-lights. Local Abolition Societies. Events Leading Up to Secession. Great Statesmen and Military Leaders. Last Battles.

Reconstruction.

Reading from CONFEDERATE VETERAN—"The Secession of North Carolina."

C. OF C. TOPICS FOR DECEMBER, 1931.

Story of the Last Battles of the War. Averbysboro and Bentonville.

Reading: "The Old North State"—Martin (L. S. L., Vol. XIV).

It was the birthplace of Robert E. Lee, his childhood home, and the place of recreation of his entire youth until his entrance to West Point.

It was the one spot in the world he desired for the home of his closing years, and toward which his heart yearned in the bitter days of war.

It has been preserved in all its fine simplicity and robust character by the Stuart family in their century's holding of it, has not been marred by any changes, additions, or so-called "restorations."

It will be re-created in the hands of the Robert E. Lee Memorial Foundation, with the assistance of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, into a place of beauty and delight, a blessing for heart and mind and eye as it was in the old days, and thus will become for America and all the world a living shrine—a source of inspiration for those living today and for all the generations to come.

DEDICATED TO THE U. D. C.

An anthem, "Hail to the U. D. C.," dedicated to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, has recently been published by Miss Anita Schade, President of the Asha Faison Caldwell Williams Chapter, U. D. C., of the District of Columbia. Miss Schade's fine composition has been praised by well-known music critics of Washington, D. C. Virginia Carter Castleman, of Herndon, Va., has written the words. It may interest those of the Daughters who attend the General Convention at Jacksonville, Fla., in November, to hear the anthem sung by a chorus on Historical Evening.

A special price will be made to Daughters of the Confederacy on copies of the anthem, which may be procured from Miss Schade, 1529 Rhode Island Avenue, N. W., Washington.

GIFT TO SOUTH CAROLINA.

A handsome gift to the South Carolina Division has been made by Miss Varina Davis Brown, author of "A Colonel at Gettysburg and Spotsylvania," in contributing the entire edition to the Division to be sold for the nucleus to a fund to erect a monument at Spotsylvania to the South Carolina troops who went into action there and whose story she tells so well in this volume. The book is a tribute to her father and to the South Carolina regiment serving in that battle and at the "Bloody Angle." It was published to sell at \$3, which is the price to the general public, but to members of the U. D. C. and to veterans it will be sold at \$1.50 per copy. Send orders to Mrs. C. C. Tilghman, Chairman, 17 Pitt Street, Charleston.

"RESTING."

BY IDA HILDRETH FAIRES, POET-LAUREATE TENNESSEE DIVISION, U. D. C.

Lovingly dedicated to the three persons whose lives most influenced me in Confederate work: My father, Lieutenant John Hildreth, my mother, Mary Ann Hildreth, and my friend, Mary Lou Gordon White.

When the evening shadows lengthen
And the twilight hours are here,
When the tired hands are folded—
'Tis the hour we hold most dear.
When the night enfolds the workers
And the quiet hours have come,
Then our hearts in prayer are lifted
And we're glad to be at home.
When the candles by the fireside
Are aglow with mellow light,
When the stars high up above us
Beckon ever clear and bright,
When the magic touch of tender hands
Soothes away all thought of care,
Then the evening brings us solace—
Brings a calm e'er we're aware.

Thus our loved ones who have tarried
Here on earth with us awhile
Welcome God's own restful twilight
That for them the hours beguile.
They, too, welcome rest from travail,
Welcome shade of eventide,
For there's no more toil and no more sorrow
In God's home where they abide.
They have heard his voice at evening,
They have heard its clarion call
When the night is changed to morning
And there's peace and rest for all.
He has blotted out earth's trails
He has given them the best
When, with voice serene and welcome,
He has said, "My Tired Child, Rest."

APPRECIATIVE COMMENT.

Mrs. Alan Rogers, of Chicago, renews subscription and writes: "Thank you for continuing my paper, which I read from cover to cover every month, then file for future use."

Rev. William J. Cocke, of Huntington, W. Va., writes, in renewing subscription: "I will soon be eighty-eight years old, and hope to continue my subscription as long as I live. I can't get along without my paper."

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON.....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enochs
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent direct to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

A MESSAGE FROM THE PRESIDENT GENERAL.

My Dear Coworkers: With the golden splendor of the autumnal season upon us, and at every turn the reminder that wintry days are rapidly approaching, and while the air is rife with suggestions of unrest and depression, may we not resolutely face the future with stout heart and gain fresh courage and strength to help the less fortunate when the Spirit whispers, "Be still and know that I am God. My grace is sufficient."

"Lead Thou me on. Keep Thou my feet; I do not ask to see the distant scene; one step enough for me. Lead Thou me on."

Faith will be increased, courage renewed, and the sunshine of God's presence illumine the way. Only trust him and do thy part, and all will be well. Let the Memorial Women, as were our sainted mothers, be examples of courage, for they faced far more trying and difficult times than are ours today. Look up unto the hills "from whence cometh our strength." God is in his heaven, and all will be well with the world.

* * *

Our beloved Chaplain General, Giles B. Cooke, has passed his ninety-second year, and sends a message so full of hope and cheer—looking forward and praying to be spared to meet once again with his dear comrades at the reunion in Richmond next spring. May we not add our petition to his, that the life so filled with good works and love for his fellow men may be rewarded as he wishes.

* * *

Mrs. Mary Forrest Bradley, sister of our friend of blessed memory, Nathan Bedford Forrest, has

accepted appointment as State President of Tennessee, our dear Mrs. Mary Hunter Miller's failing health having necessitated her retirement.

The gratifying news comes from dear Mrs. Forrest of a gradual improvement from the serious condition of health incident to the loss of her husband.

It is with great regret that the failing health of Mrs. S. Clary Beckwith, State President of South Carolina, necessitates her retirement from office, and our loving wishes and prayers for her restoration to health go out to her in her enforced retirement.

Friends of Mrs. Byrd Enochs, State President of Mississippi, regret to learn of her illness, and hope for a speedy recovery, which will enable her to carry on her work in which she is such a beloved and valuable leader.

* * *

With many good wishes for each Memorial worker, and the hope that with the fall work will be taken up and plans made for the largest delegation to Richmond for the reunion next spring and the most splendid reports ever made.

Affectionately, your President General,

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.

Dead heroes! Did we hear one say?
Dead, never! They will live for aye
In hearts of love; on story's page
They'll live through every coming age;
They'll live while valor's deeds are sung
In praises from heart and tongue,
While virtue, honor, love shall flow
Their deeds and fame shall brighter grow.

SOUTHERN NAVAL OFFICERS.

One of the most interesting documents issued by the Navy Department in years is a register of officers of the Confederate States Navy. While far from complete, and it will probably be years before the entire list of the men who officered the Alabama, the Virginia, the Carondelet, and other ships which sailed and fought under the Confederate banner in the sixties is made up, it is a valuable record as it is.

The register was prepared under the direction of Capt. D. W. Knox, U. S. N., and it represents a work that goes back many years. To get the data for the register Capt. Knox had to seek the aid of the Southern States, and some of the Northern, for not all the Confederate naval officers were from the South.

The register carries the names of 1,781 Confederate officers, 400 more than ever before listed.

The most famous of the names are those of Raphael Semmes, commander of the Alabama; Josiah Tattnall, who commanded the Virginia and who as an American naval officer went to the aid of the British in the Far East with the historic words, "Blood is thicker than water." Matthew Fontaine Maury, "the pathfinder of the seas," is another, and so was James D. Bulloch, of Georgia, from whose family came the mother of Theodore Roosevelt.

There were six Evanses among the kin of "Fighting Bob" who fought for the Confederacy, two Ruggleses, two Semmeses, two Maury's, two Washingtons, three Tylers, five Harrisons, two Langhorns, four Pages, a Fiske, a Galt, six Rogerses, a Rousseau, two Perrys, seven Porters, two Rodmans, three Tattnalls, six Phillipses, a Talbot, and a Byrd.

The New Yorkers included Simeon W. Cummings, Lieut. Ebenezer Farrand, and Capt. Israel Greene, of the Confederate marines, and Commander William W. Pollock.

John A. White, of Clinton, La., ninety years old, has been a subscriber for thirty years. He still loves to read the VETERAN and renews for another year. He served in Company A, 4th Louisiana Infantry, and is the only survivor of the company, which left Clinton on April 30, 1861. He has been Justice of the Peace for thirty-one years and has married 461 couples in that time. His office is in a courthouse eighty-six years old, and he is at work every day.

MOUNT VERNON, THE NATION'S SHRINE.

With the completion of the great memorial highway from the National Capital to Mount Vernon, twelve miles south of Washington, it is anticipated that Mount Vernon will become a Mecca for the millions of visitors expected from every section of the United States and across seas to the Bicentennial Celebration in honor of his natal anniversary in 1932. Mount Vernon has always been the most outstanding shrine of the country and has been visited every year by many thousands of people. Even when Gen. George Washington resigned his commission as Commander in Chief of the Continental Army and returned to Mount Vernon, his estate on the banks of the Potomac became an objective for every foreigner of any position who came to this country, as well as for prominent Americans.

Although he had left his home eight years before as a distinguished Virginian, he had returned one of the most famous men in the world, and such celebrity brought its usual penalties. Hundreds of persons made the pilgrimage to Mount Vernon to visit America's greatest hero, and all were hospitably received, although they consumed many hours of Washington's time.

In addition, he was besieged by portrait painters and sculptors, and it was then that Peale, Gilbert, Stuart, Savage, Pine, Sharples, Trumbull, and other painters, as well as sculptors, such as Houdon and Creacchi, came into their own to the upbuilding of their undying fame and the great enrichment of the world. Washington, in 1785, in a letter to Francis Hopkinson, somewhat quaintly writes:

"'In for a penny, in for a pound' is an old adage. I am so hackneyed to the touch of a painter's pencil that I am now altogether at their beck, and sit like 'Patience on a Monument,' while they are delineating the lines of my face. It is a proof, among many others, of what habit and custom may effect. At first I was as impatient of the request and as restive under the operation as a colt is of the saddle. The next time I submitted reluctantly, but with less flouncing. Now, no dray-horse moves more readily to the thrill than I do the painter's chair."

[From Bicentennial Clip Sheet.]

Another friend writes: "I think the VETERAN is a wonderful paper, and would not be without it if I could help it."

"I love the VETERAN," writes another friend in Minnesota, in renewing her subscription.

Sons of Confederate Veterans

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
J. EDWARD JONES, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Inspector in Chief*
MAJ. MARION RUSHTON, Montgomery, Ala. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Historian in Chief*
DR. W. H. SCUDDER, Mayersville, Miss. *Surgeon in Chief*
EDWARD HILL COURTNEY, Richmond, Va. *Quartermaster in Chief*
ARTHUR C. SMITH, Washington, D. C. *Commissary in Chief*
MAJ. EDMOND R. WILES, Little Rock, Ark. *Publicity Director in Chief*
REV. NATHAN A. SEAGLE, New York. *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, *Chairman*. Oklahoma City, Okla.
JOHN ASHLEY JONES, *Secretary*. Atlanta, Ga.
DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Falls, Tex.
JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.
WALTER H. SAUNDERS St. Louis, Mo.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical* Lynchburg, Va.
A. W. TABER, *Relief* Austin, Tex.
H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument* Atlanta, Ga.
LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance* Lake Charles, La.
DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks* Baltimore, Md.
RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field*. Washington D. C.

VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. *Army of Tennessee*
ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis, Mo. *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville Alabama
J. S. UTLEY, Little Rock Arkansas
ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago, Illinois
FRED P. MYERS, Woodward Building, Washington, D. C., District of Columbia and Maryland
H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
JAMES B. ANDERSON, Glengary Farm, Lexington Kentucky
JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
W. F. RILEY, SR., Tupelo Mississippi
JAMES H. WHITE, Kansas City Missouri
J. M. LENTZ, Winston-Salem North Carolina
J. O. PARR, Oklahoma City Oklahoma
DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego, California
WILLIAM J. CHERRY, Rock Hill South Carolina
CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
ALBERT S. BOLLING, Charlottesville Virginia
GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia



All communications for this department should be sent direct to Edmond R. Wiles, Editor, 1505 W. 22nd St., Little Rock, Ark.

GENERAL NEWS AND NOTES.

COMMANDER IN CHIEF IN ACCIDENT.

We regret to announce that Dr. Tabor, in a bad fall, received an injury to his head, the latter part of September, which incapacitated him for active participation in the work of the Sons of Confederate Veterans for the past thirty days. We are advised that he is very much improved, out of all danger, and able to assume his duties again.

He was greatly disappointed at not being able to attend the S. C. V. State reunion and convention at Fort Worth, Tex., October 7 and 8, and the State convention of S. C. V. of Arkansas, held at Little Rock on October 8. The injury to Dr. Tabor also accounts for the lack of any message from him in this issue of the VETERAN, but he sends greetings and best wishes to all divisions and camps throughout the South, and urges every individual member to put forth his best effort to help build the Sons of Confederate Veterans into the great organization that its purposes and objectives demand.

SURVEY OF CONFEDERATE PENSIONS.

The pension situation in Arkansas has made it necessary for the organization of Sons of Confederate Veterans in this State, under direction of the Division Commander and the committee on the defense of Confederate pensions, composed of the U. C. V., S. C. V., and U. D. C., to make a survey of the pension situation in the entire South,

and the United States at large. With this in view, Edmond R. Wiles, the Publicity Director in Chief, S. C. V., and Editor of this Department, was commissioned to undertake this work. The Survey was completed on October 8 and submitted to Commander Utley and the Committee, approved, and later submitted to Governor Parnell, who expressed his appreciation of the efforts of the Sons and gave the assurance that every effort would be made to carry out the plans suggested by this organization to immediately bring relief to the veterans and widows who have been without funds for several months, and to meet and refute any criticisms that have heretofore been made regarding the pension rolls and the amount paid in this State. As a historical document, it is believed that this survey will prove of great interest to all of those who are interested in just what the conditions are among the veterans and widows receiving pensions in the eleven original States of the Confederacy, the border States, and other sections of the country. It has been sixty-six years since the close of the War between the States, and it must be of great interest, not only to the Veterans, but to their descendants especially, to know how many of the thin gray line are yet living and are recipients of the benefits of a grateful people for their valiant services in the cause of the Southland. It is with great pleasure indeed that the S. C. V. organization of the State of Arkansas submits a complete synopsis of the survey, which

is in such form as to reflect the conditions and the sentiment throughout the country regarding the cause of the Confederate veteran and his widow at the present time.

This same survey was made by the writer while Commander in Chief of the S. C. V., in May, 1929. At that time the figures showed that there were living in the United States approximately 21,000 Confederate veterans. The death rate, therefore, appears to be at the rate of 15 to 20 per cent per year, and the ratio of widows to veterans is about the same as then, four to one.

It is most gratifying to note that there has been a most marked increase throughout the South in the pensions paid in most states. The survey is given in another part of this number.

NOTES FROM DIVISIONS.

Texas Division.—The following camps were organized and reported by Commander C. E. Gilbert, organizer and commander of the Texas Division. Commander Gilbert is a tireless worker, and without him the cause of the S. C. V. would unquestionably suffer in the South.

Sul Ross Camp, No. 588, of Bryan, Tex., for which the following officers were elected: J. M. Ferguson, Commander; Dr. R. J. Hunicutt, First Lieutenant Commander; A. S. McSwain, Second Lieutenant Commander; Guy F. Boyett, Adjutant; Jess B. McGee, Treasurer; R. S. Mawhinny, Quartermaster; A. S. Ware, Judge Advocate; B. U. Sims, Surgeon; F. L. Henderson, Historian; J. M. Ferguson, Jr., Color Sergeant; Tyler Haswell, Chaplain.

General Cleburne Camp, No. 436, of Cleburne, Tex. The following officers were elected: O. O. Chrisman, Commander; J. Lambert Lain, First Lieutenant Commander; J. T. Webster, Second Lieutenant Commander; Claude White, Adjutant; J. D. McDowell, Treasurer; Dr. R. A. Wansley, Quartermaster; Irwin T. Ward, Judge Advocate; Dr. I. G. Kennon, Historian; Harold V. Ratliff, Color Sergeant; Rev. Homer T. Fort, Chaplain.

Jefferson Davis Camp, No. 724, Hillsboro, Tex., with the following officers: William A. Fields, Commander; J. C. Butts, First Lieutenant Commander; O. J. Burdette, Second Lieutenant Commander; Perry Shipley, Adjutant; J. W. Freeland, Treasurer; G. M. Mann, Quartermaster; Horton B. Porter, Judge Advocate; Dr. J. Frank McDonald, Surgeon; Judge M. S. Wood, His-

torian; W. S. Allridge, Color Sergeant; Rev. D. W. Cooper, Chaplain.

Nathan Bedford Forrest Camp, No. 957, Breckinridge, Tex., and the following officers were elected: J. W. Darden, Commander; J. W. Castleman, First Lieutenant Commander; Ben R. Grant, Second Lieutenant Commander; E. E. Conlee, Adjutant; W. J. Rickard, Treasurer; A. H. Downing, Quartermaster; L. H. Welch, Judge Advocate; W. T. Webb, Surgeon; J. M. Rieger, Historian; W. J. Arrington, Color Sergeant; A. J. Morgan, Chaplain.

Past Commander in Chief, Edgar Scurry, Wichita Falls, Tex., has furnished this Department with many very interesting clippings from Texas papers regarding the last meeting of the Stonewall Jackson Camp No. 249, U. C. V., at Holliday, Tex., August 27. At this memorable meeting, only two veterans who wore the gray, out of one hundred original members when the camp was organized in 1900, were present. These were John Woodhouse, Wichita Falls, and George Norwood, who resides near Town Park. Nine other veterans attended the meeting. The camp grounds, composed of 106 acres, situated in a beautiful orchard, will be deeded to the Stonewall Jackson Camp, S. C. V., and the U. D. C. of Archer County. Commander Scurry attended this meeting, and was very deeply impressed by its solemnity and the realization that the veterans are fast passing from the scene of action.

Arkansas Division.—The Arkansas Division held its annual convention in conjunction with the reunion of the veterans at Little Rock, October 8, at the War Memorial Building. Hon. J. S. Utley was duly elected Division Commander for the coming year, having already been appointed by the Commander in Chief to serve this past year. The Commander appointed Roy L. Bileheimer as Division Adjutant. Confederate pensions constituted the principal discussion before the convention. The survey of the pension situation in the Southern States compiled by the Publicity Director in Chief, Edmond R. Wiles, was received and approved.

Virginia Division.—We are in receipt of a communication from Hon. R. N. Colvin, Commander of Virginia Division, Harrisonburg, inclosing a most interesting account of the celebration recently held in that city in commemoration of the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of James T. Grady, who was a most valiant Confederate soldier, participating in many of the major battles, not only in Virginia, but in other parts of the

South. Colonel Grady states that his most interesting and thrilling experience, as we can imagine, was that which came to him during his participation in Pickett's memorable charge at Gettysburg. He was a member of the 56th Virginia Infantry.

NULLIFICATION, NORTH AND SOUTH.

BY DR. LYON G. TYLER, HOLDCROFT, VA.

(Continued from page 405)

the sort. What we call the United States is nothing more than a great Northern nation, lording it over the South, Porto Rico, and the Philippine Islands. All the talk of nationalism grows out of sectionalism, feeding upon sectional measures like the tariff, offering to its provinces, the South included, the mere forms of the Constitution while assuring to itself all the real substance thereof. Change conditions. Put the South in possession of the government and the North would secede tomorrow. Indeed, it may be safely said that, as in the past so in the future, let any great cause of discontent arise, any great sense of wrong appear, affecting any part of the great North, and that part of the Union would be even more ready to secede and defend itself today than the American colonies in 1776 or the South in 1861.

THE FLYING BIRD OF 1864.

BY J. H. DOYLE, GRANBURY, TEX.

Late in the fall of 1864, preparations were being made by the Confederate authorities, or private enterprise, to construct an airplane, then designated as a flying bird.

Soldiers of the Army of Northern Virginia cheerfully donated out of their monthly pay to aid in the construction of the flying bird.

The purpose of the flying bird was to fly along over the Yankee breastworks in front of Petersburg and drop shells on the Yankees, and thus raise the siege. We believed then, and I believe now, if the war had continued six months longer than it did, the flying bird would have been constructed and would have accomplished the purpose for which it was intended.

There surely are hundreds of soldiers of General Lee's army living today who remember the intense excitement and joyous hopes pervading the army that the flying bird would exterminate every Yankee in front of Petersburg.

Strange, but true, that in all the periodicals and in all the histories written on the War between the States, the flying bird is not mentioned.

THE STORY OF THE CONFEDERACY.

Something that has never been accomplished before is done by Robert Selph Henry in *The Story of the Confederacy*. It gives a panoramic, comprehensive view of the War between the States, in a moving, and at the same time impartial, chronicle. Mr. Henry, who is from Nashville and is an ardent Southerner, does not allow the influence of his Southern heritage to color the sentiment of his history; he discusses without bias the points of view of both North and South. Therein, he has filled a long-felt need for a history, not for one section alone, but for the entire nation.

While based on a vast accumulation of historical data, this record is living, fascinating reading. It is done in a popular style with a particularly delightful and clear picturization of the events which he portrays. An interesting innovation, the synoptic table of events in the back of the book enables the reader to visualize the campaigns in Virginia, in Tennessee, in Kentucky, and elsewhere as simultaneous events.

Nor does he confine himself to a military history. He deals faithfully with the economic and diplomatic conditions as well as an account of the changing spirit of both the North and the South. "The Confederate dream of independence died," says Mr. Henry, "but not the story of the Confederacy. That story of the people who, overwhelmed, followed the last gleam of hope into black and starless night, and fought on; of Jefferson Davis, who, captured and imprisoned, the scapegoat for his ruined people, was enfolded by a love and loyalty such as he had never enjoyed as President of their nation; of great Lee, who lived for duty, and of young Sam Davis, who was not afraid, on a scaffold alone and among enemies, to die for duty; of the men who fought, of the women who suffered; and of the youngsters—loving the past, but looking to the future, to the rebuilding of their shattered States within a new nation—the story is deathless!"

Descriptions of the attacks on Richmond, the Battle of Gettysburg, Morgan's raid in Indiana and Ohio, the iron-clad Virginia's sinking the Union fleet at Norfolk, the Arkansas running the gauntlet of the Union fleet at Vicksburg—all make this story of the Confederacy live in the minds of the readers.

It is after reading such stories as this, that offer an unprejudiced account of the mistakes and wrongs of both the North and the South, as well as of their glories and heroes, that we have the right to be proud of our heritage.

"OUT-OF-PRINT" BOOKS

Consider the following for your Confederate libraries while they are available:

- Memoirs of Gen. R. E. Lee. By Gen. A. L. Long, who served under the great general in his campaigns. Large volume, cloth \$5 00
- Lee and His Generals. By Capt. William Parker Snow. One of the earliest of its class and very desirable. Illustrated 4 50
- Life of Gen. A. S. Johnston. By his son, Col. William Preston Johnston. Splendid copy, cloth 5 00
- Service Afloat. By Admiral Raphael Semmes. Illustrated, special at .. 7 00
- Two Years on the Alabama. By Lieutenant Sinclair. Companion volume to the above 5 00

Order from

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN, NASHVILLE, TENN.

Mrs. Mary E. Woodall, 1402 McGowan Street, Little Rock, Ark., wishes to get in communication with anyone who knows anything of the record of her father, A. G. Cochran, as a Confederate soldier. Before the war he was postmaster at Buffalo City, Marion County, Ark., and in the spring of 1861 enlisted, and she has been told that he was captain of his company when killed. Any information will be appreciated.

George W. Barker was born near Danville, in Pittsylvania County, Va., but enlisted as a Confederate soldier from Henry County, Va.; later he was transferred to the navy and served on the Virginia (Merrimac). Dis-

charged on account of sickness, it was thought that he again entered the army. His daughter, Mrs. Ferol G. Sandrock, of Falls City, Nebr., will appreciate hearing from anyone who knew him as a soldier and can give his command.

AFTER MANY YEARS.

Descendants of Charles Mattern, Sunbury, Pa., Snyder County soldier in the War between the States, found his grave in Virginia after a sixty-year search. Mattern died while serving with the Union Army near Richmond. Records of his burial place were lost, and members of his company had no recollection of its location. Seeing the name of "Charles

J. A. Joel & Co.



SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.



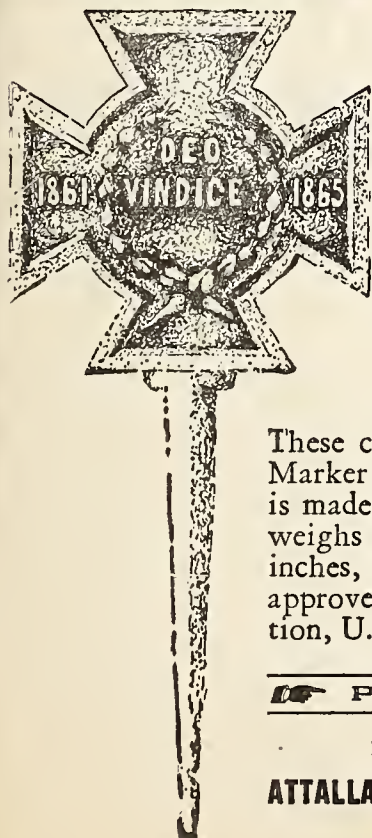
Deafness
OVERCOME

Hearing restored in cases of deafness and poor hearing resulting from Catarrh, Head Noises, Flu, Scarlet Fever, blows, explosions, defective ear drums, discharges, etc. Thousands of people with defective hearing and head noises now enjoy conversation with their friends, go to church and theatres because they use the **Wilson Common-Sense Ear Drums** in continual use for over 38 years by hundreds of thousands of the world over, they are comfortable, fitting in ear entirely out of sight, no wires, batteries or head pieces. They are inexpensive. **FREE BOOK** on Deafness including letters from many grateful users and the statement of the inventor who was deaf for over 20 years, but now hears. **WILSON EAR DRUM COMPANY, Inc.** 1204 Todd Building - Louisville, Ky.

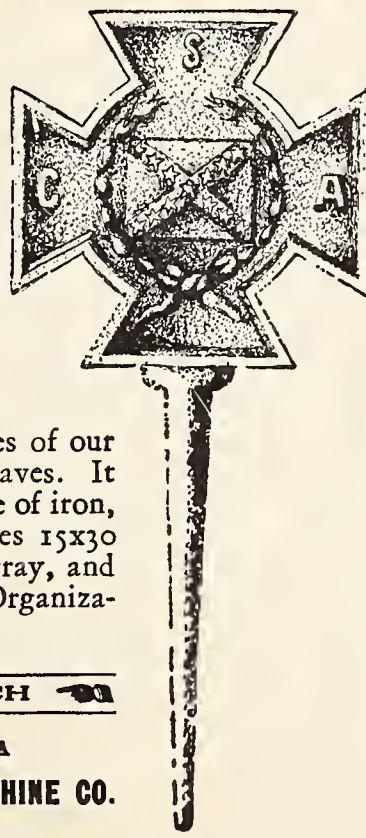
Mattern" on a headstone in a national cemetery at City Point, Va., this past summer, a citizen of Snyder County made inquiries on his return home which reached a son of the long-lost soldier.

John McFeely, 207 Third Avenue, N.W., Ardmore, Okla., makes inquiry in behalf of Mrs. Evelyn Fuqua, who is trying to establish the war record of her husband, Ewing C. Fuqua, and would like to get in communication with any citizens of Robertson County, Tenn., who knew of his service. She is trying to get a pension.

The widow of William Cate Ziegler, who died in Texas, is trying to get a pension in that State. He was born near Athens, Tenn., in 1846, and enlisted in Company B, 16th Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, under Capt. R. F. Maston and Lieut. Col. John R. Neal, but the records at Washington do not show his service; it is thought he may have served as courier. After the war he taught school near Athens, and later moved to Sulphur Springs, Tex., where he practiced law until his death many years ago. Anyone who can testify to his service will please write to Messrs. Bell & Clark, Santa Fe Building, Dallas, Tex., who are trying to get this pension for her.



"Lest
We
Forget"



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA
ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.
Attalla, Ala.

THOUGHTS FOR CHRISTMAS

Gifts for Christmas should be such as make a lasting impression, and books come nearer to that requirement than anything else. For the young, books help to mold a career; for the old, they revive memories which gild the shadows. What better for our Southern youth than books which tell the story of the Southern Confederacy, the why and the wherefore of the South's effort for independence, and they should get a true account of it. Much of this can be gained from biographies of our Southern leaders, in addition to the story of their lives, and the following are suggested as interesting and informing:

- Life and Letters of Gen. R. E. Lee. Compiled and edited by his son, Capt. R. E. Lee. The \$5.00 edition at.....\$3 25
 A year's subscription to the VETERAN and this book..... 4 50
 Life and Campaigns of Stonewall Jackson. By Col. G. F. R. Henderson, of the British Army. Finest example of biographic writing. Two volumes, cloth.. 8 00
 The Story of the Confederacy. By Robert S. Henry. A book just out by one of the young men of the South. Large volume, handsome edition..... 5 00
 See advertisement in this number.

* * *

Pictures, too, stay with us, and fine engravings of our Confederate leaders are most suitable for presentation purposes at this time, not only for homes, but for schools and other places where the young get their strongest impressions. The list available now is very limited, but these pictures are the best of their kind. First among them we place:

- The Three Generals, a group of Generals Lee, Jackson, and Joseph E. Johnston, a handsome steel engraving which sells at.....\$10 00
 (A year's subscription to the VETERAN is given with the picture at this price.)
 A large engraving of General Lee, printed in the soft brown tones, sold at... 5 00
 (A small engraving in black and white at \$2.00; and a photogravure in brown at \$1.00, excellent to frame for desk or table.)
 Jefferson Davis, showing him in handsome mature manhood. In different sizes, from \$3.00 to..... 10 50

Send your orders in early for books or pictures, which will be reserved and sent at Christmas time, with a card, if desired.

— Send Orders Promptly to —

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
 Nashville, Tennessee

Confederate Veteran.

Lib'y Univ of Fla
Gainesville
Fla 31

VOL. XXXIX

DECEMBER, 1931

NO. 12



MRS. WILLIAM ESTON RANDOLPH BYRNE, OF WEST VIRGINIA.
President General, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

773. 705

C748

LEADING ARTICLES IN THIS NUMBER.

Reunion Dates.....	443
The VETERAN in its Fortieth Year.....	444
Forefathers. (Poem.) By Edmund Blunden.....	444
Col. Robert H. Dungan, 48th Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.....	445
The Return. (Poem.) By Martha Lee Doughty.....	446
Bread upon the Waters. Rev. J. W. Ware.....	446
Confederate Tactics Taught in France. By W. S. Pritchard.....	447
Glimpses of Woodrow Wilson. By Miss Cassie Moncure Lyne.....	448
The Secession of North Carolina. By Mrs. R. W. Isley.....	450
Where Morgan Fell. By Mrs. Wade Barrier.....	451
Steps Leading to War. By Capt. S. A. Ashe.....	453
A Confederate Surgeon's Story. By Dr. John J. Terrell.....	457
The Old Trail to Dixie. (Poem.) By Mabelle B. Webb.....	459
Important Events and Battles of the War between the States.....	460
Hazardous Trip in War Days. By Mrs. P. H. Haggard.....	463
Departments: Last Roll.....	466
U. D. C.....	468
C. S. M. A.....	474
S. C. V.....	476
A Vagabond Song. (Poem.) By Bliss Carman.....	452
The War of the States. (Poem.) By Mary Hoge Bruce.....	474

SEND THE VETERAN AS A CHRISTMAS GIFT.

Let your Christmas Gift to some old friend or Confederate veteran be a subscription to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN—a gift that lasts the year round. A card will be sent with the first copy with compliments of the sender. Four subscriptions may be given for Five Dollars. That splendid book, "Recollection and Letters of Gen. R. E. Lee," with a subscription for \$4.50.

Send your orders early to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.

Miss Lilian Stansbury, 1104 Candler Building, Atlanta, Ga., asks that any veterans who were in the post hospital at Macon, Ga., and knew the Rev. J. M. Stansbury, the Post Chaplain, will please communicate with her.

J. A. Wheeler, of Hale Center, Tex., who was a member of Company F, 23rd Tennessee Regiment, Bushrod Johnson's Brigade, Army of Tennessee, until after the battle of Chickamauga, would be glad to hear from any survivors of the company and regiment or brigade. He and W. C. Brown, of Gainesville, Tex., are the only two known to be living now.

Mrs. Mylie Walker, of Crane, Tex., Box 375, is trying to get a pension as the widow of Wylie Walker, who served in Company A, 15th Mississippi Regiment. This company was known as the "Long Creek Rifles," and was mustered into service at Bluff Springs, Miss.; the regiment was paroled at Greensboro, N. C. She will appreciate hearing from any comrades or friends who knew him as a Confederate soldier.

Dr. E. M. Smith, of Chireno, Tex., now ninety-three years old, and needs the testimony of comrades or friends to enable him to get a pension, and hopes to hear from some of those who knew him as a Confederate soldier. His full name is Emmett Marion Smith, and he enlisted in Savannah, Ga., serving with Company F, Phillips' Legion, Wade Hampton's Brigade. Response may be sent to L. G. Smith, his son, 6804 46th St., Chevy Chase, Md.

George F. Miller, of Carmen, Okla., Box 494, wants to hear from any survivors of the 6th Virginia Cavalry or of Fitz Lee's Division who were placed on the breastworks north of Richmond on the Darbytown road a short time before General Lee's surrender. He was a private of Company E, 6th Virginia.

A PEACE GARDEN.

In commemoration of more than a century of cordial relations between the United States and Canada, an international peace garden is soon to be established on the border, approximately one-half of the garden

being in Canada and the other half in this country. The project has received the support of government officials in both nations and, it was recently announced, a site has been selected.

The place chosen lies on lands in North Dakota and Manitoba in the Turtle Mountain region, fifteen miles due south of Boissevain, Man., and about the same distance north of Rugby, N. D. This site was decided upon because of its central location, its cheapness and its natural advantages of fertile soil and varied landscape. The governments of North Dakota and Manitoba have unofficially declared their willingness to provide about 700 acres each, and the international committee in charge of the work has decided to accept their offer.

It is estimated that a fund of \$5,000,000, will be necessary to develop the peace garden and to provide the income with which to maintain it. No campaign is being made to raise this money at the present time, since the international committee and the National Association of Gardeners which is sponsoring the project in this country, feel that the time is inappropriate. It is planned to obtain the needed funds later by popular subscription in the United States and Canada.—*Canadian-American*.

THANKSGIVING.

God of men of gentle grace,
God of men of radiant face,
God of men of valiant race,
We thank Thee!

God of men of lowly birth,
God of men who till the earth,
God of men of sterling worth,
We thank Thee!

God of men who do and dare,
God of men who burdens bear,
God of men who freely share,
We thank Thee!

God of men who watch and pray,
God of men who light the way,
God of men who serve today,
We thank Thee!

God of men who deeply feel,
God of men who help and heal,
God of men of righteous zeal,
We thank Thee!

GRENVILLE KLEISER.
NEW YORK CITY.

Confederate Veteran

PUBLISHED MONTHLY IN THE INTEREST OF CONFEDERATE ASSOCIATIONS AND KINDRED TOPICS.

Entered as second-class matter at the post office at Nashville, Tenn., under act of March 3, 1879.

Acceptance of mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Section 1103, act of October 3, 1917, and authorized on July 5, 1918.

Published by the Trustees of the CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Nashville, Tenn.



OFFICIALLY REPRESENTS:

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS,
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY,
CONFEDERATED SOUTHERN MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION,
SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS.

Though men deserve, they may not win, success;
The brave will honor the brave, vanquished none the less.

PRICE \$1.50 PER YEAR.
SINGLE COPY, 15 CENTS.

VOL. XXXVII. NASHVILLE, TENN., DECEMBER, 1931

No. 21

{ S. A. CUNNINGHAM
FOUNDER.

UNITED CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GENERAL OFFICERS.

GEN. C. A. DE SAUSSURE, Memphis, Tenn..... *Comander in Chief*
GEN. H. R. LEE, Nashville, Tenn... *Adjutant General and Chief of Staff*
MRS. W. B. KERNAN, 1723 Audubon Street, New Orleans, La.
Assistant to the Adjutant General
REV. CARTER HELM JONES, Murfreesboro, Tenn..... *Chaplain General*

DEPARTMENT COMMANDERS.

GEN. HOMER ATKINSON, Petersburg, Va..... *Army of Northern Virginia*
GEN. SIMS LATTI, Columbia, Tenn..... *Army of Tennessee*
GEN. R. D. CHAPMAN, Houston, Tex..... *Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

ALABAMA—Tuscaloosa..... Gen. John R. Kennedy
ARKANSAS—Russellville..... Gen. J. P. McCarther
FLORIDA..... Gen. W. E. McGhagin
GEORGIA—Savannah..... Gen. William Harden
KENTUCKY—Richmond..... Gen. N. B. Deatherage
LOUISIANA—LaFayette..... Gen. Gustave Manton
MARYLAND.....
MISSISSIPPI..... Gen. W. R. Jacobs
MISSOURI—St. Louis..... Gen. W. A. Wall
NORTH CAROLINA—Ansonville..... Gen. W. A. Smith
OKLAHOMA—Okmulgee..... Gen. A. C. De Vinna
SOUTH CAROLINA—Sumter..... Gen. N. G. Osteen
TENNESSEE—Union City..... Gen. Rice A. Pierce
TEXAS—Fort Worth..... Gen. M. J. Bonner
VIRGINIA—Richmond..... Gen. William McK. Evans
WEST VIRGINIA—Lewisburg..... Gen. Thomas H. Dennis
CALIFORNIA—Los Angeles..... Gen. S. S. Simmons

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS.

GEN. W. B. FREEMAN, Richmond, Va..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. M. D. VANCE, Little Rock, Ark..... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. R. A. SNEED, Oklahoma City, Okla... *Honorary Commander for Life*
GEN. L. W. STEPHENS, Coushatta, La... *Honorary Commander for Life*
REV. B. COOKE GILES, Mathews, Va... *Honorary Chaplain General for Life*

TO SUBSCRIBERS.

Have you renewed your subscription to the VETERAN? Look at the date given on the label of your copy. If it is December, 1931, that means your renewal is due. Please send it on without waiting for a notice and save the VETERAN the cost of postage, which is a big expense to the publication.

ON TO RICHMOND!

Dates for the reunion in Richmond have been set for June 21, 22, 23, 24, 1932.

Always an interesting place in its historic atmosphere, Richmond is especially attractive as a meeting place for our Confederate associations through having been the center of the Confederacy during the greater part of its existence, and it will be doubly attractive this year because of the dedication of the battlefields in that vicinity. A tour of those fields will be made during the reunion, and these places, hallowed by the blood of heroes, will be dedicated to the memory of that great soldiery. To those who yet survive of that "noble band," it will be a sacred pilgrimage, and eyes once bright with the luster of youth will view through narrowed vision the scenes of carnage in the sixties now but a part of the peaceful landscape. Yet over them still shines the halo of romance, for here once marched "Lee's incomparable," the "foot cavalry" of Jackson, and here dashed the chargers of Stuart's cavaliers in that famous ride about McClellan.

There will be many side trips to interesting towns and cities of that section. Washington City is distant but a few hours ride, with the old homes of Mount Vernon and Arlington, Wakefield, and Stratford now so accessible. Fredericksburg, Tappahannock-on-the-Rappahannock, Williamsburg, Yorktown—so recently the scene of the Washington Bicentennial activities—Jamestown, with its ruins of the first permanent English settlement—Petersburg, where the drama of war in the sixties held the scene of action through weary months—and many other places which make their appeal as a part of the early history of our country.

Confederate Veteran.

Office: Methodist Publishing House Building, Nashville, Tenn.

E. D. POPE, EDITOR.

THE VETERAN IN ITS FORTIETH YEAR.

Expressions of interest in the VETERAN and commendation of its work were so general by those attending the convention in Jacksonville that the editor could but be impressed deeply by the sentiment that the publication fills a special need of our Confederate organizations, and that its continuance is most important. Now on the threshold of its fortieth year, a review of its files shows a treasure house of source material that will be of inestimable value to the historians of the future, and its aid in giving publicity to the work of these organizations is another item of value.

At the breakfast in Jacksonville which brought together many Division and Chapter representatives who have shown their interest by their work in the interest of the VETERAN, it was brought out that the United Confederate Veterans as well have done a good part in trying to build up its circulation, for some three thousand letters had been sent out by the Commander in Chief through the headquarters, that letter bearing the names of the leaders of all these organizations. This was told by Mrs. W. B. Kernan, Assistant to the Adjutant in Chief, U. C. V.; in addition, similar letters have gone out from the Sons of Confederate Veterans, the Commander in Chief making special appeals to the membership to give it their support; and the Daughters have been urged to their duty to the publication through the letters of the President General. With the combined strength of these organizations, it would seem that a supporting circulation was assured for the coming year, and it will be entered upon with the hope of full-hearted coöperation and support. A large contribution from the Emergency Fund has tided over the short receipts of this year, which has been a year of losses in all lines of business, but "hope springs eternal," and the forward look keeps the world advancing.

So, with the VETERAN there is gratitude to you who have kept its fires alight through good years and bad—appreciation of your interest and efforts in its behalf, and trust that its needs will be met through your coöperation and support in the coming year. And may that year bring much of good to each and all of you.

A pretty story was told at this breakfast by Mrs. L. U. Babin, of Louisiana, of a young boy's interest in Confederate history and his desire to do something for the VETERAN. So his mother told him she would pay him for doing little things about the home, such as cleaning the car, etc., and the money thus made he donated for subscriptions to nine schools in New Orleans. This fine young patriot is Master Owen Eckhardt, son of the President of the Louisiana Division, and a member of the Julia Jackson Chapter, Children of the Confederacy, New Orleans.

FOREFATHERS.

Here they went with smock and crook,
Toiled in the sun, lolled in the shade;
Here they mudded out the brook,
And here their hatchet cleared the glade;
Harvest-supper woke their wit,
Huntsman's moon their wooings lit.

From this church they led their brides,
From this church themselves were led
Shoulder-high; on these waysides
Sat to take their beer and bread.
Names are gone—what men they were
These their cottages declare.

Names are vanished, save the few
In the old brown Bible scrawled;
These were men of pith and thew,
Whom the city never called:
Scarce could read or hold a quill,
Built the barn, the forge, the mill.

On the green they watched their sons
Playing till too dark to see,
As their fathers watched them once,
As my father once watched me—
While the bat and beetle flew
On the warm air webbed with dew.

Unrecorded, unrenowned,
Men from whom my ways begin,
Here I know you by your ground
But I know you not within—
All is mist, and there survives
Not one moment of your lives.

Like the bee that now is blown
Honey-heavy on my hand,
From the topping tansy-throne
In the green tempestuous land—
I'm a-Maying now, nor know
Who made honey long ago.

—Edmund Blunden.

COL. ROBERT H. DUNGAN, 48th VIRGINIA REGIMENT, C. S. A.

BY A. F. BONHAM, CHILHOWIE, VA.

In the list of good men and true who gave their best to the Southern Confederacy, the name of Col. R. H. Dungan, of the 48th Virginia Regi-



COL. ROBERT H. DUNGAN AND WIFE.

ment, may be fittingly enrolled, and the following is in deserved tribute to his memory.

Enlisting with the Smyth County Rifle Grays, at Seven Mile Ford, Va., in 1861, as 1st Sergeant of his company, Robert H. Dungan was successively promoted to Lieutenant Colonel and Colonel of his regiment, the 48th Virginia Infantry, and through the four years of war he took part with his regiment in the battles of the Confederacy, surrendering with General Lee at Appomattox. He was wounded at the battle of Kerntown, in the foot. In another battle, not now recalled, he received a wound in the breast from a cannon ball, a spent ball or its concussion, which was at first thought to be mortal, but he finally recovered.

With him in the regiment were Colonel Dungan's venerable father and two brothers; one of the latter fell at Gettysburg, and the other died at Charlottesville, Va. After a service of one year and six months, his father was honorably discharged.

At the battle of Gettysburg, Col. T. S. Garnett was commanding the 48th Virginia, while Colonel Dungan commanded the 2nd Brigade of Johnson's Division, Ewell's Corps. On one occasion he was complimented on the battlefield by Gen. Turner Ashby for the brave and gallant

manner in which he defended the retreat of the Confederate troops.

Colonel Dungan died at Bristol, Va., November 6, 1903, and is buried there. He was the son of James V. and Sarah Gollehon Dungan, and was born September 18, 1834. His grandfather, John B. Dungan, was one of the pioneer settlers of this part of Virginia. Educated in the common schools of the country and at Emory and Henry College, before the war he was following the profession of teaching, and after those four tragic years, he, as did the great immortal Lee, turned his attention, time and talent to teaching the young men of the South. To this end, after teaching two years at Chilhowie, Va., he removed to Jonesboro, Tenn., and founded what was known for years as the Jonesboro Male Institute. It was established by his own labor and means and taught solely by himself. The school soon became popular and established a reputation as being one of first class for the education and training of young men. The young men who attended it, seeing and feeling the school's power for good, and for and in consideration of the love and esteem for their great teacher, organized themselves into a fraternal society known as the "Dungan Boys." Long after the days of their beloved teacher, they held annual reunion meetings in his honor and memory.

In discipline, Colonel Dungan was stern and strict both in the schoolroom and in the camp, though by no means arrogant or tyrannical. He possessed the rare talent and ability to rule without harshness or unkindness.

It was said that Colonel Dungan was entitled to promotion to the rank of Brigadier General, and that his commission as such was already made out and would have been delivered to him within ten days but for the surrender, which put an end to the war.

In February, 1865, he was married to Miss Susan Virginia Baker, youngest daughter of Captain Eli J. Baker, a lady of profound thought and deep piety. She was a sister of the lamented Dr. C. H. Baker, senior surgeon in the brigades of Generals Jenkins, William E. Jones, and Payne during the war.

As a soldier, we may say of Colonel Dungan that none were more brave; as a teacher and instructor of young men, he had few equals and no superiors. In politics, he was a staunch Democrat, and both he and his wife were members of the Missionary Baptist Church. No children were born to them.

THE RETURN.

BY MARTHA LEE DOUGHTY.

Horse and cart were taking us home,
 The border we had almost reached;
 'Twas then good-by to foreign loam,
 The Tar State where we refugeed.

Oh, the homesick hours for Hampton
 Were all passed as in a bad dream;
 And the big round moon as it shone
 Guarded us and our little team.

We traveled for days, six of us,
 Back to dear old Virginia;
 The roar of guns and battle fuss
 Had ceased after Lee's surrender.

Then we were back from Warrenton,
 Tired and weary and poor were we;
 Our town was burned, our loved ones gone,
 Even our faithful slaves did flee.

We drove on through town to the farm,
 Once fertile fields were barren three;
 The old homestead stood safe from harm,
 We sadly to its doors did flee.

No bed was left in which to rest,
 And empty rooms echoed the cry
 Of baby, who was happiest
 As father a new trade did ply.

From old barrels near he built us beds;
 We were weary and tired, but brave;
 With thankful hearts we laid our heads
 On cornshucks that some one did save.

And so we were back home at last;
 Though the world seemed all new and strange,
 We built again from out the past
 On character that could not change.

BREAD UPON THE WATERS.

BY REV. J. W. WARE, ORANGE, VA.

The incident here recorded occurred in 1863 or 1864, in the fertile and picturesque Valley of Virginia.

Gen. Wesley Merritt, of the United States Army, had pitched his tent on the ample lawn of Col. Josiah W. Ware, then a paroled prisoner of war. Following the instincts of a Virginia gentleman, Colonel Ware invited General Merritt

to become his guest, the guest chamber being tendered him. Necessity, however, compelled the host to attach a most unusual (if not unheard-of) proviso, viz.: that the guest should furnish his own provisions. The dining room, with its table service, and the servants were placed at General Merritt's disposal. The General accepted the invitation, but he also exacted a proviso. His host and family were to become in turn his guests. So it was arranged, and all moved harmoniously.

What came of it? On taking leave of the family, General Merritt remarked that, in return for the hospitality extended to him, he would protect the property from injury by the Union soldiers. Little did any of the family imagine of what value this verbal assurance would prove. In a few days a picket was killed at his post by one of Colonel Mosby's men, and immediately an order was issued condemning to flames four of the most imposing residences in the vicinity. The home of Colonel Ware was among the ill-fated.

As the Union soldiers were setting fire to the house, Mrs. Ware (her husband being absent), with a rare presence of mind, asked to see the officer in command. He was a hundred or more yards from the house, and, as he rode forward, he said, with the deference of a true gentleman: "Madam, this is the most painful duty of my life, but I am compelled to execute my orders. While in duty bound to see that they were carried out, I could not bring myself to be in the midst of it." When informed of General Merritt's guarantee of protection, he replied in tones expressive of intense relief, "Please show me the paper." He was told that it was verbal, but that if he would delay the execution of his orders until a messenger could return from the General's headquarters (which were very near), the necessary document would be produced. The generous and chivalrous reply was: "Madam, the word of a lady is sufficient." Duty, he said, required him to see the order if in writing.

Instructions to extinguish the fires (there were three of them) were promptly obeyed by Colonel Ware's sons, one of whom is the writer. The house thus saved stood for many years, an object lesson to those familiar with this scrap of history.

(A newspaper clipping inclosed with the above article gave account of the destruction of this beautiful old colonial home near Berryville, Va., in Clarke County, by fire in 1899, after it had passed into other ownership. It was erected by Colonel Ware in 1832, and during President Ty-

ler's administration the Chief Executive was frequently entertained there, and many others of note enjoyed the hospitality there so bountifully dispensed.)

CONFEDERATE TACTICS TAUGHT IN FRANCE.

[Contributed by Gen. John R. Kennedy, Commander Alabama Division, U. C. V.]

During our Alabama Division reunion, held at Selma, October 7-9, we had among our welcoming addresses one that aroused so much enthusiasm I asked the speaker, Mr. W. S. Pritchard, Commander of the American Legion Post No. 1, at Birmingham, to give me a copy of it for the VETERAN. In furnishing the following notes, he explained that his address had not been written out, but he gave the events substantially recounted by him on that occasion in the following:

"Having been commissioned as a Second Lieutenant in Field Artillery, at the conclusion of the first officers' training camp at Fort McPherson, Ga., I was ordered, together with a number of other lieutenants selected from the various first training camps of the country, to report directly to the commanding general of the American Expeditionary Forces in France. We sailed from Hoboken under an order dated August 25, 1917, traveling as casual passengers on British merchant ships.

"These ships slipped out of New York harbor by night and rendezvoused in Halifax Bay, Nova Scotia. My group sailed on the Manchuria, formerly a Pacific mail liner taken over by the British government and used as an armed merchantman during the period in question. The ship, while manned by a merchant crew, was under the command of a British naval detachment, who manned the guns on the ship and directed its navigation.

"The Manchuria lay in Halifax Bay six days, at the end of which time there had assembled in the bay about fifteen British ships chiefly armed as was the Manchuria. A number of the ships were ordinary merchantmen, while certain ones carried passengers, general cargo, and munitions of war manufactured in the United States for the Allies. On the late afternoon of the sixth day, a British light cruiser, the Essex, appeared, lined up the merchant fleet, and, under cover of darkness, we all slipped out of Halifax Bay and started our journey on the northern route to England, the Essex serving as flagship for the fleet.

"When about twenty-four hours off the northern coast of Ireland, we were met at sea by a fleet of eight British destroyers. They escorted us into the Irish Sea from the north and convoyed us to the port of Liverpool. Except for one submarine incident, the voyage was uneventful. No ships and no people were lost.

"Upon arriving at Liverpool, we crossed England by rail to Southampton, where we were held up five or six days on account of the German submarine activities in the English Channel. However, we eventually slipped out of Southampton by night and arrived next morning at daylight at the port of Havre, France, and found awaiting us a Lieutenant Colonel from the headquarters of the Expeditionary Forces. This officer directed that all officers who desired to enter heavy artillery stand on one side of the road and all those desiring to enter light artillery to stand on the opposite side.

"Being not overly enthusiastic over heavy work, my group decided to go into light artillery. The announcement was then made that all of the light artillery group would entrain immediately for the famous French cavalry school at Saumur, France. After we had gotten on the train, we learned that the heavy artillery group was to train at Fontainbleau, on the outskirts of Paris, and we, of course, regretted our change.

"Upon our arrival at Saumur about October 1, being the first American soldiers to reach that part of France, we were welcomed by the mayor of the city at the depot, found the city decorated with flags, and then traveled from the depot to the famous French cavalry school at Saumur. There we discarded our baggage, had lunch, and then assembled in the famous auditorium of the school, in whose chairs France's best soldiers had sat as students, including Napoleon and others.

"The first address was made by a distinguished French General, then serving as Commandant of the school, and was in the form of a welcome from the faculty of the school and the French government to the first group of American officers, or the first group from any foreign government ever to be admitted in a group as students at the school.

"In the course of his remarks, the French General said that, in looking over the roster of officers in the class, he was particularly pleased to find that a large number of the young officers came from that part of the United States called the Southern States. He said that the remark was made without a violation of the laws of hospi-

tality and solely because of the fact that the southern part of the United States gave to the world two of its greatest generals—namely, Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson. He also stated that, during our course in his school, we, as his young French officers, would study the tactics and campaigns of Generals Lee and Jackson as representing the perfection of tactics in the matter of warfare, of movement, and maneuvers.

"It was his opinion that no two greater tacticians ever lived than these two generals, and this statement was made without the slightest disrespect to any of the foreign generals whose strategy we would study and merely because of the finished maneuvers and tactics of the generals in question, that he considered any warfare movement attempted by them a masterpiece, for any maneuver or movement they attempted always had a definite objective, carefully planned, which, when accomplished, had a definite effect on the campaign and the war as a whole.

"He stated further that if, from the group of officers present in the room (some three hundred in number), there could be produced one Lee or one Stonewall Jackson, such a contribution to the cause of the Allies at this time would, in his opinion, justify all the money ever spent by the French government in building and maintaining the school, for, in his opinion, a Lee or a Jackson on the Western Front at this time, given supreme command, would bring the war to a successful termination in short order. That the value of one such soldier to the cause of the Allies during the critical period in question would be beyond his power to express.

"My family having been part and parcel of the South in an unbroken chain for more than five generations, and being myself the grandson on both sides of soldiers who fought in the Confederate army—one directly under General Lee in the Army of Virginia, and the other under the generals who commanded the Armies of the West—the remarks in question naturally made a deep and lasting impression on me. I felt that these remarks in a foreign land were a beautiful tribute not only to the two generals, but to the private soldiers who carried out their orders and made their finished maneuvers possible, for I soon learned on the Western Front that without private soldiers possessing the highest courage and intelligence, even the best planned tactics and maneuvers were doomed to failure."

GLIMPSES OF WOODROW WILSON.

BY CASSIE MONCURE LYNE, WASHINGTON, D. C.

It was seldom that I saw President Wilson during the World War, but each occasion stands out as a distinct portrait which no brush of Sargent or Reynolds could worthily portray. He was never the same man; time and events changed him; and so, just as Millet caught atmosphere, that would be necessary to visualize Wilson—the War-President, who was an entirely different person from Wilson, President of Princeton, or Wilson, Governor of New Jersey.

Shakespeare's "Seven Ages of Man" senses the idea, for, during the while he was in Washington, the finger of Fate crumpled him, the burden of office broke him, the lack of support of the American people killed him, but the ideals which he inspired continue, for he viewed life from a Pisgah perhaps impossible in his generation, but with a vision that will be a beacon light for the dawning of a new day—that will shine on the Promised Land of Tomorrow; for, just as Truth turns the passages of the prophets and seers, so the scales of prejudice will drop from human eyes with comprehension and they will know for what Wilson stood. A man out of harmony with his generation—focusing a new ideal on a war-worn and weary world—but an old theme: beating battle-axes into plough shares, of which Israel had sung and God's people had looked forward to as that Messianic day of "peace on earth, good will to men."

I shall always recall President Wilson's look of pride and happiness as he stood by his lovely bride, Edith Bolling, at the reception tendered to the Daughters of the American Revolution. They received in the Blue Room of the White House, with its mellow lights, and Mrs. Wilson looked like a rare orchid in her dress of lilac silk, long train, with deep purple pansy velvet trimmings and touches of rare old lace. All was happiness then, and Mrs. Wilson's smile seemed a benediction to all who enjoyed her courtesy as Mistress of the White House.

Again I saw President Wilson, clad in conventional blue serge coat, white flannels and a straw hat, looking every inch a college man, as he led the A. E. F. soldiers from the District of Columbia in their parade down Pennsylvania Avenue. By his side walked two Confederate and two G. A. R. veterans, while behind followed faces of young men, handsome, expectant, but grave, realizing in the rumble of ammunition

wagons and machine guns that they were on the verge of serious days. The President of the Nation trod with that air of "the gang's all here!" and his bouyancy seemed to bespeak confidence of victory, as he twirled his walking cane like a real swagger stick. But his face was the only joyous one present—for the old veterans of the sixties knew what bloodshed meant, and the long drab line in khaki could see only Flanders' Fields ahead, while Wilson, the idealist, sensed in it all a Crusade, fighting for the Holy Grail, since he felt confident of himself as an arbiter—the blood of the Covenanters coursed in his veins—and he went on, his lean, homely face almost transfigured as by a beatific vision.

My next view of Wilson was on Armistice Day, when the crowd of war workers in Washington all filed out of the Government buildings; overpowered at the mere thought of peace, they passed quietly into the streets. No one spoke; none had voice or vocabulary for such a momentous occasion. The Big Berthas were silent across the seas; the click-click of machine guns had settled into mute agony of memories horrible. Mankind was stunned, dazed, incredulous. There was a silence and hush in the air. The clutch at the heart seemed akin to tears. So the throng of war workers, mostly women, like sheep without a shepherd, huddled near the White House, like little children seeking a father's guidance, at the great news.

The President came out from the Mansion, stood in front of the main entrance and waved to the crowd—waved his white handkerchief like the great Flag of Truce that was waving in the Argonne—and the people, satisfied, turned and sought their own homes. Silently all dispersed; women from Oregon, Maine, California, the Middle West, and the Sunny South, who had come to Washington, slept on cots, eaten at any place they could snatch a bite, and pegged on typewriters morning, noon, and night to keep the great "paper-work" of an army in the field up to the mark requisite to protect the folks back home, with allotments, and news of the "boys over there." Some of the Army officers had urged Wilson to increase their working hours, but his reply was, "The women of America can be depended on to do what is right," and so they had worked, often on night shifts and all day Sundays, at the request of the Provost or Adjutant or the Red Cross. That phrase, "The women of America can be trusted to do what is right," is a climax of approval that every war worker appreciated, like

a *croix-de-guerre* of rhetoric, from the facile tongue of a man whose English tripped along gracefully at all times, but has seldom made a more stately minuet bow than in that courteous epigram, "Can be trusted to do what is right."

Accompanied by my aged mother, who had witnessed the disbandment of Lee's army, Grant's army, Sherman's army, and Pershing's army, we journeyed to Washington to pay our respects to the "Unknown Dead," that great type of the many men who had gone to unknown graves unhonored and unsung. Then, for the last time, it was my privilege to see Woodrow Wilson. His white hair and suffering-marked face touched all hearts who had seen him in the prime of his power. Now he was old, worn, crushed, as pathetic as the worst wounded man from Walter Reed Hospital, and the nation recognized his great sacrifice of health and life's blood and gave their War President the crumb of praise that was long since his due in loud shouts of admiring love.

Both Harding and Pershing were there, but, as the solemn cortege wended its way toward the wooded hills of Virginia—beautiful in the foliage of early autumn, where golden hickory, scarlet maple, and the evergreens of the Arlington estate added the tribute of Nature to the myriad testimonials of floral offerings—a hush of reverence pervaded the air as the American people looked on the ravages of war that showed in Wilson's scars! The requiem of silence proved more than humanity could stand, and "A rose to the living is more than countless wreaths to the dead," so, for a brief triumph of a few minutes, the fickle public broke into a loud acclaim of honor long due to the one man who had borne as no other the griefs and burdens of the whole world and a veritable Atlas of comfort to stricken Europe had Woodrow Wilson proven himself, and had passed on into history, a giant of high motives and unselfish aims, laying down his life for his friends.

These are my memories of this great Covenant-ter, whose picture hangs in Greyfriars' Abbey amid those scenes so dear to the heart of Old Mortality: but no such fate awaits his fame as befell the task of that old Scot, whose wish was to immortalize the name of the Covenanters for posterity. For, while Wilson sleeps in Bethlehem Chapel, and has found the "Way of Peace," his influence still stirs at every council of the Nations. Like Banquo's Ghost, his chair is filled by this Unseen Presence, which will grow bigger and greater and nobler and truer as humanity is

broadened into a wider vision of his ideals, purposes and plans for that Utopia which he hoped the Union would become. The bronze of centuries will not be needed to add to his fame, for "A wind is blowing around the world and the thoughts of men are broadening with the progress of the sun." Just as prison bars could not hold Bunyan, or persecution wither Paul, or crucifixion stay Calvary, so Woodrow Wilson looms supreme as the most majestic figure America has yet produced—though his human experience was "Peace without victory!"

THE SECESSION OF NORTH CAROLINA.

BY MRS. R. W. ISLEY, HISTORIAN NORTH CAROLINA DIVISION, U. D. C.

Until the election of 1860, North Carolina had not thought for a moment that the Union was in danger. It was thought to be entirely improbable that the Abolition party was strong enough to elect a President, or unwise enough to persist in annulling the provision requiring the return of fugitive slaves. In refusing to enforce this law, the Constitution of the United States was violated, and "the Southern States felt that if the Constitution was violated on this point, they could have no guarantee of protection under any of its provisions."

From then on the question of secession was of first importance. Several States had seceded and had formed the Confederate States of America, with Jefferson Davis as President, and they were urging North Carolina to join them. A vote was taken as to whether North Carolina would call a convention to consider secession, but, by a majority of 651, it was voted not to call a convention. North Carolina loved the Union and she wished to preserve it.

Within the State the people were divided on the subject of secession. There were three groups: the Republicans, who were opposed to disunion under any condition; the Whigs, who hoped to adjust matters peaceably without disunion; and the State Rights Democrats, who wished to secede.

There was no doubt in the minds of the State Rights Democrats that the State had a right to secede and that it was the best thing to do. Lincoln said while in Congress, "Any people anywhere, being inclined and having the power, have the right to rise up and shake off the existing government and form a new one that suits them better. This is a most valuable, a sacred

right, a right which, we hope and believe, is to liberate the world. Nor is this right confined to cases in which the whole people of an existing government may choose to exercise it. Any portion of such people that can may revolutionize and make their own of so much of the territory as they inhabit." (Ashe: History of North Carolina, Vol. 2, page 553.)

Horace Greeley also said, in 1860: "Nay, we hold, with Jefferson, to the inalienable right of communities to alter or abolish forms of government that have become oppressive or injurious. . . . And whenever a considerable section of our Union shall deliberately resolve to go out, we shall resist all coercive measures designed to keep it in. We hope never to live in a republic whereof one section is pinned to the residue by bayonets." (Ashe: History of North Carolina, Vol. 2, page 554.)

The Whigs believed that the State had the right, but that it was not expedient to withdraw. The Republicans thought that the State did not have the right, nor was it the best policy to pursue.

Union Clubs and Secession Clubs were formed all over the State, with some of North Carolina's ablest sons at the head of each.

Committees were appointed to intercede with Lincoln and also with the Confederate States President at Montgomery, Ala., with the hope that some reconciliation might be effected. Governor Ellis did everything possible to mend matters. Even then, the State had a large majority on the side of the Union.

On May 15, 1861, President Lincoln wired Governor Ellis that he expected North Carolina to furnish two regiments of soldiers to coerce the seceding Southern States. Governor Ellis replied: "I regard the levy of troops made by the administration for the purpose of subjugating the States of the South as in violation of the Constitution and a usurpation of power. I can be no party to this wicked violation of the law of the country, and to this war upon the liberties of a free people. You can get no troops from North Carolina." (Ashe: History of North Carolina, page 588.)

Immediately, the State's opinion, to a man, was changed in favor of secession. North Carolina was forced to choose a course—whether she would remain true to the Union or fight her sister States. This was not hard to decide. "Blood is thicker than water."

In Ashe's "History of North Carolina" we find

the following account of the change given by Zebulon B. Vance, an ardent Unionist: "The Union men had every prop knocked from under them, and, by stress of their own position, were plunged into the secession movement. For myself, I will say I was canvassing for the Union with all my strength. I was addressing a large and excited crowd, and literally had my arms extended upward, pleading for peace and the Union of our fathers, when the telegraphic news was announced of the firing on Sumter and the President's call for seventy-five thousand volunteers. When my hand came down from that impassioned gesticulation, it fell slowly and sadly by the side of a Secessionist. I immediately, with altered voice and manner, called upon the assembled multitude to volunteer, not to fight against, but for South Carolina. I said: 'If war is to come, I prefer to be with my own people.'"

Every man became as one. The Legislature was in session, and immediately a Convention was called to consider secession. On May 20, 1861, the Convention met and decided to secede from the Union.

Immediately North Carolina began her preparation to contribute her full share to the War between the States. So well did she do her part that she made for herself the enviable record of being:

"First at Bethel, farthest at Gettysburg, and last at Appomattox."

WHERE MORGAN FELL.

(Contributed by Mrs. Wade Barrier, Johnson City, Tenn.)

The plan to mark the place where Gen. John H. Morgan was killed, at Greeneville, Tenn., was first suggested at the East Tennessee District meeting, U. D. C., at Johnson City, in 1928. It was again brought up at the District meeting in Elizabethton the following year. The meeting went on record as indorsing this plan.

Mrs. Wade Barrier and Mrs. Paul Wofford, of the Johnson City Chapter, U. D. C., were appointed to look into this and secure permission to mark the spot where this gallant cavalry leader fell with a suitable monument. But, upon investigation, it was found that the growth of the business section of Greeneville made it impractical to mark the spot where General Morgan was killed. In seeking a permanent and suitable spot to place this monument, it was decided that the Courthouse lawn, which is near the scene of the tragedy, was the most fitting place, and per-

mission was secured from the County Court of Greene County to place this monument on that site.

The matter was presented to the Tennessee Division, U. D. C., in convention at Chattanooga, in 1929, and this organization voted to erect the monument.

Through the efforts of Mrs. Eugene Monday, of Knoxville, who was Vice President from East Tennessee when this movement was started, a gift of a beautiful shaft of Tennessee gray marble was secured from the Gray Eagle Marble Company of Knoxville. This shaft stands about six feet high and four in width, and is finished only on the side bearing the inscription.

The inscription was written by Judge S. C. Williams, of Johnson City, one of Tennessee's most noted historians, and is as follows:

GENERAL JOHN H. MORGAN
1825-1864

THE THUNDERBOLT OF THE CONFEDERACY

First Lieutenant Marshall's Regiment of Cavalry in the Mexican War. Captain the Lexington Rifles, 1857.

Captain Company A of the Kentucky Cavalry, 1861.

Colonel second Kentucky Cavalry, 1862.

Brigadier-General, appointed from Tennessee, 1862.

His command, never exceeding 4,000 men, was composed largely of Kentuckians and Tennesseans. It was renowned for boldness and celerity on raid, carrying terror into the regions north of the Ohio.

The Great Raider was surprised at night and killed by a detachment of the command of Gen. A. C. Gillem, on the premises of the Williams home near this spot, September 4, 1864.

HIS HEROISM IS THE HERITAGE OF THE SOUTH.

On Sunday afternoon, May 10, a large crowd gathered to dedicate this monument and present it to Greene County. The program was in charge of Mrs. Wade Barrier, of Johnson City, who welcomed the visitors and explained the reason for the selection of the site. Mrs. Eugene Monday, of Knoxville, presented the monument to Greene County, and it was accepted by assistant County Court Clerk H. F. Davis, representing Judge J. H. Maupin, Chairman of the County Court.

During the Pageant of Flags, Mrs. Fred Greer, of Newport, gave eloquent tribute to each as it was carried by. The American Flag was carried by Miss Alice Larue, the Tennessee State Flag

by Miss Elizabeth Wilson, the Confederate Flag by Miss Arnold Susong, and the American Legion Flag by Reverend Amick of Newport.

The program was interspersed with appropriate music under the direction of Mrs. C. W. Donaldson, of Greeneville, the last being the inspiring strains of "Dixie," and then the solemn sound of "Taps."

Before the program five Confederate Veterans were presented by Mrs. Barrier, Gen. J. F. Howell of Bristol, James Gray and Peter Boring of Jonesboro, J. T. Graves of Morristown, and J. A. Milhorn of Sullivan County, the latter having been a member of Morgan's command.

The address of the afternoon was delivered by Mrs. Edith O'Keefe Susong, of Greeneville. In speaking of the gallant leaders developed by the Confederacy, she stated that none outshone Gen. John H. Morgan, whose contribution to the Confederacy was as valuable as it was picturesque. Under his leadership "Morgan's Men" became the terror of the border States and made life possible for the Southern sympathizers living in those sections loyal to the Union, also making existence a nightmare of terror to organizations such as the "Hundred Day's Men," who had been preying on the defenseless families of Southern soldiers.

General Morgan had often been to Greeneville, a visitor in the home of Mrs. Catherine Douglass Williams, widow of Dr. Alexander Williams, and he had many friends in the vicinity.

On Friday, September 2, 1864, he arrived in Greeneville with his command after a successful foray through Virginia. A part of another Confederate cavalry regiment, under Maj. John Arnold, was also in Greeneville at this time, and General Morgan and Major Arnold were fellow guests in the home of Mrs. Williams for dinner. During the meal, Major Arnold received a message that part of the command of General Gillem was rapidly approaching. This he showed to General Morgan and announced his immediate departure.

But General Morgan was weary, a terrible storm was raging, and the great cavalry leader decided that he would risk the night, trusting to his boldness and swiftness to extricate himself next day. Who passed his sentries and carried the news of his presence in Greeneville that night is a matter of controversy, but certain it is that General Gillem abandoned his pursuit of Arnold and turned his attention to the larger fish within

the net. It is not known whether General Morgan received further warning, but certainly Major Arnold sent him several messages.

General Gillem established a camp about one mile west of Greeneville, and captured Morgan sentries one by one. General Morgan, awakened by the sound of firing under his window, rushed from the house half dressed, carrying his boot in one hand and his pistol in the other, making a desperate attempt to reach his horse, which was tied in the vineyard, and shoot his way to freedom, as he had done so often before. But his white shirt making a perfect target, a bullet reached his heart and he fell.

His body was thrown across the pommel of a trooper's saddle and carried to the Union camp where it was thrown to the ground, and, after routing Morgan's forces in Greeneville, a general celebration was held over the bleeding form.

This gallant leader now sleeps in Lexington Ky., and his home is a Confederate Shrine.

In concluding, Mrs. Susong said: "In loyal East Tennessee, the United Daughters of the Confederacy erected a marker in commemoration of the spot on which the great Confederate leader died. Citizens of this community welcome the memorial as an integral part of a stainless record which is their common heritage."

The Kentucky Division generously contributed to the erection of this monument, and also one of Morgan's men in Kentucky.

A VAGABOND SONG.

There is something in the autumn that is native
to my blood—
Touch of manner, hint of mood;
And my heart is like a rhyme,
With the yellow and the purple and the crimson
keeping time.

The scarlet of the maples can shake me like a cry
Of bugles going by.
And my lonely spirit thrills
To see the frosty altars like a smoke upon the hills.

There is something in October sets the gypsy
blood astir;
We must rise and follow her,
When from every hill of flame
She calls and calls each vagabond by name.

—Bliss Carman.

STEPS LEADING TO WAR.

BY CAPT. S. A. ASHE, RALEIGH, N. C.

During the Revolutionary War there had been a joining of hearts and hands to secure the independence of the several colonies, and at length, in 1783, Great Britain declared each colony by name to be a free, independent and sovereign State. These States had entered into a Confederacy, and later a change was proposed to go into effect between any nine of them that agreed. Eleven ratified the new Constitution, the other two then becoming foreign States.

At that time there was slavery in all the States except Massachusetts, and every State recognized the right of every other State to have slavery. Indeed, the Constitution prohibited the Congress from forbidding the introduction of slaves for twenty years, and required that if any slave escaped from his owner, he was to be returned to his master.

In time, for one reason or another, the opposition to slavery grew and grew, but the Constitution remained unchanged. The number of slave States was equal to that of free States, and as the States were equal in the Senate, the conflicting views balanced.

Then, in 1820, when Missouri and Maine wanted to become States, a compromise was agreed on: when a slave State was admitted, a Free State also was to be admitted; and north of the Missouri line should be free territory, and south of it slavery might be established by the people.

Year by year the anti-slavery sentiment increased. There had been but two political parties, the Whigs and the Democrats. But, at length in August, 1843, the Liberty Party was formed at the North. It declared that "the moral laws of the Creator are paramount to all human laws," and "we ought to obey God rather than man."

Five years later, in 1848, another party was organized, called the Free Soil Party. And now a great campaign was made at the North against slavery. At the election, thirteen Free Soilers were elected to Congress, and when Congress met, the slavery question came up. Some of the States had refused to observe the Constitution, so it was proposed that Congress should pass a law requiring the Federal Courts to obey the Constitution about returning slaves to their owners. In advocating this law, Daniel Webster, the great Senator from Massachusetts, said, in his

speech in the Senate, that "there was unusual feeling at the North created by an incessant action on the public mind of Abolition societies, Abolition presses, and Abolition lectures." Says he: "No drum-head in the longest day's march was ever more incessantly beaten and smitten than public sentiment at the North had been, every month and day and hour, by the din and rubadub of Abolition workers and Abolition preachers."

And, on March 11, 1850, in the Senate, Seward declared: "There is a higher law than the Constitution," etc., etc. And now all the Abolition leaders became Ambassadors of the Deity to enforce His Higher Law. And so Congress passed the Fugitive Slave Law.

In the midst of the din described by Daniel Webster, Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe wrote the story of "Uncle Tom's Cabin" in which she depicted the life of a slave as so miserable as to arouse the utmost sympathy. Of this book the Encyclopedia Britannica says: "The publication of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' in book form in March, 1852, was a factor which must be reckoned in summing up the many causes of the Civil War. The book sprang into unexampled popularity and was translated into at least twenty-three languages. Mrs. Stowe then re-enforced her story with 'A Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin,' in which she accumulated a large number of documents and testimonials against the Great Evil."

Other books were written to inflame the North on the subject of slavery. Among them was another written by Mrs. Stowe, "Deed, A Tale of the Dismal Swamp," which doubtless met with great popularity. In 1857, a young man, Hinton Rowan Helper, was led to write a book, "The Impending Crisis," in which he added "fuel to the flame." It is at once a curiosity in literature and one of the most diabolical books that was ever published. Accepting the Census figures, he mentions that at the South there were 6,181,177 whites, of whom 347,536 were slave owners. Allowing five persons to a family, there were about three times as many non-slaveholders as slaveholders.

Notwithstanding there were at the South about three non-slaveholders to every slaveholder, and every white man was a voter, Helper ascribes to slaveholders a virtual superiority. He declares—page 44—"Never were the poorer classes of a people, and these classes so largely in the majority, and all inhabiting the same country, so basely duped, so adroitly swindled, or so

damnable outraged." Then on page 96, "Except among the non-slaveholders, who besides being kept in the grossest ignorance, are under the restraints of all manner of iniquitous laws, patriotism has ceased to exist within her borders." But instead of there being any deplorable condition in North Carolina at that period, it was rich in accomplishment, contentment, and happiness reigned. The public schools, begun in 1840, now had 177,000 white pupils, of whom 18,000 were in academies and at the University.

The exports of the United States for the year 1858 were: Products of the North, \$45,308,541; products of the North and South, \$34,667,591; products of the South, \$193,405,961. Total, \$273,382,093.

The imports were \$313,610,000. The products of the South were much more valuable than those of the North.

Confining ourselves to Helper's view, we see millions of white people at the South—with no sense. He makes some extracts and writes, "These extracts show conclusively that immediate and independent political action on the part of the non-slaveholding whites of the South is with them not only a public duty, but also of the utmost importance. If not, they will be completely degraded to a social and political level with the negroes," etc., etc.

Such was Helper's propaganda. But most persons held a different view—that as long as the Africans were held as a subject race, every white person stood on a higher platform. There was a great gulf between the races. In law, every white man was equal. However, such was the view Helper presented, and so he sought to organize the non-slaveholding whites of the South to accomplish his purpose.

And on page 155, he says he proposed to erect a banner. Inscribed on the banner which we herewith unfold are the mottoes:

"1. Thorough organization on the part of the non-slaveholding whites of the South.

"2. Inelegibility of slaveholders—never another vote to the trafficker in human flesh.

"3. No co-operation with slaveholders in politics—no fellowship with them in religion—no affiliation with them in society.

"4. No patronage to slaveholding merchants—no guest shall use slave waiting hotels—no fees to slaveholding lawyers—no employment of slaveholding physicians—no audience to slaveholding parsons.

"5. No recognition of pro-slavery men except as ruffians, outlaws, and criminals.

"6. Abrupt discontinuance of subscriptions to pro-slavery newspapers."

Then, addressing the slaveholders, he says "But, Sirs, Knights of the bludgeon, Cavaliers of the bowie knives and pistols, and Lords of the lash. . . ." He says as to the use of the word "gentlemen," page 116, "An appellation which we would no sooner think of applying to a pre-slavery slaveholder or any other pre-slavery man than we would think of applying it to a border ruffian, a thief, or a murderer." And on page 140, "We contend that slaveholders are more cruel than common murderers of men."

On page 139, he says: "We mean precisely what our words express when we say we believe thieves are, as a general rule, less amenable to the moral law than slaveholders," and then he shows how much worse a slaveholder is than a thief—such as: "Thieves practice deceit on the wise, but slaveholders take advantage of the ignorant." "We contend, moreover, that slaveholders are more criminal than common murderers."

Such was the denunciation of the slaveholders—worse than thieves and murderers!

In an address to the non-slaveholders, he says "Non-slaveholders of the South, farmers, mechanics, and workingmen, we take this occasion to assure you that the slaveholders, the arrogant demagogues whom you have elected to offices of honor and profit, have hoodwinked you, trifled with you, and used you as mere tools for the consummation of their wicked designs."

"Indeed, it is our honest conviction that all the pro-slavery slaveholders deserve to be at once reduced to a parallel with the basest criminals that lie fettered within the cells of our public prisons. Were it possible for the whole number to be gathered together and transformed into four equal gangs of licensed robbers, ruffians, thieves, and murders, society would suffer less from their atrocities than it does now."

One of his appeals to the cupidity of the non-slaveholders is illustrative of his argument. "South of Mason and Dixon's line, we, the non-slaveholder, have 331,902,120 acres of land, the present market value of which is, as previously stated, only \$5.34 per acre; by abolishing slavery, we expect to enhance the value to an average of at least \$28.07 per acre, and thus realize an average net increase of more than seventy-five hundred million dollars."

Then, on page 128, he addresses the slave

holders: "Henceforth, Sirs, we are demandants, not supplicants. It is for you to decide whether we are to have justice peaceably or by violence, for whatever consequences may follow, we are determined to have it one way or another." "Do you aspire to become the victims of white non-slaveholders vengeance by day and of barbarous massacre by negroes at night?"

"Would you be instrumental in bringing upon

yourselves, your wives and your children, a fate too terrible to contemplate? Shall history cease to cite, as an instance of unexampled cruelty, the massacre of St. Bartholemew, because the world, the South, shall have furnished a more direful scene of atrocity and carnage?"

"We would not wantonly pluck a single hair from your heads—but we have endured long, we have endured much, slaves only of the most despicable class would endure more. And now, Sirs, you must emancipate them—or we will emancipate them for you."

"And now, Sirs, we have thus laid down our ultimatum. What are you going to do about it? Something dreadful as a matter of course. Perhaps you will dissolve the Union again. Do it! if you dare. Our motto, and we would have you to understand it, is the abolition of slavery, and the perpetuation of the American Union. If by any means you do succeed in your miserable attempts to take the South out of the Union to-day, we will bring her back tomorrow; if she goes away with you, she will return without you."

He proposed that "sometime during this year, next, or the year after, let there be a general convention of non-slaveholders from every State in the Union, to deliberate on the momentous issues now pending. First, let them adopt measures for holding in constraint the diabolical excesses of the oligarchy, and so on. If need be, let the delegates to this convention continue in session one or two weeks."

He then addresses the Northern people: "Freemen of the North! we earnestly entreat you to think of these things. Heretofore, as mere Free Soilers, you have approached but half-way to the line of your duty; now for your sakes and for ours, and for the purpose of perpetuating this glorious Republic, which your Fathers and ours founded in septennial avenue of blood, we ask you in all seriousness to organize yourselves as one man under the banner of Liberty, and to aid us in exterminating slavery, which is the only thing that militates against our complete aggrandizement as a Nation. In this extraordinary crisis of affairs, no



Courtesy Raleigh News and Observer

Sixty-nine years ago, Capt. S. A. Ashe, then a youth of twenty-three years and a lieutenant in the Confederate army, posed for the above photograph while on duty at Charleston, S. C. His ninety-first anniversary was celebrated on September 13, and found him "still young in spirit, active in mind, and full of interest in all that concerns this changing world." Educated at the United States Naval Academy, he became a soldier of the Confederacy, and, after the war was lawyer, legislator, editor, historian, and to this good day is actively engaged in his work as Clerk of the Federal Court at Raleigh, and his contributions to the press attest his active mind.

man can be a true patriot without first becoming an Abolitionist." This doctrine found willing hearts to agree to it. The Christian societies gladly accepted anything defamatory of the slave holders, and this publication was timely.

In Lincoln's great campaign for the Senatorship, he had declared that this government could not endure permanently half slave and half free. "It will become all one thing—or all the other."

While Lincoln's words were being echoed throughout the North, Helper's book was published. Its value as an aid to the movement against slavery was immediately seen by the Republican leaders, and, under the title of "A Manifesto of the Impending Crisis," and bearing the indorsement of sixty-four members of Congress and well-known Republicans, it was distributed throughout the North and West in batches of 100,000 copies, and put into the homes.

The potency of its effect in arraying the masses of the North against the Southern people cannot be estimated. There is no better illustration of its general effect on the northern mind than the conduct of Rev. Mr. Worth, who brought a copy of it to North Carolina. On being asked why he did not abide by the North Carolina laws, he replied: "I have no respect for North Carolina laws, for they are enacted by adulterous drunkards and gamblers." He did not quote Helper's words, but he had his idea.

Helper's suggestion that the negroes might rise in insurrection may have inflamed John Brown to make his attempt leading to that horrible episode which, in its result—the conferring of Sainthood on that despicable scoundrel—illustrates the feeling of the Northern fanatics and embittered the people of the South, non-slaveholders as well as slaveholders. The election for Congress was held after a bitter campaign. Helper's book played its part well. While only sixty-four Republican Congressmen distributed this book, they succeeded in almost doubling the number of Republican members elected.

And, when Congress met, the Republicans came near to having a majority. They nominated John Sherman, of Ohio, for Speaker. He was one of the sixty-four members of Congress who had signed a paper indorsing Helper's "Impending Crisis," and was instrumental in distributing the book by batches of 100,000.

The Democrats introduced a resolution that no one who had indorsed Helper's book was fit to be a speaker (Howe, p. 386). A violent debate followed, and the excitement at times reached such

a pitch that there was great danger of a riot on the floor of the House.

One Senator wrote: "So violent is the feeling that the members on both sides are mostly armed with deadly weapons, and it is said that the friends of each are armed in the galleries." Another Senator wrote: "I believe every man in both houses is armed with a revolver—some with two—and a bowie knife."

Helper's words, dear to Republican hearts, were uttered in Congress. (Howe, p. 388.) Lovejoy, among other intemperate expressions, said: "Slaveholding is worse than robbery, than piracy, than polygamy." That it was the doctrine of the Democrats, and "the doctrine of Devils as well," and that there was no place in the Universe outside of the five limits of hell and the Democratic party where the practice and prevalence of such a doctrine would not be a disgrace. There followed a great uproar.

And Potter, a big Republican member from Wisconsin, was conspicuous in the mêlée, shouting and gesticulating like one beside himself. And for a time, Lovejoy and Potter became immensely popular in the North (Howe p. 388).

More than two months passed before the House could elect a speaker, and the feeling among the Congressmen and the lobbyists at Washington were shared by the people in their homes. Some months passed—and an Abolitionist was elected President. First South Carolina seceded, and then other Southern States. The President, Mr. Buchanan, held that the Constitution did not give Congress the right to make war on a State, and Congress, instead of declaring war, asked the Northern States to arrange for the seceded States to return.

Mr. Lincoln, becoming President, stated in his inaugural: "In your hands, and not in mine, is the momentous issue of Civil War. The Government will not assail you."

Then, presently, his cabinet having agreed to evacuate Fort Sumter, he let that be known and many rejoiced: but on April 1 he changed his mind. He would start a war. Why? How much did the spirit of "The Impending Crisis," at work in the hearts of the Republicans in their homes, lead to Lincoln's change of heart? Had there been no such book, would Lincoln have precipitated the war against the Southern States?

Helper's book had done much in making the foundation on which that spirit was built. And again was his vision of a negro insurrection indulged in by his co-workers!

In May, 1864, A. S. Montgomery, at Washington, formed a plan for a general rising of the negroes at the South, under the management of the Federal authorities—to be carried into execution August 1, 1864. This horrible plan, by an act of Providence, miscarried. Otherwise, Helper's suggested menace might have been begun. However, the attitudes of the two races at the South had been such that the massacre might not have been as extensive as proposed. It is only necessary to quote from the proceedings of the Negro Convention at Raleigh: "September, 1865, Raleigh, N. C. Born upon the same soil and brought up in an intimacy of relationship unknown to any other state of society, we have formed attachments for the white race which must be as enduring as life, and we can conceive of no reason that our God-bestowed freedom should now sever the kindly ties which have so long united us."

So, in any event, the Negroes would not have massacred the whites of the South, but we see the steps that led to the war with its horrors.

A CONFEDERATE SURGEON'S STORY.

[Reminiscences of the late Dr. John J. Terrell, who died in Campbell County, Va., in 1922, in his ninety-fourth year. He was Assistant Surgeon of Hospital No. 1, Division No. 3, at Lynchburg, Va., from August, 1862, to May 30, 1865. Dr. William Otway Owen was Surgeon of the Post, and Gen. Francis Nicholas was in command of the Post. Dr. Terrell was with General Early in the battle of Lynchburg, acting as his guide by request, because of being familiar with the country about Lynchburg. He was Surgeon General of the Virginia Division, U. C. V., and the Cross of Honor was conferred upon him by the Daughters of the Confederacy of that State.]

At first I voted for the Union, but, after the first gun was fired in 1861, I voted for secession. I was doing a heavy country practice around Lynchburg, and had my wife, three little ones, my old aunt and mother dependent upon me. Dr. Nelson, of Bedford County, hearing that I was going to volunteer and join the cavalry, sent for me and said he was sick, that I was needed and must not go. I replied that he let his own son go and I must go too. Drs. Bass, Hewitt, and Bolling (Mrs. Woodrow Wilson's grandfather) were all sick, and I finally gave up to their insistence. Dr. W. O. Owen, of Lynchburg, also sent me word not to go.

In 1862 an order came out for a substitute for every one under forty-five. Dr. Owen heard that I was going to the 2nd Virginia Cavalry, for I would hire no man to be shot in my place, and he gave me a letter to R. G. H. Kean, who was secretary to the Secretary of War Randolph, his uncle, telling of the field I had labored over and the need for a doctor. I did not go home, but sent my horse and went to Richmond. Mr. Kean said: "Put in a substitute." I refused and said: "Give me an order for examination as surgeon for the government." In the same building was the Surgeon General. I gave it to Dr. Moore, was given the examination papers, and wrote correctly till I got to the last question—Pyemia. I knew from my knowledge of Greek that it meant pus in the blood, so I wrote "pus in the blood," symptoms, and æsthetic treatment supporting. I was then taken into another room, where I found old Professor Petticola, who taught me in Richmond College, also Professor Campbell, took the oral examination, and never missed a word. So they told me to go on and get my commission. I told him of the question of Pyemia, that I knew it only from Greek derivation. I can see old Dr. Campbell, very large, hold his sides and laugh and say it was all any one knew. I was told to report as Assistant Surgeon to Dr. Owen, for it seemed there was a shortage of doctors in Lynchburg, and he had written that he needed me. Dr. Owen gave me his best hospital, Burton's, and I stayed at the Warwick Hotel for two months with Drs. Christian and Spencer; afterwards was at the hospital with Dr. Gray Lantram, who was away most of the time. Thornhill was in charge of General Hospital No. 1, and Jim Kinner was his clerk; Dr. Randolph was in charge of Hospital No. 2; I was in No. 3; Dr. Fisher at College Hospital on the hill; Dr. Edwin Warren at the Ladies' Relief Hospital; at Platt Hospital, near 12th Street Station, was Dr. Murray, a Maryland man. We had in my hospital three men whom I loved dearly, Dr. Gault, Dr. Henry Chalmers, and Dr. Jennings, who died in Richmond when I was there in the legislature of 1889.

One morning Dr. Thornhill came in and said: "I wish I had your place. I am doing clerical work, and you are learning." I invited him to come every day, select the cases, keep up with treatment, and watch results. I missed him for a week, when he appeared, pale and worn. Upon inquiry I found that he had been treating smallpox patients, deserted by the smallpox doctor and unable to get doctors or nurses. I asked how he

would like for me to come there and help him, and he said he had rather have me than anyone he knew, but would I go to a smallpox hospital? I replied that my work was to relieve suffering humanity, and I would go where I could do most good. Dr. Owen seemed surprised and glad. I told him I must have some privileges and changes. "Anything you want" was the answer. First, three of my nurses, Jackson, Silvins, and Lovett, one a fine painter, one a fine carpenter, and one a druggist. Second, all the milk and vegetable diet I required, and whisky, which I used with cherry, dogwood, and poplar bark for bitters for convalescents. Third, I must report to Dr. Owen, headquarters, no middle man.

The nurses did not want to go, and I told them I did not either. They were vaccinated and stood by me and the seventy-five patients. I had a hard time at first; would lose my meals till I became very weak. I cut out whisky, which had been used too freely by the men about the hospital. A meeting followed, and they said if they could not get their liquor they were going to the front. I pictured all the horrors of war and told them to go, that many a fellow would be glad to take their places. I also sent them word that I was going to see they got good hotel fare at their table. The next morning they were to report for their discharge, and I went down with fear and trembling, for I did not know where I could get anyone to take their places; but not a man came. The head nurse met me reeling. They could get whisky on the sly and were satisfied. I had him locked up to sober off, and then told him how sorry I was—that he was head nurse giving an example to others, human lives in his hands, boys there with mothers looking to them for protection, "and you giving improper medicine, taking the patients' whisky," etc. He promised there would be no more of it, and it was the last.

I put my painter and carpenter to work, using lime and yellow paint on outside and black on inside to save my patients' eyes. We were too crowded, and I had another carpenter to repair an old barn, put in fresh beds and linens, and moved some of the patients there. To overcome the offensive odor I had dry white sand put on the floor. When it rained and we could not get the sand, the odor returned; so I had a house built and stored up sand and had no more trouble.

A Mrs. Jackson and little girl, from Georgia, came to visit her husband, whom I had put in charge of a ward. Not knowing the danger, they came right in; so I had them vaccinated and they

never had it. On account of Sherman's army, she could not get back to Georgia; so I put her in charge of the kitchen, and the little daughter I called my mascot. I had a barrel of linseed oil and limewater to use as an ointment, with which I greased the sores, so had no more sticking of clothing. I got this prescription for burns from a boatman on the Missouri River. Also had a barrel of sauer kraut made for the patients.

My friends were avoiding me. One day I met Dr. Bennett, Chaplain of Hospital No. 1, who had been a chaplain in Price's army; his health had broken down and he got a transfer to Virginia. He said: "Doctor, I am so glad to see you. I thought you were at the front." I replied that I was at a worse place than the front and invited him to come and see my patients. He said: "Oh, do not ask me to go to the pest house." Similar experiences occurred with all except the Catholic priest, Father Gash, who was once in the College of Jesuits in Mississippi. He came every day and was gentle in his ministrations. One day I met the inspector of hospitals, Dr. Madison, and invited him over. He said he was very well satisfied with the management of it. I could not get any of the doctors to come, so glad were they to give it up to me. I told him I was ready for inspection every day—no drinking, and everything as neat as a new pin. Later he, Drs. Owen and Thornhill came out, and after looking things over, he said: "Why, Doctor, there is no odor." I said: "Look at your feet—sand." I told him I read the Bible and got the idea from Moses. He thought it was a wonderful discovery and should be written up. He said that with a graveyard on one side, quartermaster's glanders stable on the other, and smallpox hospital in the middle, one was reminded of the mortality of man.

After the battle of the Wilderness, in April, 1864, many wounded were coming in, and I was more needed back at Burton's Hospital, but I visited the smallpox hospital once a day, leaving Kidd in charge, for they were now convalescing. The mortality had been reduced from fifty to five per cent.

Dr. Randolph was made Senior Surgeon for a month, while Drs. Owen and Thornhill went to the battle of the Wilderness. I had to put up tents and work day and night without taking off my clothes. I called for help, but was told I had to get on without it. Finally Dr. Peters, from North Carolina, came as a volunteer to help, as he had heard of the pressing need at Lynchburg.

Grant crossed the James River at Richmond,

then Petersburg, and was getting nearer Lynchburg. I was very fond of General Nicholas, and every night during the war I would go to his office and get telegraphic news. If he was not there, the adjutant gave it.

About the time of Hunter's raid upon Lynchburg, I could see the enemy's demonstrations over in Amherst, like skyrockets. I asked for news, but was refused this time. Civic troops and convalescent soldiers were over in Amherst. I saw General Nicholas, who said if he had a scout any account he could tell the news. I told him I had the man in my hospital. Fulks, of Rockbridge, one of General Lee's scouts, now well and ready to be sent off. He told me to send him down. I wrote a note to Paxton, Quartermaster, who had charge of a hundred or more horses always in the fair grounds resting up, to give a good horse to Fulks and send him to General Nicholas. Every night, when through with my round of calls, I would gallop out to the Old Quaker Meeting house, look over to where my loved ones were sleeping, and gallop back. I could not have lived but for this exercise.

About three days after Fulks had left I was just approaching the Quaker meetinghouse, the moon shining bright, when I met a solitary horseman. I addressed him, saying it was a lovely night, when he replied: "Why, Dr. Terrell, is this you?" It was Fulks, who had started out on the Amherst side. He said there were but enemy demonstrations there, that the real trouble was in Rockbridge. The Institute and Governor Fletcher's house had been burned; a battle between General Jones and the enemy had been fought, and our men were retreating under Generals Imboden and McCausland. He had found out the enemy were about 30,000, that they had crossed the Peaks of Otter, and were coming through Bedford County to Lynchburg. Fulks also said General McCausland had told him to tell General Nicholas he could not keep them from Lynchburg longer than three days. The battle around Lynchburg followed in a few days.

I worked over the dead and dying, some Federals, for some days, and remained at my hospital till the first of June, 1865, until every man was discharged, then home without a cent to start the practice of medicine.

"I enjoy the VETERAN and love the cause, and wish you the greatest success," writes another friend when sending notice that she cannot renew the subscription.

FAMOUS OLD TREE.

A famous old tulip tree at Falls Church, Va., to which George Washington tethered his horse when he attended Sunday services, has been saved for future generations by the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The tree was chosen in accordance with the society's plan to preserve one historic tree each year.

The Washington tulip is said to be one of the oldest trees in the State of Virginia. Scientists of the Department of Agriculture estimate that it was at least one hundred years old when the first Falls Church was built in 1734. Records of the church show that Washington attended services there for many years, and that he took an active part in building a new church on the same site in 1763. His interest in the church continued for many years thereafter.

During the Revolutionary War, the church was a recruiting place for the company of Captain Charles Broadwater. In the War between the States, Union soldiers used the church first as a hospital and then as a stable, and partially dismantled it. In recent years the church has been so restored by ladies of the guild that it is said to be almost exactly the same as it was during the lifetime of Washington.

The plot of ground on which the church stands has also served as a cemetery. The old faded markings on the tombstones show burials there as long ago as 1750.

Last year the D. A. R. selected the famous Land Office elm at Marietta, Ohio, for preservation. The tree received its name because it formerly shaded the land office where final settlements were made of Revolutionary War scrip, and allotments of bounty lands were made and plots recorded. The tree had become so badly decayed that twenty-eight cavity fillings had to be made in its trunk and limbs in order to restore its structural strength.

The trees which are selected by the D. A. R. for preservation are treated by tree surgeons whose services are donated by former Congressman Martin L. Davey, head of the Davey Institute of Tree Surgery.—*Akron News Service.*

"I am a chip off the old block," writes O. E. Robinson, of Jackson, Tenn., when renewing his subscription for two years. "My father, John C. Robinson, was a soldier of Company C, 38th Tennessee Regiment, and fought in many battles of the sixties. He died in 1894."

IMPORTANT EVENTS AND BATTLES OF THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES.

[From compilation by the *News and Observer*, Raleigh, N. C., giving an "outline of history" during the four years.]

JANUARY, 1861.

9th—The Star of the West, sent to reënforce General Anderson and his command at Fort Sumter, S. C., was fired upon from Morris Island and obliged to return to New York.

MARCH, 1861.

4th—The Confederate congress adopted for the flag of the Confederacy the Stars and Bars.

12th—President Lincoln declined to receive the commissioners from the Confederate States.

APRIL, 1861.

12th—Firing on Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor.

15th—President Lincoln called for 75,000 troops "to quell the Rebellion."

19th—The President declared the Southern ports blockaded.

19th—The Sixth Regiment, of Massachusetts, was mobbed in Baltimore on its passage through to Washington.

JUNE, 1861.

10th—The battle of Big Bethel, Va.

17th—The battle of Booneville, Mo.

JULY, 1861.

6th—The battle of Carthage, Mo.

11th—The battle of Rich Mountain, W. Va.

18th—The battle of Centreville, Va.

21st—The first battle of Manassas, Va.

AUGUST, 1861.

6th—The battle of Athens, Mo.

10th—The battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., was fought.

SEPTEMBER, 1861.

10th—The battle of Carnifex Ferry, W. Va.

OCTOBER, 1861.

8th—Fort Pickens, Fla., was attacked by Confederates.

21st—The battle of Ball's Bluff, Va.

NOVEMBER, 1861.

1st—Gen. George B. McClellan was made Commander in Chief, U. S. A.

7th—The battle of Belmont, Miss.

7th—An expedition captured Fort Walker, on Hilton Head, S. C., and Fort Beauregard on the Broad River.

19th—The English mail packet Trent was boarded by Captain Wilkes, of the San Jacinto, and the Confederate Commissioners, Mason and Slidell, taken off.

JANUARY, 1862.

1st—Messrs. Mason and Slidell were surrendered on demand of the British government.

10th—The battle of Middle Creek, Ky.

19th—The battle of Mills Spring, Ky.

FEBRUARY, 1862.

5th—Fort Henry, Tenn., surrendered to the Union forces.

8th—The battle of Roanoke Island.

MARCH, 1862.

7th and 8th—Battle of Pea Ridge, Ark.

8th—The Confederate ram Virginia (converted from the Merrimac) appeared at Hampton Roads. She sank the war ship Cumberland, captured the Congress, and forced the Minnesota aground, and then returned to Norfolk.

9th—The Virginia reappeared. The new iron-clad Monitor, Lieutenant Worden, commander, had arrived the night before, and her commander engaged the Virginia on her appearance.

10th—Manassas Junction, Va., was evacuated by the Confederates.

14th—The battle of New Bern, N. C.

23rd—The battle of Winchester, Va.

APRIL, 1862.

6th and 7th—The battle at Pittsburg Landing (Shiloh), Tenn.

7th—Island No. 10, in the Mississippi, surrendered.

11th—Fort Pulaski, near Savannah, Ga., surrendered.

12th—Gold was first quoted at a premium.

MAY, 1862.

1st—The Federal army captured New Orleans.

3rd—The battle of Chancellorsville, Va.

5th—The battle of Williamsburg, Va.

25th—The battle of Winchester, Va.

27th—The battle of Hanover Court House, Va.

31st—The battle of Seven Pines, Va.

JUNE, 1862.

6th—Memphis surrendered to the Union forces.

8th—The battle of Cross Keys, Va.

25th—The seven days' battle around Richmond began.

26th—The battle of Mechanicsville, Va.

27th—The battle of Cold Harbor, Va.

28th—Commodore Farragut, who had run the blockade at Vicksburg, began to bombard the city.

John Morgan, with a Confederate force, raided through Ohio.

29th—The battle of Savage's Station, Va., was fought.

30th—The battle of Frazier's Farm, Va.

JULY, 1862.

1st—The battle of Malvern Hill, Va.

AUGUST, 1862.

5th—The battle of Baton Rouge, La.

5th—Battle of Cedar Mountain, Va.

23rd—A general battle with General Pope's forces took place.

29th—The battle of Groveton, Va.

30th—A battle at Manassas, Va.

30th—The battle of Richmond, Ky.

SEPTEMBER, 1862.

1st—The battle of Ox Hill, Va.

1st—The battle of Chantilly, Va.

14th—The battle of South Mountain, Md.

15th—Harper's Ferry was captured by the Confederates.

17th—The battle of Antietam, Md.

17th—The garrison at Mumfordsville, Ky., surrendered to the Confederates.

19th—The Confederate forces were defeated at Luka, Miss.

22nd—President Lincoln issued the proclamation abolishing slavery in the Southern States, unless they returned to the Union before January 1, 1863.

OCTOBER, 1862.

3rd—Battle of Corinth, Miss.

8th—The battle of Perryville, Ky.

10th—A raid on Chambersburg, Pa., was made by Confederate force under General Stuart.

18th—General Morgan made a raid in Kentucky.

DECEMBER, 1862.

7th—The Confederates were defeated at Prairie Grove, Ark.

11th—Fredericksburg, Va., was bombarded by the Federals.

27th—General Sherman was repulsed at Chickasaw Bayou, Miss.

29th—Battle of Stone River, Tenn.

30th—The siege of Vicksburg, Miss., was abandoned by General Sherman.

31st—Second battle of Stone River, Tenn., was fought.

JANUARY, 1863.

1st—The emancipation proclamation was issued.

8th—The battle of Springfield, Mo.

MARCH, 1863.

21st—Battle of College Grove, Tenn.

30th—Battle near Somerville, Ky.

MAY, 1863.

2nd—The battle of Port Gibson, Miss.

2nd—The battle of Chancellorsville, Va.

12th—Battle of Raymond, Miss.

16th—The battle of Champion Hill, Miss.

17th—Battle of Big Black River, Miss.

18th—Vicksburg, Miss., was invested.

19th—The first assault on Vicksburg was repulsed.

27th—An unsuccessful attack was made on Port Hudson, La.

JUNE, 1863.

15th—The Federals were defeated at Winchester, Va.

24th—Morgan started upon another raid through Kentucky and Ohio.

24th and 25th—Chambersburg, Pa., was occupied by the Confederates.

30th—Battle of Hanover Junction, Va.

JULY, 1863.

1st, 2nd, and 3rd—The battle of Gettysburg, Pa.

4th—Vicksburg, Miss., surrendered to General Grant.

9th—Port Hudson surrendered.

10th—An assault on Fort Wagner was repulsed.

13th—The draft riots in New York.

AUGUST, 1863.

20th—Lawrence, Kans., was burned.

Confederate Veteran.

SEPTEMBER, 1863.

20th—The battle of Chickamauga.

NOVEMBER, 1863.

16th—Battle of Campbell's Station, Tenn.

24th—Battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge were fought at Chattanooga, Tenn.

MAY, 1864.

4th—The army of the Potomac crossed the Rapidan and encamped in the "Wilderness."

5th and 6th—Battles of the Wilderness, Va.

6th—General Sherman began his Atlanta campaign.

9th—Battle of Spotsylvania, Va.

14th—Battle of Resaca, Ga.

25th—Battle of New Hope Church, Ga.

26th—The Confederates were repulsed in an attack on City Point, Va.

JUNE, 1864.

1st—Battle of Cold Harbor, Va.

3rd—A battle was fought near Cold Harbor, Va.

16th—Federals were defeated in attack on Petersburg, Va.

19th—The investment of Petersburg, Va., was begun.

19th—The Alabama was sunk off Cherbourg, France, by the Kearsarge.

21st and 22nd—The Federals were repulsed in attacks upon the Weldon railroad, Virginia.

27th—Battle of Kenesaw Mountain, Ga.

28th—The Confederates moved on Washington by way of the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia.

JULY, 1864.

9th—Battle of Monocacy River, Maryland.

20th—Battle of Peach Tree Creek, Georgia.

22nd—Battle of Decatur, Ga.

30th—Another unsuccessful assault upon Petersburg, Va.

AUGUST, 1864.

8th—Fort Gaines, in Mobile Bay, surrendered to Admiral Farragut.

21st—The Weldon railroad captured.

31st—The battle of Jonesboro, Ga.

SEPTEMBER, 1864.

2nd—The Federals entered Atlanta.

19th—The battle of Winchester, Va.

22nd—The battle of Fisher's Creek, Va.

30th—Battle at Preble's Farm, Virginia.

OCTOBER, 1864.

2nd—Battle of Holston River, Virginia.

6th—Battle of Allatoona Pass, Georgia.

19th—Battle of Cedar Creek, Virginia.

27th—The Federals were repulsed at Hatcher's Run, Va.

NOVEMBER, 1864.

16th—General Sherman began his march to the sea.

30th—The battle of Franklin, Tenn.

DECEMBER, 1864.

13th—Fort McAllister was captured by the Federals.

15th—The battle of Nashville, Tenn.

25th—The Federals were repulsed in an attack upon Fort Fisher, N. C.

JANUARY, 1865.

15th—Fort Fisher, N. C., was captured by the Federals.

31st—Gen. R. E. Lee appointed Commander in Chief of the Confederate forces.

FEBRUARY, 1865.

18th—Charleston, S. C., evacuated.

22nd—Wilmington, N. C., captured.

MARCH, 1865.

16th—Battle of Averasborough, N. C.

18th—Battle of Bentonville, N. C.

25th—Fort Stedman, near Petersburg, was captured by the Confederates and recaptured by the Federals.

APRIL, 1865.

1st—The battle of Five Forks, Va.

2nd—Richmond was evacuated by the Confederates.

6th—Battle of Farmville, Va.

9th—General Lee surrendered to General Grant at Appomattox Court House, Va.

13th—Mobile surrendered to a combined army and naval attack.

14th—The flag General Anderson had lowered at Fort Sumter was restored to its position.

14th—President Lincoln was shot at Washington by John Wilkes Booth, and died next morning.

15th—Andrew Johnson, Vice President, took the oath of office as President.

26th—General Johnston surrendered to General Sherman in North Carolina.

MAY, 1865.

5th—Galveston, Tex., surrendered to the Federals.

10th—Jefferson Davis was captured in Georgia.

13th—A skirmish took place near Brazos, in eastern Texas.

26th—The Confederates in Texas under General Kirby-Smith surrendered.

The Federal armies of the East and the West were disbanded and returned home after a review at Washington.

JUNE, 1865.

6th—An order was issued for the release of all prisoners of war in the prisons of the North.

JULY, 1865.

5th—The corner stone of a monument was laid at Gettysburg, Pa., in memory of the soldiers who fell there.

HAZARDOUS TRIP IN WAR DAYS.

[From Reminiscences of Mrs. P. H. Haggard, Fort Worth, Tex., as written in 1908, and contributed by Miss Lorena Diggs, Amarillo, Tex.]

Now on the shady side of life, many interesting events of my life have long since slipped memory, but the War between the States, with its harrowing details, is fresh in my mind today. My unbounded love for the sacred cause of the Southern Confederacy is so indelibly written upon my mind and heart that it will never grow old or be forgotten. Reared in a new country, I did not have the educational advantages that the youth of today enjoys, but my love and devotion to the cause of the South, with its many unwritten pages of history, make me want to leave as a legacy to my children and grandchildren a record of some of the many sacrifices I was permitted to lay upon the altar of the South during the awful conflict. Much has been written concerning the deeds of valor and heroism and the many triumphant victories achieved by our soldiers on the field of battle, and I would not pluck one laurel from their brow; but there is another of whom little has been written who was equally patriotic and loyal to the cause—the womanhood of the South. The wife, the mother, the sister, and the sweetheart all bade adieu to their loved ones, cheering them with words of love and encouragement, then, turning to their sad and lonely homes, they took up the thread of life and began to weave alone the web that had been the task of the stronger. They shouldered

the burdens, met the responsibilities, endured the privations, hoping and praying for the loved ones at the battle front. Many of these heroic women had been reared in wealth and luxury with servants to do their bidding and had never known any kind of manual labor, but, when necessity demanded their aid, they willingly laid hold with their untrained hands and met every emergency with that indomitable courage and determination of purpose born of true patriotism. They soon learned to card, spin and weave, knit, sew, cook, and do all kinds of housework. Many of them went to the fields and labored there to help support those dependent upon them. Words are inadequate to describe or express the trials, hardships, sacrifices, and privations that the Southern women endured, always true and loyal.

I am the daughter of Hezekiah and Melinda Rector McPherson, born July 8, 1842, in Roane County, Tenn. My father emigrated from Tennessee to Missouri in 1851, settling in Clear County, where by frugality, industry, and enterprise he became the owner of about a thousand acres of fine farming land, most of which he put in a high state of cultivation, yielding abundant crops of all kinds of grain and hay. He was engaged in raising fine stock, principally horses and mules. Father was a prosperous farmer and had a large and happy family, four sons and seven daughters. He was well and favorably known in the community in which he lived, having settled there when it was a new, wild country, but sparsely settled and the few who had settled there were principally poor people struggling to obtain a little home of their own, some of whom could never have succeeded but for my father's aid in the nick of time. He was generous to a fault, his sympathy always with the needy. All went well with us, everything he undertook prospered in his hands until the war came on, and that changed the tide. A few years previous to the war there was quite an influx of emigration from the Northern States, principally Dunkards religiously and Abolitionists politically. All opposed to slavery. Lincoln made the race for President and was elected on the platform to emancipate the negro. When the war broke out my father espoused the Southern cause and expressed his convictions in no uncertain terms. He never once thought of policy when principle was involved, and this made him many political enemies who later did him much injury financially. Unfortunately, most of our near neighbors were Union men, or, rather, Abolitionists, all clamoring to free the negro.

As time wore on and the war clouds were gathering thick and fast, our Governor, C. F. Jackson, a true Southern man, seeing our State Rights were being violated, issued a proclamation calling for volunteers for State service. We now fully realized that war was inevitable. Up to this time the conservative element had hoped and prayed that something would come up to avert war, but all hopes vanished. Mass meetings were held, speeches made. Soon the enrolling officers were on the field organizing companies and making ready for the conflict. My father, my two eldest brothers, and my sweetheart, together with many others, had volunteered and organized themselves into a company, electing their officers ten days previous to an order for them to report for duty. The women met with them to sew, making tents and flags for the company, the men drilling and making ready to go into camp. On the first evening they were allowed to go home with orders to report at the same place early next morning. The women returned also, carrying well-filled baskets, which they spread on the ground in picnic style. The dinner over, fourteen girls, mounted on horseback, each representing one of the seceded States, presented the flag to the company, which was mounted and drawn up in line to receive it. One of our members, Miss Mattie Williams, later wife of Capt. Fayette Roberts, was chosen to make the presentation, which she did in a very appropriate little speech, amid the cheers and huzzahs of that gallant band known as the "White Hair Company," who swore allegiance to it and the cause it represented. A few minutes later came the sad leave taking. They were ordered to rendezvous some miles distant and go into regular camp with several companies already there. They were concentrating the companies and getting ready to join General Price, who was mobilizing the forces at Carthage, Mo. My eldest brother, H. D. McPherson, obtained permission of his captain to go home and spend the night with his wife and babe, whom he had left at our father's home. Well do I remember his conversation as we rode home together. Talking of the war and the many sad things pertaining to it, he said, "Sister, I am not going into the war like many of the boys who seem to think it is only a little holiday sport and that it will soon be over and we will all be at home again. It is a very serious matter with me. Many of our boys' blood will run cold on the battle field. I feel that I will be numbered with the slain." I said, "Brother, if I felt that way, I would not go,"

and he replied: "Yes, I will go. My country calls, and duty demands it; but when I part with all of you tomorrow morning, I shall part as if in death and never expect to meet with any of you again in this life."

Oh, that sad and lonely night! Father and brother Mat were in camp. We sat up and talked until late bedtime, rising early next morning to prepare breakfast so Brother could have something to eat before taking his leave. It was ten miles to camp, and the army had orders to move early. After bidding brothers and sisters good-by, he came to our dear old mother, and, putting his arms around her neck, he kissed her good-by, saying, "Mother, take good care of Lizzie and the baby." He next took his babe in his arms, pressed her to his bosom and covered her little face with kisses, saying, "God bless my baby." The loving young wife, who was broken-hearted, he took in his arms, hugged and kissed her repeatedly, then turned to go, but came back and embraced his wife again. Then he walked briskly to the gate, mounted his horse, and rode away, never to return. In a few short weeks he met the enemy in battle on the tenth day of August, 1861, at Wilson's Creek, Springfield, Mo., and was killed. Father and brother Mat and my sweetheart all participated in the same battle, but neither was hurt.

The State troops who enlisted for six months were discharged at the expiration of that time, and most of them came home for a short stay. My sweetheart, Finis E. Horne, to whom I had been engaged about one year, came home with the others. Both knew the war was only fairly begun and that he would have to join the army again, but I decided that I would rather be left his widow than his intended bride, so we were married December 18, 1861. The war was growing worse all the time. The Southern forces had been compelled to retreat to the Arkansas line, and the Federals were raiding and scouting our country; no Southern man was safe. Mr. Horne left the first of March, making his way to the Southern army and enlisting in the Confederate service for three years or during the war. He came home in September, 1862, for a day or two. The next time we met was in Texas, November, 1863, whither I had emigrated rather unceremoniously. My mother and family of six daughters and one small son had preceded me three months. She had gathered up her bedding and wearing apparel and some provisions, tumbling it all and the children into an old farm wagon, hitched to it a yoke

of oxen, and pulled out for Texas, accompanied by another Southern family with about the same kind of outfit, leaving sister Lizzie, my brother's widow, and myself on the old homestead with two little negroes and a crippled negro man. Lizzie and I intended staying to take care of mother's things and ours as well. We were very soon convinced that we would not be allowed to remain very long, for each day the Federals were becoming more antagonistic toward the Southern families. One of their officials made a speech in Stockton, saying he was in favor of driving all Southern women and children out of the country, rob them of their sustenance, burn their homes, force them out, if in no other way, strap them astride a hickory pole, get them out any way. A little later they issued an order for all Southern families to leave; and if for any cause they failed to comply, their houses were to be burned and they driven out. It was this last order that caused me to emigrate to Texas.

I left Cedar County, Mo., September 6, 1863, in company with nine other families of the Confederate persuasion bound for Texas. We rendezvoused at Captain Johnson's near White Hair on the day previous to taking our final departure for the Lone Star State. When the roll was called the following composed our company: Mrs. Polly Johnson (Aunt Polly, as she was familiarly called) and her daughter, Mrs. Neddie Williams, and four small children; Mrs. Wash Johnson and two small sons and four grown step-daughters; Mrs. Dr. Chenoweth and three daughters, one married; Mrs. Jim Lindsay; Mrs. McKay and one son twelve years old; Mrs. Bob Wren; Mrs. Joe Hays and small son; Mrs. H. D. McPherson and small daughter; myself and two small negro children and a crippled negro boy about eighteen years old. We proceeded to go into a business conference and decided on having as leader the one elderly lady in the company, Mrs. Polly Johnson, about sixty-five years old. She was unanimously elected captain, and all swore allegiance to her authority in all things pertaining to our movements. Another one of our resolutions was that we would all stay together; if any of our wagons broke down or any of the teams were stolen or otherwise disabled, we would camp and assist the unfortunate one in every conceivable manner. We had all lived within a radius of ten miles and were well acquainted. All had had some experience with the Yankee soldier, for we were at least two hundred and fifty miles inside the Yankee lines, but this did not deter us nor

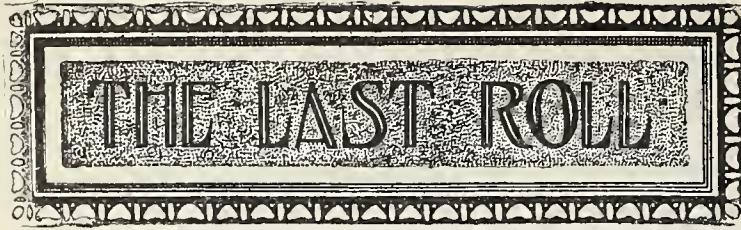
weaken our enthusiasm for our much-loved cause, the Southern Confederacy, to which our fathers, husbands, and brothers had sworn allegiance.

We rose early the morning of the 6th and made preparations for taking final leave of our dear old homes and everything in them. We were taking our bedding and wearing apparel and a liberal supply of provisions, and some feed for our teams, knowing we could not buy supplies on the way. All being in readiness, our captain led the way. Considering our limited experience in driving, all went well until we had gone about ten miles; we came to a very steep down grade to a large creek. Our captain did not understand how to lock the wagon wheel with a chain, and the result was that every spoke on the wheel was broken, the rim dropping to the ground. We all went into camp, and several of us sallied forth into the country in quest of somebody who could or would fill the broken wheel. It was not an easy task, there being but few men at home, and, unfortunately for us, they were on the other side politically and had no sympathy for us rebels, as they called us. It was two or three days before we found anybody who would undertake the job; finally we found a man several miles out in the backwoods who owned a little blacksmith shop. After much parleying and some persuasion on our part, he went to work and in a couple of days had the wheel ready for the road.

The old adage that troubles never come single-handed was verified in our case. While we were camped there, the first night some thief or thieves sneaked up, untied my team, and made their escape with two fine mares and four mule colts. The movements of the midnight marauders did not awaken us, but the neighing of the two mares left aroused us. We made a little search in and near the camp, but search failed to locate them. We were too much distressed to sleep further that night, and finally day came, but failed to reveal the whereabouts of the missing animals.

And this was not all the trouble in store for us. We were camped four miles west of Greenfield, which was a Federal post occupied by the militia, and I must say the Missouri State militia, especially the Southwest Missouri, were the lowest down set of men God ever made. When war broke out our best citizens volunteered in the Southern army; the next best volunteered in the Federal army; later, when the Federals were needing recruits, they raked and scraped up all the scalawags and thieves who did not have the

(Continued on page 475)



Sketches in this department are given a half column of space without charge extra space will be charged at 20 cents a line. Engravings, \$3.00 each.

What man calls death
Is but a passing sleep in man's great life.
Man's spirit saith:
"It is the sleep of peace at close of strife;
There is no death."

JAMES A. JOHNSTON.

(A tribute by Mrs. R. H. Sansom, of Knoxville, Tenn., daughter of Gen. Felix K. Zollicoffer.)

An interesting page in the history of Monroe County, Tenn., was finished when, on January 7, 1931, "Taps" was sounded for her last remaining native Confederate soldier, James A. Johnston. At the tender age of seventeen years, Mr. Johnston joined the Confederate army, enlisting in the 49th Tennessee Infantry. He served in the Kentucky campaign, and was finally captured, May 17, 1863, at Big Black, twelve miles east of Vicksburg, Miss. He was sent up the Mississippi River to Cairo, Ill., thence by rail to Camp Morton, a Federal military prison at Indianapolis. From there he was sent by rail to Philadelphia, Pa., and from there by boat to Fort Delaware, where he remained three months. He was then placed on an ocean vessel and taken to Point Lookout, Md., where he remained a prisoner until February, 1865. In both of these prisons he suffered extreme hardships.

In February, 1865, Mr. Johnston was sent to Richmond, Va., to be exchanged. He was then granted a sixty days' furlough, and came to Bristol, Tenn. When his furlough expired, he became a non-commissioned officer on Brigadier General Vaughn's staff. They went to Christianburg, intending to join General Lee, but heard that he had surrendered. He then went to Charlotte, N. C., to join Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army, only to find that General Johnston had surrendered near Durham to General Sherman. President Davis had arrived in Charlotte from Richmond, and James A. Johnston formed part of his escort from Charlotte to Washington, Ga. There he surrendered on May 8, 1865, and was paroled May 12, and reached home late in June, 1865.

And so our young warrior, having given his best and earliest years to suffer martyrdom of most poignant penury and privation for our beloved Southland, made his weary way back to his home, shattered in health and fortune. But he as bravely again joined the rank and file of his people and faced the terrible reconstruction era which so grilled the torn and worn and bleeding South. With other grand men of his invincible comrades, he began over again the gaunt, grim game of life, which ended in honor.

After having worthily worn the gray of the Confederacy for four long, hard years in the War between the States, Mr. Johnston returned to Madisonville and married beautiful Lucy Callaway. She lived only a few short months after their marriage, and for the remaining sixty-four years of his life, he gave love, labor and means in unstinted measure to brothers, sisters, nieces, nephews, kindred, friends, church, and community. Therefore, it must needs mean that his well-spent life leaves deep impress upon the beautiful community which environed it from its beginning until its close. "After the shadows lengthened and the evening came, and the busy world was hushed (for him), and the fever of life was over, and his work was done"—of simple living among his own—we can but know he has been "granted a safe lodging and a holy rest and peace at last." Other than these, there "was no discharge in that war."

Upon learning that Mr. Johnston was a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware, my heart was in the dust at thought that, as an organization, the United Daughters of the Confederacy had never been cognizant of the fact that he had belonged to that "noble army of martyrs" for the South—some of whom were so cruelly used by the Federal authorities as living breastworks around Fort Sumter—making it impossible for defense by the South, as it would have meant too great a sacrifice to offer for freedom to thus imperil those heroic lives of our hapless soldiers. However, it is with sweetest pride now that we seek to honor the memory of James A. Johnston in enshrining his name as one of our heroes. Sweetly and fittingly, there is grateful significance attached to his sepulcher, which seems to consummate the romance of his life. Side by side, he and the wife of his youth find in Fort Hill Cemetery, Cleveland, Tenn., a quiet temporary resting place—impregnable to any more earth pains or sorrows—and these two who fell asleep in Jesus will there rest until He comes.

DR. A. L. PATTESON.

Dr. A. Lee Patteson, a former resident of Culpeper, Va., died in a Richmond hospital on November 13, after an illness of several weeks, at the age of eighty-four years. He was a member of one of Virginia's old and honored families, born in the county of Buckingham, the son of Richard Lee and Scotta W. Patteson. Just prior to the War between the States, his father moved to Culpeper, purchasing the fine estate formerly owned by Gen. Edward Stevens of Revolutionary fame, and lived there until 1872, when they removed to Augusta County.

Dr. Patteson's career as a Confederate soldier began when he was only fifteen years of age, enlisting while living in Culpeper County in Company K., 4th Virginia Cavalry, Wickham's Brigade, Fitz Lee's Division. He was in many of the hard-fought battles of the war, and upon several occasions was complimented by his officers. In the latter part of the war, he became a member of Mosby's command, being under the famous Capt. William Chapman, in Company C, of Mosby's Division, of which an older brother, W. W. Patteson, was already a member.

For many years, Dr. Patteson was a physician at Augusta Springs, in Augusta County, where he was beloved by all classes, and his delight was to contribute to the happiness of others. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and of the Masonic Lodge in Staunton.

"A loving son and brother, and a friend to all in need," might fittingly be inscribed as his epitaph.

He is survived by an only brother, Edward E. Patteson, of Augusta Springs, and nieces and nephews.

KASPER B. KOINER.

On October 21 Kasper B. Koiner answered to the last roll call, and passed away at his home near Crimora, Va.

Born in Augusta County, Va., he had spent most of his life in this section of the State. In October, 1864, he enlisted in Company H, 5th Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Jackson's Brigade, and was honorably discharged March 13, 1865. He re-enlisted in the 23rd Regiment of Virginia Cavalry, and was a member of Company B, of that command, at the time of surrender.

He was in his eighty-ninth year, a faithful member of the Stonewall Jackson Camp, No. 25, C. V., of Staunton, Va.

(M. Palmer, Adjutant).

WILLIAM B. DUDLEY.

The end of a useful life came with the death of William B. Dudley on November 12, at the home of his son, J. A. Dudley, at Saguache, Colo., with whom he had made his home since the death of his wife in 1898.

He was born in North Carolina, May 6, 1840, and died at the age of ninety-one years.

His parents moved to Morgan County, Missouri, in January 1846, settled on a farm and there resided until the outbreak of the War between the States. He enlisted with the Missouri Volunteers, May 13, 1861, and served all during the war excepting when wounded or in prison; was paroled after the general surrender. As far as known, he was the last living member of his company.

After the war he returned to Morgan County and engaged in farming and blacksmithing to the end of his active life.

Comrade Dudley was married to Nancy Jane Drake, October 1, 1871, and to this union were born three sons, one dying in infancy. The son with whom he lived located in Colorado in 1927.

The funeral services were from the Methodist church, with burial in Hillside Cemetery with the American Legion honors. The beautiful American flag which draped the casket was given to his son.

R. S. WHITEHEAD.

Comrade R. S. Whitehead volunteered in the Confederate army at Kingston, Tenn., October 1, 1862, and became a member of Company A, 1st Georgia Cavalry; was paroled near Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865.

Though born in Pittsylvania County, Va., November 11, 1846, he went with the family to Georgia in 1852, and from there to Texas in 1866, and in that State was married to Miss Elizabeth Moore in 1874.

He was a member of Granbury Camp, No. 67, U. C. V. Comrade Whitehead died at Granbury, Hood County, Tex., on October 8, 1931.

[J. H. Doyle, Granbury, Tex.]

ISAAC NEWTON BRAKE.

Isaac Newton Brake, last survivor of the first cousins of Stonewall Jackson, died in the latter part of March, 1931, at his home near Buckhanon, W. Va., having passed his ninety-first anniversary. His mother was Mary Jackson, sister of Jonathan Jackson, father of "Stonewall."

[Daisy C. Neptune, Parkersburg, W. Va.]

United Daughters of the Confederacy

"Love Makes Memory Stormal"

MRS. WILLIAM E. R. BYRNE, *President General*

Charleston, W. Va.

MRS. AMOS NORRIS.....*First Vice President General*
204 Fielding Avenue, Tampa, Fla.

MRS. C. B. FARIS.....*Second Vice President General*
4469 Westminster, St. Louis, Mo.

MRS. R. B. BROYLES.....*Third Vice President General*
5721 Fifth Street, South, Birmingham, Ala.

MRS. W. E. MASSEY, Hot Springs, Ark....*Recording Secretary General*

MRS. L. U. BABIN.....*Corresponding Secretary General*
903 North Boulevard, Baton Rouge, La.

MRS. GEORGE DISMUKES, Chickasha, Okla.....*Treasurer General*

MRS. JOHN H. ANDERSON.....*Historian General*
707 West Morgan Street, Raleigh, N. C.

MRS. A. S. PORTER, Hotel Monroe, Norfolk, Va.....*Registrar General*

MRS. J. W. GOODWIN, Philadelphia, Pa.....*Custodian of Crosses*
The Cloverly

MRS. J. L. MEDLIN.....*Custodian of Flags and Pennant*
1041 Riverside Avenue, Jacksonville, Fla.

All communications for this Department should be sent *direct* to Mrs. J. J. Harris, Official Editor, Sandersville, Ga.

THE CONVENTION IN JACKSONVILLE.

Under the bluest of skies, warmed by the southern sun and fanned by balmy breezes from the Atlantic Coast, welcomed by the hospitality of the Old South, officers and delegates of the United Daughters of the Confederacy gathered in Jacksonville, Fla., for their thirty-eighth annual convention, November 18-21. No more beautiful setting could have been furnished than in this city of the land of sunshine and flowers, and every day seemed even more perfect than the one before in this week of "Florida's best." Few there were who hesitated to get some Florida sand in their shoes by some artifice, that their paths of life might lead that way again; and who among them could fail to echo the poet's words—

"O perfect land of bright sunshine.

The hand that formed thee is divine,

Florida, my Florida!"

Added to all this was a welcome by the Daughters and other citizens of Florida which enhanced all the beauties which nature had lavished there so bounteously, and made the visitors feel that they were indeed in the hands of friends.

* * *

Welcome Evening on Tuesday began the real activities of the convention, when the official welcomes of Florida and Jacksonville were extended to the visitors. The stage was beautiful in its setting of flags and flowers, the handsome costumes of the official representatives brightened by the red and white ribbons of the organization. The processional and pageant of flags was a moving scene of color, stirred by the bugle call, and in that pageant were shown the five flags under which Florida has been governed, with the flags of the States in which there are Chapters and Divisions, U. D. C.

The official welcome from the State of Florida was given in brief and convincing form by Dr.

Sumter L. Lowry, of Tampa, speaking for the Governor, who could not be present. Mayor John T. Alsop, followed with a cordial welcome to Jacksonville. Welcome from the Florida Division of Daughters, sincere and cordial, was voiced by Mrs. Marion Dickson, President of the Division. Response to these welcome addresses was given by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, the President General, for the General Organization.

Greetings from their organizations were given by Gen. C. A. DeSaussure, Commander in Chief, U. C. V.; Dr. Sumter L. Lowry, representing the Sons of Confederate Veterans for its Commander in Chief, now recovering from a serious injury; Gen. W. E. McGhagin, Commander Florida Division, U. C. V.; Mrs. A. McD. Wilson, President General C. S. M. A.; Mrs. R. E. Stevens, Florida State Regent, D. A. R.; Mrs. Harvey Cragon, of Nashville, Tenn., for the Huguenot Society of the Founders of Manakin, Va.; and by Col. Frank Ironmonger, of Jacksonville, known as the youngest enlisted soldier of the Confederacy.

Past Presidents General presented at this time by Mrs. Amos Norris, of Tampa, were: Mrs. Lizzie George Henderson, of Mississippi; Mrs. Alexander B. White, Tennessee (now resident of Florida); Mrs. Cordelia Powell Odenheimer, Maryland (now New York City); Mrs. Roy W. McKinney, Kentucky; Mrs. Leonora St. George Schuyler, New York; Mrs. Frank Harrold, Georgia; Mrs. St. John Alison Lawton, South Carolina; Mrs. W. C. N. Merchant, Virginia.

In her address of the evening, the President General stressed the idea of loyalty, saying that "while we are true to the Stars and Stripes, it is also true in the highest and purest sense that we are loyal to another banner, the Stars and Bars." In her tribute to the valor of the Confederate soldier, she said that the Daughters of the Confederacy had, "upon the ashes of the ruins, erected an altar to the reunited country.



Courtesy Jacksonville Times Union

Reading from left to right, in this group are: Mrs. J. L. Medlin, Custodian of Flags; Mrs. Amos Norris, First Vice President General; Mrs. William E. R. Byrne, President General; Mrs. John H. Anderson, Historian General; Mrs. L. U. Babin, Corresponding Secretary General. The new Third Vice President General, Mrs. R. B. Broyles, is not in this picture.

"Around that altar, we, the daughters of the Southland, gather in reverent devotion, feeding its glowing light with ardent love, and filling the memory-haunted scene with the triumphant refrain—though their bodies to the sword fell victim, the truths they perpetuated can never know death, for the spirit of truth is like the spirit of man, immortal.

"May their lives and their example be ever a silent challenge to the sons and daughters of the South to bring to the service of our country and generation a higher measure of responsibility and a deeper, truer conception of duty. Then will they not have lived and died in vain."

* * *

The convention opened for business on Wednesday morning with a crowded auditorium. Interesting preliminary features included the giving of the "Key to the Book of Proceedings" by Mrs. Ida Floyd White, which was followed by the presentation of Florida's flags under which the State had been governed in its more than four hundred years of history, these flags being presented by convention pages, as follows: Spanish, Miss Corinne Mitchell; French, Miss Caroline King; British, Miss Ava Aycock; Confederate, Miss Elizabeth Bryan; U. S. A., Miss Charlotte Rogers.

Following the presentation of distinguished guests by the President General came the roll

call of officers and States, and with the latter was the presentation of State flags, when State songs were sung. These flags were received by the Custodian of Flags, Mrs. Charles Granger, who then presented them to the hostess Chapter.

The report of the President General, always the feature of the first day, was distributed in printed form and her reading was followed closely by the audience. This report brought out the completion of several undertakings of the General Organization, with other achievements of the administration, in addition to the individual activities of the President General. All of her recommendations were accepted by the convention later on.

Of these completed works may be mentioned the placing of the Maury Bust in the Hall of Fame, with a balance to the credit of that fund; the Maury Scholarship, with a balance to the credit of that fund also; and these balances are to be applied to placing a memorial to Matthew Fontaine Maury in the Open-Air Westminster at Fletcher, N. C., and to the Jefferson Davis Foundation; the Winnie Davis Memorial Scholarship was completed. Of those started in her administration, the President reported the placing of the Jefferson Davis Bust at Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky., fully paid for; the presentation of the portrait of General Lee to West Point; the placing of the Stars and Bars, gift of Mrs.

John F. Weinmann, in the Library of Louvain, Belgium; and the presentation of the handsome sword, gift of Mrs. T. Darrington Semple, to a cadet at West Point taking the first honors in mathematics, and won by Walter Henry Esdorn of the class of 1931. Through the generosity of Mrs. Semple, this will be an annual presentation. It is the "Robert E. Lee Sword, presented by the U. D. C.," and below the inscription comes a design of the Stars and Bars and Stars and Stripes in colors, with crossed staffs.

The President General also urged the completion of the Jefferson Davis Foundation, the Mrs. L. H. Raines Scholarship, both of which have come over from several administrations; and a more loyal support of our official organ, the CONFEDERATE VETERAN. A new scholarship of \$3,000, given by Mrs. J. H. Parker, of New York, in memory of her husband, was reported. The endowment for the organization's educational work is now some \$285,464, with 811 scholarships at schools all over the country. The pledge toward the purchase of Stratford, birthplace of General Lee, was presented as one of our sacred obligations. Though many Chapters and some Divisions have gone over the top in completing their quota, the fund so far is not more than one-third of what has been pledged, and she urged that all should join in this tribute to General Lee as a privilege, rather than a burden. The Stonewall Jackson Chapter, of Cincinnati, was reported later as winner of the \$25 offered by the President General to the Chapter making the largest contribution to this fund in proportion to membership, having sent \$315 from a membership of forty-six.

* * *

The night session of Wednesday, known as Presidents' Evening, was presided over by Mrs. A. C. Ford, 1st Vice President, and the State Presidents gave report of the year's work in their divisions. Those reports were judged by special committees, and prizes were later awarded the winners.

The first prize, offered to that State Division which gives "the most concise, constructive and comprehensive report," was won by Georgia on the report of Mrs. J. J. Harris, who took "back home" the cup offered by Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, of Georgia, when First Vice President General.

Another loving cup, offered by Mrs. L. U. Babin, of Louisiana, in memory of her father, O. A. Bullion, who served in the Army of Northern Virginia, went to the Boston Chapter as "a

chapter outside of a division" giving such excellent report.

The Eckhardt Loving Cup goes to the President of a division with less than two thousand members whose report meets these conditions, and went to Mrs. Charles O'Donnell Mackall, President of the Maryland Division.

Two loving cups offered by Mrs. J. J. Harris, of Georgia, in her work for the CONFEDERATE VETERAN were won by North Carolina. These were the Lillian Huntley Harris Loving Cup to that division reporting the largest number of subscriptions to the VETERAN, and the Edith Pope Loving Cup to that division making the largest contribution to the Reserve Fund. And North Carolina won them with a total of 293 subscriptions and a contribution of \$500 to the Reserve Fund.

A pleasing feature of a business session was the presentation of a loving cup to the President General by the Alabama Division, Mrs. J. M. Burt, President; and another by the Division President of the Alabama Children of the Confederacy, Miss Janella Jackson. A silver platter was also presented to her by her Executive Board.

Reports of General Officers and Committee Chairmen were carried over from Wednesday into the Thursday and Friday sessions, all presenting a story of earnest effort and devotion to duty, with advancement in accomplishment. Notwithstanding the onslaughts of "General Depression," the Treasurer General reported a larger amount in general collections for the year.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

Of special interest for the morning session of Thursday was the election of officers for the coming year, the selection of a President General coming first, and two candidates of merit contending for that made the selection difficult. The result of the spirited voting showed that Mrs. William Eston Randolph Byrne, of West Virginia, had won over Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, of Georgia, by some three hundred votes. Other officers elected at this time were:

First Vice President General, Mrs. Amos Norris, Tampa, Fla.; Third Vice President General, Mrs. R. B. Broyles, Birmingham, Ala.; Corresponding Secretary General, Mrs. L. U. Babin, Baton Rouge, La.; Historian General, Mrs. John H. Anderson, Raleigh, N. C.; Custodian of Flags and Pennants, Mrs. J. L. Medlin, Jacksonville, Fla.

Two vacancies in the roll of Honorary Presi-

dents were filled by the election of Mrs. James Henry Parker, of New York, and Mrs. Mary Custis Lee DeButts, of Virginia.

Saturday's sessions were largely given to consideration of amendments to the constitution, most of which came from the Registrar General and were designed for "the good of the service." Of these, one to increase the cost of charter fee for new chapters and also one to fix a charge of one dollar for demitting or transferring members were passed; and demits *must* be presented within a year after issuance or become void. The amendment offered by Mrs. A. C. Ford, First Vice President General, to increase the dues going to the general organization from twenty to twenty-five cents, was lost; as was that by Mrs. George W. Slocum, of Maryland, Chairman on Revision of By-Laws, to extend membership in the organization to grandnieces in successive generations. Both of these aroused considerable discussion, and were lost by a large majority.

A few reports were made at the evening session, which was then given over to the installation of new officers, which was made a very beautiful ceremony. The new administration goes in with a fair field before it and best wishes for success in every endeavor.

The invitation of Memphis, Tenn., for the next convention had been accepted, and the United Daughters of the Confederacy will meet there in 1932, on the banks of the "Great Father of Waters."

MEMORIAL HOUR.

The impressive Memorial Service, given in the afternoon of Wednesday, was presided over by Mrs. Charles O'Donnell Mackall, of Baltimore, Chairman of the Memorial Committee. Memorial tribute to the United Daughters of the Confederacy was given by Mrs. L. T. D. Quinby, of Georgia, and to the Confederate Veterans and Sons by Mrs. John C. Abernathy, of Illinois. Special tributes were to the following:

Mrs. George Pickett, Honorary President, by Mrs. Wallace Streater, of Washington, D. C.

Mrs. C. Forney Smith, Honorary President, by Mrs. John F. Weinmann, of Arkansas.

Miss Mary Lou Gordon White, former Corresponding Secretary General, by Mrs. Alexander B. White and Mrs. T. W. Faires, of Tennessee.

Mrs. S. L. Strother, President California Division, by Mrs. S. F. Scattergood, of California.

Mrs. Edward Goffigon, former President Vir-

ginia Division, by Mrs. Charles E. Bolling, of Virginia.

Mrs. Lulie Kendall Rogers, Poet Laureate Georgia Division, by Mrs. J. J. Harris, of Georgia.

Miss Lillie Martin, by Mrs. Oscar McKenzie, of Georgia.

Gen. N. D. Hawkins, former Commander Maryland Division, U. C. V., by Mrs. Adelbert Mears, of Maryland.

Dr. Livingston Rowe Schuyler, by Mrs. Roy W. McKinney.

Gen. A. T. Goodwin, former Commander in Chief, U. C. V., by Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky.

The wreath of red and white flowers placed by representatives of states as called, in memory of those lost to their membership during the past year, was later placed upon the grave of Mrs. Edwin Weed, fifth President of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

HISTORICAL EVENING.

An interesting audience of Jacksonville citizens as well as Daughters of the Confederacy filled the Temple Theater on Historical Evening; which is always a high point of the convention. To the thrilling notes of the bugle, the procession of General Officers and Division Historians wound its way through the aisles and upon the stage, which became a colorful scene with the handsome costumes of officers and State flags added to the flags and flowers of its decorations. Presiding was the Historian General, Miss Marion Salley, of South Carolina, who made reference

Historical Department, U. D. C.

MOTTO: "Loyalty to the Truth of Confederate History."

KEYWORD: "Preparedness." Flower: The Rose.

MRS. JOHN H. ANDERSON, Historian General.

U. D. C. TOPICS FOR JANUARY, 1932.

KENTUCKY—MARYLAND—MISSOURI.

Kentucky's Attitude. Kentucky's Contributions to Cabinet and Military Forces. Story of "Maryland, My Maryland." Maryland Officers in the Confederate Army. Neutrality Violated in Missouri. Battles in Missouri.

C. OF C. TOPICS FOR JANUARY, 1932.

LEE, JACKSON, MAURY PROGRAM.

Reading from *Holland's Magazine*, January, 1931.

Editorial: "Lee, the Man."

Matthew Fontaine Maury in the Hall of Fame—Talk by Chapter Leader.

Reading: "The Shade of the Trees"—Margaret J. Preston (L. S. L.).

in her opening talk to the establishment of this important department of the general organization, mentioning many of those who had preceded her in the office and whose work had met the growing need for history telling books in the South that those days of history making in the sixties might be truly presented. She also announced that the prize offered by the late Miss Mary Lou Gordon White for the best story depicting life of the early settlers in the South was continued, as the judges had not found that any of the stories submitted met the requirements. This prize is open to writers from any section of this country and is not confined to the U. D. C.

The address of Senator Duncan U. Fletcher, of Florida, was the feature of the exercises, and he met the expectations of the audience in a splendid way, declaring that "the doctrine of State rights as viewed by the South in the sixties was not a lost cause, as so often viewed, for "the independent, unashamed spirit of the people survives; race integrity survives; free dominion survives; the vitality of the constitution exists." This address will be published in the VETERAN soon.

Impressive was the ceremony of presenting the Crosses of Military Service bestowed by the organization, and this was conducted by the President General and Custodian General of Crosses, Mrs. John W. Goodwin, many of these being received by representatives of those honored, who could not be present. Following the bestowal of the World War Crosses came the first presentation of the Spanish American and Philippine Insurrection Crosses by the General Organization, and Cross No. 1 had been reserved for Mrs. Nathaniel Gooch, of Nashville, for her son, Robert Nathaniel Gooch, who served with the First Tennessee Regiment, and because it was Mrs. Gooch who conceived the idea of presenting these crosses, she having induced Mrs. Mary Lou White to take it to the General Organization. For her, this Cross was received by Miss Virginia Claybrooke, President of Nashville Chapter No. 1, of which Mrs. Gooch is a charter member.

Cross No. 2 had been reserved for Gen. Joe Wheeler.

Other Spanish-American War Crosses presented at this time were to Gen. Edward Anderson, who expressed appreciation for his comrades, and Harry T. Barker, both of Jacksonville; Philippine Insurrection Crosses to Capt. J. Russell Ingram and Dr. A. D. Williams, of Jacksonville, the latter giving the response.

World War Crosses were bestowed upon Lieut. Commander Samuel Preston Edwards, Biloxi,

(Continued on page 478)

PRIZES IN HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT, U. D. C. 1931

The Raines Banner: To the Division reporting the largest collection of records and doing best historical work for the year. Won by Georgia Division, Miss Caroline Patterson, Historian.

Jeanne Fox Weinmann Cup: To the Division reporting the greatest amount of work done in schools. Won by Georgia Division.

William Jackson Broyles Loving Cup: Offered by Mrs. R. B. Broyles, in memory of her father, a captain under Gen. N. B. Forrest, to the Chapter placing the greatest number of books, with U. D. C., bookplate in each volume, which must treat of Southern literature or history in any public library. Won by Albert Sidney Johnston Chapter, Louisville, Ky.

Salley Medal: Offered by Miss Marion Salley, in memory of her parents to the Division historian reporting the largest number of interesting reminiscences collected during the year from Confederate Veterans and Women of the Sixties. Won by Mrs. H. E. Montague, Historian, Arkansas Division.

SUBJECTS FOR ESSAYS.

To be written by members of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, in competition for the following prizes:

Rose Loving Cup: For a copy of an original Diary of a Confederate Soldier, cup to be awarded for the most interesting. Paper must be accompanied by an affidavit from the contestant, stating that this is a true copy, and has never been published in any book, magazine or pamphlet. Winning paper submitted by Mrs. H. E. Montague, Little Rock, Ark.

Mrs. John A. Perdue Loving Cup: For a copy of the most interesting diary of "A Woman of the South in War Times." Paper to be accompanied by an affidavit stating that this is a true copy and that it has never been published in any book, magazine, or pamphlet. Winning paper submitted by Mrs. Jerome McMichael, Sr., Orangeburg, S. C.

Mildred Lewis Rutherford Loving Cup: For the most meritorious criticism of some history or biography dealing with the period of the War between the States, or Reconstruction Days. Won by Mrs. John H. Anderson, Raleigh, N. C.

Thomas D. Osborne Cup: Offered by Mrs. John L. Woodbury in memory of her father, a member of the Orphan Brigade, for the best poem founded on some incident of the War between the States. Won by Phronsie Irene Marsh, Lynchburg, Va.

Adelia Dunovant Cup: Offered by Mrs. W. E. Calhoun in memory of her sister, former Chairman of the History Committee, U. D. C., for the best essay on John C. Calhoun, Apostle of States Rights. Won by Mrs. J. R. Vandiver, Matthew Fontaine Maury Chapter, New York City.

Hyde-Campbell Cup: For the best essay on the "Pre-War Statesmanship of Jefferson Davis." Won by Mrs. William Cabell Flournoy, Lexington, Va.

Sydnor G. Ferguson Prize: Twenty-five Dollars, offered by Mrs. Bessie Ferguson Cary, in memory of her father, one of Mosby's men, for the best essay on "Mosby's Rangers." Won by Mrs. B. B. Bleckney, Anderson, S. C.

Martha Washington House Medal: For the best essay on "Alexandria H. Stephens," Vice-President of the Confederacy. Won by Miss Louise Gills, Appomattox, Va.

Orren Randolph Smith Medal: For the best historical account of some company or regiment in Confederate service. Won by Mrs. J. P. Greenwood, Dallas, Texas.

Anna Robinson Andrews Medal: For the best essay on "Southern Newspapers During the War between the States." Won by Mrs. William Cabell Flournoy, Lexington, Va.

Roberts Medal: For the second best essay in any contest. Won by Mrs. John H. Anderson, Raleigh, N. C.

SERVICES AND ENTERTAINMENTS

Preliminary to the convention were a number of features each day. On Sunday, there was a memorial service in Confederate Park, with an address by the President General, Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, and the placing of flowers upon the base of the Confederate monument in memory of the men and women of the Confederacy. A visit was made to the Confederate Home in Jacksonville, with its handful of soldiers and sailors of the Confederacy, when tea was served and the Children of the Confederacy sang Southern songs, and others contributed songs and music of the days that are no more. In the evening there were impressive services at the Riverside Baptist Church, conducted by Rev. Marvin A. Franklin, pastor of the Riverside Methodist Church, who urged the U. D. C. organization to labor for world peace, calling upon the Daughters of the Confederacy, as "heirs of the high ideals and noble principles of a great civilization, makers of public opinion," to undertake "the heroic achievement of making this a warless world and to help to usher in an era of universal peace."

* * *

The luncheon given by the Chapters of Jacksonville at the Jacksonville Country Club on Monday was a feast of Florida products offered in delicious viands, served in the beautifully decorated club rooms in several courses, with a program of varied entertainment, music, songs, and dances. In the evening of this day a banquet at the Woman's Club was given in honor of the General Officers and Division President, with the President General as toast-mistress, the Division Presidents in response touching on the high points in their division work. Following the banquet was a reception and a dance for the convention pages.

Tuesday began with the Dutch Treat Breakfast sponsored by Mrs. L. L. Harris, official Editor of the U. D. C. Department of the VETERAN, at which some delightful talks were made by those who have shown their interest by the work in behalf of increased circulation. Later in the day came the Motorcade to St. Augustine, with a stop at Atlantic Beach for luncheon and a wide view of the white-capped waters which ever beat upon that shore. The oldest city in the United States had much of interest and charm for these representatives of the Old South, some of whom had come from the wide West and the frozen North; and a drink at the Fountain of Youth of Ponce

de Leon fame, helped to turn back the pages of years—for a while.

Another brilliant affair was the tea given at the Timuquana Country Club on Thursday afternoon by D. A. R. Chapters of Jacksonville, Colonial Dames, and the Daughters of 1812, officers of which were in the receiving line. The Jefferson Davis Highway Dinner was given that evening in the dining room of the George Washington Hotel, with large and enthusiastic attendance. This dinner is always one of the special features of the convention.

There were many other special breakfasts, luncheons, and dinners given during the week, with another drive on Saturday afternoon which took the visitors to the magnificent estate of the DuPonts in Florida, known as Epping Forest, which was opened in compliment to this convention; and then to the alligator farm near Jacksonville, where one can view youth and old age in the extreme.

* * *

Of the distinguished guests presented to the convention was Mrs. Francis P. Fleming, widow of Governor Fleming, of Florida, now the oldest Daughter of the Confederacy in that State.

* * *

A gifted Daughter was lost to Florida in the passing of Mrs. J. T. Parker, of Jacksonville, shortly before the convention. As the daughter of Hon. Joseph T. Derry, whose contributions to Confederate history are valuable, she too had fine literary talent, and some of her songs were sung during the convention. A feeling tribute was paid to her at the opening exercises by the President General.

* * *

Monday was a busy day with the Credentials Committee, of which Mrs. W. H. Price, of Mississippi, was Chairman. Her final report showed this to be a well-attended convention, the vote running considerably over two thousand. The greatest worry to this committee chairman is the failure of Chapters to send their credentials in good time before the convention, and also the failure of Chapters to send on credentials even though no delegate is attending. By sending in the credentials that Chapter has its standing in the convention, and the vote can be cast by proxy. Some Chapters send credentials on to their State President and not to the Chairman of Credentials, and others do just the opposite; whereas, they should go to both, and thus insure the Chapter's full vote in case one should be lost on the way.

Confederated Southern Memorial Association

MRS. A. McD. WILSON.....*President General*
209 Fourteenth Street, N. E., Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. C. B. BRYAN.....*First Vice President General*
1640 Peabody Avenue, Memphis, Tenn.
MISS SUE H. WALKER.....*Second Vice President General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MRS. J. T. HIGHT.....*Treasurer General*
Fayetteville, Ark.
MISS DAISY M. L. HODGSON....*Recording Secretary General*
7909 Sycamore Street, New Orleans, La.
MRS. BRYAN WELLS COLLIER.....*Historian General*
College Park, Ga.
MISS WILLIE FORT WILLIAMS *Corresponding Secretary General*
Atlanta, Ga.
MRS. VIRGINIA FRAZER BOYLE.....*Poet Laureate General*
653 South McLean Boulevard, Memphis, Tenn.
MRS. BELLE ALLEN ROSS.....*Auditor General*
Montgomery, Ala.
REV. GILES B. COOKE.....*Chaplain General*
Mathews, Va.
MRS. L. T. D. QUINBY.....*National Organizer*
Atlanta, Ga.



STATE PRESIDENTS

ALABAMA—Montgomery.....Mrs. R. P. Dexter
ARKANSAS—Little Rock.....Mrs. Sam Wassell
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA—Washington.....Mrs. N. P. Webster
FLORIDA—Gainesville.....Mrs. Townes R. Leigh
GEORGIA—Atlanta.....Mrs. William A. Wright
KENTUCKY—
LOUISIANA—New Orleans.....Mrs. James Dinkins
MARYLAND.....Mrs. D. H. Fred
MISSISSIPPI—Biloxi.....Mrs. Byrd Enochs
MISSOURI—St. Louis.....Mrs. G. K. Warner
NORTH CAROLINA—Asheville.....Mrs. J. J. Yates
OKLAHOMA—Oklahoma City.....Mrs. James R. Armstrong
SOUTH CAROLINA—Charleston.....Mrs. S. Cary Beckwith
TENNESSEE—Memphis.....Mrs. Mary H. Miller
TEXAS—
VIRGINIA—Richmond.....Mrs. B. A. Blenner
WEST VIRGINIA—Huntington.....Mrs. D. D. Geiger

All communications for this Department should be sent direct to MRS. ADA RAMP WALDEN, *Editor*, Box 592, Augusta, Ga.

A CHRISTMAS MESSAGE.

My dear Coworkers: Again the cycle of time swings round and brings to us the hallowed and joyous season of the Christmastide; and again it is my privilege to bring to you a message of loving Christmas greetings.

For twelve consecutive seasons, as your President General, this has been my happy privilege, and age shall not blight nor time destroy the joy that fills my soul that, under Divine Providence, I have been thus signally blessed in my association with you.

* * *

Our C. S. M. A. work has sustained another great loss in the passing of Mrs. Mary Hunter Miller, State President of Tennessee. A rare type of the gentlewoman of the Old South, she grew up with devotion to the Memorial work, and through the long years since the close of the War between the States she has been a most devoted worker, always foremost in the ranks of the splendid women devoted to the South and her traditions, she failed in no duty, sympathetic, encouraging, dependable. We shall miss her wise counsel, her sympathetic interests, and her inspiring example. Our sympathies go out to her loved ones and to the community which she graced with her rare charm and gentle presence. "She rests from her labors and her works do follow her."

* * *

Passing as we are through a season of unparalleled depression, which has left its paralyzing influence all over our country, let us ever be mindful that it is darkest before the dawn, that just ahead the clouds are lifting, and soon we shall see again the cheering light of brighter

days. Let the spirit of the Old South which was so gloriously faced by our heroic mothers help us to rise and meet whatever of trials and reverses come in the faith and in the abiding love of our Heavenly Father, ever bearing in mind our motto:

"Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,
Lest we forget, lest we forget."

Wishing for each of you a happy Christmastide, and that the blessings of the Advent season of our Lord abide with you,

Faithfully and affectionately yours,

MRS. A. McD. WILSON,
President General, C. S. M. A.

THE WAR OF THE STATES.

With patience Time has done her work,
Begun when fife and roll of drum
Had opened tragic, lasting wounds,
In war-scarred days of sixty-one.

The world has never known before
Such bitter, fratricidal strife,
And holds in first esteem to-day
The valor shown and gift of life.

United are the Blue and Gray
Who left their glory to our hands;
Each fought for what he felt was right,
They are our own—Americans.

Their fame belongs to all our race,
At peace they sleep beneath the sod;
Let hatred die and censure cease,
And leave all judgment now to God.

—Mary Hoge Bruce.

[A Daughter of the Confederacy.]

HAZARDOUS TRIP IN WAR DAYS.

(Continued from page 465)

courage to join either army, and made the militia.

The news of our presence in the community must have reached them the day we came, doubtless by the thieves who stole the mares and the mules. At any rate, by ten o'clock the next day a scout of thirty-five militia came swooping down on that old hillside where we were camped, charging and yelling as though we had been so many Comanche or Apache Indians instead of a lot of defenseless women and children whom they had driven from home. The first act was to take possession of all our horses, which they led off a little way from our wagons and tied to some trees. The next thing in order was to search our wagons for contraband goods, of which they knew we had none. Then, tearing the wagon sheets off, two or three men would mount the wagons and pitch trunks, boxes, and everything else they contained to the ground, bursting trunks and breaking everything breakable, scattering things promiscuously; others were engaged in ransacking everything, taking such things as coffee, sugar, soda, salt, and cotton cards.

Of this last mentioned article, every woman had provided herself with one or more pairs, knowing it would be difficult to obtain them in the South at any price. We Southern people had to manufacture all our wearing apparel. Those blue-coated soldiers took possession of all these articles, calling them contraband goods. Mrs. Wash Johnson and Sister Lizzie sought out the captain and asked him for their teams. He at first refused, but finally consented, and they led them back and tied them to their wagons. There were only three horse teams in the company, the rest wisely starting with oxen. Mrs. Williams had a fine saddle horse which she rode to rest herself and sick babe. She, too, asked the captain for her horse; he answered: "No; we need him, and you do not." She pleaded with him in behalf of her sick babe, but he very sarcastically replied: "Your sick babe will do better in the wagon." Finding all persuasion unavailing, she proceeded to build a bonfire, placing the saddle, blanket, and bridle upon it. A dozen or more of us young girls joined hands forming a circle around it, dancing and cheering as the flames wrapped themselves about the Quantrell outfit. The horse was the gift of Mrs. Williams' brother, who had jaded him down following his daring leader Quantrell, and the horse had been named in his honor.

The blue-coated soldiers, having completed their work of ransacking and pillaging, mounted their steeds and rode away, carrying their trophies with them, leaving us to gather together as best we could our goods scattered over the hillside, and replacing in the wagons.

(Continued in January)

TWO BANNERS.

BY KATHERINE CREIGHTON HAYS.

The first he saw in boyhood,
Just a step from man's estate—
'Twas the beautiful flag of the Southland
That forever decided his fate,
It was loved by his friends and his kinsmen,
They followed wherever it led,
And they gave "Three cheers for Southern
Rights,"

And the flag of "The Red, White, and Red."

White was for justice and freedom,
Red for warm hearts and true—
O, beautiful flag of the Southland,
He swore allegiance to you;
And the colors for him never faded,
The years made them brighter instead,
Like the brave deeds of friends and of comrades
That followed the Red, White, and Red.

He saw it through smoke of battle,
At the front still waving high;
He saw it stained with a comrade's blood,
So brave, so young to die;
He saw it tattered and folded,
Sheathed forever, 'twas said,
The flag of his boyhood and manhood—
The flag of the Red, White, and Red.

When all of life's battles were over,
When his spirit wended its way
Up to God's beautiful city,
Where encamped is the Army in Gray,
His kinsmen come smiling in welcome,
And the young comrade killed in the fray,
While holding high to a Southern sky
The flag that won the day.

He kneels at the gates of heaven,
A wayfarer from earth with bowed head,
He lifts his eyes where a banner flies,
A banner of white and of red—
This banner his passport to heaven,
This flag that has conquered and led,
Is the white cross of Christ, who has risen,
Stained red with the blood he had shed.

Sons of Confederate Veterans

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, COMMANDER IN CHIEF, OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLA.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

WALTER L. HOPKINS, Richmond, Va. *Adjutant in Chief*
 J. EDWARD JONES, Oklahoma City, Okla. *Inspector in Chief*
 MAJ. MARION RUSHTON, Montgomery, Ala. *Judge Advocate in Chief*
 C. E. GILBERT, Houston, Tex. *Historian in Chief*
 DR. W. H. SCUDDER, Mayersville, Miss. *Surgeon in Chief*
 EDWARD HILL COURTNEY, Richmond, Va. *Quartermaster in Chief*
 ARTHUR C. SMITH, Washington, D. C. *Commissary in Chief*
 MAJ. EDMOND R. WILES, Little Rock, Ark. *Publicity Director in Chief*
 REV. NATHAN A. SEAGLE, New York *Chaplain in Chief*

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

DR. GEORGE R. TABOR, *Chairman* Oklahoma City, Okla.
 JOHN ASHLEY JONES, *Secretary* Atlanta, Ga.
 DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY Savannah, Ga.
 ROBERT S. HUDGINS Richmond, Va.
 JUDGE EDGAR SCURRY Wichita Falls, Tex.
 JOHN M. KINARD Newberry, S. C.
 WALTER H. SAUNDERS St. Louis, Mo.

COMMITTEE CHAIRMEN.

ARTHUR H. JENNINGS, *Historical* Lynchburg, Va.
 A. W. TABER, *Relief* Austin, Tex.
 H. K. RAMSEY, *Monument* Atlanta, Ga.
 LUCIUS L. MOSS, *Finance* Lake Charles, La.
 DR. MATHEW PAGE ANDREWS, *Textbooks* Baltimore, Md.
 RUFUS W. PEARSON, *Manassas Battle Field* Washington D. C.



VICE COMMANDERS IN CHIEF.

DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah, Ga. .. *Army of Tennessee*
 ROBERT S. HUDGINS, Richmond, Va. *Army of Northern Virginia*
 WALTER H. SAUNDERS, St. Louis, Mo. *Army of Trans-Mississippi*

DIVISION COMMANDERS.

MAJ. JERE C. DENNIS, Dadeville Alabama
 J. S. UTLEY, Little Rock Arkansas
 ELIJAH FUNKHOUSER, 7522 East Lake Terrace, Chicago, Illinois
 FRED P. MYERS, Woodward Building, Washington, D. C., District of Columbia and Maryland
 H. B. GRUBBS, 320 Broadway, Eastern Division, New York
 JOHN Z. REARDON, Tallahassee Florida
 DR. WILLIAM R. DANCY, Savannah Georgia
 JAMES B. ANDERSON, Glengary Farm, Lexington .. Kentucky
 JOSEPH ROY PRICE, Shreveport Louisiana
 W. F. RILEY, Sr., Tupelo Mississippi
 JAMES H. WHITE, Kansas City Missouri
 J. M. LENTZ, Winston-Salem North Carolina
 J. O. PARR, Oklahoma City Oklahoma
 DR. JOHN PARKS GILMER, Pacific Division, San Diego, California
 WILLIAM J. CHERRY, Rock Hill South Carolina
 CLAIRE B. NEWMAN, Jackson Tennessee
 C. E. GILBERT, Houston Texas
 R. M. COLVIN, Harrisonburg Virginia
 GEORGE W. SIDEBOTTOM, Huntington West Virginia

All communications for this department should be sent direct to Edmond R. Wiles, Editor, 1505 W. 22nd St., Little Rock, Ark.

NOTES OF INTEREST FROM DIVISIONS.

Arkansas Division.—The Confederate pension matter continues to hold the stage to a considerable extent in Arkansas. We are pleased to report that Governor Parnell and the Confederate Pension Board recently saw fit to accept verbatim the suggestions as outlined by the committee composed of representatives from the U. C. V., S. C. V. and U. D. C. organizations, which provided for the classification of veterans and widows in order that there might be conserved in the pension fund immediately at least One Million Dollars, which would assure the continuance without interruption of the payment of Confederate pensions in this state. An opinion rendered by Attorney General Norwood sustained in toto the suggestions made by the committee, headed by the S. C. V., that the present pension board had the legal right, without the necessity of calling a special session of the legislature, to amend the pension law, to classify veterans and widows into three groups, as follows:

All soldiers and sailors and widows 75 years of age and over, \$50 per month (the amount paid at present to all pensioners); widows from 65 to 75, \$30 per month; widows 53 to 65 years of age, \$20 per month.

It was also further agreed by the Governor and the Pension Board that an honorary advisory

board would be appointed by the Governor composed of the Division Commander of the S. C. V., State President of the U. D. C., and two other members to be selected with the approval of the S. C. V. and U. D. C., to serve in an advisory capacity in connection with the regular board, which is composed of the State Commander of the U. C. V., Secretary of State, and Auditor of State. In spite of the radical step suggested and urged by the Sons of Confederate Veterans, in order to save the pension situation in Arkansas, the plan seems to have met with almost universal approval, it being realized that unless the widows were classified the veterans would be forced to take a very severe cut in their pensions, and possibly have the pensions wiped out entirely in a short time, due to the critical condition existing. The change was accomplished without any expense whatsoever to the State, the work having been carried out by the S. C. V. at their own expense.

* * *

Texas Division.—We are in receipt of a highly interesting communication from Mr. C. E. Gilbert, Commander of the Texas Division, S. C. V., who is now engaged in organizing camps in Oklahoma City, covering in detail the State convention and reunion of the S. C. V., held at Fort Worth on October 6-8. As is customary, the con-

vention was held in conjunction with the state reunion U. C. V. The first day was set aside for the S. C. V., and the second for the veterans, the idea being that the veterans could attend the sessions of the Sons and *vice versa*. The third day was devoted to business sessions of the two organizations. Due to the illness of Commander Tom Simmons, of the K. M. Van Zandt Camp, S. C. V., Senator W. P. Sebastian, First Lieutenant Commander of this camp, acted in his stead. Judge Patterson, of Austin, responded to the address delivered by the various patriotic and civic bodies. Judge J. E. Winfree, of Houston, Division Adjutant, made a splendid address on "Texas in the Confederacy," giving a very full account of the part taken in the War between the States by native sons of Texas, notable among whom were Gen. Albert Sidney Johnson, Lt. Gen. John B. Hood, and four brigadier generals and sixty colonels, among whom were Judge Reagan, Postmaster General, and Governor Lubbock. Col. J. O. Parr, Division Commander of Oklahoma, made a splendid address, taking occasion to explain the absence of Commander in Chief George R. Tabor, of Oklahoma City, who was prevented from attending on account of injuries received in a fall which confined him to his home for several weeks. Capt. Thomas R. Cox, of Houston, delivered a stirring address on "A Leading Issue of the 60's," citing States Sovereignty as a leading issue then, and which promises yet to be at the ballot box.

Many other notable members of the S. C. V. and prominent citizens were on the program during the three days' session, and it is regretted that space will not permit the mentioning by name of these worthy sons.

One of the strong points brought out in the convention was the recommendation by Commander in Chief Tabor that Sons take a greater interest in the CONFEDERATE VETERAN and subscribe individually and get the camps to subscribe on a group plan, four memberships for \$5. The following appointments on his staff were announced by Commander Gilbert for the years 1931 and 1932:

Adjutant and Chief of Staff, J. E. Winfree, Houston; Lieutenant Commander, H. G. Wheat, Paris; Judge Advocate, Judge Edgar Scurry, Wichita Falls; Historian, Hon. Boyd Farrar, Waxahachie; Treasurer, Col. Tom Simmons, Fort Worth; Surgeon, Dr. Will Durram, Clarksville; Color Sergeant, W. A. Cline, Wharton; Chaplain, Bishop A. Frank Smith, Houston.

Brigadier Commanders.—Judge Pat Clark, Clarksville; Hon. R. L. Lattimore, Paris; Robert H. Hopkins, Denton; W. T. Dalton, Dallas; Roy E. Smith, Tyler; Hon. W. P. Sebastian, Fort Worth; Thomas R. Cox, Houston; J. M. Ferguson, Bryan; J. C. Saffle, Beaumont; J. A. Boddaker, Galveston; Charles Ry. Mayfield, Harlingen; J. C. Carpenter, Bay City; Captain William A. Fields, Hillsboro; R. R. Dobbins, San Marcos; Frank C. VanHorn, Christoval; John H. Bickett, San Antonio.

* * *

This department is in receipt of an advance copy of Bulletin No. 7, compiled in detail by Comrade Walter Hopkins, Adjutant in Chief and Chief of Staff, covering the "History, Definition, Principles, and Program" of the S. C. V. from its incipency. We have had occasion to examine carefully this work of Comrade Hopkins, and, realizing its value in a historical and informative way to the organization, have insisted that he get this out in pamphlet form for distribution, in order that the efforts of the S. C. V. may be more fully appreciated and their accomplishments and the things that they stand for better known.

* * *

FORTY-SECOND REUNION

We acknowledge with appreciation the communication from Hon. Arthur Clarendon Smith, of Washington, D. C., Chairman of the Post Session Trip Committee of the 42nd Confederate Reunion to be held in Richmond next year. He gives this information: "We are planning on having a parade by the U. S. Army forces around Washington, a reception by the President, and a luncheon sponsored by our Board of Trade. We are also working in conjunction with the committee in Richmond to make the reunion a wonderful success." We predict in advance that the visit to Washington will be filled with many interesting and highly entertaining events, and we would suggest to those attending the reunion next year not to fail to go to Washington.

Commander James H. White, Missouri Division, S. C. V., reports the State organization in fine shape and expects to have a much larger membership to report at the convention in Richmond, 1932. It will be his endeavor to increase it one hundred per cent.

The Sons of Missouri met in convention with the veterans at Higginsville in October and took part in the dedication of the Memorial Gateway

to the grounds of the Confederate Home there. With the thinning of the ranks of gray, Commander White feels that the Sons and Daughters must assume the greater responsibilities falling upon them in keeping alive the principles for which the men in gray suffered and died.

THE CONVENTION IN JACKSONVILLE.

(Continued from page 472)

Miss.; Capt. John S. Moore, Alexandria, La.; John Marshall Ramseur, U. S. S. Pennsylvania; and Francis S. L'Engle, of Jacksonville. Following these exercises came the parade and fashion show of the sixties, in which many unique and handsome costumes were shown, and during this there was music and songs of the long ago.

LEE, THE SOUL OF HONOR.

"A Syrian lad of eleven is driven from the land of his birth by the terrible Turk. Leaving the land which bore the human footprints of the Man of Galilee, this lad came to America, to find here the one whose life was more nearly patterned after the Galilean than any other in history—Lee the Virginian!"

In his foreword to the book which is John Hobeika's tribute to Gen. Robert E. Lee, C. S. A., Dr. Lyon G. Tyler gives the story of the young author in the paragraph above, and this book he calls "A Noble Vindication of the Cause of the South." Doubtless no more unique tribute to a great character has ever been written. An expatriate in America, in this Southern country he has made his home and friends, and in the South's great man he has found inspiration for his pen. And, as Dr. Tyler says, "To all who love the South this volume will become a treasure greatly prized, for the author brings to his work as biographer and historian a depth of insight and sympathy with his subject that gives to the reader the inspiration of a personal contact; so that one arises from reading this thrilling book with the feeling that he has lived with Lee in the great events that made him a leader of his people, and spoken with him in the supreme hours when his strong soul made history."

"But the fact of importance to the reader is that the coming of Lee into the lad's life so grew and expanded in his own mind and life that it would not let him rest until he had expressed his deep appreciation of this great man, as he has

now done before he is yet thirty, in 'Lee, the Soul of Honor.'"

This book by John Hobeika, native of Syria and now American, is being brought out by the Christopher Publishing House, Boston, Mass., in illustrated form, at the price of \$2.50. Advance orders are being taken now. Every home and library of the South should have it.

LETTERS FROM FRIENDS.

Renewing his subscription for two years, J. M. Doubleday, of Caldwell, Kans., says: "The VETERAN gets better all the time. I faced the boys under General Lee, and must say they were gallant fellows. We sometimes ran them a foot race, but we were generally in the lead. In the War of 1812, the Governors of Connecticut and Massachusetts, in refusing to furnish troops, made a precedent for a like refusal of the Southern States in 1861."

Mrs. I. W. Rye, Hamilton, Miss., renews and writes: "I don't feel that I can do without the VETERAN, yet I am hardly able to take it. May God put it into the hearts of people who are able to keep it up."

Rev. E. N. Joyner, of Hickory, N. C., says to send him "that most remarkable publication" for another two years. "It seems to find inexhaustible sources of historic facts and truth connected with the Southern Confederacy. Incidentally, I am one of the 'old boys' and Chaplain of the North Carolina Division, U. C. V."

W. L. Moore, of Cincinnati, writes: "It gives me great pleasure to renew my subscription to the CONFEDERATE VETERAN. Every Southern man who is proud of the kind of heroes produced by the War between the States—Davis, Lee, Jackson, Forrest, and hosts of others—should gladly support this good magazine."

W. M. Monahan, the only Confederate veteran left in the contiguous cities of Cincinnati, Covington and Newport, Ky., orders the VETERAN for another year, "as I can't very well do without it."

A subscription order comes from M. B. Small, of Gadsden, Ala., and he writes expressing his deep interest in our Confederate history, and asks that credit be given to his cousin, Mr. Henry Small, for having made him acquainted with the VETERAN. A few words in behalf of the VETERAN often have this result, and friends everywhere are asked to commend it to their friends and acquaintances.

"OUT-OF-PRINT" BOOKS

Consider the following for your Confederate libraries while they are available:

Memoirs of Gen. R. E. Lee. By Gen. A. L. Long, who served under the great general in his campaigns. Large volume, cloth	\$5 00
Lee and His Generals. By Capt. William Parker Snow. One of the earliest of its class and very desirable. Illustrated	4 50
Life of Gen. A. S. Johnston. By his son, Col. William Preston Johnston. Splendid copy, cloth	5 00
Service Afloat. By Admiral Raphael Semmes. Illustrated, special at ..	7 00
Two Years on the Alabama. By Lieutenant Sinclair. Companion volume to the above	5 00

Order from

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN, NASHVILLE, TENN.

LEE, THE SOUL OF HONOR.

BY JOHN HOBEIKA.

Advance orders solicited for this book, the tribute of an expatriate. Send for one or more copies. Discount in quantity.

CHRISTOPHER PUBLISHING COMPANY
1140 COLUMBUS AVENUE
BOSTON, MASS.

SUITS MADE WHILE YOU WAIT.

Sydney, Australia. — "Wizard" Smith, the racing motorist, has helped to establish a new suit-making record of one hour, fifty-two minutes, eighteen-one-half seconds, from sheep to wearer.

The shearing and manufacturing of the cloth took about one hour,

thirty-two minutes. Then Smith, in a motor car, dashed with the cloth from Mascot to a Sydney tailoring factory, covering the four miles in four and one-half minutes. The cutting, making, and pressing of the suit occupied thirteen minutes.

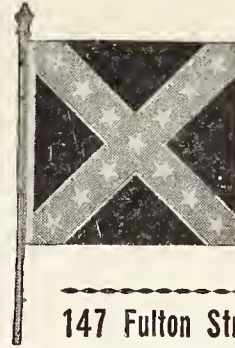
The previous record of two hours, nine minutes and forty-six seconds was set up in June at Huddersfield. The suit was presented to J. H. Thomas, the Dominions Secretary.—*Canadian-American.*

U. S. NAVAL ACADEMY.

Eighty-six years ago the Naval Academy opened its doors to its first class.

The academy was founded in 1845

J. A. Joel & Co.



SILK AND BUNTING
FLAGS AND BANNERS
U. S., CONFEDERATE,
AND STATE FLAGS
SPECIAL FLAGS AND
BANNERS MADE TO
ORDER AT SHORT
NOTICE

147 Fulton Street, New York, N. Y.



Deafness OVERCOME

Hearing restored in cases of deafness and poor hearing resulting from Catarrh, Head Noises, Flu, Scarlet Fever, blows, explosions, defective ear drums, discharges, etc. Thousands of people with defective hearing and head noises now enjoy conversation with their friends, go to church and theatres because they use the

Wilson Common-Sense Ear Drums in continual use for over 38 years by hundreds of thousands of the world over, they are comfortable, fitting in ear entirely out of sight, no wires, batteries or head pieces. They are inexpensive.

FREE BOOK on Deafness including letters from many grateful users and the statement of the inventor who was deaf for over 20 years, but now hears. **WILSON EAR DRUM COMPANY, Inc.** 1204 Todd Building - Louisville, Ky.

by George Bancroft, Secretary of the Navy under the administration of President James K. Polk.

At the outset the course was a five-year one, the first two being spent in academic study and the next three at sea. Four months after the opening the student body totaled only 36 students. The course has been altered considerably and appointments placed with Congress. Result: Enrollment now is more than 2,000.—*National Tribune.*

"Economy has taught me one lesson. By denying myself of tobacco, movies, ice cream and a few other luxuries for the last ten years I accumulated \$1,564.32."

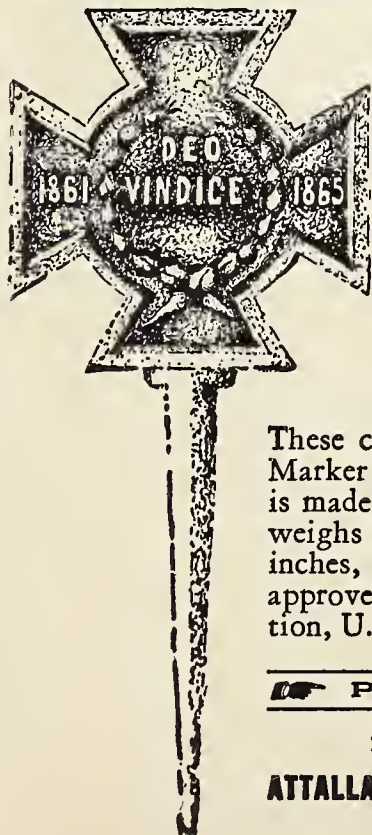
"That's great. What are you going to do with the money?"

"I won't have to decide that question—the bank failed."

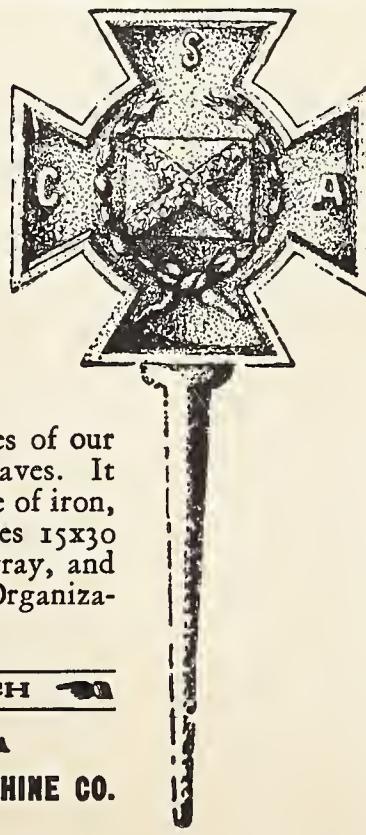
A loud-voiced "Red" orator was holding forth at the street corner when he was interrupted by one of the audience, who shouted, "Come down, old man, and talk sense. You're nothin' but a blitherin' idiot."

"Be quiet," said the speaker. "You're drunk!"

"I know," said the man, "but I'll be sober in the mornin' and you'll still be an idiot!"



"Lest
We
Forget"



These cuts show both sides of our Marker for Confederate Graves. It is made from the best grade of iron, weighs 20 pounds, measures 15x30 inches, painted black or gray, and approved by the General Organization, U. D. C.

PRICE, \$1.50 EACH

F. O. B. ATTALLA

ATTALLA FOUNDRY AND MACHINE CO.

Attalla, Ala.

THOUGHTS FOR CHRISTMAS

Gifts for Christmas should be such as make a lasting impression, and books come nearer to that requirement than anything else. For the young, books help to mold a career; for the old, they revive memories which gild the shadows. What better for our Southern youth than books which tell the story of the Southern Confederacy, the why and the wherefore of the South's effort for independence, and they should get a true account of it. Much of this can be gained from biographies of our Southern leaders, in addition to the story of their lives, and the following are suggested as interesting and informing:

Life and Letters of Gen. R. E. Lee. Compiled and edited by his son, Capt. R. E. Lee. The \$5.00 edition at.....\$3 25

A year's subscription to the VETERAN and this book..... 4 50

Life and Campaigns of Stonewall Jackson. By Col. G. F. R. Henderson, of the British Army. Finest example of biographic writing. Two volumes, cloth.. 8 00

The Story of the Confederacy. By Robert S. Henry. A book just out by one of the young men of the South. Large volume, handsome edition..... 5 00

See advertisement in this number.

* * *

Pictures, too, stay with us, and fine engravings of our Confederate leaders are most suitable for presentation purposes at this time, not only for homes, but for schools and other places where the young get their strongest impressions. The list available now is very limited, but these pictures are the best of their kind. First among them we place:

The Three Generals, a group of Generals Lee, Jackson, and Joseph E. Johnston, a handsome steel engraving which sells at.....\$10 00
(A year's subscription to the VETERAN is given with the picture at this price.)

A large engraving of General Lee, printed in the soft brown tones, sold at... 5 00
(A small engraving in black and white at \$2.00; and a photogravure in brown at \$1.00, excellent to frame for desk or table.)

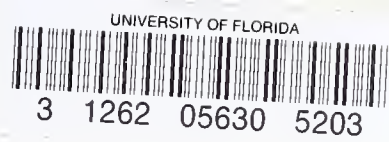
Jefferson Davis, showing him in handsome mature manhood. In different sizes, from \$3.00 to..... 10 50

Send your orders in early for books or pictures, which will be reserved and sent at Christmas time, with a card, if desired.

— Send Orders Promptly to —

THE CONFEDERATE VETERAN
Nashville, Tennessee





973.705

C 748

LAD

